

THE EARL OF
STRAFFORDE's
LETTERS

AND
DISPATCHES,

WITH AN
ESSAY towards his LIFE,
BY
Sir *GEORGE RADCLIFFE*.

From the Originals in the Possession of his Great Grandson

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

THOMAS, EARL of *MALTON*,
KNIGHT of the BATH.

By WILLIAM KNOWLER, *LL. D.* RECTOR of
IRTHLINGBOROUGH.

VOL. II.

DUBLIN:

Printed by R. REILLY, on *Cork-Hill*:

For ROBERT OWEN, Bookseller in *Skinner-Row*.

M,DCC,XL.



LETTERS
AND
DISPATCHES,

Of the RIGHT HONOURABLE

THOMAS WENTWORTH,
EARL of STRAFFORDE,

Knight of the most NOBLE ORDER of the GARTER,

AND

LORD LIEUTENANT of IRELAND.

VOL. II.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

SINCE my last of the middle of *March*, here is an Ambassador Extraordinary come from the States of the *Low Countries*, an able and discreet Man; it seems they are fond of the Amity of the Crown: To sweeten therefore their Negotiations here, which principally is about their Fishing, in which they were the last Year much disturbed by the *Dunkirkers*, they have made Presents to his Majesty by their Ambassador of these Particulars; seven goodly white Horses of rare Beauty for a Coach, presented in Cloths complete of crimson Velvet lined with white Taffety, which instantly the King gave to the Queen; a Piece of Ambergreese as big as a great brown Loaf, in Weight near twelve Pound; five Pictures of rare Workmanship, done by great Masters; a great Chest of the finest Linen made in their Country; a rare Clock, which the King of *Sweden* found in a Cabinet of the Duke of *Bavaria's*, when he took *Munchen*, and sent it to the Prince of *Orange*. A Committee of the Council have treated with him: It is said, he carries himself discreetly and humbly. Particu-

A. D.
1636.

VOL. II.

B

lars

A. D. I know not yet, but it is said, he offers fairly and frankly, for his Masters to have 1636. free Liberty of fishing on our Coasts, and to be secured by our Fleet.

Mr. *Walter Steward* goes this Week away to the *Groyn* to fetch over hither an extraordinary Ambassador from *Spain*. They speak again of another coming from *Polland*. We also are sending Men of Quality abroad; the Earl of *Arundell* is gone already Ambassador Extraordinary to the Emperor, God send his Lordship good Luck in the Business he goes about, which they say is this; Somewhat hath been intimated to his Majesty from the Emperor, that the Prince Elector shall presently have the *Lower Palatinate* restored unto him, and after the Death of the Duke of *Bavaria*, the *Upper Palatinate* and the Electorship. The Earl of *Leycester* is designed also to go Ambassador extraordinary into *France*, he is providing himself, and will be gone in the *Easter Week* at farthest. It hath been asked me, whether your Lordship does not go into *Spain*?

Such a Bruit here was in the Town, but I believed nothing of it. Much Business here is in Hand, and I wish you here with all my Heart, to assist with your Counsels. The Clergy are so high here since the joining of the white Sleeves with the white Staff, that there is much Talk of having a Secretary a Bishop, Dr. *Wren*, Bishop of *Norwich*, and a Chancellor of the Exchequer, Dr. *Bancroft* Bishop of *Oxford*; but this comes only from the young Fry of the Clergy, little Credit is given to it, but it is observed they swarm mightily about the Court. Of late two Popish Priests were by the Lord's Grace of *Canterbury's* Command apprehended and imprisoned; one of them had done a bold Part, on the first Sunday in *Lent* he preached in *English* in the Queen's Chapel, a Place only proper for the Capuchins, and the Queen's Priests, of which Number this Man was not, so he worthily deserved a sharp Reprehension. There is going hence one Mr. *Abingdon*, Son-in-law to the Lord *Powis*, to lye at *Rome*: I hear his Entertainment is 500 *l.* a Year. One Lieutenant Colonel *Brett* went hence before *Christmas* on the same Employment, but he died by the Way. The Queen gives this Allowance. And we have had one here above this Twelvemonth employed by the Pope, a *Roman* born, and a Priest: But what these Men shall negotiate either there or here, I know not.

The King lately sent the Duke of *Lenox* to my Lord of *Bedford*, to move him to give way to the Marriage between my Lord *Russel* and the Lady *Anne Carr*, Daughter to the Earl of *Somerset*, which he should take well at his Hands; the Love betwixt them hath been long taken notice of, though discreetly and closely carried; for his Father gave him, as I take it, Leave and Liberty to chuse in any Family but in that; but Marriages are made in Heaven. I hear also of some Faction betwixt the Earl of *Portland* and his young Lady, the Particulars and Causes thereof I shall tell you when you come into *England*, they are not proper for a Letter. The Lady *Mary Herbert* is brought up and placed with the Lady *Roxborough* in the Prince's Court; 'tis said, the Duke of *Lenox* shall marry her. Young *Noy*, the dissipating *Noy*, is killed in *France* in a Duel, by a Brother of Sir *John Biron*; so now the younger Brother is Heir and Ward to the King. We have also dead lately, *Tom Wroughton*, a Gentleman much lamented by those that knew him. My Lord of *Carlisle* yet holds out, but I believe he will be dead before your Lordship comes into *England*; his Legs swell mightily, and his Spirits decay daily. A Project for crying up our Gold and Silver hath been set on foot by one *Palmer* and others of the *Mint*; our Pieces should have been raised to 25 *s.* because the King of *France* hath raised them so high in that Kingdom, and the *Spanish* King hath lately doubled all his black Money. It came to be agitated before the King and his Council a Week since, whereto were called Sir *Thomas Rowe* and some other Gentlemen, with divers Merchants. It endured a long Debate, my Lord *Cottington* spake excellently well in it; in the End it was dashed, for it clearly appeared, that the King being the greatest Receiver, he would be the greatest Looser. From abroad we hear, that *Schenckscence* is so begirt on all sides by the Prince of *Orange*, that there is little hope it can hold out long: *Picolomini* came thither with great Forces to relieve it, but made a fruitless Journey, was beaten back with Loss, so quickly retired. *Colloredo* is taken Prisoner, his Forces utterly defeated in *Lorraine* by Marshal *La Force*; so that the *French* are high. At *Brasil* the *Spaniard* hath lost his Fleet of twenty six Ships, burnt all by the *Dutch* as they were in Harbour. The Cardinal Infant hath been very dangerously sick, three times let blood, but is now upon Amendment; had he died, these had been great Disasters to the *Spaniard* in the Beginning of the Year. I hear the Lady *Mounthorris*, with her six Daughters all clad in Black, with Veils to the Ground, presented the Queen with a Petition in the Behalf of her Husband, and that

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

3

that the Queen intends to be Suitor that he may come into *England*. Sir *Richard A. D. Percy* is a thankful Man to your Lordship for your Favour extended to him about his 1636. Arrears, he submits to all that you desire; whereof my Lord of *Northumberland*, who is at this instant gone to *Portsmouth*, will by his own Letter more at large advertise your Lordship. So wishing your Lordship an happy Journey hither into *England*, I am,

My Lord,

April 5th, 1636.

Your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The Earl Marshal to the Lord Deputy.

Noble Lord,

I Have forbore to write unto you of late in respect I hoped to have seen your Lordship here shortly, understanding that you were to come hither soon; thinking it fitter to speak unto your Lordship freely myself what was in my Heart, than to commit it to Paper, which might come to others View, especially when I took any thing less kindly at your Lordship's Hands, than I had done formerly: The short is, when I remembred what noble and constant Friendship your Lordship had formerly shewed me, both here and in my Affairs in *Ireland*, and I relying wholly upon your Counsels here, and Directions to my Agents there, you were pleased not only so much, but by such a way, to lessen my Pretences there, as might make me little grateful in that Kingdom, and make me appear both to his Majesty indiscreet, and to others fallen from your Lordship's Respect, when you were entreated to mould my Business as you thought best. This, I confess, I was sorry for, because I loved you so much, and, turning of the Case, I should not have done so to your Lordship.

This I meant freely to have communicated and reasoned at large by Word of Mouth, which since I cannot now, I have acquainted my Wife and my Son withal: And I hope your Lordship will notwithstanding assist me with your best Wishes and Prayers in this so desperate a Business, which would not want Enemies enough in our own Country and Court, if it wanted in *Germany*. Whether I live or die, I wish your Lordship all Happiness, as

Your Lordship's

Greenwich, Ap. 7, 1636.

very affectionate Friend to command,

Answered Aug. 26.

ARUNDELL and SURREY.

The Lord Deputy to the Marquis of Hamilton.

May it please your Lordship,

YOUR Lordship's of the 7th of *October* came to my Hands within these few Days, which I trust shall excuse me from any Opinion of Neglect of what I owe to your Service.

It seems your Lordship hath been informed, that by the Instructions for the intended Plantation in *Connaght*, there is no Proportion to be of above 1500 Acres, which is very true, and yet in his Majesty's good Pleasure to direct therein as may seem best to his Wisdom.

All that I can do, in a just Acknowledgment of your Lordship's noble manner of proceeding with me, is faithfully to certify your Lordship, that all I have the Honour to be acquainted with, concerning his Majesty's Intentions in this Business, is, that there is a Purpose to raise out of those Lands a constant good Revenue to the Crown, the better to enable this Kingdom to defray itself, which hitherto it hath not been able to do. And that in this regard it will not be so profitable to the Planters, as in other Cases of this Nature it hath been. For certainly, my Lord, I dare affirm, if the Course now intended take Place, the clear Profit of the Planter, husband it as well as he can, will stand him in ten Years Purchase, so as if your Lordship procure not, as well as Abate-

A. D. Abatement of the Rent, as an Inlargement in the Proportion, I fear it will not answer
1636. Expectation.

The further Consideration I do therefore humbly submit to your Wisdom, and at my coming over, which will be now very shortly, I shall receive your Lordship's further Pleasure, and apply myself to your Commands the best I can in the Quality of

Your Lordship's

Dublin, Apr. 10, 1636.

Most humbly to be commanded Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir John Temple to the Lord Deputy.

Most noble Lord,

My Absence from hence hath been the Occasion of my late Silence, I should not otherwise have forborn thus long to present my humble Acknowledgments unto your Lordship for your last Letter: wherein you are pleased to descend so far below yourself, and with so much Freedom to communicate with me what concerns your own Particular here, as I cannot sufficiently express, how deep a Sense I have of your Favour, or how unfeignedly I rest devoted to your Lordship for your most noble Respects manifested unto me therein. But this I shall endeavour to make appear by my Actions rather than my Professions, and shall now please myself in nothing more than in my Designs and Studies how to render myself most serviceable to your Lordship here.

I find your Lordship hath good Information touching the Carriage of our Affairs here, but especially in what concerns your own Particular: Wherein Mr. Raylton's Vigilancy and Faithfulness so far exceeds, as were there no other Merit in the Man, I could not but extremely value him for his Zeal and Affection to your Service. I shall therefore most chearfully obey your Lordship's Commands in communicating with him freely. But because I fear I shall not be able to see him before the Departure of this Packet, I shall beseech your Lordship to give me Leave to acquaint you with what I met with this Morning at Court concerning Sir Piers Crosby, whose Journey into France is, as I hear, suddenly staid by a Warrant from Mr. Secretary Coke, and good Security taken for his Appearance at your Lordship's Repair hither. He works strongly for his Indemnity, and Leave to depart according to the Pass he has had this Month in his Hands from his Majesty; the Power of the Queen's Court he hath already engaged to intercede for him, and the King hath been earnestly moved, that in regard of the great Charge he hath been at in his Preparations, and the powerful Recommendation he hath already obtained from her Majesty unto the French King, his Journey may not be disappointed and frustrated upon bare Suspicions only and groundless Surmises of his Miscarriage here. His Majesty's Answer was, that he would have him stay, and that he would take it into his Care, he should receive no Prejudice thereby. Thus it stands for the present, but what Superinfusions may be made, and how far the importunate Solicitations of such as have espoused his Interests may prevail to incline his Majesty to his present Departure, I know not, but fear it may be compassed, if some Repercussives be not speedily used by way of Prevention. I intend suddenly to acquaint Mr. Raylton herewith, and commit it to his Discretion and Care to do in it what he shall discern most for your Lordship's Service.

The Master of the Rolls is now dead, and Sir Dudley Diggs declared by his Majesty to succeed in his Place: The Tye, he hath long had upon it, prevented all Competition, though, as I heard for certain, there was a Proposition made to have it supplied out of the Clergy.

My Lord Treasurer, according to his wonted Temper and excellent Moderation, carries on as yet the Affairs of the Exchequer in a great Calm and Serenity. There hath very little of any Importance been acted since his Lordship's Access unto the Place, and such is his Integrity and Zeal to his Majesty's Service, as, for Prevention of any Miscarriage therein, he hath been pleased to descend so low, as to command Sir Robert Pye to assume a Power to make stop of any such Warrant of his Lordship's, which he shall in his own Judgment conceive either novel, or in any sort prejudicial, until he hath brought them back, and acquainted his Lordship with what he apprehends amiss in them.

My

THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

5

My Lord Cottington is retired to *Hanworth*, where he hath lately spent much Time, A. D. 1636. as likewise in Fox-hunting with my Lord Chamberlain. His Lordship hath much disburthened himself of the Business of the Exchequer, and yet certainly he retains a good Interest in his Majesty's Affairs, and so undoubtedly will (whatsoever he doth in his Affections) as long as this Treaty with *Spain* continues, wherein his Majesty finds his Service absolutely necessary.

Your Lordship now sees what Effects your favourable Acceptation of my last Advertisements have produced, and how far I presume now to trouble you. I trust I shall ere long have the Honour to kiss your Hands here, and in Person to make my own Apology, and then I shall likewise present unto your Lordship my humble Acknowledgments for your Favour to Sir *John Veel*, whose Case, though full of Commiseration, I shall not venture to press so far upon your Lordship as may offer any Violation to your Justice; he now owes himself and his Liberty wholly to your Lordship, and I share so deeply with him in the Obligation, as I have lost mine therein, and shall glory much in my Captivity, if your Lordship will be but pleased to lay Claim to me as your own, and entitle me, as I am really,

Your Lordship's

Black-Fryars, Apr. 18; 1636.

most humble and most affectionate Servant,

J. TEMPLE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Being given to understand that the ill Carriage of the Lord *Mountnorris* hath been such, by Neglect of our Grace offered unto him, as it hath been held fit to cause his Study-door to be sealed up by the Committee, who have the Examination of that Business; and it is likewise conceived, that the View and Perusal of his Papers may be of use for the further Discovery of his Proceedings therein: We do therefore hereby authorize and require you to appoint any four of our Privy Council there, whom you shall think fit, in the Presence of some to be nominated by the said Lord *Mountnorris*, to take a View and Sight of his Papers: And in case they shall find any that be of use, either in that kind or otherwise, for our Service, to take them into your Hands, and to dispose of them as you shall see Cause. And for so doing, these our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster* the 19th Day of *April*, in the Twelfth Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The Earl of Nithisdale to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

HIS Majesty at the first did enquire of me concerning your Lordship, when you were to be here? His Majesty told me, your Lordship had desired him to hear some Particulars from me. I did acquaint his Majesty, how maliciously you had been dealt with, without ground at all, concerning the killing of a Man, whereof I made no question, his Majesty had heard before, and did relate the whole Particular, touching the Imprisoning and Death of the Man, whereunto his Majesty was well satisfied, and did enquire, if I knew whom your Lordship thought to be Actor; I told, so far as I could conjecture, Sir *Piers Crosby* was a chief one. Then did I relate the whole Passages in the Matter touching my Lord *Mountnorris*, so far as my Memory served, and withal told what hard Case you stood in, that any durst presume to spread such Falsities against you; but your Comfort was, having a just Master that could discern each Man's Services, you would not stick where his Honour and Benefit were interested, to play the Part of a faithful Servant. The King answered, Envy and Spleen follow of-

A. D. ten upon such as study my Service; but that is no Matter, I know him to be an honest 1636. Man, and a faithful Servant to me. I have been the more large in these two Matters, for in these my greatest Conference was. I presume none here, but are either Well-wishers, or not profess'd Unfriends, except a few. I hear some Informations are given to the King concerning your Spleen to my Lord *St. Albans*, and the Name of *Bourke* specially, how in a Speech concerning a Fellow of the Name of *Bourke*, who was to be arraigned, and had procured a Pardon, that you would make Trial if any Slip was in the Legality of it, and if there were, you would hang him, if he were the best *Bourke* in *Ireland*; and likewise how Bail under the Pain of forty thousand Pounds for my Lord *St. Albans*'s Brother was refused, whereof the like had not been heard of. But this, like the rest, I make no doubt, shall turn to their Discredit. At your Lordship's coming, which I will attend, I shall give an Account of what I hear, more largely, and shall never leave off so far as my mean Power may reach to give Proof of

Your Lordship's

From *Covent-Garden*,
May the 4th, 1636.

obliged faithful Servant,

NITHISDALE.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Nithisdale.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE been stayed by constant easterly Winds these three Weeks, and now at length have had so violent a Fit of the Stone, as, blow which way it list, I shall not be able to stir these ten Days. It hath brought me very low, and was unto me a Torment for three Days and three Nights, above all I ever endured since I was a Man; a few of these will free me from the Toils of this Life, and a great many from the Trouble they put themselves unto, in devising impudent false Relations to my Prejudice.

I do most humbly thank your Lordship for your noble Expressions towards me, and that you were pleased to mention me to his Majesty; all I can return your Lordship is this Assurance, that you shall find me most ready to serve you with Care and Chearfulness in all your Occasions. I love and esteem your Person, and desire to be so understood by you, and shall be therefore much delighted, when I may be so happy, as to meet with the Means, whereby I may express it unto you.

For that your Lordship hears concerning one *Bourke*, wherein I should so highly shew my Displeasure against that Family; in good faith I cannot call to mind any thing, which hath happened tending to that Purpose; but this I am sure of, I never declared the least Dislike against that Family more than against any other in the Kingdom. I am neither a Lover of Feuds in myself, or in others; and again, I am sure that whoever they be, or what Names soever they carry, that shall disserve my Master, I will use all the Power and Circumspection I can to reduce them into a right understanding of themselves, and yet I protest to God, without any personal ill Will to any living Creature; so as in fine, my Lord, if it chance that some, that carry that Name, have more opposed the King's Service than those of any other Family, where will you assign the Transgression? In them that give the Provocation, or in me that do but the Duties I owe his Majesty and my own Oath.

I purpose to hasten over by God's Help with all possible Speed, and shall be extreme glad to find your Lordship there, and I trust you shall see with how much Ease I shall wipe off all Stains from my Garment. Errors and Infirmities in Judgment I shall acknowledge as much as any Man; I find too strong Testimonies within myself thereof, to deny it abroad: But for Crimes or Falshoods I do defy all the World, and will with Confidence make it appear the Charge to be most foolish and most malicious; in this Strength of Resolution, and with this Weakness of Body, I hope to see you before it be long, and then to tell you how perfectly I am

Your Lordship's

Dublin-Castle, May 14, 1636.

most affectionate faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Primate and the rest of the Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes.

7
A. D.
1636.

AFTER our very hearty Commendations. Whereas the whole Clergy of this Kingdom assembled in Convocation did present their humble Petition, amongst other things; that all Popish Schoolmasters might be suppressed; that Inquiry should be made by fit Commissioners into the Abuses of Free Schools, and to give speedy Order for the Reformation of them; that whereas frequent Burials in Abbeyes is an Occasion of the great Neglect and Contempt of Parish Churches, and mainly prejudicial to the Clergy, some good Course might be taken to restrain that Abuse by Act of State; We have thought fit hereby not only to testify our Approbation thereof, but also earnestly to desire you, as those to whose Care it doth most properly appertain, to take the same into your serious Consideration, and we do hereby require and authorize you to advise of some good Means whereby the said Abuses be prevented for the future; especially to see that publick Schools, whether they be founded by Statute, or by his Majesty's princely Endowment, be not so extremely neglected as they are, or served by Popish, or other Stipendiaries; and to proceed to the Deprivation of such Persons as you shall find to have been grossly culpable in this kind.

And further, whereas we cannot but take notice of the general Non-residence of Clergymen, to the Dishonour of God, the Disservice of their Cures, the vain Expence of their Means in Cities and Corporate Towns, and the great Scandal of the Church; We do hereby require and authorize you to proceed instantly with all Severity to the Reformation of this great Abuse, and to cause all those whom you shall find to live idly about this City of *Dublin*, or in other Cities or Corporate Towns, or upon their Farms, to repair instantly to their Parish-Churches to attend that Charge, whereof they owe an Account both to God and Man; and if they shall disobey your Commands in this respect, to sequester their Livings for a Year; and if they be still negligent, to deprive them: Purposing upon our Return into this Kingdom (if it shall so please God and his Majesty) to take a strict Account of your Proceedings and good Endeavours in each of these Particulars.

Yet it is not our Meaning thereby to restrain any from following their lawful Suits and Occasions in this City, or elsewhere, so long as shall be necessary for the Dispatch of such their Affairs; but withal we would not have Pretences admitted for just Reasons of their Absence. In the due and circumspect Performance of which, you shall effect a great Reformation, highly acceptable to Almighty God, most pleasing to his most excellent Majesty, becoming yourself and those Charges you exercise in this Church, and contenting all good Men. So I rest

*Dublin Castle, this 2d of
June, 1636.*

Your affectionate Friend,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Queen of Bohemia.

May it please your most excellent Majesty,

IHAVE not returned my most humble Acknowledgments for your Majesty's most gracious Letters, in regard that being so little considerable in *Ireland* more than to his Majesty's Affairs on that Side, I hoped I might upon my Arrival here have some better Occasion, whereby to express my Zeal to your Majesty's Service, which I shall not fail to perform to the very utmost of my small Credit.

It is most evident his Majesty useth the Prince Elector his Highness with all possible Respect, and that his Highness doth so dispense of his princely Sweetness and Favour, as gathers to himself the Vows and Devotions of all good Men to his Person and Affairs. And surely, Madam, your Majesty is not mistaken in believing, that this to hear, and more now that I see it myself, is of much Comfort unto me, who may very justly profess, that, next to the King my Master and his Children, your Majesty and his Highness shall command my Life and Fortunes before and against all the World besides.

I trust

A. D. 1636. I trust Sir Henry Herbert is by this time satisfied, that in Virtue of your Majesty's good Intentions towards him, I have prefer'd his Contentment before my own Interests: and as for your Majesty's Desire in Behalf of Captain Jackson's Brother, it is now a little before my coming thence fully complied withal, sooner it must have taken Effect, if I had sooner attained the Opportunity. I humbly crave your Majesty's Pardon for mentioning these poor and in themselves inconsiderable Duties I am only able to serve your Majesty in, which yet I would not have presumed to have done, if your Grace and Goodness had not vouchsafed to require them at my Hands.

I will pray for all good Success in his Highness's Affairs in Germany, which all Men's Eyes in this Court are wakeful upon, expecting with much Earnestness what the next Dispatch from my Lord Marshal may bring unto us. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

London, 30 June, 1636.

most humble and most obedient Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy's Note of the Particulars wherein his Majesty's Revenue in Ireland is increased, since his Employment there.

	l.	s.	d.
UPON the Commission of defective Titles	500	0	0
Licences to keep Alehouses, settled by Act of Parliament	3000	0	0
Licences for Transportation of Pipe-staves	1500	0	0
The Manor, Lands and Rectory of <i>Athlone</i> to be restored by the Lord } <i>Wilmot</i>	500	0	0
The casual Revenue increased	2000	0	0
Found in <i>Connaght</i> an over Number of Quarters of Land, which formerly ought and must now pay Composition-Rent as much as one } Pound five Shillings a Quarter comes to	500	0	0
Five eighth Parts of the Farm of the Customs of <i>Ireland</i> will be, if } the Peace continue, at least	10000	0	0
Sum Total of the Revenue already increased	18000	0	0

Other Particulars whereupon the Committee of the Revenue advises the raising of a Revenue, by purchasing them into the Crown, for which there will be Money spared forth of the Subsidies.

The Licence of Yarn to Mr. <i>West</i>	1400	0	0
The Licence of Wine and Aqua Vitæ, which is in the Assignees of the } late Earl of <i>Carlile</i>	1000	0	0
The Lease of the Impost of Wines, now in the Countess of <i>Carlile</i> ,	2000	0	0
The Lady Dutcheff of <i>Buckingham's</i> Rent forth of the Customs	4550	0	0
Sum Total of these	8950	0	0

Particulars whereon I conceive your Majesty's Revenue may be yet further increased.

Upon the Plantations, if rightly disposed, including the Territory of } the <i>Birnes</i> ,	20000	0	0
<i>London Derry</i>	5000	0	0
Court of Wards will improve by reason of the new Statute of Wills } and Uses	4000	0	0
To be raised upon the Commission of defective Titles	4500	0	0
For the Peremption and Licences of Tobacco	8000	0	0
Salt, if Peace with <i>France</i> ,	10000	0	0
Sum Total	51500	0	0

To

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

9

To be saved, which is now spent.

A. D.
1636.

	l.	s.	d.
Forth of the Army, according as I have shewn your Majesty,	15000	0	0
By Victualling and Furnishing the Ships for guarding the <i>Irish</i> Coast, } as appears by my Proposition,	3000	0	0
Total	18000	0	0

So the Total of all Improvements and Savings comes to 96450 0 0

Besides this Crown eased of seven thousand Pounds Charge for the Shipping appointed to the Guard of that Coast; and Powder for the Service of that Kingdom, which stood his Majesty in 500 l. per Ann.

If your Majesty be pleased to lay this Paper by you, within a few Years it will appear whether I be deceived in my Opinion of these your Affairs, which indeed I trust will be in that Time effected.

Your Majesty's

July 6, 1636.

most humble and most faithful Servant and Subject,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Leicester to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord;

YOU are so full of Merit, and that is so well seconded by that which we call Fortune, that though I know which I love best, yet I scarce know which rather to congratulate, were it not, that if I began with the first, it would so possess all that I could say, that nothing would be left unto the latter. And in this also there is such Variety and Abundance, that lest I should be tedious in recounting those things which you so well know already, I will restrain myself to this only, that I rejoice with all my Heart to hear of your safe Arrival in *England*, and the more because the long Expectation of you there, even before my Departure from thence, made my Affection to your Lordship apprehend, that some Misaccident might have befallen you; but now I understand, that you are both come and welcome, that you have brought with you much Honour for yourself, and great Satisfaction to his Majesty: Therefore, as in general the Knowledge of things to come doth tickle the Mind of Man more than that of past or present Things, and all Men are glad to see that fulfilled, which they perswade themselves they did foresee, because thereby they become Prophets in their own Conceit, so I assure you, that upon good Grounds and Observations I foretold to myself and others concerning your Lordship, that you could not fail of performing exquisite Service to the King, and gaining Glory to your Name in this and After-times; to which I shall ever add that little inconsiderable Mite which may come from my Testimony of your Worth, since I have had the Honour to know you, which, with the Accession of your Favour, obligeth me to acknowledge and profess myself to be

Your Lordship's

Paris, $\frac{3}{11}$ July, 1636.

affectionate faithful Servant,

LEYCESTER.

The Lord Viscount Wilmot to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

THE noble Respect I found from your Lordship, when I had the Honour to wait upon you at your Lodging, and the Confirmation of it by Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, who I do assure myself hath faithfully delivered me to your Lordship, gives me Hope

VOL. II.

D

of

A. D. of a better Opinion from you than I have been made believe. Your Lordship in Dis-
 1636. course the other Day told me rightly, that I was cholerick. My Lord, I must confess
 myself to be impatient of pain, yet commonly I am not so, unless I smart, or when
 mine Honour is in Question; but I am again as quickly sensible to acknowledge Fa-
 vour where I find it. But this is not the Scope I aim at. The Cloud that now hangs
 over me is, the unfortunate Business of *Athlone*, which I desire might be dispersed by
 your Lordship's Favour: Wherein I stand in no Defence but what the Judges will find
 in the *Exchequer Chamber*, nor there neither, but to obey the King. I had much ra-
 ther your Lordship would be pleased to think of some other Accommodation for his Ma-
 jesty's Satisfaction, without further Suit in Law, which the Fee Farmers and I both
 are willing to avoid, if it were possible, by any other Obedience. What his Majesty's
 Commands might be to pacify those Errors that is conceived and acknowledged to be
 committed in the managing of that Undertaking, whatsoever it were that your Lord-
 ship in your clear Judgment thought fit to impose upon them, I can no ways doubt of
 their Willingness to obey it. And to give you some better Knowledge of *Athlone* than
 peradventure hath yet been delivered to you, I have made bold to inclose a Memorial
 touching the Rents of *Athlone*, and how all things stand there for the present; out of
 which I should have made mine Answer, if it had come timely to me. Which I shall
 humbly beseech your Lordship to cast you Eye upon at your Leisure; in the mean
 time to accept of my humble Acknowledgment, that you were pleased to take upon
 you the Excuse of my not answering that Bill unto his Majesty, which I will not fail
 to be ready for upon your next Summons, with great Hope that it will give you a ful-
 ler Satisfaction than I have had Means hitherto to deliver unto you. I must conclude
 with infinite Thanks to your Lordship for the noble Message you sent me by Sir *Philip
 Mainwaring*, for the just Respect you would have to those Companies and Commodi-
 ties I hold there, and that I should enjoy them with your Favour and Countenance to
 those that do manage them under me. When you think me worthy of any Trust in
 my unsteeding Way, your Lordship shall then perfectly know how much I am desirous
 to become

Your Lordship's

Latymer, July 13, 1636.

most humble and most faithful Servant,

WILMOT.

The Queen of Bohemia to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I Have received your Letter, which *Will. Boswell* delivered me some Days ago. I
 have commanded this Bearer my Servant to visit you from me, and give you
 Thanks for the many Expressions you make me of your Affection. Sir *Henry Herbert*
 shall know your Favour to him; poor Captain *Jackson* is dead; and I give you many
 Thanks for them both.

I am very glad you are now in *England*, when I have so much need of my good
 Friends to assist my Son in his Affairs. He hath written to me, how much he is be-
 holden to you for your Affection to him, which your Letter confirms with more Com-
 mendation of him than he deserves: But it proceeds out of your Affection, which I
 beseech you to continue. It is no small Comfort to me to hear, how much is he in the
 King my dear Brother's Favour. I pray God he may deserve it one Day by his Services.
 You will by this time hear, how my Lord Marshal hath begun his Negotiation, where
 he hath carried himself like a worthy Ambassador to such a King as the King is. I
 believe he will find nothing but Delays and Puttings off: For, tho' the Emperor will
 not deny the King flatly, yet he will put it off so long as he can, or offer such unwor-
 thy Conditions as are not to be accepted. But my Confidence in the King my dear Bro-
 ther's Affection and Wisdom, is, that he will suffer himself to be deceived no longer.
 And I intreat you to give him your best Counsel and Advice in it, since it concerns his
 Honour as much as my Son's Good, which will add to your other great Services you
 have done him in *Ireland*, it being more than I have heard any of your Predecessors
 have

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

II

have done since the Peace of the Kingdom. I wish the King, my dear Brother, many such Servants, and that I may have the Means to shew you how that I am ever

A. D.
1636.

Your most affectionate Friend,

The Hagb, 14 July, 1636.

ELIZABETH.

The Earl of Northumberland to the Lord Deputy.

THE Expressions I have lately received of your Lordship's Favour to me require some other Acknowledgment than a verbal one, which I shall most readily pay whensoever you please to honour me with your Commands. I should be glad that in our Passage to the Northward my Occasions would give me Leave to wait upon your Lordship there, but I despair of that good Fortune. We hear the *Dutch* make great Preparations to maintain a Liberty of Fishing in those Seas, which, if they go about to attempt, I doubt not but your Lordship shall hear, that we acquit ourselves like honest Men, and that they will have no Cause to brag (as they usually do) that they can never come to fight but with a flying Enemy.

I wish to your Lordship all Honour and Success in your Designs, and myself a good Occasion to let you see that no Man is more affectionately devoted to your Service than

Your Lordship's

From on Board the *Triumph* at
the *Downes*, July 14, 1636.

most humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Viscount Conway to the Lord Deputy.

I HAVE received two Letters from you, the last, first; which according to your Command, I did sacrifice to *Vulcan*. I am sorry you should suffer Martyrdom for my Sake, and I not able to give you a Reward for your Sufferings. My Aunt set upon you with the *Lady Crofts*, but my *Lady Crofts* set upon my Lord *Chichester* with a Daughter of hers, as handsome as she that overthrew *Hannibal* at *Capua*.

I do not wonder that you find a Calm where a Storm was threatned; for I know not any in the Court that is either a valiant Friend, or a gallant Enemy: I am glad to hear that their Mouths are stopped, because they have nothing to say against your Justice and Uprightness, a Stratagem not spoken of by *Frontinus*, and unknown to our modern Warriors.

My Lord of *Northumberland* will, I assure you, in this way do Honour to the Kingdom, if there be *Consilium Domi*.

When I come Home, I will make a Proposition to go with some Ships to *Sallee*, the Place from whence the Pirates come into *Ireland*; and I do firmly believe, they may be brought to render all their Prisoners, and never to trouble us more: The like peradventure might be done by *Algier*, but our King cannot do it alone. We are now commanded to go with all speed to the Herring Fishing, and we are going; I cannot believe that the *Dutch* will fight with us, yet do they make us believe so from the Court. If the States send Forces, knowing our Strength to every Tun and Cannon in our Shipping, that we shall be able to beat from thence, they have lost the Wisdom they have been learning in a War of threescore Years; if we do not beat them from thence, we are beaten, for we are put from that which we would have. And if the States will contend with the King for the Fishing, the King must dispose the Ships that shall deal with them after another Manner than now they are: However, we that are sent shall, I believe, lose no Honour for our own Particular. I am very sorry that I shall not see you now you are in *England*, the Gains of my Journey will not countervail my Loss, but I hope I shall not ever be deprived of Occasion, whereby I may shew myself,

My Lord,

The *Downes*, the *Triumph*,
July 14, 1636.

your most humble and most faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

The

A. D.
1636.*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. As we have heretofore authorized you to make known to our Subjects of that Kingdom then assembled in Parliament, that we were graciously pleased upon their humble Suit to give way for a Mint to be set up there for the Coyning of Gold and Silver, so we do now again hereby declare unto you our constant Purpose to go on with that Work, having in the mean time caused an Indenture to be drawn for that Service, which shall shortly be finished, as it may best stand with the Conveniency of Affairs, both of that and this our Kingdom; and do hereby authorize and require you forthwith to cause Buildings to be erected for Workhouses for the said Mint, and such other Preparations to be made as may tend to the perfecting of that Business: And for so doing these our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Castle of *Windsor* the eighteenth Day of *July*, in the twelfth Year of our Reign, 1636.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Being given to understand, that the Temper of the Soyl in our Kingdom of *Ireland* is like to afford good Quantities of Saltpetre for our Use and Service: Our Will and Pleasure is, and we do hereby authorize and require you forthwith to cause some able Workmen to be employed for digging and making Saltpetre in that our Kingdom, so as that you appoint some trusty and sufficient Persons to oversee the Works and Workmen, that no Part of the Saltpetre be uttered or vented there, but that all the Saltpetre so gotten and made, shall be with all convenient Speed after the making thereof, brought into this our Kingdom, and delivered into the Office of our Ordnance for our Service. And for so doing these our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant, any former Restraint to the contrary notwithstanding. Given under our Signet at our Castle of *Windsor* the eighteenth Day of *July*, in the twelfth Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Whereas we are given to understand, that there are divers unuseful and unprofitable Arms in our Stores within our Kingdom of *Ireland*, the keeping whereof is rather an Expence to us, than any ways advantageous to our Service: Our Will and Pleasure therefore is, that you give present Order to the Master of our Ordnance there, and some other fit Persons to be joined with him, for View of those Arms, and setting apart such as they shall find unuseful, and unprofitable to be kept; and to cause them to be sold for our best Profit; and the Monies to be accounted for by the said Master of our Ordnance.

And whereas it is our Will and Pleasure, that all Powder, which shall be spent in that Kingdom, shall be first brought into our Stores there; and to be received from thence, by our Subjects, at such Rates as you shall think fit and appoint: We do hereby declare our Pleasure that the Master of our Ordnance shall accordingly receive and deliver forth the said Powder; out of the Profits of which Sales we do expect that there

there shall be always kept in our Stores there; the full Proportion of twenty Lasts of A. D. Powder for all Occasions of our Service; the Watch-powder allowed to the several 1636. Captains of our Army there, for the exercising their several Troops and Companies, fully supply'd; and all the Powder for Triumphs, and otherwise, defrayed: And the Residue of the Profit thereby arising, (Account being first made upon Oath) we are pleased to bestow upon our said Master of our Ordnance for his better Encouragement in our Service. Nevertheless our Meaning is, that you from time to time observe, how the said Accounts do arise, and to certify us when the Profits of those Sales shall exceed the Sum of One hundred Pounds Sterling by the Year. And for your doing herein these our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Castle of *Windsor* the 18th Day of *July*, in the Twelfth Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Right Honourable Sir Christopher Wandesford, Master of the Rolls, and one of the Lords Justices of Ireland.

My Lord,

WITH much ado, I have gotten an Afternoon quiet to answer all your private Letters, and then to give you an Account how all stands with us on this Side.

I begin with your Lordship's of the 6th of the last Month, if the Primate's Leases be not confirmed till my coming, I conceive the Matter will not be great, so as if the Commission do not enable you thereunto, it will not be of that Consequence to put us to the Trouble to take a new one only to that Purpose; so if you have Power, you may confirm, if you have not Power, it may rest for a while without any Prejudice considerable one way or other.

It was very well done to remember to examine those Insolencies wherewithal the Bishop of *Limerick* chargeth the Sextons, and therefore your Lordship will pursue it.

For *David Bourke* you will confine, and so being divided from his Brother, and kept out of *Connaght*, his Nails will be sufficiently pared for scratching to any great Purpose.

I am full of Belief they will lay the Charge of *Darcy* the Sheriff's Death unto me, my Arrows are cruel that wound so mortally; but I should be more sorry, by much, the King should lose his Fine; therefore I pray you consult it thoroughly with the Judges.

I am verily perswaded Sir *Thomas Esmund* will be found to have had his Hand in this Business with *Crosby*; but this will be better judged after *Crosby* hath been examined, and then you shall hear further.

You shall do passing well to bring the Lord *Roche* to Judgment, and not to trust him farther than you see him; You know my Opinion of this Nobleman, so I shall not need to mention him any more: And for certain, if the Proof be not full, it hath been thorough the ill handling of the Attorney, the Fact in itself being so foul and evident.

For your granting the Church Livings you have a full Direction in my publick Letter, which I pray you to see complied with, and it shall be well done, that as often as you conceive the King to be intitled to any Church-Living, to send a Caveat to the Ordinary to stay Institution till there may be time to understand the Titles of the Crown. Howbeit you have no Power to grant any Pardon, yet shall you do passing well to reprieve Men, as often as you see Cause for it; for so they may be preserved and delivered by the King's Mercy hereafter, if the Cause justly require it.

The Murther you mention of the *Pilsworth* was very foul, reported before my coming over, and it were well there should some Eye be held to the Estate, being it seems personal, in case upon the Conviction any thing should fall to the King.

I send you the Articles betwixt me and the Chancellor sealed, as you will find.

I am glad my Servants and the Guard give their Attendance as they ought, if they fail, I pray you call upon the Steward and Sir *Robert Farrer* to mind them of their Duties.

Next in answer to yours of the 22d of the last Month. As for the Search you made

A. D. of the Libel, it cannot be helped; but for the future, unless there be most evident
1636. Proof, I should not advise to stir at all. For it makes but Noise to no Purpose, and
makes the Men, that write the Cartell, take themselves to be more considerable than
in truth they are, in my Estimation at least, but it was well done in the Conclusion to
colour it as drawn upon himself for teaching Logick, &c.

As for their Meetings, I mean the Friars, in Breach of a Proclamation now in Force,
albeit this be a thing fit both for Examination and Punishment; yet cannot I hold this
in my Judgment a seasonable Time to rub up that Sore: you know my Ground, not to
attempt at all till we be provided to drive it through.

My Lord of *Corke* by his Favour gave me no Satisfaction at all, why he should not
answer the Gentleman's Petition for *Lismore*; and for the rest I approve the Course you
have taken, and desire you would pursue it.

My Lord *Mountnorris* his Cause must stay till my coming, and then I have Instruc-
tions to proceed roundly with him.

I beseech you call upon the Attorney to cause those Men of *Gallway* to put in their
Answer in the *Exchequer* to the King's Title, that so it may be ready against *Michael-*
mas Term to be sentenced. The Jurymen fined in the *Castle Chamber* have by the
Earl of *St. Albans* petitioned his Majesty, but are absolutely referred back to the Jus-
tice of *Ireland*.

You will also by all possible Means hasten on *Raven* and his Fellows in their Survey,
considering so much depends upon their Dispatch.

For the Money certified to be expended in the Repair of that Part of the Fort next
to the Town of *Gallway*, I pray you give Warrant for the issuing of it to Sir *Francis*
Willoughby, that so the Work may go on this Summer, you will also find this in my
publick Dispatch.

I pray you still call upon the Return of the corporate Towns of their pretended Li-
berties, as also the Certificate of the Fees claimed by the Officers in the Courts of Jus-
tice, to the intent they may be ready to be consulted, and to be put in a Way of Re-
formation against my coming over.

The joining of Sir *Thade Duffe* with *Bagshaw* I like very well, for preventing any
Danger in the importing any Foreign Commodities from Places infected, and that they
be also wary in any Ships that come from this Town, and to make them swear that
there hath not any died aboard of them of six Weeks before: but to make so much
Noise to the Discouragement of Trade, as to proceed to a Proclamation, I cannot ad-
vise it, considering the Danger, I take by God's good Blessing, is not so great as the
Fear of it, that the Number of them that died this last Week of the Plague was less
by twenty three than the former; that the whole Number is but Eighty, and that it is
not at all within the Walls, yet you shall do well to cause an Eye to be had of all
straggling Company that may come over to you from hence; for, I think, the Danger
of Infection is liker to be brought unto you by such unknown loose Passengers, than
from any Company or Commodities to be conveyed to you by Sea.

I thank you very heartily for discovering of the Testimony of *Knowles*, and let that
impudent Woman deny as she list, there will be sufficient both to convince her and
the rest also, as I hope; and I beseech you in any Case let *Anne Joyce* be sent for and
carefully examined.

For my Lord *Courcy* his Pension, the King hath been moved, and hath given me
Order, it should be suspended, which shall be obeyed.

I do not dislike any of your Proceedings as towards those of *Edoughbe*, but must in
any case advise, that you do nothing but with the Order of the Board, nay that you
do no more than needs you must, till my Return, lest it be objected that you were
both Judge and Party, all this the rather in regard I know here is an Agent of those
People now in Town with Addresses to *. I find this Lady passing ill-affected unto *,
and principally conceives a Trick put upon her in this Matter. So as her eldest Son will
not at all look towards ******, which, as I hear, will be very hard to be altered.

In the last Place, I come to yours of the 6th of this Month, and I do well approve,
that in the proceeding of those Causes, which were begun before me, and left unde-
termined upon my coming over, you take the Assistance of my Lord Chancellor, where
the Matter is pressing, and not to be done without him, yet that you trouble him there-
in as little as may be.

I do also well approve of your Referment of Causes to be ended by Consent, and
will justify your Proceedings in that Behalf; and such as your Power is you must use;
for

for other Power than you have (as you well observe) I cannot conceive how it can be given. A. D. 1636.

I thank you heartily for moving to make *Cadogan* your Secretary, wherein I desire you still to continue, nor will I at all mention the Matter further to my Lord Chancellor.

I am sorry the Admeasurements go on so slowly in *Connaght*, I beseech you use your best Means to hasten them as much as is possible.

I like well you should quicken Sir *Richard Plumleigh* in his Attendance upon the Coast; I have spoken to the Commissioners of the Admiralty, to be a little circumspect, whether that through any Infirmary he become unfit for Command, and you have done well to take a Course, that those near *Kinsale* be furnished of Powder for their Defence.

For the Difference betwixt the Primate and Provost, I will leave it to my Lord of *Canterbury*; howbeit I fear the Primate is in Fault, actuated too much by the Heat of the Bishop of *Meath*.

As concerning *Brown* the Pot-founder, *Radcliffe* gives your Lordship an Account, and I like your Proceeding in the Case of *Clanmelery*; there is a Warrant signed for the Apprehension and Sending back his Son.

The Business betwixt *Francis Butler* and *Dopping* must rest till my coming over; tell him I will then settle it for him.

I am glad my Lords of the Council give so good Attention to the Affairs of the Board, upon my coming over I will give them Thanks for it, and I pray you see that they continue it.

I beseech you in any Case proceed sharply against such as pay not in their Rents within the Time limited by the Proclamation, it is a Business gained, and it were the greatest Pity that might be, it should through a little Remissness be now lost again.

It will be very necessary that you support the Provost so far, as that he suffer not until my Lord of *Canterbury* hath heard those Differences. It will be well taken on this Side, and you shall do yourself Right, to order nothing in the contrary of the Provost, but transmit it intire hither, unless you can compose it by all their Consents and Likings, and this is no other than I would do myself if present.

The Truth is, Sir *L. Carey* is a vain young Man, and cannot be sufficiently taught to learn his Duty, as well to his Betters as to his own Soldiers, you shall do well to cause him to pay his Soldiers what he oweth them, and to defalk it out of his own Entertainments. I understand by his Uncle *Newburgh*, he has a great Mind to part with his Company, and to bestow himself in the *Low Countries*, which I am glad of, that we may get shut of him there, and to incline him the rather thereto, I write now to him, that he prepare to remove with his Company to *Galloway*, and have spoken to Sir *Thomas Wharton* to enter Treaty with *Newburgh* for the Company.

If Captain *Sherlock* took not the Time whilst the Time served, the Fault was his own; but now you are to tell him, that neither he, or any other, is to be admitted to transport any Men without further Order from his Majesty.

The Disposition of yourself and the Minute of Letters you sent me concerning the Customs I have received, they came very seasonably, I do most heartily thank you for them.

I trust you have long before this got shut of your Cholic one Way or other, upwards or downwards. It was reported here my Lord Chancellor had been very sick, but I trust there was no such Matter in regard you mention no such thing.

I will give order for the Removal of the Foot from *Kilkenny* at *Michaelmas*, so much you may assure the Mayor of the Town; till then they must have Patience, for sooner it cannot be well.

For my Lord *Mountnorris*, it now comes freshly, that his Lordship will submit, and desires Leave to come over, you must not at any rate let him come over: His Majesty has given me Direction for proceeding to Sentence against him, but that must be respited till my coming.

Albeit you receive any Direction from Secretary *Windebanke* for his Lordship's coming over, yet respite it in any Case till you have advertised me.

I had it not in my Purpose to wish you to the keeping of the Signet, and not to trust your Judgment to use it as you saw Cause; for that had been all one as if it had been left lock'd up in the Secretary's Desk; so as you did and shall do well to seal and expedite

A. D. dite all such Grants as come to you, unless you see some particular Cause wherein to 1636. stay them.

And here comes in yours of the 12th of *July*, if my Lord *Dungarvan* take it ill the Service of the Publick be looked upon before his Private, who can help it? For certainly, the Commonwealth and his Majesty's Service are to be first served; yet if Sir *Beverly* can be privately directed to waite them over to *Holyhead*, it is all that in Reason you are to grant, or they to desire. The Devil is in those most Christian *Turks*, and in them that set them on work, but I trust we shall find an Expedient whereby we shall be able to keep them off our Coast for the future.

I approve well of your Resolution to proceed to Sentence in the Cause of the Lord *Roche*, if it be clear; otherwise it may stay till I come; and if it be not fully proved, unquestionably it is Mr. Attorney's great Fault, or else the Examiners, for without Question the Proof was once clear, however they have cook'd it since, and he a Spirit that will deserve well to be swinged into the Knowledge of himself, and the Duty he owes the State.

The Advocate's Case must rest, till I can hearken out some good Civilian that may supply it, wherein I will do the best I can.

My Brother may build the Stable as he desires, and therein make use of the Wall, if it be for his Convenience, and no Prejudice to the Wall, I think it will save him some money in his Purse; and before you get to the End of this Letter, I believe you will rather complain you have rather too much than too little of my Letters.

That the Lord *Roche* his Cause is in that ill State you mention, is and must needs be the Attorney's great Negligence and Fault, but I trust he that is to succeed him will turn over a new Leaf.

And so I have acquitted myself to every Syllable of the Letters you have writ me; and now I charge with my reserve, which I have husbanded the more, that I may totally overthrow you, and give you Reason to bless yourself from ever provoking me again in this Kind to torment you beyond all Indurance.

First in general, after a passing prosperous Journey, we met with here a very gracious Welcome from his Majesty, and a very civil and respective one from all Men else, and such hath been his Majesty's Usage of me since, as I am believed to be of more Credit, and far more Consideration than I take myself to be; yet do I not endeavour much to undeceive them, in regard, that the nourishing this Opinion makes well for my present Purpose and future Quiet; for as long as Men judge me to be in this Condition, they will be less apt to undertake or trouble me, and to say Truth, howbeit I did not take myself to be in that great Degree of Favour, yet I do believe it to be such, as will bring me a great deal of Peace in my future Employment on that Side.

The first Step I made was to give his Majesty a Relation of the Condition of his Affairs there, which I did through a Comparison how I found them, and how I left them, in the Church, in the Army, in his Revenue, in the publick Laws and Justice, and in the Trade and Commerce, in all which I did particularly shew how much they were brought to the better. Then I did repeat the several Calumnies I had been charged withal, and my Justification. In the last Place, I made my Proposition concerning the getting in *Ingram's* Part, &c. in the Customs. Wherewith his Majesty was so well pleased as he told me, it was for his Honour, and a Means to sharpen the Edge of other Men's Endeavours in his Service, that I should declare all this Matter publicly before all the Lords of the Council, which I told him I was ready to do as he appointed.

This past not many Days but his Majesty called for the Report from me at a very full Council, and howbeit I told him, I feared his Majesty might be wearied with the Repetition of so long a Narrative, being no other than he had formerly heard, and that I desired therefore I might give my Account to the Lords without his Majesty's further Expence of Time, yet he told me it was worthy to be heard twice, and that he was willing to have it so.

Thus I proceeded, humbly acknowledging, I did most willingly give this Account in that Place, in regard it should appear, I had not in private abused his sacred Ears with Untruths, and that if I had in any thing trodden awry, I might through their Lordships Wisdom and Experience be set in straiter Ways for his Service, which was indeed the only End and Ambition I had before me.

I held the same Order now, I had done before, and having run over those five publick Heads before mentioned, shewed them how the Church was improved in Patrimony and become altogether conformable to this of *England* in Doctrine and Government, by

by the Acceptance of the Articles and Canons of *England*, so as they were now become one, which properly they could not be said to have been before. A. D. 1636.

In the Revenue, I declared the Contribution to have been continued from the Country two Years after my being Deputy, notwithstanding that the Lords Justices and Council there before my Coming over had in their Opinions judged it altogether impossible to be effected; that there had been, and would be before *Candlemas*, near 1000000*l.* Debts paid, and not by mean Compositions; but every Man in the Army as much as either in Honour or Justice he could demand, and the Payment procured without Favour to one more than another; and without Charge upon the By.

For the *Exchequer*, which was before rather one of Paper than Treasure, all being sent out by Assignments before ever it came there, the Rents were now orderly and justly brought in, so as the Entertainments as well upon the Martial as Civil List were duly complied withal, and every Man had his Money at a Day, not scrambling one before another, without so much as giving of Thanks, or desiring a Courtesy from me therein.

That where the Lords Justices and Council there certified, and that truly, that the Issues were exceeding the Incomes 24,000*l.* Sterling, and only to be supplied by the Twelve Pence a *Sunday*, to be levied upon the Recufant, without Hope of any other Improvement, there was now already an Increase made of 8500*l.* We had in Readiness 40,000*l.* to buy in 9450*l.* per Ann. upon Particulars advised by the Committee of Revenue there, Hope of Improvement 51500*l.* more, and 18,000*l.* to be saved; according to a Paper thereof by me delivered to his Majesty. So as these Services effected, there would be a Remain of 60,000*l.* above all Charges, and this Crown eased of the Charge of furnishing forth the Ships for the Guard of that Coast, which cost us 7000*l.* a Year by Estimate, and so much yearly returned in Specie into the *Exchequer* here; that the only one of Twelve Pence a *Sunday* was no Part of this Proposition, in regard when the levying of it was advised from that Side, his Majesty held it in his excellent Wisdom unseasonable, and in all Times most uncertain, in regard if it take that good Effect for which it is ordained; which is to bring that People to a Conformity in Religion; it comes to nothing of itself; and so proves a Covering narrower than that a Man can wrap himself in it.

In concluding this Part I added these Caveats, that no Monies might be called for hither till this Work was effected; that no Suit might be granted upon any the Particulars mentioned in the Paper by me delivered to his Majesty; wherein I also craved their Lordship's Assistance; that the *Exchequer* there might always have 20,000*l.* in it, to meet with any sudden Occasion which might happen; and that when there was a Surplus, that the Money might not be fetched from us in Specie, but set upon us by Assignments, which should be punctually complied withal by those which were to receive the Monies upon them.

I informed them that the Army was well clad, reasonably well armed, (but should be yet better) well exercised and well paid, which they had never been before; that I had visited the whole Army, seen every single Man myself, as well in Person as in his Exercising, where other Generals, that had continued the Charge longer than myself, had not taken a View so much as of one Company; that in the Removes and Marches of the Army they paid justly for what they took, and past along with Civility and Modesty, as other Subjects, without Burthens to the Country through which they went; but formerly they took the Victuals and paid nothing, as if it had been an Enemy's Country. Whence it was that the Soldier is now welcome in every Place, where before they were an Abomination to the Inhabitants; that by this Means the Army in true Account might be said to be of double the Strength it had been apprehended, so much as there is neither Courage nor Hope left for Opposition; the Good secured, the Bad kept in Humility and Fear by it, to be judged worthy the King's Entertainments, and when they shall be seen, will appear with a Company of gallant Gentlemen, their Officers, fit to serve a great and wise King, whereas not much of all this before, but rather the quite contrary: That for myself, I had a dead Stock in Horses, Furniture and Arms for my Troop, that stood me in 6000*l.* That in Readiness upon an Hour's Warning to march, nor did I this out of Vanity, but really in regard I did conceive it became me not to represent so great a Majesty meanly in the Sight of the People; that it was of mighty Reputation to the Service of the Crown, when they saw me in such a Posture, as that I was upon an Hour's Warning able to put myself on Horseback, and to deliver in spight of all Opposition, a Letter in any Part of the Kingdom; and

A. D. lastly, in regard Men should see I would not exact so much Duty from any private
1636. Captain as I did myself upon myself, being their General.

I concluded this Point with delivering my most humble Advice, that the Army, as of absolute Necessity to that Government, was rather to be reinforced than at all diminished, as an excellent Minister and Assistant in the Execution of all the King's Writs, the great Peace-maker betwixt the *British* and the Natives, betwixt the Protestant and the Papist, and the chief Securer under God and his Majesty of the future and past Plantations.

The next Head was the publick Justice of the Kingdom, which I represented thus; that it was dispensed without Acceptation of Persons; that the Poor knew where to seek and to have his Relief, without being afraid to appeal his Majesty's Catholick Justice against the greatest Subject; the great Men contented with Reason, because they knew not how to help themselves, or fill their greedy Appetites, where otherwise they are as sharp set upon their own Wills, as any People in the World; that, that was a Blessing the poorer Sort, this a Restraint the richer, had not formerly been acquainted with in that Kingdom.

The Ministers of Justice not declined to serve other Men's unwarrantable Purposes by any Importunity or Application, never in so much Power and Estimation in the State and with the Subject, as now, and yet contained in that due Subordination to the Crown as is fit, ministring wholly to uphold the Sovereignty, carrying a direct Aspect upon the Prerogatives of his Majesty, without squinting aside upon the vulgar and vain Opinions of the Populace.

Whereas the ancient *English* Colonies were formerly continually in question for their Estates by Projectors of Suits (wherein that Nation abounds as much as in any other Cattle) and thereby kept not only in Fear but in Disaffection, and negligent to the Improvement of their Lands and Estates, their Possessions now being most graciously settled and secured by the Commission of defective Titles, and the Act of Parliament thereupon had at our last meeting, all future Debates with the Crown were taken off, out of the Way, themselves not only contented, but justly encouraged in their Industry towards the bettering the Course and Manner of their Lives, to build, to plant, now that they find they are to enjoy the Fruits of their own Labours.

Finally, that the *Irish* being in a sort governed by another Law, the same that we were governed under those furious Troubles betwixt the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, and so by the Mean of their Deeds in Trust, not only to carry from the Crown the Benefit of their Wardships, to cozen all Strangers by those slipping Conveyances that might have a Mind otherwise to purchase and plant amongst them (a Thing which of all other they hate most) but also enabled to enter into Action or Rebellion whatsoever, without hazarding any further Loss, than that of their Persons, their Estates preserved for their Posterity, and which is not the least, this Difference occasioned a great Division and Separation betwixt the two Nations even in Manners as well as in Interests.

Now by the Laws enacted this last Parliament I might truly say, that *Ireland* was totally become *English*, all the Flower and good Laws past since *Henry* the Seventh his Time gathered, without leaving one out, which might be of Advantage to the Crown, especially those two great Pillars of the Court of Wards, the Statutes of Wills and Uses; so as the Revenue will not only be increased by Estimation 10,000*l.* a Year, by the Statute for licensing of Alehouses; by the Statute confirming all Estates made upon the Commission of defective Titles, and in the Court of Wards, but that in Reason of State the Crown hath got by enacting of these Laws more, far more, than their six Subsidies ought to be valued at, a Truth I must still, as formerly by my Dispatches, affirm, howbeit I have heard it would not be for such admitted or understood by some on this Side. The Reasons which induced me to that Opinion, and to be added to the former already mentioned were, that by those Statutes of Wills and Uses, his Majesty had gained an unavoidable Power in the Education of the Heirs of all the great Families in the Kingdom, as they fell, and so Means to bring them up in our Religion: A Superintendency, if rightly applied, of vast Consequence, as in part appears in the Person of the Earl of *Ormond*, who, if bred under the Wings of his own Parents had been of the same Affections and Religion his other Brothers and Sisters are; whereas now he is a firm Protestant, like to prove a great and able Servant to the Crown, and a great Assistant, as well in inviting others to be of his Religion, as in the Civil Government

vernment, it being most certain, that no People under the Sun are more apt to be of the same Religion with their great Lords, as the *Irish* be. A. D. 1636.

That by the Statute of fraudulent Conveyances, the Natives cannot possibly deceive Purchasers as formerly they were accustomed to do, which will encourage and extreemly invite the *English* to come over, and so extreemly increase the Kingdom in People well conditioned (which is the greatest Want they have) as also in Trade and Commerce, which will bring along with them not only mighty Benefit to his Majesty in his Customs, in his Subsidies and other Ways, but also in infinite Strength and Security to all the best Subjects he hath there.

Lastly these Subsidies are not only brought up to 54,000*l.* Sterling apiece, but by that People brought into a settled constant Way of supplying the Crown, which they were never before, the Duties formerly had from them being rather indeed violent Takings, Ravishments of the Poor, than the modest quiet Levies of a pious and christian King: a Business alone of high Content, Comfort, Safety, and Ease, both to Sovereign and Subject, and which carries along with it a mighty Blessing upon them both.

So as I was persuaded that any equal Mind, that gives itself Leisure thoroughly to weigh and consider these Things, must needs conclude with me, that Money is one of the least Advantages his Majesty has got from that People by this Parliament.

I concluded this Part with an Assurance, that there was a general and stedfast Belief on that Side in the Uprightness of his Majesty's Justice, the People there satisfied, his Majesty by them honoured and blessed, in Contemplation of the great and princely Benefits and Graces they participate of thorough his Majesty's Wisdom and Goodness.

The last of my Generals was that of Trade, which I discoursed in this Manner; I let them see, how the Merchants trading thither had been spoiled by the Pirates before my Coming, as well in his Majesty's Harbours, as at Sea, a Ship fired in the Port of *Dublin*, in Sight of his Majesty's Castle, and there continued burning, and the Pirate lading and returning from the Ship two Days together, to the mighty Scandal of the State; that the Shipping for want of Money came so late in the Year, that all the Mischief was done before they came, which commonly was not before the latter end of *July*, but that now the Monies duly answered into the *Exchequer* here, the Ships had been for these two last Years upon the Coast by the Beginning of *March*, five or six of the *Biscayners* taken within the Channel, imprisoned, and after released upon their Promise not to exercise any Hostility hereafter within the Channel; a great Ship of the Duke of *Macqueda* taken on the West Coast, and thereby so discouraged them, that the Merchant hath not lost any thing since my Arrival there, nor were so much as heard of a *Biscayner* these last two Summers: This hath been a Means that Trade hath increased exceedingly, and so will still (if we have Peace) to the Honour of his Majesty, and the enriching of his People.

That the Trade here was not only much greater, but rightly conditioned, the native Commodities exported, being in Value at least a Third, if not Double the Value, to the Foreign Commodities imported; a certain Sign that that Commonwealth gathers upon their Neighbours.

That there was little or no Manufacture amongst them, but some small Beginnings towards a clothing Trade, which I had and so should still discourage all I could, unless otherwise directed by his Majesty and their Lordships, in regard it would trench not only upon the Clothings of *England*, being our Staple Commodity, so as if they should manufacture their own Wools, which grew to very great Quantities, we should not only lose the Profit we made now by indrapping their Wools, but his Majesty lose extreemly by his Customs, and in Conclusion it might be feared, they would beat us out of the Trade itself, by underselling us, which they were well able to do. Besides, in Reason of State, so long as they did not indrape their own Wools, they must of Necessity fetch their Clothing from us, and consequently in a sort depend upon us for their Livelihood, and thereby become so dependent upon this Crown, as they could not depart from us without Nakedness to themselves and Children: Yet have I endeavoured another way to set them on work, and that is by bringing in the Making and Trade of Linen Cloth, the rather in regard the Women are all naturally bred to Spinning, that the *Irish* Earth is apt for bearing of Flax, and that this Manufacture would be in the Conclusion rather a Benefit than other to this Kingdom. I have therefore sent for the Flax Seed into *Holland*, being of a better sort than we have any, sowed this Year a thousand Pounds worth of it (finding by some I sew the last Year, that it takes there very well) I have sent for Workmen out of the *Low Countries*, and forth of *France*, and set up already six or seven Looms, which, if please God to bless us this Year, I trust

A. D. trust so to invite them to follow it, when they see the great Profit arising thereby, as that 1636. they shall generally take to it, and employ themselves that way, which, if they do, I am confident it will prove a mighty Business, considering that in all probability we shall be able to undersell the Linen Cloths of *Holland* and *France* at least twenty in the Hundred.

My humble Advice in the Conclusion for the Increase of Trade was, that his Majesty should not suffer any Act of Hostility to be offered to any Merchants or their Goods within the Channel, which was to be preserved and privileged, as the greatest of his Majesty's Ports, in the same Nature and Property as the *Venetian* State do their *Gulf*; and the King of *Denmark* his *Sound*; and therefore I humbly besought his Majesty and their Lordships, that it might accordingly be remembered and provided for, in all future Treaties with Foreign Princes.

Upon the summing up of all which, I did represent that Kingdom to his Majesty and the Lords as a growing People, that would increase beyond all Expectation if it were now a little favoured in this their first Spring, and not discouraged by harder Usage than either *English* or *Scotch* found. The Instances I gave were the Imposition upon Coals, wherein the *Irish* were not treated as *English*, but as Foreigners, by imposing four Shillings upon a Tun, which was full as much as either *French* or *Dutch* paid; next, that excessive Rate set upon a Horse or Mare to be transported forth of this Kingdom, so as I did not know how the Army should be provided for the King's Service, there not being in that Kingdom of their own Breed to furnish those Occasions; and lastly eighteen Pence set upon every live Beast that comes thence, all which will be a great Discouragement for any to transplant themselves and Children into a Country where they shall presently be dealt withal as Aliens, be denied the Favours and the Graces afforded to other Subjects, and utterly quell and cut off any Increase of Trade by nipping it and overburthening it thus in the Bud.

If in any or all this there was any Praise or Remark, I was far from assuming any Part to myself more than the Glory of Obedience; I did acknowledge I had been as a dead Instrument in the Hand of his Majesty, without Motion, or Effect, further than as I had been guided and informed by his Direction and Wisdom in the Course of my Employment, mightily assisted and furthered by the Committee of *Irish* Affairs, and for which I there gave their Lordships most humble Thanks, and particularly the Lord Archbishop, without whose Diligence and Instruction, I should neither have had the Power, nor yet the Understanding, how to have served the Church to so good Purpose, and in so right a Way as I now trust is done. Only I desired to observe unto their Lordships and to recommend the Secrecy wherewith these Affairs had been carried since my Employment on that Side, which had been one great Means all Things had been so happily proceeded in and brought Home to his Majesty's own Desires; and therefore did beseech, it might be still observed as the very Life of all Counsel, and a great Instrument whereby to effect any Designs his Majesty might affect should be done there for his Service or to his Contentment.

So having done with the Publick, I then craved Admission to justify myself in some Particulars wherein I had been very undeservedly and bloodily traduced.

So I related unto them all that had passed betwixt myself, Earl of St. *Albans*, *Wilmot*, *Mountnorris*, *Piers Crosby*, and the Jury of *Galloway*, that hereupon touching and rubbing in the Course of my Service upon their Particulars, themselves and Friends have endeavoured to possess the World, I was a severe and an austere hard-conditioned Man, rather indeed a *Basha* of *Buda*, than the Minister of a pious and christian King. Howbeit, if I were not much mistaken in myself, it was quite the contrary, no Man could shew wherein I had expressed it in my Nature, no Friend I had would charge me with it in my private Conversation, no Creature had found it in the managing of my own private Affairs, so as if I stood clear in all these Respects, it was to be confessed by any equal Mind that it was not any thing within, but the Necessity of his Majesty's Service, which inforced me into a seeming Strictness outwardly.

And that was the Reason indeed, for where I found a Crown, a Church and a People spoiled, I could not imagine to redeem them from under the Pressure with gracious Smiles and gentle Looks, it would cost warmer Water than so. True it was, that where a Dominion was once gotten and settled, it might be stayed and kept where it was by soft and moderate Counsels, but where a Sovereignty (be it spoken with Reverence) was going down the Hill, the Nature of a Man did so easily slide into the Paths

Paths of an uncontroled Liberty, as it would not be brought back without Strength, A. D. not to be forced up the Hill again but by Vigour and Force. 1636.

And true it was indeed, I knew no other Rule to govern by, but by Reward and Punishment, and I must profess that where I found a Person well and intirely set for the Service of my Master, I should lay my Hand under his Foot, and add to his Respect and Power all I might, and that where I found the contrary, I should not handle him in my Arms, or sooth him in his untoward Humour, but if he came in my Reach, so far as Honour and Justice would warrant me, I must knock him soundly over the Knuckles, but no sooner he become a new Man, apply himself as he ought to the Government, but I also change my Temper, and exprefs my self to him; as unto that other, by all the good Offices I could do him.

If this be Sharpness, if this be Severity, I desired to be instructed better by his Majesty and their Lordships, for in truth it did not seem so to me; however, if I were once told, that his Majesty liked not to be thus served, I would readily conform myself, follow the Bent and Current of my own Disposition, which is to be quiet, not to have Debates and Disputes with any.

Here his Majesty interrupted me and said, that was no Severity, wished me to go on in that way; for, if I served him otherwise, I should not serve him as he expected from me.

In fine, I did acknowledge my manifold Infirmities and his Majesty's great Grace and Goodness that had been pleased to pass by them, and to accept of my weak Endeavours in the Pursuit of his Commands. In particular it was true, I had more Choler than at all times I was able to temper and govern as I ought, yet I trusted by that time that some more cold Winters had blown upon it, I should be Master of that Passion; in the mean time I would watch over it and myself the best I might, and did humbly beg pardon of his Majesty and their Lordships for what might unadvisedly and suddenly have slipped from me in that kind, which I did with more Assurance hope to obtain, in regard that hitherto I thanked God it had done no body Hurt but myself.

His Majesty was pleased to express his Approbation of all I have done, their Lordships to advise I should go on in the Work so well begun, and that it must be acknowledged the best Service that had been done this Crown in *Ireland*. So I kneeled down, kissed the King's Hand, and the Council rise.

But this Discourse was not kept within Doors, but filled all the Town, much spoken thereon to my Advantage, and leaving my Ill-willers no Words or Face to speak against it, condemned them to a Silence, much contrary to what they desired: So as now I am very popular, and held far more considerable than I take myself to be.

The next Account will be of such Things as are already done. For the Plantation, it is settled as I desire, with better Conditions than we spoke of at *Dublin*; so as I shall return with full Power to order that Work, as shall seem best unto ourselves, but this you must keep very private to yourself, for should it be unseasonably published, it might much perplex the Business.

For the great Attempt upon me in the Customs, I have likewise overcome that Difficulty, and acquit myself with reason and Honour, and, if I be not mistaken, with great, good Satisfaction to his Majesty. The Conclusion is, myself and *Radcliffe* preserved, and to have the managing of the Farms to all Intents and Purposes as formerly; *Ingram* compounded out for 7000 *l.* *Norton* for 300 *l.* and both of them to assign their Parts to Sir *Adam Loftus* and the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, in trust of his Majesty's Use; my Lord *Mountrorris*, he will follow upon another Point: so as here will come by this Means a present Increase to the Crown of 10,000 *l.* a Year at least, if we have Peace, and be protected from these most Christian *Turks*, that with the Help of their Associates, the *French*, do now thus persecute, indeed execute us; where by the way, your sending Sir *Beverly Newcomen* westward was very dangerous: for, should those *Turks* in his Absence fall into the Channel, they might easily do, upon *Dublin* alone, more Mischief in two Days than they can possibly do on the other Coast in two Months, therefore the sooner you call him back the better.

I have a Letter for the passing of the *Curroe* of *Kildare*, according as I told you before my coming over. My Lord President's Suit, the Master of the Ordnance, and Sir *Francis Willoughby's* Suits are granted, and the Letters signed. The Judges are to have their Coifes and Collars of *Effes*, my Lord Chancellor his Money (I send you the Articles signed) my Lord *Valentia* his Company, but you must not mention either of these two last till I speak with you. My Lord *Castle-Steward* is to have 1000 *l.* Mr. *Osbaldeston*

A. D. *defton* shall be our Attorney there, the now Attorney like enough to succeed Justice 1636. *Harris*.

Wilmot hath visited me, and now he is not able to do me more Mischief, makes great Professions, so his own Particular be not reached upon, I do him all Civilities, wait upon him to his Coach, in good faith wish him no hurt at all, yet must the King have his Land, and to that Purpose his Lordship is to answer the Information exhibited in the *Exchequer-Chamber* there against his Lordship and others, so as I must desire you that the *dedimus potestatem* to take his Answer may be renewed unto Sir *William Beecher*, Mr. *Thomas Meaucotise*, and *William Raylton*, returnable by the beginning of *Michaelmas* Term next. For Love of God forget it not, but send it over to *William Raylton* with as much Speed as you can.

Crosby hath laboured by the Means of the Lord of *Holland* and *H. Jermyn* to get off the Business, offers me a Submission, which I refuse, hereupon he kept forth of the Way. I could not get a *Subpœna* served on him, till I got him arrested by a Serjeant at Arms, in whose Custody he must remain till he hath answered and been examined. *Fitzharris* hath done both, and upon his Oath set forth the whole Matter as in his former Confessions was said; *Crosby* hath only pleaded not guilty, and the Interrogatories are ready; and there you have the State of that Matter.

My Lord of *Corke* his Business is done, to his Contentment I hope, when he hears it; but I cannot find his Majesty inclined to let his Lordship come over this Winter, in regard there are divers Writings to be perfected, and Evidence to be delivered in concerning *Youghall* before those Possessions can be perfected back and secured to the Church, and till all be fully done, 'tis his Majesty's Pleasure; and so pray you tell him, he should not remove, in regard it is conceived his coming hither might much retard the proceeding of that pious Work, which his Majesty will not consent to in any degree.

I perceive by a Letter shewed unto me by * written to her as it seems by *, that this latter Number is very much discontented with her, his Son is also turned wondrous grave; however I find * conceives she is approved by *, and that she hath satisfied ***** which, in my Judgment, is a great way gone to effect as much with the other in time to whom she now writes.

I have had great Professions from my Lord Keeper, the Duke, the Marquis, and the Chamberlain, from my Lord *Cottington* in a most transcendent Way, my Lady of *Carlile* never used me with so much Respect, I have been very graciously used by the Queen, my Lord of *Dunluce* is my Creature, my Lord of *Holland* governs himself civilly towards me, a great Combination to set an Inwardness betwixt us, as if the Conquest of *Spain* and *France* depended on it, only * not seeming at all to press, much undervaluing *. For my Part, finding how apt People were to report, I sought that Friendship in a kind of mean Way, and that our Ends lay so far asunder, as I cannot see how we can be of use the one to the other, I stand off, and will come no nearer than to ordinary Respects and Civilities, pretending that all the rest will fall in better of themselves, one after another, than by Expostulations; all my other Friends are most kind and firm to me as I can desire, only I find * hugely off the Hooks, beloved by none, hated by most, and sure not so well by much ***** as I have known her.

For the Foreign Affairs, the Cardinal Infante is gone upon *France*, with an Army of 20,000 Horse and 18,000 Foot, and no Army appearing as yet to stay him, it is probable he will waste and spoil the Country extreemly, yet rather put an Affront upon them, than likely to take any of their Country from them: We speak of the Duke of *Lorraine* and *Gallase* their falling into *France* by another Quarter with an Army as great as this, which if they do, they will distress *France* more this Summer than *France* did them the last.

They have fought in *Italy*, and both pretend to the Victory, but I believe the Truth is, there hath been Loss on both Sides without much Advantage to either.

Walter Steward hath brought back the *Spanish* Ambassador, and carried 3000000 *l.* into *Dunkirk*. The Prince of *Orange* hastens into the Field, by that Means to give a Diversion to the Cardinal's Army now in *France*, which yet they say, he will not be able to do, in regard the Infante hath left behind him 5000 Horse and 20,000 Foot to attend the Motion of the States Army, and to stand upon their Defence only.

My Lord *Marshal* writes extreem doubtfully of his Success with the Emperor, and little *John Taylor* the quite contrary. This I see is the Effect in present, it shews that the *French* Ministers are better looked upon here than the *Spanish*, and yet the most Christian *Turks* daily take our Men, carry them over into *France*, drive them in Chains over

over Land to *Marfeilles*, so ship them over for Slaves to *Algiers*, the most opprobrious infamous Thing that was ever read of. A. D. 1636.

In the mean time my Lord of *Northumberland* is gone to make the *Dutch* either to compound, or else to give over the Fishing, his Lordship dischargeth himself with very good Approbation.

I wist * may do as much, but I assure you, I fear it very much, upon the Signification of the King's Pleasure for *Donnellan's* coming over at the Instance of the Earl of *St. Albans*, I writ to my Lord Chancellor and yourself for his Inlargement, but now that I find by your Letter the Height that those of that Jury carry it withal, I must in any Case disadvise it, till you hear further from me, in regard I have already sent to advertise his Majesty of it. As for Sir *Richard Blake*, you may give him his Licence to come, but the other you are to stay, and so I beseech you advertise my Lord Chancellor; pray you have a Care of this.

I have with much Difficulty obtained Direction for a Privy Seal for taking off the four Shillings upon a Tun of Coals new Imposition; as also that other immeasurable Charge set upon Horses to be transported hence into *Ireland*; as also one Shilling and Sixpence upon every Head of Cattle, and stopped another Imposition intended to be set upon all live Sheep brought thence. By the next you shall have an Account of it, as also an Answer to all your publick Dispatches. Sure you cry out by this time, the Devil take these long Letters, I am damnable weary with the reading of them, and I can say as much for the writing of them, and which is more, that I am inviolably

London, July 25, 1636.

Your ever most faithful Cousin and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

P. S. The Plague doth not increase much, God be praised, and this Day Seven-night I begin my Journey to *York*. Tell the Master of the Wards I remember my Service to him, and by the next I will give him an Answer to his Letter; as much you may say to my Lord of *Corke*.

The King hath consented, that after the next Year we shall have the Government, Wintering, and Victualling the Ships appointed for the Guard of that Coast, ourselves. Your Letters you must send hereafter to *William Raylton*, who will send them after into *Yorkshire*.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. We have taken Notice of that which came in a Dispatch of yours, not long since to our Secretary, with Reference to a Report formerly made by you, touching a Petition presented unto Us on the Behalf of our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor *Adam Viscount Loftus of Ely*, our Chancellor of *Ireland*, for some Reward in Respect of his long Services to our Crown, well approving those Considerations, (and applyable to him) which you observed for grounding your Judgment in that Business: And are thereupon pleased, in Testimony of our gracious Acceptance of his good and faithful Services, as well for our late dear Father of happy Memory as to ourself, and for his future Encouragement, to bestow upon him the Sum of three thousand Pounds Sterling, to be raised in manner following: First we require you to cause a Medium to be taken, of what our casual Revenue of that our Kingdom hath come unto in the *Exchequer* for seven Years last past, before you came into that Kingdom; which being done, our Pleasure is, that all the Monies which that Revenue shall hereafter arise unto, above that Medium, shall be paid unto our said Cousin or his Assignes, till the said Sum of three thousand Pounds Sterling shall be satisfied. Hereby authorizing and requiring you to give present Order and Direction, for a Grant to be made and passed unto him accordingly: To be taken as of our free Gift and Reward, without any Account to be render'd unto us for the same. And for so doing these our Letters shall be as well unto you our Deputy, as unto any other our Deputy, Chief Governor, or Governors, Chancellor, or Keeper of our Great Seal there, which hereafter

A. D. after for the Time shall be, sufficient Warrant and Discharge. Given under our Signet at *Rufford-Abby* the 7th Day of *August*, in the twelfth Year of our Reign, 1636.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor we greet you well. Whereas the Place of our Attorney-General in our Kingdom of *Ireland*, is now to be disposed of, by reason that Sir *William Ryves* is willing to leave the same, we intending to have it supply'd by a Person of Integrity and Ability, have (upon your Recommendation) made Choice of *Richard Osbaldeston*, Esq; one of the Benchers of *Gray's Inn*, to succeed in the said Place; hereby authorizing and requiring you to admit the said *Richard Osbaldeston* our Attorney-General in that our Kingdom; and to hold the same with all Fees, Profits, Commodities, Emoluments, and Priviledges thereunto belonging; in such, and as large and ample Manner, as the said Sir *William Ryves* or any other formerly enjoyed that Place. For doing whereof, these our Letters shall be, as well unto you, as unto any other our Officers and Ministers there, whom it may concern, sufficient Warrant and Discharge. Given under our Signet at *Rufford-Abby* the 7th Day of *August*, in the Twelfth Year of our Reign, 1636.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

My very good Lord,

I WILL not acknowledge your ill Memory, but I am glad your good one did a little fail you, that so I might hear of you the sooner. And your Letter being about nothing else but this one Business, I shall not fail to do as much as my Lady of *Leicester* hath by you intreated of me: and if she send at any time, I shall let her know how earnestly your Lordship hath dealt with me about it. This to your Letter. But I have somewhat else for you: Here are Letters come from Secretary *Coke* to my Lord Treasurer, shewing the King's Dislike of the City's Offer both for the Sum and the Manner of Payment. Now you see what our Omission hath caused, that I told you of at our parting. And no more can be done till we speak with his Majesty.

The Mischief, which the most Christian *Turks* did about *Plymouth* is most true. And I pray God it do no Mischief about our Shipping Business this ensuing Year.

I have within these two Days received Letters out of *Ireland* from my Lord Primate. All is naught there. His Letters are three Sides of a Paper in his small close Hand. All the Proceedings set down at large. If the Relation be true, the Provost is much to blame. The Business is now brought to me, which I am most sorry for, in regard I know how Things are between them two. I send you no Copy of this large Letter, because the Primate writes, he hath sent you one himself. One good Circumstance is in it, and not many more; he desires me to speak with your Lordship about it (that I cannot now do but by Letters) and that I would determine nothing till your Lordship's coming over: which Desire of his is most welcome to me, and I was from the first Line's Reading resolved to have done it unasked. But though upon the former Ground, I send you not the Letter, yet I here send you a Copy of the Visitor's last Act against the two senior Fellows, that joined with the Provost in this Business, and himself. I hope at your Return you will be able so to moderate Things, that I from you may find what is fittest for me publickly to decree to prevent the like Mischief hereafter, and to settle this as well as may be.

When

When I had written thus far, a Petition came to me from the Provost. The Papers A. D. sent me are long, and I can say nothing of them, till I have read them. But there is 1636. mention, that the Lords Justices and Council have transmitted the whole Proceedings to your Lordship and the King. And if you think fit to leave me out, I shall be right glad of it. I hope you are welcome into the North. You must excuse me to Sir Philip Mainwaring, I would have written to any Man else, but to my Lord of Corke in such Business I cannot: but I can ever rest

Your Lordship's

loving and faithful Friend,

W. CANT.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

IN answer of your Lordship's without Date, I must begin with humble Thanks to your Grace for your Favour to my Lady of *Leicester* at my Instance, being indeed a Person I very much esteem and wish all Good to.

It is very true, that being at *Rufford*, his Majesty told me, he much marvelled to see my Hand at the Report concerning the City of *London*, and that in his Judgment the Offer was very low and mean.

I replied, that sure, in case his Majesty had the Customs and Fishings at *Goleraine* and *Londonderry*, that which we advised would be as good as an hundred and fifty thousand Pounds: That it could not be denied but the *Londoners* were out great Sums upon the Plantation, and that it were not only very strict in their Case, but would discourage all other Plantations, if the uttermost Advantage were taken: Besides it was very considerable, the too much Discouraging of the City, which in a Time thus conditioned, and when they were to be called upon still for those great Payments towards the Shipping Business, might produce sad Effects; whenas in my poor Judgment they were rather to be as tenderly (as possibly might be) dealt with, if not favoured and kept in Life and Spirit. For any thing I could perceive, I left his Majesty reasonably well satisfied, and in mind to conclude, in case the City can be drawn up to that which we advise to be taken. And I believe your Grace will not find me much besides the Mark, when you speak next with his Majesty at *Oxford*.

The Pillage the *Turks* have done upon the Coast is most insufferable, and to have our Subjects thus ravished from us, and at after to be from *Rochelle* driven over Land in Chains to *Marseilles*, all this under the Sun, is the most infamous Usage of a Christian King, by him suffered that wears Most-Christian in his Title, that I think was ever heard of. Surely I am of Opinion, if this be past over in Silence, the Shipping Business will not only be much backened by it, but the Sovereignty of the Narrow Seas become an empty Title, and all our Trade in fine utterly lost.

And therefore considering there is not any thing to be effected, which will bring more Honour to his Majesty, or Contentment to his Subjects, than the scourging Home these Miscreants to their Dens, leaving them little Mind of returning back, I trust it will be consulted, and at after sufficiently provided for.

My Judgment and Experience is very small in these Affairs, but methinks forty thousand Pounds of the Country Monies might be very well bestowed for the setting forth a Fleet apart to hunt these barbarous Vermin thorough the *Mediterranean* itself to their own Doors at *Algiers*, wherein most assuredly you would have *Spain* to join with you. Nay, I protest they should be burnt and fired in the *French* Harbours themselves, and all that should oppose, if there be any possible Means to effect it.

This would be a passing noble and warrantable Action. For, with what Justice or Shame can the *French* (or at least ought they) patronize these Enemies of God and Man to the infinite Scandal and Annoyance of all their Neighbours? Surely it were as wisely done, under Favour, to accord ourselves with *Spain* to so good and pious an End, as so industriously to seek, and dote after a total Breach with them, as so many now adays seem to me to do, as if there were nothing else to be done to restore the Prince Elector, and effect us a most happy and rich People, but publickly to declare War with *Spain*. A Ground in Wisdom and State to my Understanding laid upon the

A. D. most tottering and mistaken Principles of Reason and State that ever were. Nay indeed 1636. a vain Fabrick raised merely forth of their own unruly Fancy, quite besides the Foundation itself.

This one thing more I should advise however, that there were some dozen small Pin-naces of some eighty or a hundred Tun built, well manned, and fitted with Ordnance, which being built with all Advantages for Sail and Fight that is possible, and these attending upon the greater Ships attending the Guard of the Coast, which may still give Chace to these light Rovers, and by entertaining Fight with them, stay and hinder them in their Course till the greater may come up to them, which now they go from, as a Greyhound from a Spaniel. And for certain, if the Rogues once found we were able with speed of Sailing to fetch them up at Sea, they would at next turn banish themselves from these Seas.

As concerning the Difference betwixt the Provost and Fellows of the College at *Dublin*, it seems they are grown very high: For which I am sorry, but how to help it, I know not, being in this only able to follow such Directions as I shall receive from his Majesty and your Grace.

The Copy of my Lord Primate's Letter to your Grace, he sent me, as I do here inclosed the Letters themselves I received upon that Subject from the Lords Justices together, and my Cousin *Wandesford's* apart, together with all the Papers concerning that Matter.

If you think them too long, one of your Chaplains may peruse them, and relate unto you at after the Effect of them. You will find no such Matter as any Reference at all of the Matter to me; but that we all submit it to you, and wait and depend upon your Directions therein. Only methinks the Act of the Visitors was very precipitate and violent, so sharply to expel the two Senior Fellows, and all this for a Fellow's Sake that never wore a Surplice, but now, being in danger otherwise to lose his Preferment. Indeed I judge this hot Proceeding rather to come from the Vehemence of Dr. *Martin* Bishop of *Meath*, than from the mild and gentle Disposition of the Primate. But however it be, considering that my Lord Justice *Wandesford* hath laid open the very Root whence all these Disagreements arise, and certainly most truly, it will be a Business fit for your Grace to apply an Expedient unto, and for us to attend your Order, and pursue it at after with all the Care possible, which your Grace may be assured of from me, and that I will never give it over (discontent it others as much as it will) till I see all settled and executed as you shall please to prescribe therein.

I am gotten hither to a poor House I have, having been this last Week almost feasted to Death at *York*. In truth, for any thing I can find, they were not ill-pleased to see me. Sure I am it much contented me to be amongst my old Acquaintance, which I would not leave for any other Affection I have, but to that which I both profess and owe to the Person of his sacred Majesty. Lord! with what Quietness in myself could I live here in comparison of that Noise and Labour I meet with elsewhere; and I protest put up more Crowns in my Purse at the Year's End too. But we'll let that pass. For I am not like to enjoy that blessed Condition upon Earth. And therefore my Resolution is set to endure and struggle with it so long as this crazy Body will bear it; and finally drop into the silent Grave, where both all these (which I now could, as I think, innocently delight myself in) and myself are to be forgotten: and fare them well. I persuade myself *exuto Lepido* I am able to lay them down very quietly, and yet leave behind me, as a Truth not to be forgotten, a perfect and full Remembrance of my being

Your Grace's

Gawthorp, this 17th of
Aug. 1636.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

I N Pursuit of the Command received at *Rufford* I have effectually both in publick and private recommended the Justice and Necessity of the Shipping-Business, and so clearly shown it to be not only for the Honour of the Kingdom in general, but for

for every Man's particular Safety, as I am most confident the Assessment this next Year A. D. will be universally and chearfully answered through this whole Jurisdiction. And 1636. whereas I then truly informed your Majesty, that upon a Difference betwixt the County at large and the County of the City of York, there were some thirty Pounds yet behind I have set a Course for the present Payment of that small Remainder, and so quieted the Controversy, as no Disturbance can thereby happen to the Service hereafter.

My Lord *Marshall* left a Letter for me before his Departure, howbeit of very late come to my Hand, by which I find his Lordship much unsatisfied concerning some Stay of that other procured by him from your Majesty under the Signet. I am bold to inclose a Duplicate of my Answer, and thereby represent a true State of the Bu-
siness, and of my Carriage therein, without easing myself any way upon your Majesty's Commands, or being beaten, I trust, from the Grounds I must proceed upon in this Business. Besides, your Majesty will not be the worse prepared to receive any Suit his Lordship may further make, or to give Answer thereunto, such as shall seem good un-
to your Wisdom.

If this were the only Displeasure I had contracted in serving faithfully (as I shall ever do) it might be born more easily and silently, but it is much otherwise with me, as I have heard since I attended your Majesty. My Carriage on this Side hath been to-
wards all so circumspect and observant, as I well trusted there had not been the least Offence or Scandal given or taken: Yet it seems I have left some great and powerful Persons in such a Distemper towards me, and themselves, as, in a manner, every where to avow a Resolution set for my Ruin.

It is likewise discoursed much to my Prejudice, as they think, that my Return must be without any Mark of your Majesty's Favour, whereby my Innocency and just Ac-
quittal might be declared to the hearing of others, or myself strengthened or graced in the Course of my Service, albeit, they say, I had been defamed for barbarous and cruel usage of the late Earl of *St. Albans*, and the Lord *Mountnorris*; flanted upon by Sir *James Galloway* and Mr. *Barr* in their proposition to your Majesty, as a Cozener and Impostor in the Customs, under a Pretence of doing great Service; charged by Sir *Piers Crosby* with an horrid Murder, the silly Man daily countenanced and foment-
ed by some at Court in his senseless Calumnies; and in a Word, reported to all the World rather for a Bascha of *Buda*, than the Minister of a pious and christian King.

Little do I find myself moved with any or all of these, I can smile at their Vanity, that glorify themselves in being reported the Contrivers and Procurers of this im-
puted Coldness and Disregard, nay esteem them as little powerful as they would be thought almighty in such a Case; and which is far above all the rest, securely re-
pose myself, and humbly wait upon your Majesty's gracious Promise, that I shall re-
ceive such a Mark of your Favour as will silence these Spirits, and set me right again
as well in the Opinion of others, as for your own Service.

Yet where the Storm sets so dark upon me, and my Absence likely to be of some
Continuance, I cannot conceal that there are many Things upon this Occasion, which
I desire to offer, some for the Prosperity of your Affairs, some for my own Defence
and Safety, and all of them fitter to be discoursed than written. So as if it be possible,
and that your Majesty will admit me thereunto, I purpose to wait at Court a Day or
two in my Passage towards the Charge your Majesty intrusteth me with in *Ireland*,
and there attend your future Commands with and through all the Expressions of

Your Majesty's

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
23d Aug. 1636.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

By the inclosed Duplicate of a Letter, which I now send to his Majesty, and have
desired Mr. Secretary *Coke* to deliver for me, your Grace will further understand
what Use is made of my being sent back without any publick Mark of his Majesty's
Favour.

And

A. D. 1636. And for myself I could be content to be led on in their Triumph, and contribute my Silence to their Glory. But considering that most of the World are more carried with Opinion than Reason, with outward Seemings than inward Truths, I very much fear this Neglect, with which, as they interpret and report it, I am to be passed over, will embolden Men upon me both in *England* and *Ireland*, further than may consist with the good and speedy Dispatch of his Majesty's Affairs on that Side, and stir up a mighty Opposition to all the great Services now in Hand.

In present all goes smoothly forward, but that proceeds not so much out of any good Affection this Crown hath to trust unto from that People, as by reason my Credit with his Majesty is there held to be greater than can be shaken by them. I protest in all Soberness such a Credit I neither merit, expect or covet; yet for them to believe so shall operate extremely to his Majesty's Advantage. Nay, I must confess, contented I should be, they should think so still, nor must I ever help to light them forth of their Error.

Again, I am not afraid of any Man's Complaint, being well assured in myself, that whoever questions me shall work towards my greater Justification, and manifest the more my Integrity and Faith to his Majesty. And yet I am not so in Love with them as wantonly to bring their Vexation or Noise upon myself. I conceive I know to bestow my Time and Watches much better. Besides, I always observe, that Clamours how unjust soever, distract and hinder Business; for they are not to be judged without hearing, which commonly runs up much Time, and in the mean Space all is at a Stand, and every Eye at the Gaze. Witness the Opposition in the County of *Galloway*, and Mr. *Barr*, whose Brains had they been only busied in Things belonging unto them, and within their Understanding, the same that is done by me now, had been accomplished at least a Year sooner, with above 10,000 *l.* more Profit to his Majesty: And yet, such is their Impudence, they pretend, as I hear, to the Reward of that Service, which I may fully take both Egg and Bird for my own Peculiar, it being most certain, and was made appear undeniably before his Majesty and your Lordships at *Windsor*, that their Part was nothing saving the Offer of a Proposition the most ignorant, the most dishonourable, and the most unjust, that in all my Life I ever read.

Upon the whole Matter, I foresee that the uttering of this Coin, how false or adulterate soever, by Persons not well affected towards me, will sharpen and stir ill Humours, and put a huge Prejudice upon me in the Service of the Crown. And therefore I beseech your Grace, taking your Hint from these Grounds to move his Majesty, that I may receive some Mark of his Favour, and that it may be conferred upon me some such Way as shall render it comely and publick. I submit it to your Grace's Wisdom, whether you shall be pleased to move in the general, or for an Earldom in the particular, which, if I flatter not myself too far, I may without Offence pretend unto.

Whatsoever the Success be, I will serve his Majesty, by the Help of God, with the same Diligence, Labour, and Faith, as formerly; yet to confess a plain Truth to your Grace, with whom I neither must nor can ever dissemble, with less Cheerfulness in myself hereafter.

Your Grace may be pleased to let me hear from you by my Lord of *Newcastle*, who being now at *Oxford*, will favour me so far, I am sure, as safely to deliver unto me whatever he receives from your Grace.

I foresee this Time will be with your Lordship of much Care about little and small Matters. I will therefore detain you no longer than to give you this Assurance that I am inviolably

Your Grace's

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
26th of Aug. 1636.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl Marshal.

May it please your Lordship,

Nor having the Honour to hear so often from your Lordship, as formerly, I might well conceive myself fallen from that Degree of Favour you had sometimes afforded me, and therefore seeing my Apprehensions are become Truths, I must acknowledge, and humbly thank your Lordship, for your noble Freedom expressed in your Letters of the 7th of *April* last, and thus apply myself very desirously to your Satisfaction, as a Person I have ever honoured, and whose Esteem I both value and covet very much.

In the first Place, your Lordship will be pleased that I put you in Mind, how at your being at *Dublin*, I besought you, that I might be acquainted with what your Lordship desired in *Ireland*, lest otherwise, I unhappily and unknowingly should fall cross to your Lordship's Ends in any thing; to which I added this Assurance, that if I could do you no Service, yet I would be certain to do no Hurt in your Buſineſſes. Had I obtained this Request of your Lordship, there could never have been any Mistakes, whereinto now I am brought, by your Lordship's Reservedness, and a Letter procured, which it was not possible for me to give way unto, without a foul and main Breach as well of publick as private Faith.

Upon the first Sight of this Letter, I confess I was altogether surprized and much troubled, foreseeing it to be such as might not be yielded unto, yet extremely pressed I was by Mr. *Plater* (if I mistake not his Name) to give present Warrant for passing the Grant. I told him, and truly, that the Committee of Revenue were first to be acquainted with all, which could not be, till the beginning of the Term, in regard that in Vacation Time, they were dispersed abroad in the Country.

In the Interim my Zeal to your Lordship's Service transported me, so far, as to acquaint this Mr. *Plater* with a Letter I had received from his Majesty under his Signet, for passing to my Lord of *Portland* the Barony of *Fort Inoland*, sometimes the Possessions of the Dukes of *Norfolk*, and would find Means to stay it, till your Lordship had used the best Course to reduce it back to yourself, if it might be. Indeed at after, I repented my Openness with him, finding the Gentleman to be of such a Disposition as should have persuaded me to have been more reserved. Further, I did not forbear to tell him, I was sorry your Lordship had not communicated that Letter with me before presented to his Majesty; and amongst the rest, I did much wonder, who it was had persuaded your Lordship to put in *Edoughe*, being no Part of those Lands, unto which your Lordship was Heir. Besides, my Lord of *Ormond* had a Patent thereof, so as without his voluntary Submission, there had been no Right at all, and in truth, by his meer Assistance, the Title had already been found some Months before your Lordship's Letter procured, Conditions agreed upon with my Lord of *Ormond* and my Lord of *Londonderry* and others, which in Honesty I might not depart from; nay, the not performing of them, was justly to have been imputed to me, as a very foul Transgression, should I first lead them on by Promises to give up their Weapons, and then at after, convey it away quite from them.

I gave him Assurance I would do my uttermost to effect your Lordship's Contentment, as far as was possible for me, that I would advise with him of the way, desired him to have Patience till the Beginning of the Term, in the mean time to advertise your Lordship so seasonably, as the Grant of *Fort Inoland* might be stay'd, and used him with all the Civility I could. But the next News I heard, was, that the Gentleman had taken a Gigg in his Head, and was gone for *England*, without so much as bidding any of us your Servants there, farewell: Which, by his Favour, was as neglective to your Lordship's Affairs, as unmannerly in himself.

Thus being left alone, and not hearing at after from your Lordship, I brought the Letter to be considered before the Committee; where with one Voice it was decreed as the most unfit to pass of any they had known, expressed by them with Amazement, how much the very Report of it, would prejudice his Majesty's Service upon the Commission of defective Titles; trench upon the publick Faith, so often given in Parliament; and disquiet the whole Province of *Leinster*; therefore advised it should not

A. D. only be totally rejected, but by all Means secreted. Yet by my Endeavour in a Case 1636. thus desperate, I did preserve unto your Lordship's Advantage, as much, as either in Justice or Honour could be had; so as I flattered myself (all rightly understood) I rather deserved Thanks, than otherwise; and in good faith I am, under Favour, of the same Opinion still.

These being the very plain Truths and Grounds of my Proceedings, I appeal your noble Justice, either for my Acquittal, or to be shown my Failure towards you, indeed, how it had been possible for me with Honour and Honesty to have done otherwise.

In the last Place your Lordship may be pleased to grant me the Liberty, clearly to discharge those Duties I owe, the Faith I profess for your Lordship, and those Desires I find in myself of serving you, which I may truly affirm, were never cool or asleep towards your Person or Affairs.

Surely then I conceive your Lordship in a very unsafe Way, your Business being in the handling of *Jones* and *Kendal*; the former a Person infamous; the latter, not of sound Repute; and both of them in Understanding no way fitted for this Employment; yet such as you may be assured, five Marks handsomely conveyed, from the Parties concerned, into their Pockets, shall still any Pretences intrusted with them for your Lordship.

Next I judge it no ways, under Favour, comely for your Lordship to permit such a Couple of Beagles to hunt at Random all over the Province of *Leinster*, searching and prying for Extremities upon legal Advantages, turning the ancient Owners upon valuable and good Considerations, no way privy, to the supposed Frauds, forth of their Estates, separating the Subjects from the promised and princely Protection and Grace of his Majesty, especially when the Employment alone of such Persons as these were (believe me) sufficient to scandal any Business how good soever.

And finally, I am very confident your Affairs being in their Handling, should all be consented, which either they or your Lordship could ask, yet in the Conclusion, your Suits would be numerous, twenty for one prove unsuccessful; your Expence extreme, your Profit very small, if any; your Mind continually vexed with a most monstrous Cry following your Proceedings there, and pursuing them over with immediate Complaints, Importunities, and Clamours to his Majesty for Redress.

Nor in truth, are Businesses of this Nature to be carried under the Profession of any private Benefit, or to be searched into by any without great Scandal and Inconvenience; saving the publick Ministers of State, who may either starken or loosen the Prosecution, as the Circumstances of the Cause and Persons, or the Consideration of his Majesty's Honour and former Engagements may persuade: A Trust, God wot, far too great to be committed to the Care and Discretion of *Jones* and *Kendal*.

In the Course then your Affairs go in now, they are undoubtedly desperate, yet I deny not, but that a fair and considerable Benefit may be gotten forth of the Business, if rightly and discreetly governed; and that I were awanting to your Lordship, if I should not humbly offer my Advice therein to your better Judgment, which is shortly and faithfully thus.

I find his Majesty is very graciously inclined towards your Lordship, such as indeed deserves your Acknowledgment, and therefore my Opinion is, that your Lordship clear yourself of these Projectors Pretences and Noise, as inconvenient for your Lordship to govern and dispose of, at so great a Distance; that you move, and sue for his Majesty's Declaration to what Value his Bounty is pleased to gratify your Lordship forth of the Things we certify may be granted, and that you procure a Recommendation for the effecting it to the Committee of Revenue there, for without further Trouble or Charge to you, I will undertake to serve your Lordship to those Ends with all the Care and Circumspection I have in myself, or can borrow from others.

My Lady, when I waited upon her at *London*, desired me to express my Opinion and Judgment in all the Particulars contained in his Majesty's Letters procured by your Lordship, and the several Natures and Conditions of them, wherein I have perfectly obeyed her Ladyship, so as they will there appear and be ready for your Lordship in Case of Use or Service to your Affairs.

My Lord, I wish and pray for your Success and safe Return; it is very evident, how much the Prosperity of his Majesty's Affairs and Kingdoms are concerned in that Treaty: And therefore we, that are but Lookers on, were glad to see it put into the Hands of a Person of so much Judgment and Experience, as could not be transported

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

31

ported through want of Temper, and to please the Fancy of others, to precipitate the A. D. Business beyond Reason, without staying or taking along with you the Means of bringing it to an happy Issue; however at the least, to make the House of *Austria* the more inexcusable, and his Majesty more justified in the Counsels and Resolutions his Wisdom may hereafter fall upon.

But my Philosophy in Matters of this Depth is very shallow, and therefore I will stay myself betimes, until I understand better, where and how to set my Feet in such an hidden Path, and content myself to express that which I know most assuredly, the manifested and clear Truth of my being

Your Lordship's

Aug. 26, 1636.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

THE Earl of *St. Albans* having received out of *Ireland*, such Submission as by his Town Letter and by his Messenger he will acquaint your Lordship with, presented it to his Majesty, from whom I suppose he received no satisfactory Answer, or else was advised by his Friends to address himself to me to move the King to accept of their Submission. His Lordship accordingly came unto me, and shewed me the Submission, but left it not with me, neither as I think hath left any Copy of it with any other, which I had not refused to keep in my Hands for the King's Service. But his coming to me being expressed but for my Advice, what he should do to give Satisfaction to the Gentlemen who had put themselves into his Hands, I considered that to move the King to give way to such a Pardon without participating with your Lordship, might much disparage the Justice of that Kingdom, and derogate from that Interest your Lordship had therein. Besides, by such a Pardon not only the Fines would be lost to the King, but that Improvement of planting *Galloway* at a double Rate would be also lost. I therefore advised his Lordship not further to trouble the King till he had first informed your Lordship in the Business, and shewed unto you the Form of their Submission, who can best judge of the Sufficiency thereof, and whether it may be accepted without Prejudice to the Crown. For, as I told his Lordship, the Form of this Submission seemed to me a yielding to the King's Power, rather than to his Justice, and so rather a forced than a voluntary Act. And herein, in my Opinion, the King's Honour is much concerned, and the future Quiet of that State; which I shall declare to his Majesty, if he give me Opportunity to speak of it. But the Earl, as he saith, upon my Advice hath now written, and sent to your Lordship, and his Messenger is appointed to return to the Court at *Lindhurst*, where we stay but eight Days. Whether your Lordship by him or otherwise will be pleased to give further Direction I leave to your Wisdom, and will ever remain

Your Lordship's

Oxford, Aug. 30, 1636.

humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I BEGIN at the End of your last Letter, where you tell me, you will not detain me longer, because you know I will be busied about small Matters at *Oxford* with great Care. 'Tis most true, the Matters are small in themselves, but to me they have been great, and I am most heartily glad they are over.

Your

A. D. 1636. Your Letters came to me very seasonably. For, had they come to me one Hour later, I could have had no Opportunity to speak with the King, as you desire, for some Mark of his Favour to be set, and now, upon you. I moved fully, both in general and for the particular you mention. His Majesty's Answer was, that he would do that which should strengthen you enough against any practising here. But commanded me to tell you, that for the Particular, and all that concerned it, he would give you Answer himself so soon as he came to his next Place of Leisure.

For the Case of the Lord of *St. Albans* in particular, I heard Mr. Secretary *Coke* say, he had much to write to you. So to him I refer that.

To your former Letter, and the great Care you expressed concerning the Business of the Shipping, and Manner of defending the West Coast, and about the Foreign Affairs in this ticklish Business between *Spain* and *France*, I can say no more but this, I took Occasion to show both those Passages to the King at *Woodstock*, and the King bid me thank you, and tell you it was a very honest Letter.

I am now this *Wednesday* Morning at an End of my troublesome Business, and not at Leisure to write to any Man but yourself, for I am extream weary. So I leave your Lordship to all God's Blessings upon you, and shall ever be found

Your Lordship's

Oxford, Aug. ult. 1636.

loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

CERTAINLY I shou'd be much to blame not to admit so good a Servant as you are to speak with me, since I deny it to none that there is not a just Exception against; yet I must freely tell you, that the Cause of this Desire of yours, if it be known, will rather hearten than discourage your Enemies: for, if they can once find that you apprehend the dark setting of a Storm, when I say no, they will make you leave to care for any thing in a short while but for your Fears. And believe it, the Marks of my Favours that stop malicious Tongues are neither Places nor Titles, but the little Welcome I give to Accusers, and the willing Ear I give to my Servants: This is, not to disparage those Favours, (for Envy flies most at the fairest Mark) but to shew their Use; to wit, not to quell Envy, but to reward Service; it being truly so, when the Master without the Servant's Importunity does it, otherwise Men judge it more to proceed from the Servant's Wit, than the Master's Favour. I will end with a Rule that may serve for a Statesman, a Courtier, or a Lover, never make a Defence or Apology before you be accused. And so I rest

Your assured Friend,

Lindburst, 3d Sept. 1636.

CHARLES R.

For my Lord Marshal, as you have armed me, so I warrant you.

The Countess of Arundell to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I DID not think the Time long till I heard from you concerning the Business I recommended to your good Favour, because I knew you would take the first Opportunity your great Affairs would spare you to remember us, and put us into the most hopeful Way of good Success.

I have now received your Packet by your Servant. That to my Lord I will send away with the first Conveniency, and attend his Directions. In the mean time I do return to your Lordship my hearty Thanks for the great Pains and Care you have been pleased to take to inform yourself, and make me know in what State that Business stands,

stands, which, if it did merely concern myself, I would wholly put into your Hands, A. D. and be assured of the best Advantage by it; because I know no Man in the whole 1636. World, in whom Reason and Experience can warrant me to put more Confidence. In which Opinion I shall constantly remain, and be glad of any Occasion to give you Assurance of it, and that I am really and heartily

Your Lordship's

Latham, Sept. 5, 1636.

most faithful Friend and Servant,

A. ARUNDELL and SURREY.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

THE Letter vouchsafed me from *Lindhurst* the third of this present awakens me with your gracious Favour to express myself further in some few Particulars, lest perchance my Desires and the Grounds of them might be conceived otherwise than I meant.

The dark Setting of a Storm was not with the least Apprehension, that your Majesty's gracious and chearful Favours were either lessened or languishing towards me, but had relation merely to some near your Majesty, who publickly profess my Ruin.

Nor was, or ever can, this, or any other the like Storm be able to affright or shake me from the Duties or Faith I owe unto your Majesty's Commands. I trust such a Poverty of Spirit shall not be imputed unto a Mind long since resolved freely to sacrifice a Life as often as required for the least of your good Pleasures. It is indeed altogether impossible I should begin to care less for your Service, meanly or at all to weigh my own greatest Dangers, where your Majesty's smallest Interests are concerned; much less under Favour to care for nothing but my own Fears. And yet (I find it) this immovable Purpose doth consist well enough with a moderate Foresight, so to provide for a Safety as it may be without your Trouble, judging otherwise my Being or Well-being less in Value, than that it should cost your Majesty so much as a Dispute to preserve me.

Whatever your Majesty appoints shall please me most, it being certainly best for me rather really to live in your gracious good Opinion, than only to be thought so by others: Yet better for your Affairs in *Ireland*, I might seem and appear so to them on that Side. So then whilst I did most confidently trust through your Majesty's Goodness that I had the best for myself, it will be, I hope, very pardonable, if I did desire to better my Condition also as I stood in relation to those Affairs, and the Greatness of the Service now in View amongst them.

As for Wit, or Importunity; in the former, I did never affect other than a single Plainness, nor is my Nature possibly to be hardened into the latter. Besides I too well know and more reverence your Majesty's Wisdom and Courage than (had I been that way inclined) to attempt you by either. And I do most earnestly beseech you, Sir, be assured I never went disguisedly forward with you in all my Life, nor could I ever yet so far value any thing as to prostitute Modesty for it.

And therefore considering nothing can more comfort me, or be more for my Advantage, than to be rightly understood by your Majesty, I do most humbly acknowledge your Favour in admitting my Attendance at Court for a few Days in my Passage for *Ireland*, where I shall not only set my own Thoughts again at Ease and Liberty, but withal settle some of your Business, which otherwise, myself at *Dublin*, may not chance to find any other Solicitor that can attend upon them, undistracted by other your Majesty's Affairs.

In the Business of *Gallway* I have fully imparted my Sense to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, from which I find no Reason to depart in any Circumstance. Howbeit I hear my Lord of *Holland*, forth of his Lordship's tender Regard for the Peace of that Kingdom, apprehends, that my Severity may disaffect that People, and dispose them to call the *Irish* Regiments forth of *Flanders* to their Assistance.

The best of his Lordship's Insight in those Particulars is, as I conceive, through the Suggestions and Problems of my Lord *St. Albans*, Mr. *d'Arcy*, and Sir *Piers Crosby*, Persons promoting either their own Interests or Passions, and had they obtained Belief

A. D. with your Majesty's Ministers on the other Side, we must neither have planted, nor yet
1636. found your Majesty's Title in *Connaght*.

All the Answer I can give is, that if taking of an Half move that Country to enter into open Rebellion, the taking of a Third or a Fourth methinks should hardly secure the Crown of their Allegiance. Then be it granted that they are thus unsound and rotten at the Heart, Wisdom adviseth so to weaken them, and line them thoroughly with *English* and Protestants, as that they shall not (by the Help of God) be able to disquiet any thing, if they would. Besides, if Sir *Piers Crosby*, according to his Undertaking, persuade those Regiments into the Pay of the *French*, that Door will be shut upon them likewise. So as in good Faith every Way I judge all most safe, it neither being in their Power to hurt, or in their Purpose, I persuade myself, to betake themselves to any such desperate Counsels.

I forgot in my last humbly to offer my Opinion, that in case your Majesty find or apprehend any Backwardness in the South, it were good the next Year's Writs for the Shipping-Assessment were hastened first down into these Parts, where they are sure to find no Opposition, or Unwillingness, which Example may rather further than hinder in the right Way, which others ought to follow elsewhere. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Wentworth, 10 Sept.
1636.

most faithful, and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

IT is newly written over unto me again, that upon Examinations taken of the Men aboard the small Man of War, brought in by Sir *Beverly Newcomen*, the Suspicion still increaseth, that they are no honest Men: when that all is discovered, and the Proofs fully brought in, I shall give an Account to the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and crave your further Order.

The *Turks* still annoy that Coast, they came of late into the Harbour at *Corke*, took a Boat which had eight Fishermen in her, and gave Chace to two more, which saved themselves amongst the Rocks, the Townsmen looking on the whilst without Means to help them.

Poor Sir *Richard Plumleigh* is reported to be at *Kinsale* distracted, I pray God it be not true. His Lieutenant is at Sea with the King's Ship, but not possible to prevent the Mischief; for these light Men of War go from him at Pleasure, and will not stick in his Sight to ravish his Majesty's Subjects in this ignominious Manner.

This is an Oppression to make a wise Man mad indeed, that these Miscreants should at our Doors do us this open Dishonour, and will require both a speedy and thorough Remedy, such as may carry our Safety along with it for the future, it being most certain, that visibly already, there will be at the least seven or eight thousand Pounds Loss in those Customs this half Year, and if this should continue but one Year more, would prejudice the Trade of both Kingdoms, more than I fear could be repaired in many Years again, with extream great Prejudice to the Crown, more than is yet foreseen.

When we made the Bargain this Summer with Sir *Arthur Ingram*, I held it a very beneficial Bargain for his Majesty, being in effect but one Year's Purchase for a Term of eleven Years; and yet I protest, now I am very doubtful, whether I should advise his Majesty to go thorough with it, or no; and were it my own, or any private Man's Case, I should absolutely disadvise it. So as you see, had we lost our Fine of above forty thousand Pounds already answered his Majesty, yet Sir *James Gallway*, scratch as hard as he could, might have perchance taken no great Pleasure in the Business, finding himself and his Associate Mr. *Barr* sunk in their Hopes and Fortunes also, I dare swear should his Majesty have exacted the Performance of their Undertakings, after they had traduced much better Servants of the Crown than themselves, and taken from us (if they might have had their Wills) that which in all Reason, Justice and Honour did belong unto us, nay which we did as well deserve as ever any other could do,

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

35

do, which nevertheless had not been grudged better and greater Benefits than we can have any forth of the Customs. A. D. 1636.

This great Scandal to the State, this infamous Misery fallen upon the Subjects of both Kingdoms is made manifest to all Christendom, and most strange and (under Favour) a most ugly thing it seems to me, that these Hell-hounds should be the whilst received and made much of by the *French*; and howbeit I do not envy them such a Courtship, yet methinks they might dispose and hound them elsewhere, more to the Satisfaction of their present Humour, than to suffer them thus to hunt at large, without Restraint, after us; that either are, or at least conceive ourselves to be in Amity with them.

But how much soever they do, it is not that which becomes us, to forget our own Preservation, and the Peculiar it is, for my Lords the Commissioners of the Admiralty, to take it into their serious Considerations to resolve and to propose some Way to his Majesty's Wisdom, how we may free ourselves from under this Yoke, by setting such a Guard upon the Coast, as these Infidels may feel, and the rest of the World may see, his Majesty hath the Skill and Power, under the Blessing of Almighty God, to protect his Dominions and People from the Injury of any Enemy whatsoever, much more from the base Pilferings of this most infamous Generation of Men; and under Favour, the more diligent and present ought their Lordships to be in their Foresight and Remedies, in regard this is so bleeding an Evil, that believe it, if it be not stanch'd fully and speedily, will let out the very Life of all the Trade and Commerce of both the Kingdoms.

I beseech you therefore seasonably and effectually to take it into your own Thoughts, and put it likewise into theirs, to whose noble Zeal to the Publick, and Wisdom in these Affairs I humbly submit the further Consideration of these Things, as being forth both of my Judgment or Experience, either to meddle or advise in. And so I rest

Wentworth, this 16th of
September, 1636.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of St. Albans to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

SINCE the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter of the Second of September his Majesty declaring his Pleasure to me that he was not willing to accept of that Surrender, whereof I sent your Lordship a Copy, I repaired Home, and as I was preparing a Dispatch into *Ireland* to acquaint them therewith, and to return the Authority sent unto me, I received a Confirmation of the said Letter of Attorney signed by an hundred and seventy five Persons of the best Quality of the County, and had a Sight of a Petition from the Jury directed to your Lordship, and entring into the Consideration of the Weight and Consequence of this Affair acted by so many, I conceived I could no ways discharge my Duty better to his Majesty, nor more fully express my Respects to your Lordship, than to detain that intended Dispatch in my Hands until I had given your Lordship a full and clear Account of their Proceedings.

My Lord, I find both by the Petition, and some Letters I received from thence, that it is no Part of their Intention, by any thing they have now acted, to neglect or pass by your Lordship or the State there, or to lay any Blemish or Imputation upon your Lordship's Proceedings, but do acknowledge your Lordship's Justice and their own Error of Judgment; only in regard of your Lordship's Absence from thence, and their being in Disgrace and Restraint, and thereby disabled from making such frequent Addresses or Expressions as their Case required, they thought it necessary to make choice of me to mediate for them to the King, and to your Lordship, who can give the best and clearest Light unto his Majesty of the Consequence of this general Surrender, both for the Settlement of that County, and for the Advancement of his Majesty's Service elsewhere, the Example of their Proceedings in humble Submission imitated by yielding to his Majesty's Designs without Opposition. And I leave it to your Lordship's better Judgment to consider whether this free and voluntary Surrender by the Body of the whole County doth not as highly import the Service, as to have it found by a Jury, when perhaps many, as deeply interested as they, may rest unsatisfied, and of a different

A. D. with your Majesty's Ministers on the other Side, we must neither have planted, nor yet
1636. found your Majesty's Title in *Connaght*.

All the Answer I can give is, that if taking of an Half move that Country to enter into open Rebellion, the taking of a Third or a Fourth methinks should hardly secure the Crown of their Allegiance. Then be it granted that they are thus unsound and rotten at the Heart, Wisdom adviseth so to weaken them, and line them thoroughly with *English* and Protestants, as that they shall not (by the Help of God) be able to disquiet any thing, if they would. Besides, if Sir *Piers Crosby*, according to his Undertaking, persuade those Regiments into the Pay of the *French*, that Door will be shut upon them likewise. So as in good Faith every Way I judge all most safe, it neither being in their Power to hurt, or in their Purpose, I persuade myself, to betake themselves to any such desperate Counsels.

I forgot in my last humbly to offer my Opinion, that in case your Majesty find or apprehend any Backwardness in the South, it were good the next Year's Writs for the Shipping-Assessment were hastened first down into these Parts, where they are sure to find no Opposition, or Unwillingness, which Example may rather further than hinder in the right Way, which others ought to follow elsewhere. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Wentworth, 10 Sept.
1636.

most faithful, and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

It is newly written over unto me again, that upon Examinations taken of the Men aboard the small Man of War, brought in by Sir *Beverly Newcomen*, the Suspicion still increaseth, that they are no honest Men: when that all is discovered, and the Proofs fully brought in, I shall give an Account to the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and crave your further Order.

The *Turks* still annoy that Coast, they came of late into the Harbour at *Corke*, took a Boat which had eight Fishermen in her, and gave Chace to two more, which saved themselves amongst the Rocks, the Townsmen looking on the whilst without Means to help them.

Poor Sir *Richard Plumleigh* is reported to be at *Kinsale* distracted, I pray God it be not true. His Lieutenant is at Sea with the King's Ship, but not possible to prevent the Mischief; for these light Men of War go from him at Pleasure, and will not stick in his Sight to ravish his Majesty's Subjects in this ignominious Manner.

This is an Oppression to make a wise Man mad indeed, that these Miscreants should at our Doors do us this open Dishonour, and will require both a speedy and thorough Remedy, such as may carry our Safety along with it for the future, it being most certain, that visibly already, there will be at the least seven or eight thousand Pounds Loss in those Customs this half Year, and if this should continue but one Year more, would prejudice the Trade of both Kingdoms, more than I fear could be repaired in many Years again, with extream great Prejudice to the Crown, more than is yet foreseen.

When we made the Bargain this Summer with Sir *Arthur Ingram*, I held it a very beneficial Bargain for his Majesty, being in effect but one Year's Purchase for a Term of eleven Years; and yet I protest, now I am very doubtful, whether I should advise his Majesty to go thorough with it, or no; and were it my own, or any private Man's Case, I should absolutely disadvise it. So as you see, had we lost our Fine of above forty thousand Pounds already answered his Majesty, yet Sir *James Galloway*, scratch as hard as he could, might have perchance taken no great Pleasure in the Business, finding himself and his Associate Mr. *Barr* sunk in their Hopes and Fortunes also, I dare swear should his Majesty have exacted the Performance of their Undertakings, after they had traduced much better Servants of the Crown than themselves, and taken from us (if they might have had their Wills) that which in all Reason, Justice and Honour did belong unto us, nay which we did as well deserve as ever any other could do,

do, which nevertheless had not been grudged better and greater Benefits than we can have any forth of the Customs. A. D. 1636.

This great Scandal to the State, this infamous Misery fallen upon the Subjects of both Kingdoms is made manifest to all Christendom, and most strange and (under Favour) a most ugly thing it seems to me, that these Hell-hounds should be the whilst received and made much of by the *French*; and howbeit I do not envy them such a Courtship, yet methinks they might dispose and hound them elsewhere, more to the Satisfaction of their present Humour, than to suffer them thus to hunt at large, without Restraint, after us; that either are, or at least conceive ourselves to be in Amity with them.

But how much soever they do; it is not that which becomes us, to forget our own Preservation, and the Peculiar it is, for my Lords the Commissioners of the Admiralty, to take it into their serious Considerations to resolve and to propose some Way to his Majesty's Wisdom, how we may free ourselves from under this Yoke, by setting such a Guard upon the Coast, as these Infidels may feel, and the rest of the World may see, his Majesty hath the Skill and Power, under the Blessing of Almighty God, to protect his Dominions and People from the Injury of any Enemy whatsoever, much more from the base Pilferings of this most infamous Generation of Men; and under Favour, the more diligent and present ought their Lordships to be in their Foresight and Remedies, in regard this is so bleeding an Evil, that believe it, if it be not stanch'd fully and speedily, will let out the very Life of all the Trade and Commerce of both the Kingdoms.

I beseech you therefore seasonably and effectually to take it into your own Thoughts, and put it likewise into theirs, to whose noble Zeal to the Publick, and Wisdom in these Affairs I humbly submit the further Consideration of these Things, as being forth both of my Judgment or Experience, either to meddle or advise in. And so I rest

Wentworth, this 16th of
September, 1636.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of St. Albans to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

SINCE the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter of the Second of September his Majesty declaring his Pleasure to me that he was not willing to accept of that Surrender, whereof I sent your Lordship a Copy, I repaired Home, and as I was preparing a Dispatch into *Ireland* to acquaint them therewith, and to return the Authority sent unto me, I received a Confirmation of the said Letter of Attorney signed by an hundred and seventy five Persons of the best Quality of the County, and had a Sight of a Petition from the Jury directed to your Lordship, and entring into the Consideration of the Weight and Consequence of this Affair acted by so many, I conceived I could no ways discharge my Duty better to his Majesty, nor more fully express my Respects to your Lordship, than to detain that intended Dispatch in my Hands until I had given your Lordship a full and clear Account of their Proceedings.

My Lord, I find both by the Petition, and some Letters I received from thence, that it is no Part of their Intention, by any thing they have now acted, to neglect or pass by your Lordship or the State there, or to lay any Blemish or Imputation upon your Lordship's Proceedings, but do acknowledge your Lordship's Justice and their own Error of Judgment; only in regard of your Lordship's Absence from thence, and their being in Disgrace and Restraint, and thereby disabled from making such frequent Addresses or Expressions as their Case required, they thought it necessary to make choice of me to mediate for them to the King, and to your Lordship, who can give the best and clearest Light unto his Majesty of the Consequence of this general Surrender, both for the Settlement of that County, and for the Advancement of his Majesty's Service elsewhere, the Example of their Proceedings in humble Submission imitated by yielding to his Majesty's Designs without Opposition. And I leave it to your Lordship's better Judgment to consider whether this free and voluntary Surrender by the Body of the whole County doth not as highly import the Service, as to have it found by a Jury, when perhaps many, as deeply interested as they, may rest unsatisfied, and of a different

A. D. 1636. *rent Opinion.* It is their Desire and my Intention that my Employment herein may be guided by your Lordship's Advice and Direction: And as you have proceeded with great Zeal and Labour in the Service of his Majesty, so, under Favour, I conceive, there is now a good Occasion offered your Lordship, to perfect that Work; and withal to gain Thanks from many Persons in Fear and Trouble, by mediating to his Majesty to accept of this their free and unanimous Resignation of their Estates without further Dispute, and your Lordship and the State to receive the Jury's humble Acknowledgment of your Justice and their Error of Judgment, the rather in regard they have laboured to redeem their first Offence, by persuading the rest of the County to this general Surrender. And certainly so many Persons of their Quality will never acknowledge a wilful Opposition or Perjury, though there were apparent Motives to ground a Judgment thereupon.

If I receive any Notice from your Lordship, that you will be pleased to undertake this charitable Work of regaining the King's good Opinion to the Inhabitants of that County, who in all former Times have been most faithful and loyal Subjects and Servitors to the Crown, I shall be prepared to conclude with your Lordship, according to the Power they have given me, in such a Manner, as, I hope, it will appear, that the chief End of my Endeavours is to do his Majesty Service, with a free and clear Observance to your Lordship and the State there, and with a Desire that your Lordship may return full of Merit for the effecting of so important a Service, and the Country to receive you with Desire and Comfort.

If your Lordship be pleased to take notice of the Bearers hereof, they can more at large inform you of the good Inclinations of the County, and those of the Jury; and upon knowledge of your Pleasure, I make no doubt will be diligent to prepare their Friends to a Conformity agreeable to your Lordship's noble and just Determination.

It now remains to intreat your Lordship's Pardon for the Defects and Length of this Discourse, and to make it my earnest Request, that my Disability may be no Prejudice to this Affair recommended to my Mediation unto your Lordship: But your Lordship's Judgment and Knowledge in this Business will discover the Scope of my Intention, and be pleased to supply what is failing in my Expressions. And I must not omit to give your Lordship many humble Thanks for the Assurance you were pleased to give me in the Conclusion of your Letter, that when I did direct any Request unto your Lordship, you would do me the Honour as to take them into your Care and Consideration. I will not here mix any thing concerning my own Particular with what I have now presented to your Lordship in the Behalf of the general, but shall attend some good Occasion that may best approve me

My Lord,

Sommerhill, Sept. 27,
1636.

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

ST. ALBANS and CLANRICARDE.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I AM heartily sorry for the Difference that is fallen out between my Lord Primate and the Visitors of the College near *Dublin*, and the Provost and some Senior Fellows there. This unhappy Difference began, as I take it, while your Lordship was there, but I am confident it had never grown to this Height, had not your Lordship come thence. It is in my Judgment a great Business in itself, that the prime Prelates of the Kingdom, and the Provost of the College, should be at such an eager Difference in the open Face of that State, and in View of so many Romanists, as swarm there, and cannot but look upon it with Joy: But it is far more dangerous in the Consequence (if I much mistake not): For that College, as your Lordship hath often acknowledged unto me both by Letters and otherwise, having been as ill governed as any in Christendom, or worse, will never be able to recover and settle to be a good Seminary for that Church, if both the Power and Credit of the Provost be not upheld by his Superiors; and

and should a Provost, that is otherwise vigilant and careful, err in some circumstantial A. D. Business, it is far better for the Publick, if not to maintain his Errors, yet to pass by 1636. them, rather than to give Countenance and Encouragement to such young Heads, as seek for no other Liberty, than that which may make Way for Licentiousness.

My Lord, upon this Ground I could heartily wish the Hears, which I doubt have been in this Business, had been forborn, or that yet your Lordship could bring it to that Temper, that both Parties would lay down the Cause, and not put me to give a publick Decision, which, as this Case stands, may do some Hurt, which Way soever the Justice of the Cause, upon full Evidence, shall sway my Judgment. But since the first of these my Wishes is now impossible, and that I can very hardly hope for the Happiness of the second, I have been at the Pains to enable myself as well as I can to give a final Sentence and Decision in the Cause, and have read over all the Letters and Papers very carefully, which were sent to myself, either from the Lord Primate or from Mr. Provost, or that were delivered in unto me by young *Pheasant* at his late being here, as also all those Papers which were sent from the Council-Table to your Lordship, and by you delivered to me; so that now, if it must needs come to the giving of a publick Sentence, I am almost ready for it.

Yet one thing there is remaining, which I think very necessary to be done in Point of common and indifferent Justice, before I give my Determination, which is, that a Narration of the Fact be agreed upon by all Parties, that none of them may say, that That upon which I ground my Sentence is mistaken. To this End I have, out of all the Papers that have come to my Hands, drawn a brief History of the Fact from first to last, with reference to the several Papers for Proofs, by Letters and other Marks. This Recital of the Fact, and all the Papers ready marked to your Hand, I send your Lordship in this Packet. It is a very brief one, and therefore first I desire your Lordship to read it over, and compare what you doubt with the Papers; then I humbly desire your Lordship to call all Parties before you, at some Time of Leisure, such as you have, and let them read it, and if they agree to it, as a full and true Narration of the Fact, then I desire they may all sign it, for I cannot decide any thing, till I have a State of the Question agreed on before me; but in case they differ in any material Circumstance, then I heartily pray you, that they may clear their own Doubts, and set the Fact so down, as that they may agree upon it and sign it, and so soon as that is done, and the Fact sent signed unto me, I shall proceed to Sentence with all Indifference, and without respect of Persons.

I am further to acquaint your Lordship, that I have herewith sent a Paper of all such Objections as have come to my Hands, and the Answers to them, that you may see the Cause as fully as I hitherto do. And because the Provost was referred by the Sentence of the Visitors to the King, I have acquainted his Majesty with so much of the Cause, as is yet certainly known unto me, who is not pleased with these Differences, but hath commanded me to proceed as the Justice of the Cause shall lead me, which Circumstance I thought fit to make known unto your Lordship. These are therefore heartily to pray you, that if you can make a peaceable End, and such as may stand with the good Government of the College, and Freedom of their Statutes, and prevent my Decision, for Peace sake, that your Lordship would do it: For then I know your Wisdom will so moderate it, as that you will make no End, but such as shall be best for the Condition of these Times and that Kingdom: But if either your Lordship can make no such fit End, or that you think it better a legal Decision be made, then I beseech your Lordship send me the Fact agreed on, and I will send my Decision, with all the convenient Speed I can. Thus, not doubting of your Lordship's Love to me, and Care of this troublesome Business, I leave you to the Grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's

Croydon, 18th October, 1636.

most loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

A. D.
1636.*The Lord Deputy to the Queen of Bohemia.**May it please your most excellent Majesty,*

My Departure hence is now very near, being within a few Days to begin my Journey into *Ireland*, and I esteem it a great Misfortune, that during my Abode on this Side no Occasion hath been afforded me to expresse some of those many Duties I profess to owe to your Majesty's Affairs, and that as yet my Power sets me no more forwardly than only to the earnest and continual Desires of serving you. The Place and Nature of the Employment I have from his Majesty hath so little Relation to any Foreign Treaties, as I seldom hear any thing concerning them, but have never any Season given me to expresse any weak Opinion of mine in them. For unless it were required of me, it would not become me unmannerly to offer any Advice in a Business I no better understand, and amongst those of far greater Experience and Wisdom, with whom his Majesty daily and seriously consults and examines the Depth of those great Businesses, and is himself of all others best able to shape forth and pursue his own Course. But if there either had been, or shall hereafter happen any Opportunity to come cross me, I shall never fail most desirously to make use of it, in the best manner I can bethink myself for your Advantage, as one amongst many that should infinitely rejoyce to see your Majesty and princely Children settled again in their Dominion and pristine Dignities and Honours; that so all Christendom might gather of those pleasing Fruits which heretofore their most excellent Progenitors have with so much Piety and Virtue dispensed for the Needy and Oppressed. A Truth so publickly to be found in Story, as the Praise of it shall not only endure for Ages, but the Reward of it, I trust, in God's good Time, be upon yourselves for it. And may that Almighty Hand settle all that concerns you to your full Comfort, and to the Height of all your own Desires.

*Your Majesty's**Windsor, Nov. 7th 1636.**most humble and most faithful Servant;*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to Prince Charles Elector Palatine of the Rhine.**May it please your Highness,*

BEING upon my coming from *Windsor* to attend upon my Lords the Commissioners for the Admiralty for my Dispatch, I was there unfortunately detained, till your Highness was departed, and so had not the Opportunity to take along with me the Honour of your Commands: I shall therefore beseech your gracious Pardon, and to believe that none will be found more ready to receive the Means of serving your Highness in all Places, or more rejoyce to accomplish something which may be of Acceptation with you, than I, who thus mention myself

*Your Highness's**Chester, 19 Nov. 1636.**most humble and most faithful Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.**S I R,*

THE Wind continuing at East, will occasion you the Trouble of two of mine together. Since my coming over the Recusant Party complains that the Bishops and their Chancellors begin to question them for their Clandestines again, which, since the Beginning of the Parliament, they have forborn to do. This, I find, doth disquiet them

them very much, and hereupon the Priests and Friars give them terrible Apprehensions A. D. of an instant Persecution; so as it would be well advised upon, it being well known 1636. to you on that Side, what furious Outrages and sad Effects such Rumours and Fears have produced in this Nation, and we that are upon the Place do clearly see, that with this People, *Quo quid crudelius factum, facilius creditur*; especially in any thing, where their Religion is rubbed upon, or the *English* Government concerned.

I shall therefore humbly offer my Opinion to the Consideration of better Judgments, and then crave his Majesty's Resolution and Direction, which shall be pursued and observed.

It will be ever far forth of my Heart to conceive that a Conformity in Religion is not above all other Things principally to be intended. For, undoubtedly, till we be brought all under one Form of Divine Service, the Crown is never safe on this Side, but yet the Time and Circumstances may very well be discoursed, and sure I do not hold this a fit Season to disquiet or sting them in this Kind, and my Reasons are divers.

This Course alone will never bring them to Church, being rather an Engine to drain Money out of their Pockets, than to raise a right Belief and Faith in their Hearts, and so doth not indeed tend to that End it sets forth.

The Subsidies are now in paying, which were given with an universal Alacrity, and very graceful it will be in the King to indulge them otherwise as much as may be till they be paid.

It were too much at once to distemper them, by bringing Plantations upon them, and disturbing them in the Exercise of their Religion, so long as it be without Scandal; and so indeed very inconsiderate, as I conceive, to move in this latter, till that former be fully settled, and by that Means the Protestant Party become by much the stronger which, in Truth, as yet I do not conceive it to be.

Lastly, the great Work of Reformation, ought not, in my Opinion, to be fallen upon, till all Incidents be fully provided for, the Army rightly furnished, the Forts repaired, Money in the Coffers, and such a Preparation in View, as might deter any malevolent licentious Spirit to stir up ill Humour in Opposition to his Majesty's pious Intendments therein, nor ought the Execution of this to proceed by Steps or Degrees, but all rightly dispersed to be undertaken and gone through withal at once. And certainly in the mean time, since the less you call the Conceit of it into their Memory, the better it will be for us, and themselves the quieter; so as if there were no wiser than I, the Bishops should be privately required to forbear these Ecclesiastical Censures till they understood further of his Majesty's Pleasure therein.

The Judgment is remitted wholly to his Majesty's Wisdom, nor is there any more left for me to be done, but humbly to crave my Instructions, and to fulfil them at after, as near as I shall possibly be able; and so I rest

Dublin, this 28th of
November, 1636.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. George Butler.

S I R,

I HAVE no more Service now to do your Nephew Sir Henry Franklaine, than to provide he be not stayed the next fair Wind for *England*, thorough the Unreadiness of my Letters, nor much more to say to you, but that I shall be ever glad of any Occasion whereon to let you see the ready Respect I preserve towards your Contentment.

At my coming from Court there was, it seems, an Inclination in my Lord of *Holland*, that Things might be better understood betwixt us, but the Opportunity not fortifying for it (during my Abode at Court) his Lordship's Civility pursued me as far as *Oxford*, and his Letters there let me see his Lordship's noble Willingness to have it so. This I returned with all Respect and Expression, how glad I should be to obey his Desires; so as now I conceive all will be smooth without and still, and I trust after a little settling, and that, which troubled them before, fallen to the Bottom, the Streams will run within also very clear betwixt us; but this I persuade myself in both our Cases, must be attained and confirmed by Observation, and is not a Belief to be begot betwixt us *per saltum*.

Here

A. D. Here I find the Affairs in the Condition I left them, and so have set my Hand to the 1636. Plough again, God Almighty direct it that Way, which may be most for his Service and the King's; and so as I may be accepted in my Account with him to Salvation, however I be accepted here below, to my Preferment or Content. For in good Faith, George, all here below are grown wonderous indifferent; for I look not after the Harvest of my own Private, but upon that which is to be gathered for the Publick. This you will say is Stoicism, a Philosophy antiquated and grown out of Fashion long ago, and the Practice of it for the most Part an unregarded Poverty. This is true too, I confess, yet I judge it the best Morality and Duty of a Man in Employment, and therefore I practise it, the rather too, that thrive it never so ill, I trust I have by the Blessing of God, enough to preserve me from Beggary, which is the only Ill that accompanies it. Thus I remain in myself quiet, and to my Friends immovably the same.

Dublin, this 30th of
November 1636.

Your ever most faithful Friend and Cousin,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Northumberland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

SINCE your Lordship's Departure I have by his Majesty's Command presented to him at the Council-Table the Heads of several Abuses practised in the Government of the Navy; after they were there read, and that I had said something upon that Subject, they were generally thought fit to be inquired after and reformed; whereupon I was commanded to bring such Proofs and Testimonies as I could for the justifying of that which I had delivered: This I did upon Sunday last under the Hands of Sir John Pennington, Sir Henry Mervin, divers other Captains, Commanders and Officers employed in the last Fleet, many of them were there present to justify the Particulars; but his Majesty and their Lordships being tired with some tedious Busineses, and the Day far spent before they entered upon this Matter, the Hearing was a little precipitated; yet they all seemed to be very well satisfied with me, and the Abuses were thought unfit to be suffered: Those that have been faulty may perhaps receive an Admonition, and that I believe will be their only Punishment. By this Course the King shall still be sure to be cozened, his Service prejudiced, and all Men discouraged from endeavouring a Reformation. The Lords Commissioners are not well pleased at my Proceedings, because I did not first acquaint them with these Things; I suppose that they may think, that these Things passing for some Years unquestioned, may be imputed to a Negligence in them; but none can have so mean an Opinion of their Lordships as to think them any other way concerned in it. The Party will have a fair Opportunity to do what your Lordship hath desired of him, and I shall not fail to follow the Advice, which you are pleased to give me in your Letter of the 20th of November.

I am intreated by a young Man, who was this Summer with me at Sea, and intends to make that his Profession to recommend him to be Lieutenant to Sir Beverley Newcomen, if your Lordship be not engaged, nor have not designed any to that Place; I am confident he will deserve your Favour as well as another.

The last Letters from my Lord Marshal, which came but two Days since, tell us, that he was then advanced upon his Way homewards on this Side of Nuremberg, so as by this Time he must be near the Hague. By what I hear our French Treaty is not likely to have much better Success.

Your Lordship hath been pleased to give me real Testimonies of your Favour and Kindness, which I will ever study both to deserve and acknowledge by the Performance of any Service that you can esteem me capable of, who am,

My Lord,

Sion, December 6th,
1636.

Your Lordship's most humble and most faithful Servant

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

41

A. D.
1636.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

BEFORE my Departure hence I had taken all the Care I possibly could to be informed of the true Value of the Lands and other Profits the *Londoners* had about *Derry* and *Colraine* now in your Majesty. And whereas in my Note delivered at *Rufford* I estimated them but at 5000 *l. per Ann.* it will be requisite for me humbly to advertise your Majesty that I now find I should be able to make of them 8000 *l.* by Year, with the Contentment of all Parties, and consequently improvable upon the Expiration of the Term: So as in my poor Judgment, if the *Londoners* do not come to those Conditions propounded by the Committees, which, as I then told your Majesty, I conceive to be as good as one hundred and fifty thousand Pounds, let your Ministers there get what they can forth of the Fine and other your Majesty's Rights and Demands upon the City, I shall be able here alone to settle you an Inheritance of eight thousand Pounds a Year, which, at fourteen Years Purchase, comes to one hundred and twelve thousand Pounds.

Your Majesty was graciously pleased upon my humble Advice to bestow four Shillings in the Pound upon your Lord Chief Justice and Lord Chief Baron in this Kingdom forth of the first yearly Rent raised upon the Commission of defective Titles, which, upon Observation, I find to be the best given that ever was: For now they do intend it with a Care and Diligence such, as if it were their own private. And most certain, the gaining to themselves every four Shillings once paid shall better your Revenue for ever after at least five Pounds.

This I only mention in regard, if some such like Reward were placed upon your Chief Baron and Barons of the *Exchequer* there forth of Compositions made by them for your Majesty with the Recusants in the South, and your Majesty pleased upon the declaring your Bounty to call them to you, and withal recommend the Care of the Business to them, I am verily persuaded it would very much raise unto your Profit those Compositions, which now are in truth so remissly followed, and so little brought to your Coffers forth of them, as I have been very much scandalized at it, and (to mend the Matter) become very hateful to those in the North.

Further, out of the Truth of my Heart, and with that Liberty your Majesty is pleased to afford me (which shall nevertheless ever retain all the Humility, Modesty, and Secrecy possible) admit me to say, Reward well applied advantages the Services of Kings extreamly much. It being most certain, that not one Man of very many serve their Masters for Love, but for their own Ends and Preferments; and that he is in the Rank of the best Servants, that can be content to serve his Master together with himself.

Finally, I am most confident, were your Majesty purposed but for a while to use the excellent Wisdom God hath given you in the constant, right, and quick applying of Rewards and Punishments, it were a Thing most easy for your Servants in a very few Years, under your Conduct and Protection, so to settle all your Affairs and Dominions, as should render you, not only at Home but Abroad also, the most powerful and considerable King in Christendom. God long preserve your Majesty, and dispose of your Heart in all things to his Honour and your Greatness.

Your Majesty's

Dublin Castle, 9 Dec.
1636.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

YOURS of the 5th I received the 24th of this present, and I find by the Bills the Plague is in a manner at an End, by this time I trust totally put forth. God Almighty be praised, for giving the Lye so sufficiently to your Libeller, that will needs

VOL. II.

M

have

A. D. have it increased since the Alteration he observes in the *Liturgy* ordained by the Church 1636. from that which was the last Plague. Yet I can excuse, and, I fear, give also a Reason of his Faith, *Qui nimis avidè cupit, nimis facilè credit*; for had it been so indeed, I am persuaded he would have been right heartily glad to have told you so in earnest, as now he doth but in jest fright you with it.

Your Grace may do extream nobly, not only for my Lord of *Northumberland*, but for the King's Service and the Publick to assist him in his Business: considering his Observations are so material, it were great Pity his Diligence were quenched now at his first entring into Action. And what were more comely, if not just, than that the King should be pleased to call him into the Commission of the Admiralty at Land, that commands his Fleet at Sea? If his Majesty once found the Advantage to his Affairs and Treasure that might be got by employing, *cæteris paribus*, Men of Blood and Estates, the Difference would quickly let him see, how great it is betwixt a Person that brings 12,000*l.* a Year to spend in his Service, and one that will look for as much from him to bestow upon his own wastful and vain Expence; and be a Means to make others press less upon his Bounties, and, when they have them, husband them better, after they shall observe, that the King finds he may be served with as much Honour and more Profit by others for nothing, than by themselves to his excessive, and it may be scandalous, Charge, especially in a Time when his Estate is so far engaged, and God be praised so plentiful an Issue to provide for. Therefore I beseech your Grace to mind his Majesty again of it, and get it resolved as soon as may be, so as it be not with too much Trouble to yourself, I am confident you will find him a very faithful Friend and Servant of your Grace's.

It seems your Lordship and I are upon Accord concerning ***** over and above something you will find in her to the Tune of *Geneva*. In Sadness I have wondered many times to observe how universally you and I agree in our Judgment of Persons, as most commonly we have done ever since I had the Honour to be known to you, and I do approve likewise very much of the Temper you purpose to hold in what may concern that Party.

I have informed myself by my Lord of *Derry* of that lewd Report voiced in Scandal of your Lordship and the Archbishop of *St. Andrews*, and am (as it hath relation to either of your Persons) full of your Opinion, that it merits no other Aspect, but that of Scorn and Disdain. But considering the Nation that live in those Parts, their Schismatical Affections, and the Licence and Liberty they take to fly at all Matter and all Men, (if your Lordship admit me) in that Relation, I would have the Reporters of it exemplarily punished, and so at their Charges discipline and dispose others to speak with more Reverence of their Superiors and Guiders, than naturally or indeed habitually that People are accustomed unto: But in this I will wholly attend your Lordship's Direction, and in the mean Space let all rest as it is.

The printed Libel I have read and burnt as your Lordship rules me to do. In good faith I am amazed at their Folly and Venom, but the most observable and dangerous Fault (as your Grace judged some of my Lord *Northumberland's* Observations in the Admiralty Affairs) appears where the Remedy is utterly to seek, at least not without Danger to be touched or named: But the Thoughts of Princes lye deeper than those of private Men, and therefore to God and them I assign the Consideration of it.

I will enquire after Mrs. *Leekye* and her Errand, and if it be to be met with, I will learn what the Devil hath to say to the Bishop of *Waterford*, sure I am the Earl of *Corke* wisheth them together already.

After Speech with my Lord Primate concerning the due keeping of the Holydays according to the Rules Ecclesiastical, we resolved to recommend it to the four Archbishops, and they to their Suffragans, which I have done very effectually, so as I am confident the former Omission or Neglect thereof will be recompensed by a heedful Observance of them for the future.

Here is nothing of new, which I have to write more than that I have in the Case of the Bishop of *Killalla* adjudged him as much Land usurped upon the See, and given him Possession, as is worth sure at least 100*l.* a Year, and will go on as I have begun, by the Help of God, and bestow my uttermost in restoring this Church to her Patrimony, and if I fail in my Intentions, the Fault shall be somewhere else than with me. I expect daily to have before me that great Cause concerning the Bishoprick of *Lismore*, wherein you shall see, I will not be afraid to discharge my own Conscience and Duty. I have sent for the Archbishop of *Cashell*, but his Grace returns

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

43

turns, he is ill of the Sciatica, not able to travel, likes not, I believe, to come to a Reckoning; but I have writ his Answer, he must make shift as soon as the Holydays are past; there is no Remedy, we must venture him. In good faith, my Lord, his Grace hath beguiled me, and keeps his sixteen Vicarages still; but I will roundly prepare him for a Purge so soon as I see him, especially now he hath got at the Council-Board his Lands, as he calls them.

Your Grace hath herewith a Duplicate of my short Letter to the Secretary, accompanied with a Million of hearty Wishes that To-morrow may be your Entrance into some Scores of happy new Years, and in them each one so long as I live I cannot miss to approve myself

Dublin, this last of
December, 1636.

Your Grace's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Seignior Nicholaldie.

My very good Lord,

THE Plague being so hot at London, and his Majesty's strict Command that none which came near his Person should visit the City, will I trust procure me your Lordship's Pardon for leaving that Kingdom before I had received your Commands, as indeed I did very much desire to have done.

It fortuned that a Messenger, dispatched from the Infante Cardinal his Highness to his Majesty of Spain, was by ill Weather and cross Winds driven upon the Coast of Munster, within my Vice-Admiralty, I trust you shall hear he was used with all Respect and Civility, as all your other Ministers shall be where I have Power to serve them.

I am told my Lord Marshal returns from the Emperor very ill satisfied, for which I am most heartily sorry; nor can I give any Reason why an intire Amity to be made betwixt the two Crowns should be thus still kept off in a Season, wherein it might be of so much Advantage to both our Masters, but that it stands not with God's good Will to make us yet so happy.

Since I came hither I have looked over again the Hangings your Lordship was pleased to procure me from Brussells, and find them much better than at first Sight I took them to have been; they are very well worth my Money; and very humbly too I thank your Lordship for your Care, and earnestly desire, if there be any thing on this Side, or in any other Place, whereby I may serve you, that you will, according to the great Interest you have in me, very freely and in Assurance command

Dublin Castle, this last of
December, 1636.

Your Lordship's

most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland.

My Lord,

A VERY small Belief might be persuaded that the Commissioners of the Admiralty would not be well pleased with the prosecuting of Abuses in the Navy, especially where the Complaint went immediately to his Majesty without calling in upon them by the Way; and yet it is as easily to be shewn, that it was not comely for your Lordship to go any other Paths than that which led directly to the Head: *Penelope's* Maids were not Stuff to detain you. Let them then think as they please, you have done right, and whether it take or not, in my Judgment it concerns his Majesty much more than yourself.

How-

A. D. However, you having gone so far already, my humble Advice is, that in a mild
1636. Manner you should follow it to the far End : as I told you in *Sion* Gallery, before you
bring it to take Effect, you must be content to follow, nay to make it your own Bu-
siness, else will it be laid to sleep, and never wake more. We come slowly to a Point
of Execution, but your Patience (privately acquaint the King, and take him along with
you in every Step you set forward) will in fine bring you to your Journey's End ; for in
such a Case, prosecuted with the King's Liking, he will not leave you finally and totally.

I have again moved the Party with all the Reason and Earnestness I can, and my
Opinion is very confident he will not fail to put it as far as his Power or Wit can carry it.

In present only he writes me Word that your Observations were many of them very
material, and fit to be reformed ; that he would therein assist all he could, that so your
Service appearing of Fruit to his Majesty's Affairs, he might more properly and sea-
sonably lead in the Motion for adding your Lordship to the Commission.

I have spoken to Sir *Beverley Newcomen* as concerning the Place of his Lieutenant,
whom I find very ready to obey your Lordship, so as upon his coming over, which
will be very shortly, he purposes to wait your Lordship's good Pleasure, and then
whomsoever it shall please you to honour with your Recommendations, him will he
gladly take for his Lieutenant. Now therefore it were not amiss your Lordship gave
Notice to the Gentleman, to whom you intend it, to prepare and fit himself for the
Voyage, the Ship being to be ready to set sail by the 20th of the next Month.

My Lord, were it in my Power to do you Service, no Creature should pay you
that Tribute with more Value towards your Merit and Virtue, or with more Cheer-
fulness and Joy of Heart in himself ; but it must be your Nobleness to accept my De-
sires, and to preserve me still in your Favour, that hitherto hath been only able (without
other Effect or Demonstration) to say, and indeed most truly, that I am

Dublin, this 2d of
January, 1636.

Your Lordship's

most humble and most faithful Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I T pleased his Majesty at my humble Suit to grant me a Judge's Place in this Kingdom
for my second Brother, whom I conceived and did believe fit to have executed it.
And this I adventured to do in truth without his Privity, which will more appear after
I have told you, that now I find him unwilling to leave *England*, purposing there in all
due Acknowledgment to his Majesty for this his Grace to bestow all his best Endeavours
in the Service of the Crown, as he doth, and ought to perform all the Days of his Life.

Thus, after that you shall be pleased on my Part to present his Majesty with my
Thankfulness for his princely Favour intended to my Brother, I must now become a
Suitor that he may be spared, and shall humbly recommend to the Place one Mr.
Fletcher, sometime of the *Temple*, a grave Man, learned in his Profession, and every
way furnished to discharge it with Advantage both to the Crown and to the Subject, if
he will take it upon him : For whether he will or no, in good faith I know not ; and
consequently you see, I have no other Aspect in these Recommendations, but as near
as may be, to wish those Places may be discharged by Persons of Understanding and
Integrity. If his Majesty approve of the Gentleman, I have shewn *William Raylton*
the Way how he may learn his Christian Name, being one no further known to me,
than as I have observed him sometimes when he hath been of Counsel against me. Sir,
I will trouble you no further, but rest

Dublin, this 3d of
January, 1636.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

45

A. D.
1636.

The Lord Conway to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I RECEIVED your Letter by my Servant, and am very glad of your safe Arrival in Ireland; but I wish you had had your Fit of the Gout in *England*, lest you should attribute something of the Disease to the Air of that Country. I send you the Duke of *Roban's* Book *Le parfait Capitaine*. Do not think the Gout is an Excuse from Fighting, for the Count *Mansfelt* had the Gout that Day he fought the Battle of *Fleury*. My Lord of *Holland* is not well satisfied with your Letter: My Lord of *Northumberland* is very ill satisfied with my Lord *Cottington*, who comes to him, useth him with all Friendship and Familiarity, promiseth all that he can ask, but will not perform any thing. Mr. Secretary *Coke* is as ill satisfied with my Lord of *Northumberland* (whose Name is too long to be writ in one Line.) At Sea he made two Officers, whom the Commissioners of the Admiralty turned out so soon as the Ships came into Harbour; of which Injury he complained to the King at the Council-Table; the Secretary was Champion, and lost the Day. Since my Lord complained of some Abuses in the Admiralty, the other sought to make void the Complaint, but they were very evidently proved. The Queen is not well satisfied with her Lodgings at *Hampton-Court*, and will not therefore be brought to Bed there. My Lady of *Carleile* had almost been ill satisfied with her Sister, the Carts were sent for to carry away her Stuff, but they accorded, and she stays at *Penshurst* all the *Christmas*. My Lord of *Arundel* is returned with very ill Satisfaction; the Barque, that brought his Goods from the *Downs* was in the River on this Side *Greenwich* in the Night set upon and robb'd of the Worth of four thousand Pounds.

Only the Duke of *Lenox* and my Lady *Mary* are well pleased, for they are to marry together, and for that the Dutcheſs is now sent for to the Court, and peradventure the new Earl of *Antrim* is well pleased to be so; and no Pleasure or Displeasure shall ever make me other than

My Lord,

London, January 4th
1636.

your most humble and most faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

The King and Queen came hither Yesterday, are gone to Day, and I stay to write this Letter, which I have hardly Time to do.

The Countess of Leicester to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THE Contemplation of your Lordship's Obligations persuades me every Day to write something, which may express my Gratitude; but when I consider the Impertinence of my Letters, I find more Cause to excuse my writing now, than to make an Apology for my Silence; and yet so confident am I in that noble Disposition, which makes me so much your Lordship's Servant, as I will not fear to give you a short Account of those Businesſes, which you pleased to consider with so much Favour. After a tedious and troublesome Sollicitation we obtained from the King a Command to the Treasurer for the discharging of my Lord's Bills and the Monthly Allowance; but how soon we shall receive Payment I do not know, for his Lordship has not yet found the Way of assigning it. Every one speaks of my Lord's Return very shortly, but I am sure that it cannot be so soon as I wish it; for besides the Pain of Absence, I find his staying there doth bring a great Charge above the King's Allowance, which cannot be avoided; but what is worst of all, I fear that not only his Money shall be spent to no Purpose, but that his Labours, which have been great, are like to be absolutely lost; for it is said, if the *French* make a Peace, which is generally thought they will do, that

A. D. that our Friendship shall not be at all valued. And I believe that your Lordship thinks
 1636. that for the most Part the Success of a Service is more looked on than any thing else;
 which Consideration doth a little deject me; for though I am confident that my Lord
 hath and will do as much as is possible, yet if that be not obtained which is desired, I
 am inclined to suspect that his Welcome may be the colder. And for the Importunity
 of this Discourse, I ask your Lordship's Pardon, alledging this Excuse, that were I
 not full of Affection and Respect to you, these Particulars should not have been pre-
 sented to your Lordship by her, that will never forsake her Resolution of being

Penshurst, 9th January,
 1636.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

D. LEICESTER.

The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I RECEIVED your Letters of the Third of this Month, and have also received Let-
 ters from Mr. Pollexphen, towards whom, as your Lordship hath shewed exceeding
 Favour, so you may be pleased to receive this Assurance from me, that your Goodness
 to him was with so much Comfort and Thankfulness accepted, as he made it the Sub-
 stance of a Letter of three Sides of Paper, to acquaint me with the Particulars of your
 most noble Expressions both to me and to him for my Sake, for which I most hum-
 bly beseech you to accept my most sincere and hearty Thanks, and to receive him, as
 one that devotes himself to be your Beadsman, into your Protection.

There was one Mr. Fletcher, a Reader of the Inner-Temple, whom I have not seen
 for divers Years past, he dwelt, as I take it, about Nottingham, if he be the Man to
 whom you intend a Judge's Place, I can give him this Testimony, that from the Time
 I first began to know him, which is above forty Years, (for he was an utter Barrister
 before I came to the Inns of Court) he had the Reputation of a Man well learned in
 his Profession, and very honest; and if he be living, and that Age and the Infirmi-
 ties incident to it have not disabled him, I do believe you will find him such a one for
 the Service of the King and People as you desire.

My Lord, it will be a lasting Honour to you to supply the Benches of that King-
 dom with able and good Judges, and I am glad that your Lordship hath so noble a
 Regard of it.

Since I had the Happiness to see your Lordship, I have had a great Loss, in which
 you have a Part, it having pleased God to take from me at Coptball your little Kinswo-
 man Mary Savile, which, though it troubles us much, yet in respect of her Mother's
 great Belly, we have yet found Means to conceal her Death from her Mother, lest
 Weakness and Grief meeting together might oppress her. But I bless God my Daugh-
 ter hath since been delivered here at Durham-House of a fine Boy, and is now grow-
 ing well into Strength, so as the Comfort of the one may, I hope, the better digest the
 Grief of the other.

I wish all Health and Happiness to your Lordship, and some good Opportunity to
 express my Sense of your noble Favours to

Durham-House, 14th
 January, 1636.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant,

THO. COVENTRY, C. S.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

THERE hath nothing so much comforted and sustained me through the Weight of
 this Employment and Trust as the gracious Leave vouchsafed to fetch all my
 Counsels and Directions immediately from your Majesty. Indeed I practise it the oft-
 ner, and with more Confidence, in regard I ever bring thence those Lights and In-
 structions, that lead and fit me better to serve your Majesty, not only to your perso-
 nal Contentment, but Prosperity of these Affairs also.

In

In present I am constrained to impart unto your Majesty the Apprehension I have of much Mischief and Dishonour (if not timely prevented by your Wisdom and Arms) which threaten this Subject and State by Means of the *Turkish* Pirates, admitted and partaking of all the Advantage an Amity of *France* can enable them with to our Harm and Reproach. I shall not need to repeat Matter, for be pleased that Mr. Secretary *Coke* read my Dispatch now brought him by Sir *Beverley Newcomen*, and that will humbly represent unto your Majesty the Ground of my Fears, and the best Remedies my Weakness is able to propound.

Only I most humbly crave your Majesty to set a Resolution; and to give special Charge hereafter to the proper Ministers to see your Directions fulfilled with all possible Speed. The Occasion being so pressing, as (if I be not mistaken) requires of us your Servants not Duties to be attended perfunctorily, but seriously and wakefully; lest otherwise the Evil be upon us, the Trade of this Kingdom and your Majesty's Customs lost before we be aware. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle, 18 Jan.
1636.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Conway to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

IF you have no Desire to know the little Business of the Court, read no more than this fair Warning and my Subscription.

My Lord of *Newport* and the Comptroller from a great Friendship are fallen out; their League was made by a Business of Gunpowder, which could not be taken from the Office of Ordnance, but it was severed as much as they could by a Pretence of the King's Profit. The Comptroller had gotten an Interest in it, and so much in my Lord of *Newport*, as he saith, that he was the only Man he trusted; but he hath put my Lord out of the Commission, and put himself in; my Lord threatens to play his After-game better than the Fore-game, and hath been waiting this Week at *Theobalds* for it; my Lord of *Holland* swears he will make him appear the basest Man of the World, and the King, I believe, will give Ear to his Profit. Now if I were a good Poet, I should with *Chaucer* call upon *Melpomene*

To help me to indite

Verses that weepen as I write.

My Lady of *Carnarvon*, being well in the Favour and Belief of her Father and Husband, came with her Husband to the Court, and it was determined she should have been all this Year at *London*, her Lodgings in the *Cockpit*; but my Lord *Wentworth* hath been at Court, and in the Queen's Withdrawing-Room was a constant Looker upon my Lady, as if that only were his Business, for which Cause, as it is thought, my Lord of *Carnarvon* went Home, and my Lord Chamberlain preached often of Honour and Truth; one of the Sermons, I and my Lady *Killegrew*, or my Lady *Stafford*, which you please, were at; it lasted from the Beginning to the End of Supper, the Text was, that it was better for a Woman to be thought honest and be a Whore, than to be honest and thought not. When Supper was ended, and we were where we durst speak, my Lady *Killegrew* swore by G—d, that my Lord Chamberlain meant not any Body but her and my Lord of *Dorset*: but my Lady *Carnarvon* is sent down to her Husband, and the Night before she went was with her Father in his Chamber till past Twelve, he chiding and she weeping, and when she will return no Man knows; if it be not till her Face do secure their Jealousy, she had as good stay for ever. Some think that my Lord *Wentworth* did this rather to do a Delpight to her Father and Husband, than for any great Love to her. The Duke of *Lenox*, as it is written in *Scotch*, or *Lenos*, as he writes, that it may the more gently terminate in *Spanish*, shall marry the Lady *Herbert*; but the Queen is not willing she should be of the Bedchamber, into which Place her Mother the Dutchess brought her one Day, and the Queen said she looked her out.

It was thought that the Lord *Cottington* should have married my Lady *Stanhope*; I believe there were Intentions in him, but the Lady is, as they say, in Love with

Carey

A. D. Carey Raleigh. You were so often with Sir *Anthony Vandike*, that you could not but know his Gallantries for the Love of that Lady; but he is come off with a *Coglioneria*, for he disputed with her about the Price of her Picture, and sent her Word, that if she would not give the Price he demanded, he would sell it to another that would give more. This Week every one will be at *London*; the Queen is very weary of *Hampton-Court*, and will be brought to Bed at *St. James's*; then my Lady of *Carlisle* will be a constant Courtier; her Dog hath lately written a Sonnet in her Praise, which *Harry Percy* burnt, or you had now had it; but he shall new write it. I shall ever be

Sion, January 22d,
1636.

Your most humble and faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I UNDERSTAND by your last, that his Majesty is graciously pleased to admit of my Brother's Excuse, and accept of Mr. *Fletcher* in his Stead, to be one of our Justices of the *Common Pleas*, for which I do return my most humble Acknowledgments. Howbeit I have so little Privy with the Gentleman, as in good Faith, I know not whether he will accept of it; but I trust he will, in regard I am very much believing both in his Learning and Integrity, which are the only Ends I either have or will have in those Busineses, as well foreseeing, how much it concerns our Master's Service to have such upon his Benches and Seats of Justice in this Kingdom.

Now this very Day I have received Letters from *York*, which advertise over unto me the Certainty of the Death of Sir *William Ellis*, one of his Majesty's Counsel learned of the Fee in Ordinary, which comes so soon after my Suit to procure my Brother's Excuse, as it might seem to be the Ground of that Refusal, but indeed it was not so. At that Time the Gentleman was not sick, nor any other Likelihood of his Death, more than that his many Years might probably show, the greatest Part of his Glass was run. But since that it hath pleased God so to dispose of him, I shall crave Leave most humbly to renew my Suit to his Majesty to be graciously pleased to accept of my Brother in the Room of the other, the rather, for that I am most confident, he will approve himself of Industry and Integrity in the Discharge of his Duty, that he hath been long a Practiser in that Court, and well understanding the Course of these Proceedings, and that this is of those Favours, which his Majesty hath always vouchsafed the President of his Council in those Parts.

This Letter shall not be further filled with any other Matter, and so I must crave your Patience for a few Days, within which I shall have made up my Answer to all those your Letters I received by the last Pacquet. If his Majesty be pleased to accept of my Brother, *William Raylton* will attend you, and prepare all the Instructions which are in Cases of that Nature required, and so I rest

Dublin, this first of
Febr. 1636.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Northumberland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THOUGH I know your Lordship will from many receive Advertisements of all that pass here, yet should I think myself guilty in not discharging what I owe you, if I should not sometimes give you an Account of the present Condition we are in.

Augier is lately come from my Lord of *Leicester* with Propositions, as is conceived of much Advantage for us, if we will yet enter into a League with *France*, to which the King is much more inclined since the coming Home of my Lord Marshal, who hath fully represented unto him, the Disrespect offered unto his Majesty by the House of *Austria*, and the Improbability of getting any thing from them by Treaty. The Assistance

Assistance of our Ships and some Levies of Men are the Demands of the *French*, for A. D. the which we require a Share of all their Conquests; and that no Peace may be as- 1636. sented unto by them; until the Prince Elector be restored to all his Possessions and Dignities. About this Matter the foreign Committee doth often attend the King, and on our Part all things are almost absolutely resolved of. The general Opinion is, that we shall break with *Spain*. To speak freely to your Lordship, though I look upon these Affairs but at a Distance, yet I can perceive them full of Confusion, and those, who are the principal Managers of them, do not well know how to form or digest Designs of that Nature.

The Prince Elector seemed lately desirous to put himself into Action; and was by some led on with a Belief, that if he would go to Sea and undertake any thing against the *Spaniard*, he might have many Adventurers with him, and large Contributions from the People of *England*; my Lord *Craven* for a Pattern was to furnish the Elector with ten thousand Pounds; but the Backwardness of every body else in following this Example, hath quite dashed those Designs.

For the better enabling his Majesty to perform these great Undertakings, the Judges have all of them (not one dissenting) sent this Day unto the King their Opinions of the Legality of taking the Shipping Money. So as now those that are refractory will by a legal Proceeding be brought to Conformity.

I have formerly acquainted your Lordship, that within a few Days after your Departure from *Windsor*, I presented to his Majesty the Abuses that I had discovered in the Government of his Navy, which were there justified by divers of good Credit before all the Lords and the Officers of the Navy, the King was then pleased to refer the further Examination of those Complaints unto the Commissioners of the Admiralty, with whom it hath lain dead ever since, and is never likely to revive again; the King hath many other Occasions to divert him, and I am an ill Solicitor of other Men's Business, when they themselves will not countenance me in it; the Slackness in punishing the Offenders hath made them so insolent, that now they justify those Facts, which hitherto they have tacitely committed. This Proceeding hath brought me to a Resolution not to trouble myself any more with endeavouring a Reformation, unless I be commanded to it.

The Party which your Lordship mentions in your Letter to me of the 2d of *January* continues very kind unto me (as I have been told by divers) of whose Favour I am very confident.

Sir *Beverly Newcomen* and Captain *Owen* intend the next Week to be at their Ships, and hope very shortly to receive your Lordship's Commands upon the *Irish* Coast.

I know not how I shall ever be able to deserve those Obligations which your Lordship hath so nobly and friendly put upon me; but I beseech you to believe, that no Man living doth more earnestly desire to serve your Lordship than

Your Lordship's

London, Feb. 7, 1636.

most humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

Sir Henry Vane to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THE Lords of the Admiralty have at last dispatched unto your Lordship two Saltpetre Men; the one recommended by his Majesty for this Service, the other allowed and approved of by Mr. *Raylton* both for his Honesty and Ability. They have received twenty Pounds each of them from his Majesty to make their Journey; when they shall wait upon your Lordship, you will be pleased to make them such Allowance as you shall think fit, and that they may deserve. And so I wish them good Success in their Undertaking: For, the well settling of this Saltpetre Work will be much (if it prove) for the Advantage of his Majesty's Service and Profit in both Kingdoms.

Since your Lordship's leaving this Kingdom, and upon my Lord Marshal's Return, the Face of Affairs, as they have relation to foreign States, inclines to a Change, his Majesty not being satisfied with the Proceedings at *Ratisbon*, much less with the *Spaniard*

A. D. touching that great Business of the Palatinate, a Stone unhappily rolled for those Princes themselves, when they first broke out into a War in the Year 1618. The lamentable Effects whereof all those of the reformed Religion in Europe have ever since groaned under. And God grant it may not cross the Seas into our Islands. Necessity in this Conjunction is so powerful a Counsellor with all those Princes and States, where the War hath hitherto raged, that I see in my Judgment great Inclinations to a general Peace; but if that should not succeed, if the French will join with us really for the Palatinate and that Prince's Restitution, we shall be engaged certainly into a War: But my Opinion is, that they will suddenly undertake the same with us by Conjunction; but make Peace for themselves, if they can attain it; and that this Offer of ours will facilitate the same with the House of Austria, if it be not already done.

I have of late received a Letter from Sir Jacob Aspley, who tells me of the many Obligations your Lordship hath been pleased to put upon him, and of a Letter your Lordship hath writ unto him, since I spake with you of him at Windsor; for the which he will to your Lordship make his own Acknowledgments by his Fidelity and Service, when you shall have occasion to imploy him, and myself in any thing that shall be in the Power of

Your Lordship's

Whitehall this 18th of
February, 1636.

most humble Servant,

H. VANE.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

FOR the first Part of your Letter of the 18th of January which concerneth Turkish Pirates, there is a double Provision made, first, by Stipulation in our League with the French, wherein it is now agreed, that they shall neither admit any Men of War of Barbary, or other Turkish Pirates to have Access into their Harbours, nor to remain there, but to join with us in making War upon them; the second Remedy (as we hope) will be much more effectual, for this Day Captain Rainsborough, an experienced and worthy Seaman taketh his Leave of his Majesty and goeth instantly to Sea with four good Ships and two Pinnaces to the Coast of Barbary, with Instructions and Resolution to take all Turkish Pirates he can meet, and to block up the Port of Salley, and to free the Sea from these Rovers, which he is confident to perform. The King of Morocco hath already offered to comply with his Majesty for Suppression of these Enemies of Mankind; and the Basha and Governors of Argier have also written to his Majesty to desire good Correspondence with him and his Subjects, and to have an English Consul there to see the Agreement performed; so there remaineth only Salley, which we presume this Summer will be brought to better Terms.

That which followeth in your Lordship's Letter concerning the Ship to accompany the Swallow, and the Pinnace to attend the Whelp, hath been debated by the Committee, and propounded to his Majesty, and is very well approved, as you will understand by our joint Letter. And when by the Means abovementioned, you shall find that Coast free and out of Danger, you may send both these Vessels to join with his Majesty's Fleet in these Seas, and then happily ease your Charge. But if the Dutchman cannot be charged with Piracy, the Pinnace cannot be taken from him otherwise than by Contract, the rather, because the West-Indian Company of Holland, hath petitioned for Leave to arrest and prosecute Sir Beverley Newcomen for the taking of his Ship: And what is here thought of that Action, your Lordship will understand by our general Letters; neither was it easily accorded, that Sir Beverley should depart without Caution given to answer the Complaint, yet the Importance of his Service prevailed to let him go.

The next Motion for hastening some of his Majesty's Ships to the West, to secure those Parts, is accordingly performed. The Ship and Goods taken in the French Harbour, are restored; so as there will be no Cause to fear either any ravishing of our Ships and Goods, or any washing or tallowing of these Picquerons so near at hand.

Sir Beverley hath been brought by me to kiss his Majesty's Hand, and hath been graciously accepted: And the Seal he presented of the King of Connaght was much esteemed

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

51

esteemed and well accepted, as himself will report unto you, who hath now taken his *A. D.*
Leave to go to Sea. 1636.

So I come to your Lordship's Letter of the 1st of *February*, according to which I have presented your Thanks to his Majesty for Mr. *Fletcher*, of whose Ability and Acceptance of the Place he was very glad to hear. And for your Brother, as he accepted the Excuse for his Return, so he hath as readily signed the Bill for his settling at *York*, as I suppose Mr. *Raylton* hath already made known unto you. I have also acquainted his Majesty, with the Answer made by the Lord *Mountnorris* concerning his Pardon, and the Resolution you have taken; which his Majesty well approveth, and judgeth him not worthy to be otherwise pardoned, but upon such Submission and Acknowledgment of his Fault and the Justice of the Court. It remaineth that I send you here inclosed a Memorial received from *Inigo Jones*, which is recommended by his Majesty to your Care, to inform yourself, whether such Marble may be had in *Ireland*, where, and in what Quantity and in what Time: The Service must be for *Paul's Church*, and also for the Queen's House now building at *Greenwich*, as I conceive. You will be pleased to report what may be had there to answer the Particular. So I rest

Your Lordship's

Whitehall 20th of
February, 1636.

humble and obliged Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Earl of Northumberland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THE Delays of the Commissioners of the Admiralty hath occasioned the Stay of this Gentleman, Captain *Owen*, longer than he intended from waiting on your Lordship, 'till the last Night he could not get any Instructions. His Ambition is to deserve your Lordship's Favour, which I am confident he will endeavour by applying himself with Diligence and Obedience to all your Commands.

I know not yet how I shall be disposed of this Summer, whether in his Majesty's Service at Sea, or in my own House at *Petworth*; for, it is not declared who shall command the King's Fleet. If that Charge be committed to any other Body, I shall not envy him that hath the Honour of it: for, I profess to your Lordship, unto whom I shall ever speak freely, that as it is now managed, it is not an Employment fit for any Person of Honour. Whatever becomes of me, I will not fail sometimes to give your Lordship an Account of myself, and shall think it my greatest Happiness to be esteemed

Your Lordship's

London, Feb. 21, 1636.

most humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Earl of Northumberland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THE only Business of this Letter is to acknowledge your Lordship's Favour to this * young Gentleman, and to give him an Opportunity to present himself and Service to your Lordship.

The King hath this Day told me privately that he is so well satisfied with my Carriage in his Service the last Summer, that he intends again to imploy me this Year, which I should willingly have declined had I known handsomely how to avoid it. I perceive some others, of whom the King is not very confident have been Suitors for the Employment; and if four Pound a Day whilst I am Abroad be the only Reward for my Service, truly I could have wished it in another Hand.

* Captain *Owen*.

I doubt

A. D. I doubt not of obtaining your Lordship's Pardon for troubling you so often with my 1636. Letters. And if you find not all my Actions justify what I profess unto you, let me be thought no more worthy the Title of

Your Lordship's

London, Feb. 24, 1636.

most faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Deputy to the Countess of Leicester.

Madam,

As well for your private Respects as for the Publick, I am extreme glad of the good Success of my Lord of *Leicester* in his Embassy to the *French*. For, that will bring on not only the Payments, but all his Lordship's Purposes much the faster, wherein I shall wish he may ever prosper to both your full Contentments and Desires.

I shall take it as a great Favour, that your Ladyship is pleased to let me see, you believe me so much your Ladyship's Servant, as that the Relation of your Affairs thus come to me in a Place, where I have no Power to be of Use unto them, and that written unto me by yourself. Indeed, wherever I be, it will content me to hear from and of those I love and honour, in which Number your many noble Favours and my own Valuation of your personal Virtues have long since placed you very high in my Heart. Nor can your Ladyship vouchsafe to think of, or mention me in any Place, or upon any Occasion, where I will not be found

Your Ladyship's

Dublin this 23d of
Feb. 1636.

most faithful, and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Madam,

I am to acknowledge your noble Courtesy to my Agent *William Raylton* having occasion to come near *Penshurst*. All I can say is, I should be right glad to meet with either Person or Business, whereby to express the Desires I have to serve your Ladyship, and my constant Purposes to continue so in all Places and Conditions.

The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

YOUR Servants *William Raylton* and myself are much troubled that we hear not from your Lordship, the Wind having stood so long fair as it hath done, I pray God your Health be as perfect as we desire.

My Lord of *Northumberland* was Yesterday declared General of the Fleet for this Year, and he will shortly be at Sea.

The Ships for *Salley* are gone into the *Downs*, and from thence also, if the Wind hath not kept them. And those I hope will secure you in *Ireland*.

The common People in *London* and *Madrid* do believe the Peace will break between the two Crowns (and some Prejudice comes by that Rumour) yet certainly his Majesty hath no such Intention. But what the League with *France*, and some other things concerning the Prince Elector, may unwittingly produce, no Man knows, nor doth any Man understand better than your Lordship, how unfit we are yet for a War.

By Commandment from the King Sir *Abraham Dawes* hath drawn a Book of Rates for new Impositions in *Ireland*, of which I had no Notice till I saw it at the *Irish* Committee, and there gave no other Opinion, but that it should be consulted with your Lordship, and what Resolution is taken I know not.

Your Lordship's Servant is in all respects (here) just as you left him, and that I am no worse I do now give your Lordship many Thanks; for your Counsel preserved me, which was, not to be too busy nor too active. I am no more a Leader, but do meddle

meddle with my own particular Duties only, in which I find great Ease, though it A. D. doth not altogether extinguish the high Malice that was against me, nor much assuage 1636. the Indignation of my Lord of *Holland*. Here I live in *Broadstreet*, and to shew that I am not altogether dejected, I am now painting and gilding my Posts in such Sort as few Lord Mayors have exceeded me.

Your Lordship will present my humble Service to my Lady, and tell Sir George Radcliffe and Hocus that I am their Servant, and

Broad-street, 27 Feb. 1636.

Your Lordship's most faithfully,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH I have been a little lazy in answering myself the two Letters I received from you since your Return into *Ireland*, yet I have been careful enough to give quick Dispatch to those Things that were requisite; so that my Directions have answered that of the 18th of *January*. And for the former I will only say that I like both your Account concerning *Londonderry*, as likewise your Opinion concerning Rewards and Punishments.

Now I must acquaint you a little with some foreign Affairs, because, in Time, it may concern the Welfare of that Kingdom, if it be not foreseen betimes. Upon *Arundell's* Return I have perceived that directly, which heretofore I have much feared, to wit, the Impossibility of restoring my Sister and Nephews by fair Means, at least without threatening. This has made me fall in with *France* in a strict defensive League: (the Treaties are not yet ratified by *France*, but I make no question of their ratifying of them) and if we and the Confederates, (*viz. Denmark, Swede, and the States*) can agree both how and what to ask, upon Refusal, or so long Delay as upon Agreement set down we shall account as ill as a Denial, we are jointly to proclaim the House of *Austria* with all their Adherents, our Enemies. But I have professed, that all my Warfare must be by Sea and not by Land. What Likelihood there is, that upon this, I should fall foul with *Spain*, you now may see as well as I; and what great Inconvenience this War can bring to me (now that my Sea Contribution is settled, and that I am resolved not to meddle with Land Armies) I cannot imagine, except it be in *Ireland*; and there too, I fear not much, since I find the Country so well settled as it is by your diligent Care: Yet I thought it necessary to give you this Watch-word, both to have the more vigilant Eye over the discontented Party, as also to assure you, that I am as far from a Parliament as when you left me. And so farewell.

St. James's, 28 Feb. 1636.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland.

My Lord,

THERE are very few in the World I hear of, or from, with more Zeal to the Person, with more Comfort to live in Memory with, than your Lordship; and in these last Lines your Lordship hath given me a clear Sight into the Treaty now on foot with *France*, together with an excellent Judgment of our present Condition.

Those Particulars, your Lordship mentions granted by his Majesty there, will not only be an Opinion; but an Assurance of a Breach with *Spain*. Howbeit I consider the Advantages we shall gather thereby as very uncertain; God grant the Counsel of it may be well laid, and however, that the Resolution of his Majesty may be prosperous and successful unto him.

This great Change of the Affairs comes extremely unseasonable to our Business on this Side, where all is, as it were, but in the Bud, and in the Way to a mature and perfect Growth; it will difficult and put back all we intended; the Way opened passing fair, and pregnant Hopes there were of excellent Success. Now to keep but at a stay,

A. D. is all which Judgment can expect. The Servant his Majesty employs here, shall be sure 1636. to have his Hands full; and if we prosper not in our Designs upon the House of *Austria*, there is Reason for him to believe, he may happen to suffer thorough the Misfortune as soon, and as deeply, as any other Minister of his Majesty's, howbeit he had no Part at all in the Counsels; therefore as well for our own Indemnity as your Glory, you may be sure of our Prayers. Good my Lord, look to these Dons at Sea, and eye them narrowly; for if they chance to escape you and land upon us, we may very well fortune to get a broken Pate or two by the Shift.

The Purposes of the Prince Elector were noble and becoming a great Mind, yet I never had Belief of any notable Success to follow it, in regard those Men that have ever seemed to wed that Cause most, were never observed to signal themselves very far by Works of Charity: if once the Season come to that Part, Lord deliver me from seeking an Alms from the Hands of a Puritan; it is a Generation of Men more apt to begin Business, than obstinately to pursue and perfect them; and the Part they delight most in, is to discourse rather than suffer.

I do not see what can be required more than you have done as concerning those Abuses crept in amongst the Officers of the Navy, to the Prejudice of the Services of the Crown. If a Horse be rid out to watering, and will not drink when he comes there, who can help it? Yet remember if you please, what, upon the first imparting of your Lordship's Purpose in that Matter, I said in your Gallery at *Sion*, and you will find it thus far true; try it in the latter Part, do a Work of Supererogation, and call upon the Commissioners of the Admiralty to examine the Matter, and report their Judgments of it to the King, I am verily persuaded you would by your Patience and Constancy gain much Honour to yourself for a Conclusion; and in truth without such a Perseverance and Zeal, as were to make another Man's Business a Man's own, this Undertaking was hopeless from the beginning.

Your Lordship may be very confident of his Respect, you hear by divers to be well affected towards you; I can assure you of it, nor will he let pass by him any Occasion, thorough which he may express it unto you; so in my Opinion you shall do not only wisely, but justly, to strengthen and keep him towards you.

The Party you wot on hath since again moved his Majesty to add your Lordship to the Commission of the Admiralty; his Majesty thereupon expressed much Esteem and Liking of your Lordship, approved well of the Motion, but said he would have some more Experience of you, before he called you to that Commission; he will not fail upon all Opportunities to mind his Majesty of it.

The same Person also told the King how much his Maritime Affairs suffered under a Commission, and that his Navy would never be rightly governed till it were put under the Command and Charge of an Admiral; to this the King expressed, that the Place was reserved for his younger Son; upon this I now advise, that it may be moved, to put in an Admiral till the Duke be of Years, who may be at after removed to make Place for the Duke; I shall by my next give your Lordship an Account how this will take; I wish you once possessed, and then keep your Hold as well as you may; at the worst there will many a Blast blow both cold and warm before the Duke be of Years to take such a Charge.

I hear your Lordship goes Admiral again this Year, God Almighty send you Health and a safe Voyage; I know this kind of unsteady Course of Employment doth not put your Mind in Quiet, or in Liking of it; but in my weak Judgment your patient and diligent applying yourself to the Service in a Way something below you, may in a short Space set you in that Condition you most covet; therefore I beseech you do not seem weary of it, nor suffer any to have the Command from you; at the worst it will furnish you with Knowledge and Experience, which will be of much Use to the State, and Honour to yourself, in the whole Course of your Life.

My Lord, I am ashamed you should take notice of those poor Services you have been pleased to incharge me with. How extreamly much more glad could I be to manifest my Obedience to your Will and Affections to your Person in greater Things, might my Means or Fortune attain unto it? In the Words of Truth and Soberness you injure the Integrity and Simplicity of my Heart, if you judge any Man more heartily and altogether

Your Lordship's

Dublin, 6th March,
1636.

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

55

A. D.
1636.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Henry Vane.

S I R,

ALBEIT I come slowly to answer your Letter, yet was I not so in the Dispatch of the Saltpetre Men: For, them I set forwards on their Imployment furnished of Horses, of Guides, and of Money for their Journey, with the best Directions for a full Search by them to be made thorough the two Provinces of *Leinster* and *Connaght*. Nor did I forget to recommend them by my especial Letters to Sir Robert King at the Boyle. I do now daily expect their Return, and then you shall perfectly understand, what are the Hopes of that Business.

It is true indeed we hear of great Likelihood of his Majesty's going into a War with the House of *Austria*, and if that be the Way, I wish it declared To-day before Tomorrow. In my poor Opinion there are two Businesses for you there to think of, how you shall be able without them to get the *Palatinate*, and afterwards how you shall be able to keep it. For, certainly in this Case, if ever in any, *Non minor est virtus, quam quarere, parata tueri.*

Nor is it improbable, the Pope may mediate, as a common Parent, a Peace betwixt *France* and *Spain*, without expressing any of his pastoral Warmth for us at all. Only it is to be hoped, *France* will not return *Lorraine*, and that *Spain* will not sit down without it.

For my own Part, without studying much this Foreign Learning, I shall pray Almighty God to incline his Majesty to that which may be most for his own Greatness and the Prosperity of his Kingdoms. Only so far forth as my Sight or Thoughts can carry me in this Circle wherein I move and go about, I cannot foresee any thing like to be the Accomplishment of his Majesty's Affairs and Purposes here so much as would a Peace, nor any thing that is like so much to distemper, if not render them impossible, as would a War.

I did write to Sir Jacob Ashley, as you were pleased to desire me at *Windsor*, and I will not fail upon the first Opportunity to serve him here the best I can, as one that should be very glad to have such an Assistant near me, thorough whom, not only to better myself, but his Majesty's Service also.

In fine, there is not any thing that can be brought me hither from you, wherein I shall not give you a very good Account of myself in the Condition and Quality of

Dublin, this 14th of March, 1636.

Your most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

ICANNOT much brag, that since my last Letter of the 6th of *February* many Things have happened here amongst us that are worthy to be related, and sent to you into *Ireland*. I avoid Excuses; it is a Pleasure for me to write to your Lordship, a Delight to do you the least Service. Therefore, since my Time is come to write, you shall have what there is, though not so much as I do wish.

Here are abundance of new Projects on Foot upon Sea-Coal, Salt, Malt, Marking of Iron, Cutting of Rivers, Setting up a new Corporation in the Suburbs of *London*, much opposed by the *Londoners*, many others. Where Profit many come to the King, let them pass; but to enrich private Men, they have not my Wishes. Discontinuance of Parliaments brings up this kind of Grain, which commonly is blasted when they come.

Your Lordship hath received the Prince Elector's Protestation against the Proceedings in *Germany* at the Election of the King of the *Romans*. Since hath been published a Declaration of the *Palsgrave's* concerning the Faith and Ceremonies professed in his Churches, which hath since been called in being unlicensed, and not fit to be published at this Time. At this Time comes over a Letter to the King, which advertises

A. D. tises his Majesty of the Death of the Emperor; his Agent being newly gone from hence, who parted not well pleased, he could get no Ship to transport him over, nor a sufficient Warrant to protect his Goods from searching, in Case he carried away with him Things prohibited; yet he had a Present, a Chain and Medal of Gold worth 210 *l.* which was better than what my Lord Marshal received from the Emperor by 100 *l.*

A Countryman of yours, Sir *Henry Anderson*, a little Man, who served much in Parliaments, pressed much to speak with the King, he had somewhat to deliver, which he would say only to his Majesty, and to no body else: My Lord of *Holland* and Sir *Thomas Jermyn* moved for him, and brought him to his Majesty, to whom I hear he made a most Parliamentary Speech, disliking the Ways they went in these Times, dissuading the King wholly from farther taking the Ship-Monies, and moving his Majesty to return to the old Way by Parliaments. The King grew very angry at his Boldness and Sauciness, rebuked him sharply, and bid him be gone; the Man was much out of Countenance; and they not well pleased, who moved for him, when they heard of his Business.

Upon a little Abatement of the Plague, even in the first Week of *Lent*, the Players set up their Bills, and began to play in the *Black-Fryars* and other Houses. But my Lord of *Canterbury* quickly reduced them to a better Order; for, at the next Meeting at Council his Grace complained of it to the King, declared the Solemnity of *Lent*, the Unfitness of that Liberty to be given, both in respect of the Time and the Sickness, which was not extinguished in the City, concluding that if his Majesty did not command him to the contrary, he would lay them by the Heels, if they played again. My Lord Chamberlain stood up and said, that my Lord's Grace and he served one God and one King; that he hoped his Grace would not meddle in his Place no more than he did in his; that Players were under his Command. My Lord's Grace replied, that what he had spoken no ways touched upon his Place, &c. still concluding as he had done before, which he did with some Vehemency reiterate once or twice. So the King put an End to the Business by commanding my Lord Chamberlain that they should play no more.

My Lord of *Northumberland* is again appointed to go General and Admiral of this Summer Fleet: The Number of the Ships which attend him will not be above twelve; six are gone already with Captain *Rainsborow* to *Sallee*. The Prince Elector is to have fourteen to go with him, God knows whither; the Ships of the King two, two Whelps, and Pinnace, nine Merchant-ships commanded by those Captains who should have gone with my Lord of *Northumberland*, and Sir *Henry Mervin* goes in the Ship with the Prince Elector. My Lord of *Essex*, my Lords of *Warwick*, *Craven*, *Grandison*, pressed much to go as Commanders, some of them in this Fleet with the Elector, but the King very civilly denied them, Volunteers 'tis thought some of them will go. The Prince and his Brother go hence speedily into *Holland*, to return by the End of *April* to go aboard their Ships. My Lord *Goring* pressed to go with the Elector into *Holland*, but his Majesty also denied him. Various are the Reports what Design they have in Hand; some think the Prince goes to *Sweden* to be a Suitor to the Lady Heir of that Crown, others say these Ships shall carry the *French* Colours in their Top-sail, and do Mischief to the *Spaniard* at Sea. Any thing they would do to get the *Palatinate* again; but I do not know whether this be the Way, therefore I will say no more of it, but wish them good Fortune.

We have a fierce *Spanish* Ambassador here, the *Conde de Oniate*, who fires mightily at all these Reports: As soon as they were divulged, he sent to the King for an Audience, but he was put off from it, because one who was a Labourer in his Stables died of the Plague, and many of his Servants had been in a Tavern at *Chelsea*, whence was buried a Child who died of the Sickness, which made him remove to *London*: So that in his Discretion he yet abstains from pressing for an Audience. 'Tis talked, that whatsoever my Lord Marshal demanded when he was on the Place in the Emperor's Court shall be granted, and that the *Spanish* King will now really perform whatever he hath promised. 'Tis sure, the *Imperialists* repent of what they have done, and are now sorry for sending away my Lord Marshal so unsatisfied. On the other Side, I hear, the King and State here will no longer rely on their Promises, neither will accept what they now shall offer; both the *Palatinates* shall be restored, and the Electorship shall go *alternatim* betwixt the Prince Elector and the Duke of *Bavaria*; *Bavaria* to have it during his Life, then the Prince *Palatine*, and after him the Duke of

of *Bavaria's* Son, except in the mean time a new Electorship be founded by the Princes of the Empire to accommodate this Controversy. A. D. 1636.

The Earl of *Bath* is dead here with us, having left only three Daughters; so that the Earldom goes to Sir *Henry Bouchier*, a great Clerk; and one, who they say, loves not Women. My Lord of *Southampton* moved the King by Petition, that he might have Leave to pull down his House in *Holborn*, and build it into Tenements, which would have been much Advantage to him, and his Fortune hath need of some Helps. His Majesty brought his Petition with him to the Council-Table, and recommended it to the Lords, telling their Lordships, that my Lord of *Southampton* was a Person, whom he much respected, &c. but upon Debate it was dashed. So that I hope, my Lord of *Northumberland* will buy it, and there build a fair *London* House to dwell in, and leave to his Posterity.

One Dr. *Bastwick*, a Physician, (who writes an excellent *Latin* Style, formerly censured in the High Commission) *Burton* and *Prynne*, for their libellous Books lately printed, are all called into the *Star Chamber*. *Burton's* Parishoners in *London* sent a Petition to the King, underwritten by sixty with their Names, to intreat for his Pardon and Liberty, two of them brought it, who were committed for their Pains.

Here hath been some Speech that the Sicknes Bills shall be no more published in Print, but I hope I shall never see it: The Fame of the greatness of the Plague in *London* hath been so great beyond the Seas, that it much hinders the Commerce of Merchants, diminishes the King's Customs at Home; they will not suffer our Ships to come into their Ports, much less to land their Goods. So that some of our Merchants have been forced to return out of *Spain* laded as they went forth. I hear also of a Proclamation coming forth to cause hereafter our Year to begin the first of *January*, no more the 25th of *March*.

Here is lately come forth a Book in Answer to the Coal from the Altar, which was written about a Year since by Dr. *Peter Heylin* though he puts not his Name to it, licensed by *John Lincoln* Dean of *Westminster*, and without doubt written by himself, a learned and sharp Book. I hope Mr. *Raylton* hath sent you one of them, 1400 were printed, but all gone. I hear some question will be made about the Book thus licensed by him, which may breed some Trouble; but he is well versed in Troubles, he brings daily more and more upon him.

Friday Morning the 17th of this Month, *St. Patrick's Day*, was the Queen brought to Bed of a Daughter, which will please the *Irish* well. It is not yet christened, neither hear I any thing of the Gossips.

Of late the Question hath been revived, who shall be Governor to the Prince? It is now high time, as 'tis thought, that he should be taken out of the Hands of the Women. Your Lordship hath heard who have been formerly named, Earls *Leicester*, *Newcastle*, *Danby*; other Candidates, the Lord *Goring*, Sir *Thomas Feryn*; but now 'tis said, Dr. *Duppa* the Tutor shall be Governor also for one Year or two, though his Friends say he much declines it, and hath earnestly intreated his Majesty to elect some other into the Place. But until he have a settled House, I believe it will continue thus; only some Gentlemen will be appointed to wait on his Highness in his Chamber, and in some other Places, now that my Lady *Dorset* and the rest of the Underwomen leave him.

Dr. *Haywood*, late Household Chaplain to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, now the King's, Parson of *St. Giles's in the Fields*, where he lives, brought a Petition directed to my Lord's Grace and the other Lords of his Majesty's Council, complaining that in a very short time, a great Part of his Parishoners are become Papists and refuse to come to Church. The Wolf that has been amongst them is a Jesuit, one *Morse*, who since this Complaint is, they say, by Order apprehended and committed to Prison. Popery certainly increaseth much amongst us, and will do still, as long as there is such Access of all Sorts of *English* to the Chapel in *Somerset-House*, utterly forbidden and punishable by the Laws of the Land. I wish, and pray to God with all my Heart, that the Bishops of *England* would take this Growth of Popery into their Considerations, and seek by all Means to retard that, as well as punish by Suspension and other Ways those called Puritan Ministers. I love neither of their Opinions, and so I leave them.

A Letter is come newly from Mr. *Taylor*, the King's Agent with the Emperor, written from *Vienna*, which advertises the Death of the Duke of *Bavaria*. Also a Report comes from the Merchants of the Death of the new Emperor: that he had a

A. D. Fever was spoken a Month since. In Court also last Week it was said, the Pope was 1636. dead. Mr. *Thomas Sackville* tells, that this present Year 1637 is called by many Writers *Annus Mirabilis*, we shall see every strange Things happen in it. If these Reports prove true, it may chance to prove so indeed. Monsieur *Osser* hath been gone a Month, yet we hear nothing of perfecting that Treaty afoot there, some doubt it cools, *Frenchmen* are hot at first. But what can we expect there of a Nation fickle, proud and unconstant, and which is worse, poor, harrowed out with intestine Broils, and overtopped by a potent Adversary, who hath got good Footing in their Dominions, and must of Necessity make a Peace with him, such an one as they can get, or else be ruined. Yet our new Patriots and Statesmen here cry out, let *England*, *France*, and the *Low Countries* join together, they will quickly bring the *Spaniard* on his Belly, quickly confound him. 'Tis true, these truly conjoined, would do much, but upon what Terms doth *England* stand yet with either of them? Farther off with the *Low Countries*, than we have been a long Time; and for *France*, Things come on much slower than was expected. The Meeting at *Cologne* goes on, that will bring all these Talks to a Period, where I beseech God we of this Island be not left out: which by some is much feared, and not without good Ground of Reason for their Opinion.

The Marriage betwixt the Lord *Russell* and the Lady *Anne Carr*, a most fine Lady, will now shortly at *Easter* be solemnized. My Lord of *Bedford* loves Money a little too much, which together with my Lord of *Somerset's* unexpected Poverty, have been the Cause of this long Treaty, not any Diminution of the young Parties Affections, who are all in a Flame in Love: My Lord of *Somerset* told the Lord Chamberlain, who hath been a great Mediator in this Business, before his Daughter, that one of them was to be undone, if that Marriage went on; he chose rather to undo himself than to make her unhappy, and hath kept his Word. For he hath sold all he can make Money of, even his House which he lives in at *Chefswick*, with all his Plate, Jewels and Household-stuff, to raise a Portion of 12000*l.* which my Lord of *Bedford* is now content to accept. This Lord pretends that he lent my Lord *Goring* 3000*l.* when he was in the *Tower*; being in some Streights about raising this Portion, he hath sent to the Lord *Goring* and demanded it of him, who denies it lent; for he saith, it was given for real Services then done him, which the Duke of *Buckingham* could witness, were he living. This hath made a great Noise, and much Siding in the Business: My Lord Chamberlain most fierce to get it for *Somerset*. I would conclude this Discourse here, but that my Lord *Conway*, who was absent ten Days from us to fetch up his Wife, enjoined me to write this ensuing Passage to your Lordship, which I told him one Night coming from my Lord *Northumberland's*, if it pleaseth you, thank him for it. My Lord Chamberlain supping one Night at *Salisbury-House*, fell into Discourse about this 3000*l.* saying how due it was to my Lord of *Somerset*, and that *Somerset* would ask Leave of the King to sue my Lord *Goring*, and he would recover it, for somewhat that he knew. This he spoke with much Vehemency, my Lord *Powys* being by spake to moderate him, especially since it concerned my Lord *Goring*, who always had been his true and faithful Friend: He replied, he loved my Lord *Goring* well, but he loved a Truth better, for one Curtesy my Lord *Goring* had done him, he had requited with twenty. *Powys* said, that he did believe, farther, that my Lord *Goring* was not able suddenly, if it were due, to pay such a Sum, and asked him whether he would make himself a Solicitor to get in *Somerset's* Debts? That Word Solicitor heated his Lordship, he flew then out into higher Passion, and swore deeply G—d damn me, I have seen a Letter under my Lord *Goring's* Hand, where he confesseth the Debt; and it must be a great Courtesy must deserve 3000*l.* It was a Gift for a Prince to give, not for a Subject. Let my Lord *Goring* shew wherein he did ever my Lord of *Somerset* a Courtesy worth 300*l.* and he shall quit his 3000*l.* for which he hath his Letter to show. My Lady *Salisbury* says then, if he had such a Letter to show, let him show it, and the Business was at an End. That If my Lord Chamberlain took worse from her than any Thing spoken before. Would she If, when he had sworn he had seen it. Still she replied If, and she thought she might say it to the King, much more to him. She farther told him, that in all Disputes he must have his own Will, but he should not have it of her, he should not silence her in her own House, she would speak. So rise up, and went from him and the Company into her Chamber. But it must not rest so, my Lady *Vaux* and my Lord *Powys* undertake his Lordship, and he being of an excellent good Disposition, they bring him to a better Temper, and to more Reason; which effected, in they go to my Lady *Salisbury's* Chamber,

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

59

Chamber, who now was the angrier of the two, there they made them Friends, *Powis* A. D. 1636. made them kiss, *sic finita est fabula.*

In the Beginning of *March* there died one Hundred of the Plague, then nothing but talking of removing from *London*, besides much in the Country near the King's Houses, at *Hampton, Chelsea, Brentford*, every where Westward more or less. But God be thanked these two last Weeks it abates, this present Week there died in the total two Hundred and twenty two, whereof of the Plague sixty five. And there is great Hope conceived, that this dry cold Weather will, by the Mercy of God, extinguish it.

I spake with my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* about the *Charter-house*, who well remembered the Business, though I had let it lye dead for a Year and an half, and told me, your Lordship had spoken to him about it. I moved him, in case they either put a Coadjutor upon him, or removed him, by reason his Memory and Understanding was gone, that I might receive his Advice. He said, that he conceived neither of those ways would be gone, but he was but one, I might move which way I pleased, but he thought the Lords would incline to give the Officers of the House Authority to execute the Office of the Master in his Weakness. I told his Grace, if they went that way, I would not stir. So it is settled, and so let it rest. So not doubting but your Lordship will be to me a fast Friend in this, when farther Occasion is offered. I am

My Lord,

London, Mar. 23, 1636.

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

WHEN I look upon your Majesty's princely Letter of the 28th of the last Month, A. D. 1637. and consider the Weight of the Discourse, I am fearful, lest it might be imputed unto me as a great Negligence, thus late most humbly to offer to your excellent Wisdom what my Thoughts suggest unto me thereon. Yet I trust to obtain your gracious Pardon after your Majesty be truly certified, I had not the Honour to receive it till within these ten Days, then being from my Papers in the Country, that some time was to be allowed to bethink myself in, and that ever since till this present, such an Heaviness and Dimness hath been in my Eyes, as render me yet hardly able to guide my own Pen, and it was a Subject I durst not discharge myself of by the Hand of any other.

I must confess the Services and Interests of your Majesty are laid so near and close to my Heart, as it affects me very much to hear the Peace and Prosperity of your Affairs at home disquieted, by entering again into Action upon any foreign Hopes or Engagements abroad, until the Crown were discharged of Debts, the Coffers filled, and your Majesty's Profits and Sovereignities set upon their right foot throughout your three Kingdoms. And in truth this Foundation well and surely laid, what, under the Goodness of Almighty God, could be able to shake this Monarchy, or stay the Wheel of your Majesty's Triumphs?

I have not the Vanity to esteem myself meet or qualified to unwind such a Bottom, or of Experience and Practice sufficient in foreign Affairs, which might embolden me to deliver any Opinion in so important a Matter, as is, the Resolution concerning a War or Peace with the House of *Austria*.

Only a Zeal to your Majesty's Person and Service moves me thus humbly to submit to your Providence and Judgment such Considerations as have fallen into me since, particularly, what Operation a Breach with *Spain* is like to have upon the Affairs of this Kingdom, together with such Preparations as are not to be forgotten, the better to support and carry us through so great a Work, so great a Business, as this War may prove to be.

I shall therefore under the Cover of your Majesty's gracious Favour ease my Heart of so much, as I am there told, I owe upon this Turn of Affairs to my own Oath, to the Duties and Faith, which I must diligently and truly pay you all the Days of my Life, at after without other Reply or Faintness betake myself intirely to the fulfilling
your

1637. A. D. your Majesty's good Will and Pleasure with all possible Chearfulness, with a free Disposition of my Estate and Life to your Commands, and without Apprehension or Declining the greatest Dangers, through which I may manifest to the World the Certainty and Perfection of these Truths.

Lastly, may your Majesty be pleased, that I temper something of home Profit with foreign Affairs, and of Recreation with Seriousness. The Customs here these last six Months come to twenty Thousand Pounds, and if they hold the same Proportion, the next will raise forty Thousand a Year. Now it may well be, some officious Person or other may again impute this Improvement unto us as a Crime, and the Discovery (albeit a Matter publickly known to some Hundreds already) as a mighty Service of theirs, which makes me hasten to certify the present State of them, howbeit otherwise I should not have adventured any Judgment upon so short a Trial, especially the Casualty of a War considered. The great Ability of these kind of Factors is, to relate Things done by others, as if they were to have the Thanks themselves, who never touched them with the least of their Fingers. But that I may once at least have the Start of them a little, be pleased to remember that I delivered my Opinion to your Majesty at *Windsor*, that if the Peace continued, we should in some short Space bring the Customs to fifty Thousand Pounds *per Annum*, and your Part thereof forty Thousand Pounds that had never been let for above thirteen before we managed the Business.

I have been up in the *Birnes* Country the sooner to settle that Revenue for the Crown, and have there found that which I did not believe had been in *Ireland*, a Place which (if this Kingdom be honoured with your Presence) affords Sports to pass over a Grass-time in as great Measure, and with as much Delight, as most that are in *England*. Indeed the finest Mountain Country I ever saw. In Contemplation whereof I have given Order for the setting up a little Frame of Wood in a Park of mine there, which albeit little, yet shall afford a Lodging with some more Accommodation than I have known sometimes your Majesty graciously contented withal in a Progress or Hunting Journey. God long preserve your Majesty,

Dublin-Castle,
31 Mar. 1637.

Your Majesty's most faithful

and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Considerations upon the great Question, Whether his Majesty should declare a War against the House of Austria, in Case the Prince Elector be not forthwith by them totally restored to his Honours and Patrimony?

IT is an acknowledged Truth, that Kings and common Parents ought next to themselves principally intend the Weal and Security of their People, for whom they are, as I may say, answerable to the World in Point of Honour, and to Almighty God in Case of Conscience. Thus the first Consideration ariseth, whether this War tends in any sort to the Wealth or Safety of the Crown of *England*, or not rather to the Decay of Trade, and losing the greatest Entrance to the Enlargment thereof, that hath of many Years been opened unto us, whilst those two great Monarchs of *France* and *Spain* are now at odds, the Commodities and Commerce consequently of both, of necessity to pass through our Merchants, to their mighty enriching, to the extreme Improvement of the Customs, and the great Encrease of Shipping; which last hath in all Times been justly esteemed the surest Strength and Defence of this Kingdom?

The Benefit promised is to be ballanced with the certain Charge we must undergo, and the sad Events which may befall us; and then to take into our Thoughts, if we gain our Ends for settling this excellent Prince in his Palatinate, whether our Charge will there cease also, and wherein we become thereby more desirable to our Neighbours, or more strong within ourselves?

How far his Majesty is obliged in Justice or Honour to interrupt the Prosperity of his own Affairs, and adventure the Peace and Safety of his Kingdoms, for the Restitution of the Prince Elector his Nephew, unhappily supplanted, through an Undertaking fallen upon without any Counsel or Privy either of his Majesty or (for any Thing

Thing I could ever find) of King *James* of blessed Memory. How far answerable in A. D. Piety towards the Queen his Sister and the Princes his Nephews, having so royal and plentiful an Issue of his own to be provided also for, according to their Birth and Greatness, and that in the first Place, whereas by this Means they seem in Truth postponed after the other. 1637.

What Men there are, what Treasure ready in the Exchequer, to manage and bear through an Action of so much Variety, Weight, and Hazard, which will certainly require great Abilities in the former, and great Fulness and Plenty in the latter. What fearful Distemper and Distraction might fall upon *London* this Year, through the Fury of a Plague, so much to be apprehended or deprecated by us all, it being most sure that City is so considerable a Part, as if it ake and be in Pain, the whole Kingdom doth in a great measure suffer with it, finds itself thereby disquieted, nay it is to be feared the Fleet may thence also be very much endangered.

It is truly and sadly observable, that the Restitution of the Palatinate cannot be effected without a Concurrence of *France*, *Denmark*, *Swede*, and the *States* of the *Low Country*. How difficult a Matter it will be to draw all their Ends to one Point, how much harder to keep them there long together, but that each will be breaking forth at every Corner to his own Advantage: And how little prosperous to themselves, how little prejudicial to the common Enemy, Experience hath shewn such Conjunctions as these to have been in all Ages.

It seems to me, all that *France* can do, towards the Recovery of the Prince Elector, will be to raise and still maintain an Army of thirty Thousand Men; only to set and keep him in the Palatinate; (for less will not do it) or else to article and offer to restore the Duke of *Lorraine* conditionally the Emperor will do the like to the Prince Elector. Now the Doubt with me is, whether either of these will be yielded unto by *France*; and without the one of these, it is questionable what other Hope of Benefit should draw his Majesty into a strict defensive League with them; which can hardly be so tempered, but will, not long after, engage us in an active War with the House of *Austria*.

I am not able to resolve myself, whether the Shipping-Monies be brought in this Year as readily as they were the last, or be as yet universally assented to, and settled in such a perfect Way, as to ground so great an Action upon the uninterrupted constant Payment thereof. Or whether his Majesty being engaged in a War might embolden the ill-affected to grow more peevish and backward in their Payments, finding him not at so intire Leisure to bridle and discipline their Untowardness as in Time of Peace.

Whether his Majesty's Fleet at Sea alone shall make him so considerable, as to incline either the House of *Austria* to restore the Palatinate, or the *French* or *Swede* hitherto so little forward, if not averse to it, not only not to conclude a Peace for their own Advantage, without settling the Elector in his Palatinate and Electorate, but also to keep and maintain him there, when it is got. For it cannot be denied without their constant Concurrence, he must not expect to rest there long, unless the House of *Austria* be first altogether taken forth of the Way.

If the Fleet now going forth should fall into any Misfortune (and subject it is, to much more Casualty, than Strengths and Services at Land are) what Likelihood is there, that the Subject will presently without Stop, make up the Breach by a second Levy? That failing, what other Means hath the Crown to reinforce and restore it, without calling a Parliament, and what Wisdom doth advise the summoning one in a Time so conditioned?

It is plain indeed, that the Opinion delivered by the Judges, declaring the Lawfulness of the Assignment for the Shipping, is, the greatest Service that Profession hath done the Crown in my Time. But unless his Majesty hath the like Power declared to raise a Land Army upon the same Exigent of State, the Crown seems to me to stand but upon one Leg at home, to be considerable but by halves to foreign Princes abroad: Yet sure this, methinks, convinces a Power for the Sovereign to raise Payments for Land Forces, and consequently submits to his Wisdom and Ordinance the transporting of the Money or Men into foreign States, so to carry by way of Prevention the Fire from ourselves into the Dwellings of our Enemies (an Art which it seems *Edward* the Third and *Henry* the Fifth full well understood) and if by Degrees *Scotland* and *Ireland* be drawn to contribute their Proportions to these Levies for the Publick, *Omne tulit punctum*.

A. D. 1637. Seeing then that this Piece well fortified, for ever vindicates the Royalty at home from under the Conditions and Restraints of Subjects, renders us also abroad even to the greatest Kings the most considerable Monarchy in Christendom; seeing again, this is a Business to be attempted, and won from the Subject in Time of Peace only, and the People first accustomed to these Levies, when they may be called upon, as by way of Prevention for our future Safety, and keep his Majesty thereby also Moderator of the Peace of Christendom, rather, than upon the bleeding Evil of an instant and active War; I beseech you, what Piety to Alliances is there, that should divert a great and wise King forth of a Path, which leads so manifestly, so directly to the establishing his own Throne, and the secure and independent Seating of himself and Posterity in Wealth, Strength and Glory, far above any their Progenitors, verily in such a Condition as there were no more hereafter to be wished them in this World, but that they would be very exact in their Care for the just and moderate Government of their People, which might minister back to them again the Plenties and Comforts of Life, that they would be most searching and severe in punishing the Oppressions and Wrongs of their Subjects, as well in the Case of the publick Magistrate, as of private Persons, and lastly to be utterly resolved to exercise this Power only for publick and necessary Uses; to spare them as much and often as were possible, and that they never be wantonly vitiated or misapplied to any private Pleasure or Person whatsoever. This being indeed the very only Means to preserve, as may be said, the Chastity of these Levies, and to recommend their Beauty so far forth to the Subject, as being thus disposed, it is to be justly hoped, they will never grudge the parting with their Monies.

Finally I shall conclude, humbly craving Leave to borrow one Question more; I conceive the Year is so far spent as nothing can be done this Summer more than is already, whether it were not then more opportune, and full out as serious and weighty for his Majesty to go on in good earnest publickly with his Preparations for an active War against the next Spring, without being drawn by any Importunity to declare or hazard a Breach sooner, and in the Interim, using under God's Blessing all possible Means to prevent the Growth of the Plague this Year in *London*, to call *Spain* roundly home to the Performance of their former Stipulations with his Majesty, to endeavour by Treaty the Restitution of the Prince Elector, to satisfy and take off the Duke of *Bavaria* and other the Pretenders upon the Palatinate, with disbursing two or three hundred thousand Pounds amongst them, rather than presently to enter into a War accompanied with a Number of mighty Uncertainties, Inconveniencies and Dangers?

Perhaps it may be asked, where shall so great a Sum be had? My Answer is, procure it from the Subjects of *England*, and profitably for them too. By this Means preventing the raising upon them a Land Army for Defence of the Kingdom, which would be by many Degrees more chargeable, and hereby also insensibly gain a Precedent, and settle an Authority and Right in the Crown to Levies of that Nature, which Thread draws after it many huge and great Advantages more proper to be thought on at some other Seasons than now.

By this time his Majesty will find, how little I look upon my own Safety, where his Greatness and Prosperity come in place. For my Sight is not so short, but that it discovers before me the Danger and Misconstruction attending these Doubts; and perhaps some of his Majesty's Servants (who many perchance speak *French* much more naturally themselves) may interpret these translated out of *Spanish*. But surely they much mistake me, that can be persuaded, any Respects in the World shall move me to use any other Language than plain downright *English*, or that I should ever conceive it unreasonable for me with an humble Confidence to adventure to express myself with all Freedom and Faith to my Master, seeing indeed a Life here below is no longer desirable to me, than his gracious Goodness may esteem it worthy to be preserved for his Service.

Nor must it be forgotten, that the Operation this War will undoubtedly have upon the Affairs of *Ireland* must needs be very great, especially interrupting them, and the Growth of the Kingdom, now in the first and best Hopes there have been thereof for many Ages; and when I am persuaded, there are more that study the Service of the Crown and Publick with clear and intire Affections than this Country hath had of many Years before. So the Pity the greater knock them asunder by a War when the Times, Means, and Persons are so happily met and set for so good a Purpose.

The Customs, which in the Proceed they now are, are likely to be improved to
forty

forty thousand Pounds a Year, the Trade distempered by War, is to be feared, will fall to very small. A. D. 1637.

The Plantations, forth of which there was good Probability to raise twenty thousand Pounds a Year, will be at a *Ne ultra*, as not to be gone about but in Time of Peace. And God knows whether there will be such an Opportunity recovered again in haste. Nay that of *Connaght* itself, which was in a Sort settled, totters again, and great ado there is to keep the Undertakers to their first Propositions, so much do they apprehend a Distraction thorough a War with *Spain*, and much more difficult it were to keep them on, but that they are persuaded there will be no War, or at the worst, that it will not continue long. Neither surely can I blame them, where they are to plant among a People disaffected by being put besides Part of their pretended Inheritance, and in a Country the likeliest and the most open to an Invasion of all the King's Dominions.

All the Propositions given his Majesty, and now on their Wheel, for the Advance of this Revenue, will be at a Stand, not possible to be brought up under such a Step-Dame, as War would be unto them. And consequently this Kingdom become as formerly a very great Burthen to that, where otherwise it might yield threescore thousand Pounds a Year clear above the constant Charge.

His Majesty must defer the great, excellent, and necessary Work of bringing this People to a Conformity in Religion; till which be effected, the Crown of *England* may not trust, nay indeed ought not hold itself secure of this Nation, which, how peaceable and still soever we may think them, are in an Instant to be blown up by the *Romish* Clergy into a Tempest, not only to the Disquiet, but great Hazard of this State, especially if they perceive this Crown embroiled in War, and be emboldened by Promise of foreign Succours. All the Services put together that are to be done on this Side are not comparable to this one. For the rest are but for the raising present Revenue, this for settling a future Safety, without which the other cannot long consist. Nor was there ever so great Encouragement to undertake it as now, when all Things as it were conspire to establish his Majesty's Monarchy, and make happy the Subjects of both Kingdoms by this so much longed for and truly desirable Reformation. So as I must confess it troubles me not a little to see our Hopes thereof thus cut up, green and flourishing, as they are, and our expected Fruit exchanged for dry and naked Branches.

In a Word, which way soever you turn your Eye, there is nothing more visible amongst us, than that a War is absolutely destructive to all, that can be hoped of Growth or bettering of this State. And that, as much as can be with Reason expected in such a Condition, is, to keep all upon the Stays where they are, which his Majesty may be assured will prove no small Work, nor indeed is thus much to be looked for without all be well foreseen and rightly disposed aforehand.

The Guard of the Coast, which we have this Year, may in no Case be lessened, albeit it press heavy upon this poor Revenue. A safe Place must be provided, where the Ships may securely winter, have all their Stores in a Readiness, and lye most commodiously to put forth to Sea, and speediest answer all Occasions: And considering without this Guard this People would lye loose as a Prey to any, that had the Appetite to feed upon them, and without the other the Ships are in Danger of being possessed or destroyed by an active and vigilant Enemy, I have been so awake in it, that there lyes by me a Proposition ready to be sent by the next Dispatch to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, either to be allowed or better directed; upon return whereof there will be no Rest or Delay here, till it be accordingly effected.

The Stores must be filled with all Sorts of well conditioned Ammunition, to which Purpose I will cause their present State to be certified to the Committee of *Irish* Affairs, to the End they may direct how, to what Proportion, and within what Time, the same shall be replenished, together with my humble Opinion what I conceive fit to be done therein for the Service of his Majesty, and Safety of this Kingdom.

The Forts are to be repaired, the Ordnance belonging to them mounted, which now for the most part lye on the Ground for want of Carriage; and some Captains and Companies lodged in them for their Defence. They shall be viewed, and their present Condition likewise certified together with what is wanting to make them perfectly serviceable. This should by degrees have been effected forth of the *Concordatum* Monies, and was in a Way, but now it is necessary to be done presently, and at once, which I doubt will be very chargeable.

The

A. D. 1637. The Army must be compleated in all Points, which howbeit I dare say was never in so good Order; yet it is not without some Defects. But by the Help of God I will not give over, till it be in all respects, as perfect and considerable, as so small a Number of Men can make it, and this at least without a Penny Charge to his Majesty. Only I desire his Majesty would signify his Pleasure, whether he would have our Shot to be whole or bastard Muskets: For afterwards it shall not be long unaccomplished.

Those, who are charged to find Men in *Ulster* and *Munster*, must be called upon to provide Arms for them, which none of them yet have, being in Truth but naked nominal Forces, whereof, as they are, there can be no Use made at all. Their Persons would be mustered, none be admitted to serve as Soldiers, but such as have able Bodies and are Protestants at least, if not *British* too: Then afterwards they are to be put under the Command and Exercise of the Captains of the Army, that so they may grow ready and fit for Service, and the Captains for that Purpose are to be dispersed and garrisoned up and down the Country, as may seat them with most Conveniency to perform that Service with the least Charge to the Country. By which Means the Army, now consisting but of two Thousand Foot, will be brought at least to eight Thousand Men more, as serviceable almost as the other now are.

Finally to make all, under the Blessing of Almighty God, secure, as well against the Foreigner as Native; there will be no more required in Case we have War with *Spain*, but to add four Hundred Horse to make those we have already a Thousand, which would be a Strength able at an Instant by the Swiftnes of their Motion to stay the Growth of any Beginnings, tending to the Prejudice or Disturbance of this State, and contain all in a due and right Subordination to his Majesty's good Will and Pleasure. Nor is the Increase of six Thousand Pounds a Year Charge, much considerable in such a Case, considering the Part, whereon it is most probable the Enemy will first attempt his Majesty's Dominions, is by that Means set in as perfect a Way of Defence and Safety as ought to be desired.

These being all the Particulars I judge necessary to be disposed and set in Order on this Side, in case we go into a War with the House of *Austria*, I purpose, if it seem so good to his Majesty, to offer these last Propositions concerning *Ireland*, by the next Dispatch to the Committee of *Irish* Affairs, there to be consulted and (all being thus heard) resolved on, as may seem best to his Majesty's Wisdom, whence we the Ministers here must both take our Life and our Light in all these great and important Actions and Provisions of State.

No other Respects saving the Obligation of my Oath, and the intire Belief I have in his Majesty's Honour and Goodness could have drawn me to the Freedom and Length of this Discourse. And now for a Conclusion, I do most humbly beseech his Majesty, that he will be pleased to be very tender of entering into a War, which to my seeming the Constitution of his own Affairs at this Time doth dissuade, if by any possible and honourable Means it may be avoided; that if there be any Thing of use in this, his Majesty in his Wisdom will graciously accept of it, and keeping all to himself, excuse my Length in the rest through my well-Meaning Zeal to his Service.

To the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

SINCE the Departure of my Servant, there comes into my Thoughts one other weighty Consideration to be foreseen in your Majesty's Way towards a Declaration of a War with the House of *Austria*, which is the *Hollanders* fishing in your Seas. For to my seeming, in case you break with *Spain*, that Flower of your Crown must be left ungathered at least for this Season, which otherwise is ready with much Advantage and Honour gently and quietly to take the Impression of your Sovereignty and Dominion. God long preserve your Majesty,

Your Majesty's

Dublin, 19 April, 1637.

most faithful, and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

HAVING made up my former Dispatch, I received your Majesty's of the 27th of March, which caused me to stay the other till after the Holydays, that so my Answer to both might come together.

In mine of the 9th of December I humbly advertised, that the Lands and other Profits of the *Londoners* were, with Contentment to the now Occupants, to be made eight thousand Pounds a Year of; much improvable upon the Expiration of the Term: of the same Opinion I am still, but then the Fishing was accounted as Part of their Profit, and my Estimate. But it will be fit to clear my Proposition so far, as to resolve your Majesty that it was no Part of my Meaning to hook in any Part of the sequestred Rents, either now or hereafter, to come into the Sequestrators Hands, before the final agreeing of this Bargain; but let them be intirely disposed for your Majesty's Use, as your Wisdom should appoint. Only your Majesty will be pleased to call to Mind, that I have a Warrant to pay out of them five thousand Pounds to Sir Thomas Philips's Assignees.

That there may be an Offer made to your Majesty of a Fine of twenty thousand Pounds, and eight yearly Rent, I do very well believe it, and much more; for the Value of them would make the Propounder of them a mighty Bargain: But then must the now Tenants be turned out without any Consideration of their Fines to the *Londoners*, the very great Charge of their Buildings and other Improvements upon the Lands, of Encouragement to their Industry (which from nothing in a Manner hath brought them to be what we now find them) and, which makes it yet more extream, turned out for the Fault of the Corporation merely without having been either Participants, or so much as privy to their Frauds or Crimes, barely Purchasers *bona fide* upon valuable Considerations.

So then to give your Majesty my humble Judgment, I do conceive this Offer to come from some inferior, mean-minded Person, whose Heart is not able to consider how great and magnanimous Princes esteem more the Honour and Comeliness in the gathering and bringing in their Profits and Benefits than the Things themselves, and how far dissonant it is from the Harmony of your princely Thoughts to touch an Advantage thus conditioned with Extremity and Rigour.

Besides, as in no Case, so least of all in this, shall I advise the very uttermost to be taken, in regard it would so extreamly discountenance and dishearten Planters, as would lose your Majesty far more in the future Plantations, than your Gains could be in this. And truly, Sir, the *English* which transplant themselves hither are so much the better Subjects to the Crown, and so much the better Husbands to the Ground than are the Natives, as they deserve to be much made of, and by all gracious and kind Dealing to be invited over.

Howbeit, in case this Fine and Rent can be procured with that little Grain of Salt to season it, to wit, the Contentment of the now Occupants, I wish him five thousand Pounds out of the Fine, that makes your Majesty so good a Bargain, and to certify your Majesty in this Business, it is most sure, these Lands will be worth twice as much when the Leases to be now made by your Majesty shall expire.

As for raising any present great Sum out of these Lands by Means of Sale or otherwise I can put your Majesty in no great Hope of it. But I beseech your Majesty give me Leave once more to mind your Majesty how conveniently these Lands might be applied as Part of an Appennage for my young Master, the Duke of York. You see how noble a Revenue it would grow unto by that time his Highness grew to be a Man, and still be considerably permanent, when a Sum in gross were gone, having served but one present Turn; and upon this Occasion give me Leave to observe unto your Majesty, that God having blest you with so royal and plentiful a Posterity, if Provisions be not early thought of for them by your Servants, and by yourself, they will at some time or other fall weightily and with Pressure upon the Crown.

As for the *Londoners*, if they will not come to the Conditions offered them, my most humble Opinion is to break with them, and moderately to make up your Majesty's Benefit. As for these their Lands and Profits, I shall thank him most that can

A. D. make you the best Bargain, being very ready either to look on whilst others do it, to 1637. do the best I can myself, or join with any Man living who may help or be appointed to join with me therein.

It will be your Majesty's extream Goodness not to be wearied with my Scribbles, I protest I am scandalized at their Length, yet could not tell in the World how to help it. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle, 3d
Apr. 1637.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

THIS Dispatch comes by a Servant of my own, so as I shall not need to trouble you with Cypher. I have here inclosed sent you the Duplicate of that which occasions this Journey, and wherewith I will not trust any Man on that Side but yourself, with whom I am resolved to communicate every Secret, concern it Honour, Life, or what else concerns me most.

I humbly beseech your Lordship not to take any Notice of it to his Majesty, unless so far as he please to open himself unto you, only, if you think fit, you may, to give him the Occasion say, I have writ you Word, that by this Messenger I have mentioned to his Majesty as much as I conceive considerable in this great and weighty Business concerning the declaring of a War with the House of *Austria*.

Next I beseech you in a few Lines let me know for my better Instruction what you think of it, and how his Majesty takes it, that so I may resolve how either to second my Reasons, or come fairly and quietly off, having thus first faithfully discharged my Faith to his Majesty and my own Conscience. For, in good faith, such is the Hazard his Majesty to my seeming puts himself into, and such the Improbability of getting the *Palatinate* this Way, as I could not do less than modestly show my Dislike of it without a secret Guilt in my own Heart of Falshood and Tergiversation with my Master, after he had given me thus the Occasion of opening my Thoughts herein sincerely and plainly unto him.

Good my Lord, if it be not too late, use your best to divert us from this War: for I foresee nothing in it but Distractions to his Majesty's Affairs, and mighty Dangers to us that must be the Ministers, albeit not the Authors of the Counsel. It will necessarily put the King into all the high Ways possible, else will he not be able to subsist under the Charge of it: and if these fail, the next will but be the sacrificing those that have been his Ministers therein. I profess I will readily lay down my Life to serve my Master, my Heart should give him that very freely; but it would something trouble me to find even those, that drew and engaged him in all these Mischiefs, busy about me themselves in fitting the Halter about my Neck, and in tying the Knot sure that it should not slip, as if they were the Persons in the whole World the most innocent of Guilt, howbeit in truth as black as Hell itself, and on whom alone the Punishment ought to lye.

I have had my Head so full of this, and my Eyes these twelve Days so full of Dimness, as I could think of nothing else, nor am not willing to torment my Sight further at this Time, so I beseech your Leave that I may reserve my Accompt of the Business of the Provost and my Answer to your other Letters till the next Dispatch, being now going to take the fresh Country Air for two or three Days, to try, if that may cure my Eyes, if not *adieu la plume*. My Lord, I am most perfectly

Your Grace's

Dublin, this 3d of
Apr. 1637.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

67

A. D.
1637.

The Earl of Northumberland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THE Assurances your Lordship gives me, that my Letters are not unwelcome to you, encourage me to offer to your Knowledge such Affairs as are in Agitation amongst us.

When *Augier* returned from hence into *France* about six or eight Weeks since, and that he carried with him the Consent of the King our Master to all and more than was by the *French* demanded with very little Alteration (as some that are Well-wishers to that Negotiation have acknowledged) and that we expected every Day a Consummation of that Treaty, they then begun to use Delays, and to gain Time (as it was here thought) whilst they sent our Propositions into *Spain*. First, they pretended, that in a Business of so great Importance they would not give any positive Answer without communicating it with the *French* King (who was then absent from *Paris*) and receiving his particular Directions; next, that some of their chief Ministers were indisposed, and therefore no Meeting could be appointed; lastly, they professed, that they did not well understand our Propositions. These Delays raise many Jealousies, and indeed those who judge Things most impartially, think that they intend nothing less than what they have all this while seemed earnestly to desire. The *Spanish* Ambassador upon this Occasion hath not omitted his Opportunities; of late he hath been several Times with his Majesty, and it is said, hath made some Overtures of Accommodation, which perhaps we may not unwillingly hearken unto. It is very probable that these Alterations may change the Prince Elector's Design of going to Sea, though nothing as yet is declared to the contrary.

Wat. Montague is newly arrived here, but by the cold Welcome he received from the King, I imagine he may shortly have a Mind to travel again.

Since my last Letter to your Lordship, the King assisting at the Committee of the Admiralty, called thither the Officers of the Navy to make Answer to the Abuses charged against them, which were there so clearly proved by the Testimony of many of the principal Commanders in the last Fleet, that they were able to say little in their own Defence, but did confess divers of the Particulars. Something of Reformation was there ordered, and after certain Admonition given them, his Majesty upon hope of their Amendment did graciously dismiss them. I do not conceive that my being in the Commission of the Admiralty can be of any Advantage to his Majesty's Service; for I shall have little Power amongst those who look chiefly upon their own private Ends; but if your Lordship's Motion for putting in an Admiral during the Minority of the Duke of *York* do succeed, and the King think me worthy of that Charge, I shall not wish for a better Condition. Howsoever his Majesty dispose of me, my Obligation is no less to your Lordship, than if I were actually possessed of the Place. I resolve to follow your Lordship's Advice, and will with Chearfulness apply myself to this Summer's Employment, and to all such Commands as you shall please to impose upon

Your Lordship's

London, Apr. 7, 1637.

most humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Chancellor to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

UPON Monday last I received Letters from Baron *Lowther* signifying the Death of Serjeant *Catlin*, and acquainting me that upon his first Notice thereof he repaired to *Trim* in his own Person, and understanding that the County of *Meath* was the last County of their Session, he of purpose adjourned the same until the Monday Fortnight next after; and in the interim returned the old Commission unto me, where-
in

A. D. in he and the Serjeant were joined, and desired the renewing of that Commission to 1637. himself and such other as I should add unto him. Whereupon, after some Pause, I could think of no other for that last Dispatch than Mr. *Alexander*, who dwelt in that County, and near the Place, where the Commission was to be executed, all other Judges and the King's Counsel being otherwise employed by your Lordship's Commandment. So I presently issued a new Commission unto those two to perform that Service. And if any Error or Mistake hath been in the nominating the last of these, it may Time enough be altered, if your Lordship so command. This being all, which your Lordship by your Letters is pleased to require from me concerning this Particular, I humbly take Leave and remain ready to do your Lordship Service.

Apr. 13, 1637.

AD. LOFTUS, Canc.

The Lord Deputy's Answer:

My Lord,

To appoint so young a Man as Mr. *Alexander* to such a Charge, as is the being Judge of Assize, and delivering so great a Goal as is now at *Trim*, I did not judge it to stand either with the Honour or Good of a Service so highly importing his Majesty and the publick Peace of the Kingdom. And therefore I shall rather advise your Lordship to design Mr. Serjeant *Eustace* for that Work, not being otherwise employed in his Majesty's Service, but that he may well be spared so much Time as the Dispatch of that Service will borrow from him, and so I remain ready to do your Lordship Service,

Naas, Apr. 14, 1637.

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Chancellor's Reply.

May it please your Lordship,

I SHALL as speedily as may be, direct a Warrant to the Clerk of the *Hanaper* to renew the Commission for the Assizes in the County of *Meath*, and present it to the Seal with a Blank; and when it comes I will insert Mr. Serjeant *Eustace* therein, or some other fit Person: for, Serjeant *Eustace*, I fear, is not provided of such Necessaries as that Journey will require. If there were no other Difference between him and Mr. *Alexander* but Matter of Years, sure Mr. *Alexander* is the elder Man; but in this and all other Things I shall comply with your Lordship's Commandment, and so remain

Your Lordship's

Apr. 14, 1637.

in all due Services to be commanded,

AD. LOFTUS. Canc.

The Lord Deputy's Answer.

My Lord,

I NDEED I am not able to resolve your Lordship, whether Mr. Serjeant *Eustace* or Mr. *Alexander* be the elder Man, only I know the one is the King's Serjeant, and the other is not; which enables him, or at least qualifies him, to be trusted as a Judge of Assize before the other; and know I do too, that to those who know them both, the Serjeant is held as able in his own Profession. Besides (but that I am not apt unnecessarily to touch personally upon any) something I could have mentioned in Mr. *Alexander's* Particular, which doth not render him altogether fit for such an Employment.

ployment. In fine, I hold Places of that Honour and Trust, as are Judges of Assize, not decently communicable with every ordinary Counsellor at Law, and that I am very confident that Mr. Serjeant *Eustace* is well provided with all the Necessaries requisite for that Journey and Employment, to wit, with Learning and Integrity: for, as concerning the rest, his Journey to *Trim* is not so far, or his Stay there like to be there so long, as that he shall need to overburden his Horse with the Weight of his Sumpter or other Carriages. And so not doubting but that your Lordship will have that Regard to the Honour and Good of his Majesty's Service that ever best becomes us all, I remain

Naas, Apr. 15, 1637.

Your Lordship's

very affectionate Friend,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

Ir displeaseth his Majesty very much, that the Lord Chancellor, so great and ancient a Judge, and who best understandeth how to make perfect Answers, should now by three imperfect Answers to your Lordship and the Council-Board, shew Disrespect to Justice, and so much Dishonour both to your Lordship and the State. For Prevention therefore of further publick Scandal to the Government by so eminent an Example of Contempt, his Majesty thinketh fit and requireth your Lordship (if he persist in disobeying the Orders of your Lordship and the Lords) to take the Seals from him, and then to proceed with such compulsory Means, as Law and Justice do require: And yet his Majesty calling to mind his Lordship's former Services, and considering his old Age, is graciously pleased, if he conform himself by answering more perfectly, and by obeying and performing the Decree that shall be made thereupon, then your Lordship may restore the Seals unto him, which, if he continue in his Contempt, will be otherwise disposed of.

For the Plantation of *Ormond* his Majesty requireth your Lordship to proceed, and not to delay, but to go on with the Title of the Crown; assuring you that the Earl of *Kinnoul* quitteth his Pretence, so as that shall be no Clog to the Business, which so much importeth his Service. And these being the two Points which I had to answer at this Time, I take Leave, and so remain

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, 25th April, 1637.

most humble and obliged Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Viscount Fairfax.

My very good Lord,

My Cousin your Brother hath taken the Pains to bring me hither a Copy of the last Will of my Lord your Father, wherein it hath pleased his Lordship to leave me a Pledge of his Love and Trust, agreeable to those Affections and Respects he always professed unto me living; indeed such a Testimony as common Humanity doth require a chearful Readiness to communicate my best Help to the common Frailty we are all subject unto, where the Condition is so universal as no Man is able to resolve himself whose Turn it may be next to make the like Request, and leave it behind him

A. D. as a Legacy to the Friend he esteems most; how much more then will it become me
 1637. to offer myself a ready instrument in the Care of the Education of the Heir of that
 House to which I am allied in Blood, and of that Person that ever was esteemed and
 beloved in my Family (and in truth deservedly) as one of the noblest Kinsmen and
 Friends we had? So then in Conformity to these Desires, I am willing, if it may seem
 so good to your Lordship and my Lady, to take the Charge and Care of your Son's Edu-
 cation into my House and Thought, and acquit myself towards the Duty imposed up-
 on me by my Lord that is now with God, even with the self-same Respect and At-
 tention, as if it were for a Child of my own; only by reason of the tender Years of
 my young Cousin, I desire he may be put to School in some fit Place by the Care of
 my Cousin his Uncle, and not brought hither to me before this Time twelve Months;
 if your Lordship assent hereunto, I desire to hear from you within these six Months,
 and then God willing I shall provide Lodgings for himself and Servants here, within
 my House. As for the twelve hundred Pounds appointed for his Education, I am
 willing to become answerable for paying eight in the Hundred half yearly, which
 may be laid forth for his present Maintenance, and the Principal at least not impaired;
 the Bonds I give is myself, Sir *George Radcliffe*, and my Brother Sir *George Wentworth*;
 the Interest shall be duly paid, and both it and the Principal always ready to be paid
 in upon three Months Warning. And this being in present all that I have whereby to
 express the good Affections I shall preserve for your Lordship and your House, I shall
 not fail to expect and seek some better Means, which may further assure you of my
 being

Dublin, this 25th of
 April, 1637.

Your Lordship's

very faithful affectionate Cousin,

and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Keeper.

May it please your Lordship,

As unto that Part of a late Letter I writ unto your Lordship concerning Sir *Tho-
 mas Hobby*, give me Leave to add thus much, that in case your Lordship shall
 find fit in your Wisdom to ease him of the Trouble of his *Custos Rotulorumship* in the
 North Riding, I do conceive Sir *William Pennyman* the fittest Man you can chuse in
 those Parts, whether you consider his Quality, a Baronet, his Sufficiency, Integrity, or
 good Affection to his Majesty's Service, which he hath given very good Testimonies of
 in all the Commissions he is employed in, as Deputy-Lieutenant, one of the Council
 in those Parts, as Justice of Oyer and Terminer, and the Peace; and finally as I am
 well assured he will merit it of your Lordship by all Faith and Diligence towards
 your Commands, by all Respects and Duties to be paid unto your Lordship's Person,
 so shall I receive it, and acknowledge it, as a particular Favour vouchsafed the rather
 at the humble Request of

Dublin, April 26,
 1637.

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

71

A. D.
1637.

The Earl of Northumberland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I HAVE lately had some Speech with my Sister of *Carlile* about parting with her *Irish* Customs, and though some have been tampering with her, not to let them go at those Rates that have been offered her, yet I find her resolved to be governed by your Lordship, and to hold them longer, or compound for them, as your Lordship shall advise her. I perceive she believes, that, if she part with them under eight Years Purchase, she lets them go at a much undervalue; I should be very glad she were well rid of them; and that the Money were employed as your Lordship proposed.

My Lord of *Carlile*, that is dead, reposed a Trust in my Lord *Goring* and me, for the Payment of seven Hundred Pounds yearly unto the three *Barthys* his Kinsmen, out of the Wine and *Aquavite* Licences, which the King is now resolved to take into his own Hands; they conceiving that the Composition offered will not satisfy these Pensions, do address themselves to me, whom they think obliged to give them my best Assistance, for his Sake that gave it them; one of them hath three Hundred Pounds a Year, the other two, two Hundred Pounds apiece assigned unto them out of these Licences; their Desire now is, that the King resuming his Grant, would in Consideration of their Interest, bestow upon them several Pensions during their Lives; if your Lordship approve of this Motion, we shall intreat your Lordship's favourable Assistance.

Here hath been lately so much Favour and Countenance shewed to Projectors, that there are few in Court that have not at this Time a Suit either granted or referred, but the King (as it is said by my Lord of *Canterbury's* Means) had the other Day divers of them taken into Consideration at the Committee of Trade, his Majesty being present, where fifty of them were damned; now that the King hath fallen upon a right Understanding of this Abuse, I hope he will absolutely suppress it; they went about laying great Impositions as well upon home as all foreign Commodities, and the Profits thereof to accrue only to private Persons; which gave a general Discontentment thorough the whole Kingdom.

The Fleet is almost ready to put to Sea, but yet I know not how it shall be employed, and I will not be over hasty in going away until some Resolution be taken; if the King have not more Use of his Fleet than is yet known, he may well save one half of the Charge, and give me Leave to stay at home.

Our *French* Treaty continues at as much Uncertainty as ever, we have for many Years been led on with Hopes from the *Spaniards*, and I see the *French* have a Mind to tread the same Steps, and to amuse us until the Conclusion of their Peace with *Spain* shew us what we must trust unto. What Appearance of Advantage others expect from them I know not, but I have never had Faith strong enough to believe them so affectionate to us as to embrace our Interest to their own Prejudice, which they must needs do, if they oblige themselves not to make Peace until the Elector be restored. We are here so miserable, that I scarce know any unto whom I am willing to speak thus freely, lest I be concluded too partial to the *Spanish* Party; but to your Lordship I shall never make Scruple of saying any thing that is in the Thoughts of

London, April 28,
1637.

Your Lordship's

most faithful and humble Servant;

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The

LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.**May it please your Lordship,*

YOUR Letter of the 11th of *March* came to my Hands about the End of that Month, I had another on the Way to your Lordship since my first of the 6th of *February*, which I hope is come safe to your Lordship, and hath given you such Satisfaction as you can expect from a private Man, and your fast Friend, otherwise I would not write so as I do, leaving out nothing which I can apprehend you desire to know. That Course I will pursue until you check me for it, or advise me to the contrary. Then thus:

We had one strange Week presently after I writ last, in this Place divers killed and hanged themselves, all in one Week, which made it more remarkable. A Vintner in *Grace-Church-street*, a rich Man near sixty, because his Wife angered him with scolding, cut his Throat and died, his Name *Burton*, a *Yorkshire* Man. Another, a young Man who was Heir to a very good Fortune, because his Uncle would not allow him for his Expences what he desired, hanged himself in his Chamber. A Maid of Mr. *Basse*, the great Lace-man in *Cheapside*, being troubled in Conscience for deceiving her Master when she was his Apprentice, cut her Throat, or endeavoured it, but she escaped Death. A young Gentleman in the *Inner-Temple* shot himself with a Pistol, but escaped, the Bullet mounted, and went out at his Shoulder; he did it, because he had spent his Means, and could not tell how to live. The last was one Mr. *Shirley*, a Batchelor of Divinity of *Trinity-College* in *Cambridge*, who had been Tutor at least to an Hundred Pupils, at this Time he had thirty and odd Fellows and Scholars of that College to whom he had been Tutor. He dined in *Cheapside* with two of his Scholars at some Friend's House, eat well, took Tobacco after Dinner, went down to take Horse to go that Night to *Ware*, but went back to his Chamber, saying, he had left something behind him, where with his canonical Girdle upon a Tack, where he used to hang his Cloak, he hanged himself; was very warm when he was cut down, his Flesh quivered, but neither the Art of Physicians or Surgeons could get Life in him. He found Favour to be buried in *Bow-Church*, his Age betwixt forty and fifty. The Vice-Chancellor and he both *Cambridge* Men, note that.

Sir *Thomas Puckering* died at *Chichester*, where he hath lived constantly near a Year out of his own Country to humour his Wife, who having buried a Daughter, his and her only Joy, at *Warwick*, they had not the Courage to stay there; a Man rich in Land, three thousand Pounds a Year at least, and in Money too, having left one only Daughter to inherit all, but she young, not above six Years old, a weak one, a very Skeleton, not like to live, begotten of Parents who lived on Drugs and Physick these many Years: So whither that Estate will go I know not, for he is the last Male of the Lord Keeper *Puckering's* Race. The Malting Business, a Project of Captain *Dupper's*, is like to fall to the Ground; so many Complaints from all Counties come unto the King against the Patent, that it will be very hard to reconcile them. Besides, in the Circuits of the Judges it was presented almost every where by the Grand Jury as a mighty Grievance to the People. But the Marking of Iron is held up, notwithstanding all that hath been said against it; Marquis *Hamilton* is not easily taken off, especially where there is a Glimmering of good Profit to come in.

Great Noise here hath been of Defeats given betwixt the *Imperialists* and the *Swedes*, but not one Word true. Colonel *Fleetwood* is lately come hither with twelve Thousand Pounds in Money, to raise Men to carry into *Germany* to the *Swedes*, and demands twelve Thousand Pounds a Month of the King, which if the King will give them, they will never leave the Country until they have settled the Prince Elector in his Patrimony. The *French* King hath furnished Duke *Bernard Saxe* with Men and Money, he is lately gone from *Paris* into *Germany*. But yet we hear nothing of our Treaty from my Lord of *Leicester*, which gives occasion to the great *Spanish* Ambassador to desire many Audiences, which he hath had, and great Words he speaks, if they be not *Spanish* Brags. He saith, that if the King and his Master will come to some nearer Terms of Friendship, and that all Jealousies betwixt the two Crowns may be removed, the King shall have the lower *Palatinate* instantly delivered into the Prince Elector's Hands, the Duke of *Bavaria* shall restore the upper upon a Sum of Money paid unto him, and some Way shall be found out to accommodate the Electorship;

ship; nay more, if his Majesty will let his Master have twenty thousand Men and A. D. Ships to transport and attend them, he will bring twenty thousand Men out of Bra- 1637. *bant* to join with them, and conquer *Normandy* and *Languedoc*, and put them into the King's Hands. He much excepts against my Lord of *Holland* and Mr. Secretary *Coke*, he would fain have them out of the *Junta*, when the *Spanish* Affairs come to be treated on. The new Emperor is very well spoken of, he is reported to be of a gentle and pacate Disposition, hath removed many of his Father's Counsellors, banished the *Jesuits* out of his Court, made new ones of his own Friends. 'Tis said, he will restore the Bishop of *Triers* to his Electorship, the Duke of *Wirtemberg* to his Lands, and why not the Prince Elector to his Patrimony? If that Protestation had not been published abroad, 'tis thought, we should have heard somewhat before this Time, though Mr. *Taylor* the King's Agent at *Vienna* did smother it there. All our Ministers abroad do think it came out in a very unhappy Time. For the Sea Journey, which in my last I advertised your Lordship, the Prince Elector was to take, I take it to be given over, for I hear not one Word spoken of it a great while.

Much Complaint here amongst Merchants, that Protections are frequently granted at Court, the *Oxwicks Spanish* Merchants newly broken and protected, besides some others; the Losses and Crosses by Sir *William Curtine*, which the *East-India* Company have lately had, hath caused them to think of some other Way to drive that Trade than in a joint Stock. So that they have sent a small Ship and a Pinnace only this Year, to call home their Factors, Goods, and Ships.

Wat. Montague is come again into *England*, lodged in the Cockpit by the Lord Chamberlain's Favour, hath kissed the King and Queen's Hands, lives much in Court, and is a great Companion of Signior *Con's*, the Agent for *Rome*. Another of my familiar Acquaintance is gone over to that *Papish* Religion, Sir *Robert Howard*, which I am very sorry for: My Lady *Purbeck* left her Country and Religion both together, and since he will not leave thinking of her, but live in that detestable Sin still, let him go to their Church for Absolution, for Comfort he can find none in ours.

The King's new Daughter was christened at *St. James's* by my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* by the Name of *Anne*, and that Week the whole Court was commanded to be in Mourning for seven Days for the dead Emperor; the Elector mourned and his Brother. One of the Gentlemen Ushers of the Presence is dead, Sir *Walter Alexander*, a *Scotishman*; into whose Place, though the King told the Lord Chamberlain he would consider of it, yet he swore one *Ellis* a Quarter-Waiter, who had been Servant to the Archbishop of *York*, which the King hearing, he was much offended with the Chamberlain, and caused him to swear another, a *Scotishman* into *Alexander's* Place, and he to have all the Benefits of the Place.

Sir *John Manwood* hath compounded with Sir *Thomas*, Colonel, *Culpepper* for the Lieutenant's Place of *Dover-Castle*; his Majesty did not think it fit, that a Colonel of the *Low Countries* should have the Command of *Dover-Castle*, *Manwood* hath been a Captain there, but lately left the *States* Service.

Here is a Book lately come over, a small one, written in *Latin* by *Jo. Isaacus Pontanus* a *Dane*, in answer to Mr. *Selden's Mare Clausum*. Mr. *Maul's* Wife, of the Bed-chamber, is dead, she was one of the Queen's Dressers, and much Suit there was for her Place, the two Candidates were Mrs. *Kirk* and Mrs. *Nevile* a Daughter of the *French Lady Carey's*, but *Kirk* carried it, and was sworn in *Easter Week*. Monday in *Easter Week*, my Lord *Andover*, *Berkshire's* eldest Son, was married by a *Papish* Priest to Mrs. *Doll Savage* eldest Daughter to the Lord *Savage* lately dead, against Consent of Parents on both Sides. Never such an Outcry was made about a Marriage. My Lord of *Berkshire*, his Lady, my Lady of *Exeter*, my Lady *Salisbury*, my Lady *Carlile*, all highly incensed against this young Lord, who had been passionately in Love with her two or three Year, disinherited he must be, never looked on again by any of his Friends, no Maintenance, no House for them to live in; her Mother also had commanded her from her House at *Tower-hill*, where they lay the first Night of their Marriage; nay, they were angry with my Lord Chamberlain, that he would lend them Part of his House at *Barnard-Castle* to lodge for a while in. Setting aside her Religion, the Match was equal and honourable enough on both Sides, her Portion five thousand Pounds: She had been nigh Marriage twice, once to *Dunluce* when he was so, last Year to my Lord of *Worcester's* Son, the Lord *Herbert*, her younger Sister married, so it behoved her to provide for herself. His Friends drive

A. D. much at the marrying of a Papist, but that which galls most is, whereby to provide 1637. Fortunes for their younger Children. All which is lost by this his Disobedience to his Parents. The King said he could not forgive him his Disobedience to his Parents, nor his Fault in being married by a Priest. The Queen was heartily sorry for the Affliction it brought upon my Lady *Berkshire*. My Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* also shewed himself a little in this Business, for he writ to him, chiding him for the great Disobedience he had shewed to his Parents, and commanding him to come unto him to give an Account, when, where, and by whom he was married. But the Queen, it is said, interceded that this might be pressed no farther. So my Lord's Grace was taken off. The Lady *Savage* is reconciled unto them, and hath admitted them into her House at *Tower-hill*, but no Atonement yet betwixt them and his Friends.

Much ado we have here both in Town and Country about the Increase of Papists, and a general Fear conceived of bringing in Popery; yet your great Friend my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* doth daily Acts to beat down those Reports, lately he complained of a Popish School-master and a Popish Inn-keeper at *Winchester*, in whose House many Gentlemen Sons of the Western Parts were bred up. They were sent for up, and at the Council-Table put down. Since, he complained to the Lords of a Book written by a Bishop of *Geneva*, *A Direction to a pious Life*, translated into *English*, and brought up to Dr. *Heywood* once his Chaplain, now the King's, to be licensed, who, after he had corrected it, and purged it of all the Popery was in it, praying to Saints, and to the blessed Virgin *Mary*, did licence it, yet the Party got it printed totally as he first meant it; and the Book was on every Post, and on every Stall to be sold. My Lord's Grace hearing of it, acquainted the Lords what he had resolved on, desiring their Approbation; which was to have them all called in and burnt by the Hangman in *Smithfield*, desiring their Warrant to the Sheriff of *London* to see it done, but that they waved, appointing four of the Guards in their Coats to assist at the Burning of them; which accordingly the last Week was done. And if any other such Books be found, as they speak of more, they shall be burnt also. *Morse*, the Jesuit, who took such Pains the last Summer, in the Time of the Pest, especially in *St. Giles's* Parish in the *Fields*, to win dying Souls to the Pope, and prevailed also with many living, seeing his Charity, to be reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, was arraigned at *Newgate*, and condemned by the Jury, but yet no Judgment given on him.

St. George's Feast for the last Year was kept at *Whitehall* privately without blue Coats, in Numbers the 17th, 18th, and 19th of this Month; through three Places empty, yet the King gave no way to any Election at this Time. Sir *Thomas Rowe*, the new Chancellor, performed his Office very well, and took the Scrutiny with much Expedition, and your Lordship was nominated by many of your honourable Friends Knights of the Order. I am sure my Lord Marshal, and my Lord of *Northumberland* named you: You cannot miss it, when you have a Desire of that Honour.

The Duke of *Roban* hath left the *Valteline*, the *Grisons* being all revolted to the *Spaniard* for want of Pay, yet the *French* King hath lately sent fifty thousand Pounds Sterling to pay them: Old *La Force* is made Duke and Peer of *France*.

Our Term is newly begun, and much Term Business afoot, of which there is great Expectation; my Lord *Say's* Trial about the Legality of raising the Ship-Monies; my Lord *Mobun's* and Sir *James Bagg's* Cause in the *Star-Chamber*, which will hold most Part of the Term; but of these and Things intervening, I will give your Lordship an Account, God willing, in my next. I will conclude now with Dr. *Bastwick's*, *Burton's*, and *Prynne's* Business. A Bill is put in by the King's Attorney in the *Star-Chamber* against these three Men, they have drawn a cross Bill, underwrit it with their Names (for they can get no Lawyer to do it for them) and sent it to my Lord Keeper, they say, against the two Archbishops, the Bishop of *Oxford*, the Bishop of *Norwich*, and many others of the High Commission Court; this was brought to the Council-Table, read before the King, some of the Judges and the King's learned Counsel standing by; a Bill very scandalous and far exceeding all Things this Winter surreptitiously printed. So that it is committed to the Judges to give their Opinions, whether these three may not be tried in the *King's-Bench* for their Lives, for Sedition, and other Things contained in that Bill: Yet they have it in Debate; 'tis well, something were done, for in my Experience, I never have known so many strange Books printed as come out daily.

We

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

73

We have had here in *England* a very dry Spring, cold easterly Winds, but for the A. D. most part very fair Weather, though seldom Rain, yet wetting Mists every Morning. 1637. The Plague falls and rises according to the Change of the Moon, this Week one Hundred and seven, two former Weeks under a Hundred; so that neither King nor Queen yet have thought of stirring, but they are resolved to remove to *Greenwich* the 15th of May.

Sir *John Melton* is newly married to a City Widow, one that is old enough, six hundred Pounds a Year she hath by former Husbands in Jointures, and two or three thousand Pounds in Money: Away he is carrying of her presently to *York*. So I am,

My Lord,

London, April 28, 1637.

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

Sir Henry Vane to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THE Consent and Approbation of *France* to what was sent from this State in *verbis conceptis* hath been expected by us; for more was offered than by them demanded, and therefore believed by some, that the Ratification of that Alliance would have followed within fourteen Days, of which there is now no great Likelihood, notwithstanding we hope to receive from them a good Answer, which is daily expected but not come. I wish it may be such as may give his Majesty Satisfaction in that great Business of the *Palatinate*. Offers and new Overtures have been lately made from the *Spanish* Ambassador concerning the Restitution. I will hope the Ends of both those Kings are not to gain Time until the Affairs ripen for a Conclusion. Your Lordship knows well, that with all well grounded States *Salus populi est suprema Lex*; and I cannot tell but that this Conjunction of Affairs may be more inclinable to terminate in a general Peace, than really intend the Restitution of a Protestant Prince, either to Dignities or Countries, though the Pope may have endeavoured too to make us believe here of his Willingness to endeavour the same.

Whatsoever ply Affairs take abroad, God bless our Master and his within his own Kingdom with the Blessings of Peace. For certainly Application of War will not prove to be the Cure of those Distempers and Difficulties that both his Majesty and Ministers now wrestle with.

Your Lordship's Favour to Sir *Jacob Ashley* I shall ever acknowledge.

For the Saltpetre Business you have put it in so good a Way, as I cannot doubt of the Success, which will be of much Advantage to his Majesty's Service.

George Garrard told me; that he took Physick two Days, and kept his Chamber of purpose to make a Dispatch to your Lordship, he was so full. So as this being *Star-Chamber Day*, and appointed for the Lord *Mobun* and Sir *James Bagg's* Cause peremptory, notwithstanding many Endeavours have been used in the Delay thereof, I shall conclude, beseeching your Lordship to believe and rest most confident, that I shall in all Things that may concern you, serve you as

Your Lordship's

Whitehall this 30th of
April, 1637.

most humble and faithful Servant,

H. VANE.

The

LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.**Right Honourable,*

To your last of the 19th of *April* his Majesty returneth this Answer, that the Service done at the Assizes both for the County at large, and for the County of the City of *Galkway*, and the general Acknowledgment of the Honour of the Proceedings, deserve good Acceptation, and are very well approved. The Pains also taken by the Lord Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas*, Sir *George Radcliffe* and Mr. Attorney are considered as they deserve. And his Majesty cannot but with Contentment expect the Fruit of the Pains of your thirty Surveyors, and the great Diligence used to perfect that great Work. Now for the War with *Spain*, his Majesty bids me tell you, that it is but a Rumour without Ground of Truth; for he hath not any Intention to break with that Crown; and therefore you may take the Opportunity the Time offereth, to go on with the Plantations of the County of *Clare*, as well as of the rest; and from his Majesty you may expect both Encouragement and Support. So in haste (being called away to the *Star-Chamber*) I take Leave and rest

*Your Lordship's,**Whitehall, 3d May, 1637.**humble and obliged Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland.**My Lord,*

It troubles me to be so far behind in that which I owe to those Respects you are pleased to favour me with, as that three of your Lordship's Letters should at once thus rest upon my Hand unanswered; yet in truth sooner I could not discharge myself of them, such are the Importunities of these Affairs, to which I beseech you to impute it rather than to any Neglect of mine towards your Lordship, which I will never be found guilty of.

Concerning my Lady of *Carlile*, her Lease of those Imposts, I ever judged it better to pass them to the King than keep them; but some of your *Speculativi* there did so magnify the Value of them, as made me very fearful to proceed any further in that Kind. To play the Fool for myself would not much trouble me, that, it may be, I do every Day; but should I but once play the Fool to my Lady's Disadvantage, it would vex me all the Days I have to live.

Now, my Lord, the Question is, concerning the Value of my Lady's Interest, which is conceived worth eight Years Purchase, which under Favour holds no Proportion in a Kingdom, where an Inheritance of Land is familiarly bought for ten Years Value.

And I am very confident to be able to procure Leases of Lands for one and thirty Years, for seven, if not for six Years Purchase, and have the Rents secured out of Lands of double the Value, which I conceive to be much better and more certain than the like Term in a Prerogative Grant determinable upon the King's Death, whom God long preserve. As for Land of Inheritance, it riseth extreamly, and is not now to be had under ten Years Value; but so I could bestow twenty or thirty thousand Pounds quickly.

My Lady writes me Word, she could be content to make some good Exchange for these Imposts, and I will do my uttermost to procure her as beneficial a Bargain as my Wits will serve me, there shall be no Want of Care or Attention in me that Way; and I will be most willing to endeavour her Ladyship's Profit, as well in the making her Contract with the King, as in bestowing her Money elsewhere, in which nevertheless I shall be very earnest I may not have any Power to conclude any thing, till it may be with the Privy and good Allowance both of her Ladyship and yourself.

The Way I should advise is to let all rest, till I shall have found out some Bargain, whereon to bestow the Money, and then I will not only renew the Proposition again
for

for buying them in to the Crown, but never give my Consent that my Lady part A. D. with her Interest, till my Conscience be satisfied the Offer be brought up to the very 1637. uttermost Value of them. In the mean time I have performed my Word, which was that the Treaty for the buying of them should not be stirred further than should like her Ladyship, it being a very indifferent thing to the King, whether he have the Impost, or keep the worth of them ready in his Coffers to be bestowed in as good a Benefit some other Way. If upon full Consideration her Ladyship and your Lordship approve of this Course, I will bestir myself to effect it, or govern myself in any other Way, wherein I may be better directed by yourselves.

For the Business of the Wine Licences, I did conceive the Bargain concluded at my last being at *Windsor*, and to my thinking a full Price given, so as in truth I cannot advise any more should be given. As for the two Annuities given to those two Gentlemen, if they should be transferred over hither, it would take up a full Half of the Benefit the King should have of the Bargain. Yet to accommodate these Gentlemen I should be willing they might have this five hundred Pounds Annuity secured out of the Thing itself, so as there be an Allowance made to the King of three thousand Pounds forth of the six then agreed to be paid, which is after the rate of six Years Purchase for a Life; but to give my Consent that the King first buy the Whole at a full Value, and then give thus the Half of it away again, it will not in any sort consist with the Duty I owe unto his Majesty's Service.

I am glad to hear the Court purged of such a Company of Projectors, and wish some of them were hanged to boot, as in very truth the very Scandal of his Majesty's Affairs, and the Reproach of all his upright and well-meaning Ministers, whose chief Care it is to whip forth this Vermin as Spoilers, indeed Robbers both of King and People; and I pray that neither these nor any like them may hereafter dare to appear within *Whitehall*.

Viewing in my own Judgment your Lordship's present Condition (for which Boldness nevertheless I beg your Pardon, the rather in regard the Consideration arises in me forth of a perfect Zeal to your Affairs and to your Person) I perceive it was my Chance to guess something near the Opinion you might have of this your present Employment; and surely, if it were to terminate where it is, without leading you gently by degrees on to a Condition of Trust and Honour equal to your Virtue and Birth, there is no Reason for your Lordship to dwell upon it long, neglecting the whilst your own Affairs, and which is more, hazarding your Person further than the Consequence or Dignity of the Occasion require.

For my own Part, it could never sink into my Belief, that *France* could seriously intend the Restitution of the Prince Elector, or that we were to hope the gaining of the *Palatinate* by that Means, considering the great Supplies that House gave unto the Admiral *Chatillon* and the Protestant Party during those Civil Wars, and now of late the strict and close Intelligence, which for these last Years hath been thought to be betwixt the *French* and the Duke of *Baviere*, even such, as *Spain* grew very jealous of their Conjunction; the former of these I fear me will not be forgotten, and the latter will be so far remembred, as it will better please them the *Bavarian* keep where he is, attended by the jealous Eye of *Spain*, than that he be removed to make room for the Prince Elector, who (his Religion considered) may in time perchance wish better to the Huguenot than the Catholick of *France*.

Indeed this Opinion of mine, foolish enough it may be, is not that which goes with the Stream; so as it were very foolish in me, I am sure publicly to avow it; so as all we at this Distance are to do is, to wish that his Majesty may seriously consider all, and to hope he will never prejudice his own Affairs, without he first see strong Probability of doing good for the Prince Elector his Nephew; and if this be assented as reasonable and just (be it spoken to your Lordship in private) I am very confident for all this, we shall not go into an open War with the House of *Austria*, till we be better provided to undergo so great and hazardous an Action, as that might prove to be. But this I only write to your Lordship; as towards others I am ever silent in Matters which concern me neither more, nor sooner than his Majesty commands my humble Opinion; and then I shall never be afraid to deliver my own Sense.

Your Lordship's in the Behalf of Captain *Smith* I have also received, and this very Day given Warrant to set him at Liberty; but how to move Sir *Arthur Blundell* to stop his Proceedings against him in the *Castle-Chamber*, the Injury is of so foul a Nature,

A. D. 1637. ture, as I know not how to move him to compound it, especially *Smith* having doubted the Injury before a Council of War in so unnecessary, malicious and insolent a Manner as makes it altogether insufferable.

Captain *Owen* also writes me Word, that your Lordship hath moved his Majesty, that he might succeed Sir *Beverley Newcomen* in the Admiralty upon this Coast, and that it is granted, so as it be with my Consent, which your Lordship hath undertaken to procure.

For myself, I pretend no Right in the disposing, and therefore humbly submit it to his Majesty's good Pleasure; or, if I had any thing to alledge, it should never be against any recommended by your Lordship, so as if the King should vouchsafe to stay it in that Regard, truly I do hereby assent it with all my Heart. Only this, whosoever hath the Place, it will be necessary, that he resolve to reside altogether in this Kingdom, else he will never be ready, or at least seldom, when perchance we may have the most need of him.

I beseech your Lordship, pardon me this Length, the rather in regard I am almost blind with writing so much, which may be allowed me as Part of my Penance, for keeping your Lordship's Eye so long upon a Paper, that hath not any thing in it worthy the looking on, unless it be the perfect Faith and Obedience of

Your Lordship's

Dublin, May 25, 1637.

most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I THOUGHT it not necessary to reply to yours of the 31st of *March*, because the Occasion is not as I think very near: but I would not be too long without writing to you, and the rather, to tell you, that I am now resolved to take the Lands and not the Money from the *Londoners*. For I will not lose for the Use of a little present Money so good a Bargain, though I confess I imagined that the Lands were more worth than I find by your Letters that they are.

Now to end with that Purpose I began withal, I thank you for your Considerations concerning War and Peace; but by your Favour ye mistake the Question. For it is not, whether I should declare a War to the House of *Austria* or not, but whether I shall join with *France* and the rest of my Friends to demand of the House of *Austria* my Nephew's Restitution, and so hazard (upon Refusal) a Declaration of War? However your Conclusion is very good, and I shall follow the Advice therein with as much Judgment as God has given me. And so I rest

Theobalds, 1 of June, 1637.

your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

CAPTAIN *Price*, having by your noble Favour and Licence so long enjoyed the Air of *England* and *Wales* with all Conveniency for the Dispatch of his Affairs, is now returning to your Lordship to make his dutiful Acknowledgment of your great Goodness in this and many more, and to attend your Lordship's Pleasure and Service.

And I, that was a Suitor to your Lordship for the Leave you have given him, and do very really wish well unto him, cannot omit by his Hand to present my most humble Thanks for him, and my further Suit for the Continuance of your Grace and Favour to him, than whom I am persuaded none can serve or honour you with a truer or freer Heart.

My

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

79

My Lord, I did not for a long Time until this very Day hear any thing of your A. D. *Star-Chamber* Business. But this Morning your Agent, Mr. *Raylton*, acquainted me ^{1637.} with some Suspicion he had, lest Sir *Piers Crosby* endeavoured to tamper with those Defendants, who lately came from *Ireland*, and to withdraw them from a Confession of the Truth, to prevent which I did instantly give Warrant under my Hand to put them into a Messenger's Custody, to be kept from Conference with any until they were fully examined upon Interrogatories. I humbly thank your Lordship for the Justice and Favour you shewed to the Warden of the *Fleet* upon my Letter; it is abundantly satisfactory both to me and him, and I am your Debtor of all the Diligence can be used in the Commandments you shall please to send me hither, and shall be very glad to make it appear with what Readiness I desire to pay that Debt, and approve myself

Your Lordship's

Durham-House, 6th of
June, 1637.

most humbly at your Commandment,

THO. COVENTRY, C. S.

The Duke of Lenox to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THIS Gentleman, Colonel *Robert Stuart*, is one, who hath served a long Time abroad in the Wars under Count *Mansfeld*, the King of *Denmark* and *Sweden*, and who is not yet desirous to take his Ease, so long as the Affairs of his Majesty or his Friends may have any Occasion of his Ability of Mind and Body in their Service; and for this Purpose your Lordship will see him come now into the Kingdom of *Ireland* with Commission to levy Men; yet, like a wise Soldier, he is thinking of his Retreat in Time, lest some unhappy Accident in the Wars, or an happy End of them, might leave him unable, or not useful, before he had made any Fortune for his future subsisting.

This Consideration hath caused him to petition his Majesty for the keeping of *Culmore* Castle in the County of *Londonderry*, and his Majesty being well persuaded of his Merit, is graciously pleased to incline to his Motion, but not knowing the Condition of the Thing, is likewise pleased to refer to your Lordship for Information, which I am commanded by his Majesty to desire from you, that if there be no Engagement thereupon, nor Inconvenience therein, then he might bestow it according to his gracious Intention upon this Gentleman, whom your Lordship may oblige and his Friends in furthering him, and make them as I am

Your Lordship's

Greenwich, June 9, 1637.

affectionate and humble Servant,

J. LENOX.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Henry Vane.

S I R,

HOWSOEVER these Lines may come late, yet the Business you recommended hither hath not been neglected, or one Hour lost in it. And now you shall herewith receive a full Account thereof from the Committee of Revenue. I did mention in my last Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke* to have sent thus much unto you in the last Pacquet, but my being out of Town, and divers of that Committee also, it staid for Hands, howbeit drawn and signed by me before I went.

So now you have the Business before you, which answers not my Expectation, yet that no Corner of the Kingdom may be left unsearched, I have sent Men away again into *Ulster*, that so they might not lay idle till we by you might be certified what Directions his Majesty shall be pleased to give us therein. The Reason certainly that makes this Earth so bad for this Work is in regard the Springs here lye nearer Day than ours do in *England*, and so wash and drain forth that salt Element which produceth and increaseth the Petre.

As

A. D. 1637. As for our League with *France*, since his Majesty's consenting their own Articles hath not been able to turn their Eyes from *Spain*, but that lying upon the Catch for themselves, they have used us as it seems rather as a Means to make their own Conditions the better than regarded Honour or the Performance of their Offers to his Majesty, truly I cannot expect any great Assurance thence, or that they may not chance; the League concluded, to be persuaded as well to lay us aside once engaged for their own Advantage then, as thus now to falter with us in the very Entrance thereunto. Besides, it confirms me very much in an ancient Opinion of mine, that *France* would never really operate with us a Restitution of the *Palatinate*. But this kind of Learning I find not in my Books, nor is it any Part of my Study, the Business of this Kingdom alone being more than sufficient for the Hours I have. So as I intirely remit all to his Majesty's Wisdom and theirs intrusted and versed in these great and high Mysteries of State, only the Condition of the King's Affairs here under my Charge considered, I confess myself one of those that should be extream sorry to see my Master engaged in a War but upon very great Reason and Certainties.

Sir *Jacob Ashley* is a Gentleman of whose Abilities and Conversation I believe so much, as it would be a Comfort to me to have him settled here, and therefore will endeavour it with all my Heart. It will not be long I trust before a Proposition shall be sent unto you in his Behalf for such a Condition as may invite him to leave his Employment there, and without Prejudice or Repentance to apply the Remain of his Life to his Majesty's Services in this Kingdom. I shall not slumber till this be put into a Way, and then call upon you so to apparel it for him, as you may judge upon the Place will best please and like his Majesty, till then I beseech you keep this Intention to yourself. For, naturally where my Friends and such as I wish well to are concerned, I had rather be found unto them in the Effects, than heard by them in my Professions.

There is little of this Place much considerable, and consequently scarce worth a Relation, yet methinks something begins to appear amongst us, as if this Nation might in Time become a Strength, a Safety, and without Charge to that Crown, a Purpose the *English* have long had, but hitherto never effected. Their Trade, their Rents, their Civility increase daily, and together with them the King's Revenue doth in some Measure grow upon us; so as we shall be presently able to defray ourselves, which at my coming fell short near thirty thousand Pounds a Year. And howbeit a War might plaguily nip our Spring in the Bud, yet with a little Help I fear not but, by the Blessing of Almighty God, we should be able to defend and preserve this State, being as I judge in a very good and ready Way towards our own Defence.

The sooner you are pleased to procure us his Majesty's Directions in that Business of the Petre, the sooner they will be obeyed. And if there be any other thing wherein I may be able to serve you in your own Particular, or Friends, surely the shortest Line you can write shall give you a very good Proof how desirously I will express myself

Dublin, this 12th of June, 1637.

Your very faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

UPON the 8th of this Month I received your Lordship's of the 12th of May above a Month after the Date, which happened (as I suppose) by the Obstinacy of those Winds, which have so long punished us with Heat and Drought.

This first concerneth Mr. *Elliot*'s Petition for a Grant of Privilege to make Malt after his Invention, wherein his Majesty findeth your Provision very good, that none be hindered by his Grant from making Malt as formerly hath been used. So then, you may please to pass the Grant unto him without Prejudice of others.

His Majesty is well pleased that your Bargain of the *Dutch* Pinnacle proves so well; and no less, that you hear no News of *Turks* and Pirates upon that Coast.

If more Antiquities shall come to your Hands, the sending of them to his Majesty will be a very acceptable Service.

We

We hear of the Lord *Mountnorris*, that he is arrived in *England*, but have not yet A. D. 1637.
seen him in these Parts.

Your Proposition for paving Marble is very well approved: and I shall upon Conference with Mr. Surveyor send you Notice of the Quantity, and the Time, and what else shall be considerable in that Provision.

I am much bound to your Lordship both for your Favour to my Cousin *Gilbert*, and for the good Testimony it pleaseth you to give of him.

I am sorry the Lord Chancellor taketh no more Knowledge of his Majesty's Grace and Goodness procured by your Lordship for him: the Neglect whereof cannot be well taken by his Majesty or by yourself.

The Coal Business is settled, and there will be no Change therein to the Prejudice of that Kingdom: But the Farmers are not like to monopolize that Trade, to the Exclusion of all others, as they began to do.

Your Lordship's Recognition of your Thanks for your Brother's Place at *York* is most graciously accepted by his Majesty; and doubtless his Service will not suffer any Disadvantage by any Branch of that Root.

His Majesty is well pleased with the Notice you give of your Receipt of the Warrants for Payment of Arrears, and buying in of Grants; and that the Assurance to his Majesty of the Yarn Licence from Mr. *West* is perfected.

The Saltpetre Men's Accompt transmitted to Mr. Comptroller, will I suppose be imparted unto us at the next Meeting of the Commissioners, and your Lordship shall then receive our Opinions in that Business.

For the Bargain to be perfected of the Wine Licences, though the Lord *Cottington* be long since well recovered, and the Earl of *Carlile's* Administrators call upon us often for a Conclusion therein: yet there is nothing done, not only because the Committee meeteth not, but because the Administrators pretend to receive seven thousand Pounds for that Licence, whereas your Lordship hath not valued it at more than six thousand Pounds: And this I tell them will not be exceeded; and am glad to have Occasion by this Mention of that Business in your Letter, to press the Lords to a speedy Meeting and Resolution, whereof I will give you Account forthwith.

The Lord *Wilmot* hath of late been brought so low in his Health, that the worthy Countess of *Devonshire*, whose Daughter his Son married, hearing that Letters were come from your Lordship, sent a Gentleman to me, to desire, that I would not impart unto him any News, wherewith his Mind might be troubled at that Time, when she conceived it might work much upon his Health. The Answer I returned was, that I had received nothing from your Lordship, that might give him any Cause of Discontentment, but rather of Comfort; your Lordship expressing a very noble and respective Care of him in accepting his own Offer for the Money, and not wished that he might be pressed for present Payment; and though it could not stand with the King's Service to suspend the Conclusion till the Accompts betwixt his Lordship and the Purchasers were agreed, in regard of the Loss which might fall upon the Crown, yet you willingly descended to this Expedient; that my Lord entering into Recognizance with Sureties of eight thousand Pounds for Payment of four thousand two hundred at such Days as his Majesty should be pleased to grant, it might therein be provided, that, if upon Accompt betwixt his Lordship and the Purchasers it shall appear, that he hath received more for those Lands, his Lordship to pay then the Overplus into the *Exchequer*: But if it prove, he hath not received that Sum, so much as it falleth short to be abated and allowed upon his Lordship's last Payment: And this Security being given by his Agent, he may enter into Accompt with the Purchasers; and that your Lordship therein will readily perform unto him all the Service you possibly can. Your Lordship's proceeding herein was very welcome to that noble Lady; and though upon this Intimation from her I did a while forbear, yet your Lordship's Letter was delivered by Mr. *Raylton*, and for ought I understand is well accepted by the Lord *Wilmot*, who hath since sent me Word, that he will presently send over his Agent to conform himself to your Lordship's Directions. And when his Majesty read over your Letter, he very graciously approved this Expedient you propound; and when upon Debate no other Difficulty appeared, than the finding of Sureties for so great a Sum: And I conceiving his Lordship had an Estate in that Kingdom which might secure his Debt; his Majesty's Pleasure was, that you should let him know, whether any Means might be found, whereby his own Security might be made sufficient, if other cannot be had; and that also you advise what reasonable Times of Payment may be granted

A. D. unto him: So though his Majesty doth not recede from that Justice, which you nobly
 1637. insist upon, as well for his own, as the Purchasers Right, yet withal you may perceive
 how his Goodness inclineth to a favourable Proceeding with him, and not to strain
 him beyond that which he is able to perform. For my Part I ever thought his Estate
 to be in better Terms, than I now find by this noble Lady, who hath sincerely con-
 fessed to me, that she was much deceived in it, when she matched with his Son. And
 this I see also by your Letter, that your Lordship hath sufficient Information in this
 Point, and are nobly sensible thereof. Assuredly this Affliction hath wrought much
 upon him; and if your favourable dealing with him hath not restored his Spirits, it
 is conceived, he will not hold out long. And I do the best I can to assure him of your
 good Intentions towards him, wherein I think he now believeth.

For the Lord Viscount *Clanmorris*, and the Gentlemen of *Galloway*, you have nobly
 and wisely reserved the Part of Grace to his Majesty, being the Fountain, from whence
 the Stream will flow in such sort as your Lordship shall represent their Desert.

The Success of your Compositions with those of *Ulster*, his Majesty will expect at
 your six Months End.

The Projector *Rogers* shall be sent from Constable to Constable till he embark for
Dublin, for he is no more worthy.

Your Architecture for the repairing of the Ruins of that Castle giveth his Majesty
 no less Satisfaction, than the Answer of *Anthony de Lena* did to the Emperor *Charles*:
 and Mr. *Jones* is not to be heard in Contradiction to your Skill.

Your Vice-President, Sir *John Ramsden*, and specially your Nephew *Savile*, have
 so interested themselves by their Services, in his Majesty's Grace and Favour, that it is
 but your Lordship's Civility to interest me in them, whom I honour very much.

The Lord Chancellor is in your Hands, which I am persuaded will support him
 better than his own in this Infirmary of his Age and Passion.

The Treaty you have begun with the Earl of *Ormond*, and the President of *Mun-*
ster is very well approved. Where Power is not absolute, Assistance must be sought.

Your Constancy in settling his Majesty's Title in *Galloway* confirmeth the Judgment
 you made from the beginning, that their Opposition would turn to his Majesty's Ad-
 vantage.

If you clear any thing in the County of *Clare*, the Study is well employed, and
 you may believe his Majesty doth not think you be asleep, when he heareth you have
 watched almost your Eyes out of your Head.

If after the Pains you took in the Business of Mr. *Daniel Neale*, you had made
 such an Example in punishing a clamorous Suitor, who without just Cause importuned
 both his Majesty and yourself, you had done a Service of good Consequence for both:
 And let me intreat you to believe, that I stop as many of that Nature as come to my
 Hands.

The Encrease of Advancement in the Impost of Tobacco is a welcome Business, as
 well in itself, as in the Discovery of the Cozenage in the Customs.

For the Custom Business, the Testimony you give of the great Pains therein taken
 by the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, is of that Weight with his Majesty, that he gra-
 ciously condescendeth to bestow upon him one hundred Pounds a Year, to be paid
 out of those five Parts got in now to his Majesty. But this Grant he will have made
 but during Pleasure, that it may not be made a Perquisite to others, that perhaps will
 not deserve so well. If you please to direct the Form, I will take Order to pass the
 Grant in such sort as shall be fit.

Your Bargain with the Earl of *Ormond* for the Abbey of *Lease* his Majesty liketh
 well: and requireth you to proceed as you have begun.

One Thing remaineth, wherein though I have no Warrant to require, yet I know
 I shall not displease his Majesty by advising your Lordship to forbear your Night-
 watches, and now to begin to take more Care of your Health, that you may do that
 Good long, which you do with so good a Will and so good Success. So I take Leave
 and remain

Your Lordship's

Greenwich, 17th June, 1637.

most obliged Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

My rightest Acknowledgment for the gracious Acceptance of these humble Thoughts and just Regard I had to your Majesty's Service expressed in my late long Dispatch, will be, not now to abuse your Patience with large Repetitions, but much rather with Reverence to submit every imperfect Foresight of mine to the Weight of your Majesty's Understanding and Wisdom. And certainly the publick Peace and Weal of your People, the Prosperity of your own Affairs cannot rest in safer or securer Hands.

Nor doth it, under Favour, repent me to have mistaken the Question, both in regard I wish your Majesty may never have the Occasion to make it a Question, and that, if it should fall under Debate hereafter, yet have I clearly and seasonably delivered my weak Conceptions aforehand, with much Satisfaction to my own Conscience, and that Roundness of Truth I profess, and modestly exercise in the Course of this Trust and Service.

The Election made by your Majesty in that Business concerning the *Londoners* is surely for the better. And now that you have been pleased to give me a Word, I shall without Noise inform and fit myself by all the Ways and Means I can, and so not be found unprepared, or to seek, in case it shall seem good to your Majesty to command and require my Service therein.

Your Majesty hath been pleased under your Privy-Signet to appoint fifteen hundred Pounds should be paid to the Earl of *St. Albans* upon a Pretence of his there expressed. This under Favour is something besides the Rule, indeed flatly in Breach of the Establishment. And besides, the Direction comes immediately thence, before we, your Majesty's Ministers here, had been required to present our humble Opinion therein. And to the Intent it may be seen, how the Service of the Crown suffers, where the proper Officers are not first heard, I do instantly beseech your Majesty to call to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, to shew an Answer returned him thereon from your Committee of Revenue here, by which it will appear far more just your Majesty should have some Thousands from him, than for his Lordship to alledge so many Hundreds due forth of your Exchequer, so clear in demand, that, for my Part, I see no reason but his Lordship should be called upon to account for that greater Sum, or at the very least, both acknowledge the Bounty of the Remission, and quit all further Pretence to that lesser so unwarrantably claimed.

Perchance some in my Case would bemoan himself, thus still to have the Negative singly and severely put upon him by your Ministers on that Side, by that Means to find every Hand lift up, and hear every Mouth opened wide in his Contrary: But in Truth, this moves me very small, and such are the Purposes I have assumed in your Service, and so much more earnestly do I seek after it, than after myself, as I am able to bear this and much more with Ease and Contentment.

Yet I beseech your gracious Leave to complain of the Disorder such sudden, mis-grounded Commands bring upon these Affairs, and for the Disquiet and Discouragement I perceive they give unto your other Servants in this Kingdom, as also to express for myself, how natural it is in me, not to dispute, with Quickness and Reverence to effect your Majesty's Directions to the uttermost, and how hugely averse the contrary is both to my Disposition and my Obedience.

An Honour due to your Majesty's known Wisdom it were, that all the Letters which pass the Signature Royal should be thoroughly advised and understood aforehand, as that we here might not once dare in the least to deny or delay the Execution, which would be most surely effected, if your Majesty were pleased first to refer the Suit over hither to be considered and certified before your express Pleasure in any Thing of this Nature might thus surprise us *a l'improviste*.

I must needs say, I have not seen one of these slip Mr. Secretary *Coke*, since I served in this Place, for which I value him very much. And one good Means it were to a Reformation, if (according as it was settled by your Majesty's Orders in the Time of my Lord *Dorchester*) all the Affairs of *Ireland* were solely put into the Hands of Mr. Secretary *Coke*; and surely Businesses are better understood and go on with less Confusion,

A. D. fusion, when they fall through a narrow Channel, than when they flow at large, and
1637. come conveyed unto us such divers several Ways.

But if it like not your Majesty to restrain it thus far, as I wish with all my Heart it might, yet I beseech your Majesty then give it specially in charge to Mr. Secretary *Windebank* to observe your Establishment and Orders, and not thus early to engage and gain your Majesty's Assent before he hath first communicated the Business with us, and so be able to inform your Majesty what our humble Opinions and Understandings are of such Propositions as these, arising from private Respects and Interests, which certainly would be of much more Quiet and Assurance for your Majesty, much more comely in the Disposition and Procedure of your Affairs themselves.

Since it is your Majesty's Pleasure to have us go on presently with finding your Title to *Ormond* and *Clare*, it shall be perfectly obeyed. The Times and Places of meeting are already appointed, and all Things set in such a Condition, as I dare now adventure to assure your Majesty of as good Success in those two great Businesses, as is to be desired. A few Years of Peace afterwards, if they may be had, would perfect all, and settle these begun and great Plantations to the Profit of the Crown and Safety of this People. God Almighty preserve your Majesty's Person, and direct your Counsels.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, June 26,
1637.

most humble and most faithful Servant and Subject,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Northumberland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

WHEN Business is wanting, I am ready to lay hold on any Occasion rather than be long without presenting my Service to your Lordship; and my Employment here at Sea affords little more than to tell your Lordship, that we are extremely idle. Ever since my coming aboard I have attended here some Directions for the disposing of the Fleet, but yet have not received any: When Men go several Ways, and are led by private Ends, they are not only long in coming to Resolutions, but do often destroy publick Designs. What Success our foreign Treaties will have I am as ignorant of, as when last I had the good Fortune to see your Lordship; all Things stand at so much Uncertainty that I cannot yet imagine who are likely to be our Friends, or who our Enemies.

I spent four or five Days in waiting on the Prince Elector and his Brother in their Passage to *Holland*, else have not stirred from hence, and here for ought I see we are likely to continue the rest of the Year. To ride in this Place at Anchor a whole Summer together without Hope of Action, to see daily Disorders in the Fleet, and not to have Means to remedy them, and to be in an Employment where a Man can neither do Service to the State, gain Honour to himself, nor do Curtesies for his Friends, is a Condition that I think no body will be ambitious of.

Before my leaving of *London* I visited the Party, which your Lordship and I have in our Discourses and Letters often mentioned, and I found him always very constant in his Civilities and Kindnesses to me, and since my being here have received Confirmations of it by his Letters. Your Lordship's Favour in this and many other Occasions, could not have obliged a Man that shall be readier to acknowledge it than

Your Lordship's

From on board the *Tri-*
umph in the Downs,
July 15, 1637.

most humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The

The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

THE Month grows toward an End, I must think of writing to your Lordship; though I live in the Country. Great Matters have been in Agitation since my last of the 20th of June, of which I will make your Lordship as brief a Relation as I can.

One *St. John of Lincoln's-Inn*, upon some Information to the Lords, that he should have some Hand in drawing *Burton's* Answer, so Lawyerlike it was done, had his Study searched, and all his Papers seized on by Sir *William Becker*, and carried away; which made much Noise in the Town, because he was of Counsel with my Lord *Say* about that great Argument of the Writ of gathering the Ship-Money; which is hereafter to be handled. But Sir *William Becker* fairly suffered him to seal up those Papers, which were sent him within two Days after, and all his other Papers shortly after, having found no Ground for that Information.

The Prince Elector went not hence so soon as I writ in my last, he stayed for the ten thousand Pounds his Majesty was pleased to give him. Both the Brothers went away unwillingly, but Prince *Rupert* expressed it most; for, being a Hunting that Morning with the King, he wished, that he might break his Neck, that so he might leave his Bones in *England*. My Lord of *Northumberland* invited them and all their Company aboard his Ship to Dinner, and came a Land in his Barge to *Deal* to wait on them, but the Sea went so high, the Winds blowing strong at that time, that they desired to be excused, so dined at *Deal*, and after Dinner went aboard the Ship which transported them into *Holland*, commanded by Sir *Henry Mervyn*, both the Princes being sick all the Time of their being at Sea. My Lord General waited on them with Part of the Fleet to the Coast of *Holland*, and there left them.

Some few Days after the End of the Term in the *Palace-Yard* two Pillories were erected, and there the Sentence of *Star-Chamber* against *Burton*, *Bastwick*, and *Prynne* was executed: They stood two Hours in the Pillory; *Burton* by himself, being degraded in the High Commission Court three Days before; the Place was full of People; who cried and howled terribly, especially when *Burton* was cropt. Dr. *Bastwick* was very merry, his Wife, Dr. *Poe's* Daughter, got a Stool, kissed him; his Ears being cut off she called for them, and put them in a clean Handkerchief, and carried them away with her. *Bastwick* told the People, the Lords had Collar-days at Court, but this was his Collar-day, rejoycing much in it. Since Warrants are sent from the Lords to the Sheriffs of the several Counties where they are to be imprisoned, to receive them and see them placed. Also Dr. *Layton*, *homo ejusdem farinae*, censured seven Years since, and now Prisoner in the Fleet, is removed to some remote Prison of the Kingdom.

Some three or four Days before the End of the Term, a Business fell out betwixt the Court of *King's-Bench* and the Stannaries thus: One Mr. *Conocke*, being committed by the Lord Chamberlain's Sub-warden Mr. *Coryton*, removes the Cause by a Writ of *Habeas Corpus* into the *King's-Bench*, and is released; the Lord Chamberlain committed *Conocke* again, the Judges grant him another *Habeas Corpus*, then *Conocke* enters his Action of false Imprisonment against *Coryton* Sub-warden, who was to shew Cause the 21st of June, but failing, the Judges ordered Judgment should be entered the 26th following: The same Day the Lord Chamberlain sends an Injunction in his own Name to be served upon the Counsel at the *King's-Bench-Bar*; they possess the Court, an Affidavit is read; the Judges take this in great Indignation, and consult, send for Mr. *Coryton*, commit him from the Bar to the *King's-Bench*; also they deliver *Conocke* out of my Lord Chamberlain's Officers Hand. Next Day the Lord Chamberlain gives his Warrant to a Pursuivant to seize on Sir *John Lenthal*, who keeps the *King's-Bench*, also to take the Tipstaff, and the Marshal of the Court, who was arrested as he went before the Lord Chief Justice. Also a Letter is delivered from the King to the Judges setting in Court, to command them all to come to *Greenwich* that Afternoon: Which they did, the Chief Justice *Finch* going along with them; for he is the best Courtier of them all. The King comes into the Council-Chamber to them, they relate to his Majesty all that was past, how much they conceived themselves wronged and the Court affronted. The King excuses the Chamberlain, saying, he did nothing

A. D. but what he was advised to by his Counsel, who was Mr. *Herbert*, and the Recorder of 1637. *London*. Some of the Judges were hot, especially Judge *Berkley*, who, they say, told the Lord Chamberlain. he should do well to beg the King's Mercy, having done that which he could not answer. But the King put an End to the Business, by saying, that in *Michaelmas* Term he would hear the Business himself.

Before the End of the last Term the Lord *Say* put in his Demurrer to the Constable's Plea, which was, that by Virtue of the King's Writ he did distrain the Lord *Say's* Cattle for not paying the Ship-Money: The Lord *Say's* Demurrer is, that the King's Writ is not sufficient Warrant to the Constable to take Distresses; upon this an Argument must follow hereafter.

Sir *Egremon Tbyrne* is dead, yet there are Serjeants enough alive, such as they are, to undo half *England*. I hear that the Lord *Mountnorris* kissed the King's Hand at *Greenwich*, that he is much altered, and of a most dejected Spirit, that he hath put in his Answer to the Bill in the *Star-Chamber*, which your Lordship hath put in against him and Sir *Piers Crosby*, but I have not seen the Man.

The great Amity that is concluded betwixt the two Crowns of *England* and *France* hath raised a Report in Court, that the Queen hath obtained Leave of his Majesty to go into *France* at *Michaelmas* for two or three Months to see her Brother, and to do her best endeavour to accommodate the Differences betwixt that King and her Mother; but I believe little of it.

From the Fleet my Lord of *Northumberland* writes to me, that Captain *Rainborough* hath made hitherto a very successful Voyage to *Sallee*, neither our *English* Coasts nor your *Irish* have this Year been infested with those *Turkish Moorish* Vermin, who other Years have done much Hurt: He keeps them in that they cannot stir out at Sea: Besides, the Saint there by Land besieges them with ten thousand Horse and six thousand Foot. So that they conceive a great Hope to get all the *English* and *Irish* Captives in their Hands, and to bar them hereafter for venturing in our Seas. My Lord General hath obtained longer Leave of his Majesty for Captain *Rainborough* to stay out until the End of *November*, and is now sending a Ship and one Pinnace to victual him for two Months longer.

The Lord *Lumley* had a strange mischance befel him, the Lord *Savage* being with him in a Coach; in a streight Lane, his Coachman unadvisedly pressed upon some Gentlemen afoot, so that he gave them much Offence, young *Mobun* and one *Burrows* the Herald's Son; young *Mobun* struck at the Coachman with his Cane, the Coachman lashed at him with his Whip, he instantly drew his Sword, ran the Coachman often through, hurt the Lord *Lumley* through the Arm; which made a great Combuſtion in the Place. Though it was early in the Morning, yet it was conceived those young Men were in drink; both of them are by the Lord *Lumley* brought into the *Star-Chamber*; yet the Lord *Mobun's* Wife makes great Means to have the Business taken up.

New Writs are commanded to be made for the gathering of the Ship-Money the next Year; and the King hath declared, that he will prick the new Sheriffs at *Michaelmas*.

Mr. *Walter Steward* hath been called in Question in the Admiral's Court by a Merchant of *Genoa* for four thousand Pounds, which by Contract he undertook the last Year being at *Groyne* to transport to *Dover*. But the *Conde de Oniate*, the present *Spanish* Ambassador, wrought so with Captain *Stewart*, that he put that Sum into his Hands being aboard his Ship at that Time, promising him to secure him. Sir *Henry Martin* hath judged this Cause against Captain *Steward*: And 'tis said, the *Spanish* Ambassador is slow to make his Word good: So that Mr. *Steward* is forced to appeal to the Delegates only to gain Time, and 'tis thought will be compelled to pay it, except the *Spanish* Ambassador relieve him.

My Lord of *Antrim*, now with you in *Ireland*, hath bought the Lord *Zouch's* great House near *Hartlow*, and four hundred Pounds a Year about it, for which he pays fourteen thousand Pounds, an excellent Bargain, for the House was worth the Money.

I formerly advertised your Lordship of a Match in Treaty betwixt the Lady *Dorothy Sidney* and the Lord *Lovelace*, I hear that is broken off, and some new Hope conceived, that the Earl of *Devonshire* hath a good Mind to be a Suitor there.

My Lord *Russel* is now at length married, and wonderful happy are they both in it, for they love exceedingly well one another.

When

When the King was this last Week at *Theobalds*, the Earl of *Middlesex* pressed to kiss the King's Hand, Marquis *Hamilton* brought him to his Majesty, some Propositions he made concerning Trade, which the King gave him the Hearing, so he stayed not long with him. A. D. 1637.

The *French* Ambassador is recalled, hath taken his Leave of the King, and is suddenly to go hence; a Son of the Chancellor *Sillery's* is to succeed him. Also *Nicholaldie* the *Spanish* Resident is returning into *Spain*.

I have not yet said one Word of the Bishop of *Lincoln*, neither will I say much, I leave it to abler Pens to advertise your Lordship, who were at the Hearing of the Cause. Crimes like Numbers multiply in Place, Sir *Fulk Grevile* begun so in the Cause of Sir *Thomas Lake*, and had he not been once the chief Judge of that Court, perhaps his Punishments would not have been so great. He is gone to the *Tower*, referred over to the High Commissioners to be suspended *ab Officiis & Beneficiis* during the King's Pleasure. His Pride and Obstinacy in not submitting to the King in due Time have undone him. Nay, since his Censure they say, he pleads to all his Friends his Innocency, or else he is horribly belied.

The King begins his western Progress to the *New Forest* the 7th of *August*, where he will continue until the 2d of *September*, but the Queen continues constantly at *Oatlands*; 'tis thought she is with Child.

My Lord *Clifford* and my Lord *Dungarvan* were both here at *Hatfield* lately as they went to *Skipton*. Sir *Gervas Clifton* hath buried this Wife also.

Although the Plague is much dispersed in the Country, at *Worcester*, *St. Edmundsbury*, *Cockermouth*, and many Places in the Country, yet *London* exceeds not a Hundred and forty of the Plague the last Week; God be thanked for it, that it was no more. Also we have had good Store of Rain of late. So with my Prayers to God for your Health and Happinels, I am

My Lord,

Hatfield, July 24, 1637.

Your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

Mr. Comptroller to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

YOUR Lordship had long since received an Answer to yours and the Commissioners of the Revenue of *Ireland* dated the 13th of *June*, concerning the Saltpetre of that Kingdom, but his Majesty and my Lords have not, by reason of the *Star-Chamber* Busineses, met so often as otherwise: besides, your Lordship knows but too well the slow Motions of this Court, nay, what Labour it is, even in most important Affairs to assemble a Committee. His Majesty notwithstanding on *Sunday* last at *Oatlands* commanded the Lords of the Admiralty to attend him, where the Business of Saltpetre was taken into Consideration and debated, and your Lordship's directed unto me was read. His Majesty thereupon was pleased to express himself thus; that it had been so often your Lordship's Counsel unto him not to suffer Gunpowder to be made in *Ireland*, that he did remember that when you took your last Leave of him, it was one of the last Busineses you recommended unto his Majesty's Care. Hereupon his Majesty with the Advice of my Lords resolved, that in Point of State it was not fit to permit the making of Gunpowder in that Kingdom; for it is conceived by all here, that his Majesty having at present in Magazine two hundred and forty Lasts of Powder, and a Supply of twenty Lasts monthly to come in, is now provided of a Store sufficient to serve his three Kingdoms, which he purposes shall be furnished from hence, and not elsewhere. If therefore upon the Return of the Saltpetre-men from *Ulster*, the Proportion of Petre to be made in the Kingdom of *Ireland* shall not prove worth the transporting hither, and consequently the Profit to his Majesty that will arise thereby will not countervail the Trouble and Vexation of the People, his Majesty refers the further Proceeding therein to your Lordship's Wisdom and Judgment; but if a good Proportion of Saltpetre may be yearly made, his Pleasure is then, that the Works be speedily put in Hand, and the Saltpetre that shall be made to be sent hither being

A. D. being doubly refined fit for the Powder-makers Use, allowing to every hundred Weight 1637. of Petre so refined 112 Pound, and for every 112 Pound delivered into his Majesty's Storehouse, *London*, Freight and all other Charges included, his Majesty will allow and pay three Pounds and ten Groats, which is the full Price he pays to the Petremen of this Kingdom.

And having now acquit myself of his Majesty's Commands, your Lordship will be pleased to permit me to render you my real Acknowledgments for your Care in this particular Affair; as also for the Expressions of your Love and generous Inclinations to Sir *Jacob Ashley*, in which your Lordship revives and treads out the virtuous Paths of the Ancients in conferring your Favours, which in these modern Times were almost quite overgrown and lost. And whensoever your Lordship shall call upon me for his Service or your own, I shall serve you with Truth, Secrecy and Fidelity to the utmost of my Power.

His Majesty on *Monday* next begins his little Progress into the West; and because by reason of the Sicknefs they alter every Day, and that your Lordship hath Occasion hourly to send to the Court, I have sent you a Copy of them, as they were this Day resolved by his Majesty, here inclosed.

It is said our *French* Treaty is concluded, but yet with reference to a general Meeting that is expected should be holden, of which hitherto there is not much Appearance; for the Pope is so far spent, that there is no Hope of his Recovery. *Landrecy* in *Artois* is taken by the *French*, and the Prince of *Orange* by the Opinion of all cannot miss the taking of *Breda*. Duke *Bernard* hath again of late overthrown the Duke of *Lorraine* in the *Franche Comté*. It is true, the Emperor prospers in *Germany*, and though *Bannier* and the *Swedes* have made as honourable a Retreat as any Soldier living could have done from *Tergaw*, always in the Face of their Enemies, yet they gave fifty Miles of Country to the *Imperialists*, and are drawn so much nearer the *Baltick* Sea from the Continent, so as the Emperor at present hath the *Rhine* free, and all the other Parts of *Germany*; unless the *French* be able upon these late Victories and new Diversions once more to embroil those Parts again, which is believed, is not their Intention, but rather to take the Opportunity of making better Conditions of Peace for themselves, which, whensoever it shall happen, I do much apprehend that the Restitution of the Palatine to his Dignities and Countries will run a great Hazard. *Nicholaldie* is now going for *Spain*, his Majesty being much unsatisfy'd with him. We are daily in Expectancy of an happy Conjunction with *France* and the *States*, the Issue whereof cannot be clearly seen before the next Winter, which is the Season for Treaties, and so I kiss your Hands, and rest

Your Lordship's

Bagshot, Aug. 1, 1637.

most humble Servant,

H. VANE.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THIS is the first however I could be in hope to write unto you at large and undistracted of such Things formerly in Motion, or of new to be propounded in the publick Services of the Crown and further Settlements of this Kingdom, and being resolved not to begin this Dispatch till I might also fully finish it, you will be pleased to pardon me though it come something the later.

In the first Place I am to return you an Answer to yours of the 17th of *June*. Mr. *Elliot's* Grant shall be passed according to the Limitations set forth for me by his Majesty, so soon as he shall think fit to call upon me for it, not having as yet heard any thing at all more in the Business.

As concerning the Marbles to be provided for his Majesty, after I had received from you Mr. Surveyor's Direction therein, Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* signified unto me his Majesty's Pleasure to be, that my Lord Marshal and Mr. Surveyor were to take the Care thereof, so as I hold myself now discharged, and the Business to be put indeed into much skilfuller and knowing Hands; for to confess a truth, my little Experience would

would have rendred that Affair unto me, as the Material itself, passing hard to have A. D. made any good Work of. 1637.

It contents me much to hear that the Coal Business is settled without Prejudice to this People; for I foresee the Kingdom is growing apace, and a thousand Pities it were, by bringing new Burthens upon them, to discourage those that daily come over, and must (or nothing will) make it flourish, especially when but by a short Forbearance, till they have taken a good and sound Root, his Majesty may at after gather five times as much from them without doing any hurt, where a little pulled from them at first breaks off their Fruit in the very Bud.

And upon this Occasion give me Leave to say, Wisdom cannot advise it sooner, or otherwise, considering it must be confessed, that this Kingdom is not secured, till brought to a Conformity in Religion, or at least that the major Part be Protestants, that the Plantations have taken their full Effects, and that their Natures be wrought to delight themselves under the sweet and moderate Government of the Crown, and so by degrees to study the good husbanding their Grounds, the beautifying their Seats, and the procuring to themselves those Accommodations and Comforts of Life, which might be as so many living Pledges of their future Obedience and Fidelity, whereas yet they have nothing to lose, that with Reason they can set their Hearts upon.

I have not as yet any Directions from Mr. Comptroller concerning the Saltpetre Men. Howbeit, since they have been over all *Ulster*, and find as little Ground there as in other Parts of the Kingdom, I should be glad it were resolved what to do with them, for they are a Charge unto us the whilst.

The Value set upon the Wine Licence is in my Judgment very fair, not that I take a Lease here of twenty eight Years not to be better worth than six Years Purchase, but in regard the Agents of the Earl of *Carlile* never made above five hundred Pounds a Year of them; so that albeit I am confident we shall raise it to a thousand Pounds, yet since this is rather a future Improvement than a present Profit already settled by them, I hold six thousand Pounds a full Recompence. I wish it could at length be concluded, but I fear Sir *James Hay*'s coming over hither will not hasten it; the only Way I can think to effect it were, that Mr. *Webb* and *Blande*, who pretend to have the Estate in them, should attend Mr. Attorney with their Writings, and if he find they have a good Right in Law, to pay them the Money they are out upon it, and take their Conveyance, which procured, all the rest would follow of itself with Ease and Quietness.

In my Lord *Wilmot*'s Business I have formerly writ my weak Opinion: and to that Part his Majesty now requires from me, whether any Means can be found to make his Lordship's own Security sufficient, his Estate there is better understood by you and utterly unknown to me, but I cannot learn of any Profits he hath on this Side (saving the Entertainments from his Majesty) but only a Rent of, as I take it, five hundred Pounds by Year during his own and Lady's Life, and an Iron-work governed or farmed, or I know not how, by Mr. *Barr*. And as for Days of Payment I wish, so as the Crown were well secured, that his Majesty might graciously take it by a thousand Pounds a Year, or to be as much longer forborn as shall seem good to that Favour of his, which I shall never presume either to circumscribe, or to think myself capable to set any Bounds or Rules unto the bounteous and princely Operations thereof.

For the rest, his Lordship shall find me very willing to do him all the Service I may, and ready both to advise and assist any to be imployed by him, only I lately writ to his Lordship craving to be excused from having any Discourse with his now Agent one Mr. *Skinner*, a Person I never saw till the other Day, who hath dealt most lewdly and wickedly with me, as I hope e'er long to make appear in the *Star-Chamber* of *England*; yet, lest in the interim my Lord's Occasions might suffer, I sent for the Gentleman before my leaving *Dublin*, and told him, howbeit I held it not safe for me to have any private Speech with him, yet, had he any thing which concerned his Lord to impart, he should put it to writing, and I would not fail to send him a present Answer, and further his Dispatch all I might. If I have not heard any thing from Mr. *Skinner* since, the Fault must be his, not mine.

The Compositions of *Ulster* will, I am very confident, answer Expectation, bringing in not only a considerable Increase of Revenue, but gaining amongst them Tenures *in Capite*, which (if I be not mightily mistaken) will alone shew itself hereafter for a very great Service to the Crown, and much increase the Court of Wards,

A. D. 1637. The former Treaty I had with my Lord of *Ormond* being by these your Letters approved, I have concluded with him upon the Articles I herewith transmit, which I desire Power may be given me to perfect, the rather for that you will find the Earl hath not one Penny abated, of that which any other must pay, so as we have gained his Lordship into the Business without any Loss of Profit to his Majesty.

Had I known your Judgment of such kind of Men, Mr. *Daniel Neale* had not had the Trouble he gave me for nothing, nor shall the next scape me so good cheap. In good faith it is a great Vexation, besides Loss of Time, to become the Hearer of every Man's impertinent unjust Clamour, and yet the Ill would increase both upon you and us, if not seasonably corrected, either we must punish them, or they will everlastingly punish us.

I have acquainted Mr. Chancellor of the *Exchequer* with his Majesty's gracious Bounty towards him, who received it with passing Chearfulness, the more, being surprized with this Grace, falling upon him unexpected: He desires me by you to present his most humble Thanks to his Majesty with very great, and in truth, I think, hearty Expressions of his Care and Zeal in his Majesty's Service, so as I judge it passing well bestowed upon him; and both he and I do observe and acknowledge his Majesty's Wisdom in the Caution that it should be only during Pleasure, and so not, as a Perquisite to that Place, lay a constant Charge upon the Crown, where there may not be the like Merit or Reason for such as may succeed him in that Place. In the last Packet I sent you over a Draught of a Warrant for that Purpose, which signed by his Majesty, the Grant may pass accordingly.

The Bargain is concluded betwixt his Majesty and my Lord of *Ormond* for the Abbey of *Lease*, it comes within a very little at ten Years; whereas, in good faith, Land bought for myself, some of it stands me in seventeen, most of it in fifteen Years Purchase.

I humbly thank you for your Care of my Health, but in truth the Weakness I begin to find in my Sight I rather judge the Infirmary of Age, than to any Pains I take, but had I fivescore Senses to lose, I do and ought to judge them all well and happily bestowed in his Majesty's Service.

As for Sir *Edward Loftus*, he was brought hither in the Custody of the Serjeant at Arms attending upon the President and Council at *York*, and hath since conformed himself to the Orders of the Board. This quick Way, that is held with such as fly from his Majesty's Justice, and indeed from their own Obedience, gives a great Life and Honour to our Proceedings here, and under his Majesty's Wisdom will be a sure Means to reduce this Nation under Authority and Government, which naturally they submit themselves as late unto as any People on Earth.

Your Letters all answered, there remains some things of publick and some Things of the private, which I shall take the Liberty to mention unto you.

All the Accompts in the *Exchequer* and all Payments upon Contracts betwixt Man and Man are now reduced into Sterling Money, so as hereafter we shall not need for Distinction to add *Irish* or Sterling; for all are hereafter to be understood after the *English* Accompts, twenty Shillings to the Pound.

The Commission of defective Titles goes on very roundly. I believe the Revenue upon that Accompt is improved already above three thousand Pounds Sterling, besides very many Tenures brought back to the Crown, and certainly most of the Kingdom will presently come in to Composition.

His Majesty's five Parts of the Farm will, I trust, come to fifteen thousand Pounds this Year, so as it was not an ill Bargain to procure a perfect good Estate both in Law and Honour the Farmers had therein for eleven Years, to be passed to the Crown for thirteen thousand Pounds. Thus I am confident with the Dutcheff's Rent purchased in, the Revenue will in this also improve, at least twenty thousand Pounds a Year.

The next great Work will be the Plantations, which, if the Profit be not carried away from us by Suits, I am very confident in a few Years will raise twenty thousand Pounds a Year Rent more, by bringing in People, Trades and Commerce increase the Customs at least four thousand Pounds a Year, and which is above them, both settle this Kingdom in such a Condition, as that the Crown shall be here as securely and universally served and obeyed, as it is in *England*.

Moreover, the Impost of Tobaccos will be this Year two thousand Pounds, the Alehouses are two thousand Pounds in present, I trust to bring them up to three thousand

land Pounds by Year; the Licence of Yarn will be one thousand six hundred Pounds; A. D. the casual Revenue with the Mines Royal is improved three thousand Pounds. 1637.

The Imposition upon Pipestaves is eleven hundred Pounds, but I trust it will be more, for I think we are cozened by their carrying over greater Numbers than they enter in the Custom-books, for which I have already given the best Order I could.

The Fishing at *Derry* was, partly by the Practice of the Chamberlains, as I think, and partly by the Noise of a War with *Spain*, turned into our Hands. I gave the best and most present Order I could in it, we have got two hundred and forty Tuns of Salmon, and sold it at fifteen Pounds a Tun, so as I hope the Charge of getting, salting, Cask and Packing the Fish deducted, there will be cleared at least fourteen hundred Pounds, which never was let for above a thousand before; so as his Majesty you see will come by no Loss the whilst.

If the Impost upon Wines, and Licences of Wine and *Aquavita*, were bought in from the Countess of *Carlile* and the Administrators of my late Lord her Husband, as I advertised they might, they would be better than three thousand Pounds; and as for the Money, it lyes ready in the *Exchequer*, therefore I wish the Treaty were renewed. For the Value of the Licence, I have formerly in this Letter expressed myself; the Impost being for a Term of twenty eight Years, I judge very well worth seven Years Purchase at least. The Dutches of *Buckingham* had six Years Purchase for her Term of eleven Years, so as I am not out of square in my Estimate.

We have recovered the Customs of *Strangford* to the Crown, which formerly had been claimed and enjoyed by the Earls of *Kildare*, as theirs in Fee Farm, which will be to the King five hundred Pounds a Year. There is also a Grant forth of the Customs of *Carickfergus* in Fee Farm to that Corporation, which may be worth some three hundred Pounds a Year more, which the Committee of Revenue here desire may be bought back to the Crown. And I therefore crave his Majesty's Approbation or other Direction: we will have it very well worth the Money. And then are all the Customs thorough the Kingdom intirely the King's, as in all Reason of State they ought to be, and so preserved: For when they are in several Hands, each labouring to improve the Profit of his own Port, and by favouring Merchants to draw them thither, hinders the King far more in other Places, and consequently in a great part impairs the Revenue itself.

Now that his Majesty hath chosen to keep the Land of the *Londoners*, there will be an Improvement besides the Fishing, of six thousand Pounds a Year; the Abbey of *Lease* bought of my Lord *Ormond* in present near a thousand Pounds; the Lands of *Athlone* to be restored by the Lord *Wilmot* will be five hundred Pounds a Year, besides some other Things, which being now from my Papers I may perchance not call to mind.

Now howbeit, my Lords, the then Justices, and with them this whole Council, informed his Majesty before my coming into this Kingdom, it was impossible to improve his Revenue here, save only by imposing twelve Pence a *Sunday* on the Recusants, yet all these Particulars, leaving that penal Duty untouched, make up the Increase of three-score and ten thousand Pounds by Year, whereof the better Half is already actually settled. And most confident I am, the rest will also be so shortly, at least thus far onwards we are already, God be praised, to the fulfilling of that Judgment I most humbly gave of these Affairs, when his Majesty commanded me to impart it unto my Lords of the Council at *Hampton-Court*, yourself was absent, but some of my Lords of the *Irish* Committee were present, and will, I assure myself, well remember it.

But that all this may more authentically appear upon the determining this next Year's Accompt at *Easter*, and before it cannot be done in certain, I will procure it to be particularly attested under the Hands of the Committee of Revenue, and so humbly transmit it to his Majesty.

As for the Army I had one half thereof with me a Month before I left *Dublin*, to see them exercised as well in greater Bodies, as in the private Companies, a Thing certainly of very great Use for bettering the Service and improving their Knowledge in Matters of that Profession.

I found them all very well cloathed and able Bodies of Men. For the Horse Troops, they will be compleatly armed before *Christmas*, no where better; not so well exercised as I will have them, nor their Horses so good as I could wish, yet considering the small, indeed over small Pay they have, I am almost out of Hope to have them better. As for the Foot, their Pikes are good, their Shot most Calivers, their Arms tolerable,

A. D. 1637. tolerable, extream exact for their Motions, well, but not yet perfect at their Postures of the Musket. In a Word, to speak Truth without Vanity, in far better Condition are they all, than when I first came, and yet not so well as I trust to have them; for I will never rest till, by God's Help, they be as ready and well armed Men as shall be possible, and nothing be wanting unto them but only the Experience of Fights themselves, which yet I trust, there will be no Occasion to bring them unto.

The Officers of both are, I assure you, a Company of gallant Gentlemen, not inferior, I believe, to those you shall find in other Armies.

Besides, this drawing them together gives a mighty Assurance to the well, and equal Apprehension to the ill-affected Subject. Nay, I hear, hath some Operation upon those *Irish*, that nest themselves in *Flanders*, and as I have discovered of late, (howbeit not brought to that Ripeness to be as yet advertised over to you) hold Intelligence and Correspondence with their Countrymen in *Ulster*, and continually practise and plot their Return by Arms.

In truth, I observe the Countenance this Manner of assembling and exercising of them gives to all his Majesty's Affairs on this Side to be such, that I have it in my Purpose, if not otherwise directed by his Majesty, once every Year to bring the whole Army for a Month together to *Dublin*, there with my own Eye to take account and inform myself what Understanding and Affection each Officer hath to discharge himself as he ought to his Majesty's Service, and how far the Common Soldier is enabled to the Duties of their Profession.

And surely in regard this Discourse may perchance be looked upon amongst the Papers of State, when you and I are both at Rest, admit me forth of my publick Duty to represent this humble Advice, as well to the future as present Time. Let not the Crown of *England* out of any narrow Aspect to Profit or otherwise, be at all counselled, however not persuaded to lessen the Army here, until God shall bring this Nation to a total Conformity with the Church of *England*, effecting us one People in Religion towards God, as we are already in Allegiance towards the King. For if ever it chance to be resolved on sooner, it will occasion mighty Disorders and Insolencies in this State, consequently great Unquietness and Charge to *England*. Secondly, let it be given in special Command to the chief Governor to see, that the Army be diligently exercised, and visited by himself every Year, that they be fully armed, decently clad, able-bodied, all of them *British*, or at least Protestants. Thirdly, I should advise, the Horse being now six hundred, were increased to a thousand. However in all Judgment to be so in case of a War either with *Spain* or *France*; as also the Pay of all the Horse to be augmented, which in truth is now over little. This would under God and his Majesty secure this Kingdom as well from Abroad as at Home, and contain this People in as exact an Obedience to the Crown, as is to be found in the Christian World, which is such an Assurance, such an Honour, as sets them far above the Consideration of a Charge of six or seven thousand Pounds more or less, especially where even in Profit also the Kingdom grows so fast upon you, and will do more daily, if this Course be steadily and constantly pursued. But then let it be given strictly in Charge to the General, that as their Entertainments are better, so he should call for better Duties from them, that the Men be good, their Horses of much greater Value, and made bolder than now they are; an Assurance which they can only be won unto, by much Labour and Custom, yet if they want it, shall sooner disorder themselves than an Army. A Horse impatient of Drum, Colours or Fire, being in a manner altogether unserviceable, and therefore once made, there would be an Order, that no Horseman should change, or put away his Horse, without the Licence of the General.

The Fort of *Gallway* is fully finished, wants nothing but to put the Ordnance upon their Carriages, but where to procure them I well know not, there being no seasoned Timber here fit for such a Purpose.

The Master of the Ordnance and Captain *Pinner* are sent to view the Forts of *Waterford*, *Dungannon* and *Kinsale*, to certify the Defects, with an Estimate of the Charge to restore and make them serviceable. So soon as I have their Reports, I will give the speediest Order I can to have it done, in regard, if we have War with *Spain*, as to us that are without, the Affairs seem to tend very fast that Way, it will be necessary, that not only all the old, but some new Works be raised, which may likewise command and secure other the Ports of this Western Coast from the foreign Attempts and landing of an Enemy, wherein nevertheless I will not exceed the ordinary allowed

allowed for *Concordatums*, nor undertake any new Work before I have first advertised over and fetched my Warrant from thence.

We have not all this Year heard so much as the Rumour of *Turk, St. Sebastians* Men, or *Dunkirker*, the Merchant inwards and outwards secured and assured in his Trade, much to their Encouragement, the Increase of Custom, and the enriching and contenting of the whole Kingdom. Order is already given to bring in before *Michaelmas* the *Swallow* and *Whelp* to *Kinsale*, the fittest and best Place for them to winter in; the Pinnacle we think may lye best and readiest for Service upon the Key at *Dublin*. We have likewise sent to *Kinsale* to view a Place for a Magazine, a Dock, and all other Things belonging to the Shipping, and will, by God's Help and my Lords the Commissioners of the Admiralty, have all Things in Readiness, and Store belonging to those Ships; to which End and Purpose I shall beseech you to lend your Counsel and Favour to Mr. *Slingsby* a Kinsman and Servant of mine now in *England* to attend that Service, and to pursue such Directions, as he hath in Charge from the Committee of Revenue here.

The People in general, in great Quietness, and if I be not much mistaken, well satisfied, if not delighted with his Majesty's gracious Government and Protection. It being most sure, that the lower Sort of the *Irish* Subject hath not in any Age lived so preserved from the Pressures and Oppressions of the Great Ones, as now they do, for which I assure you, they bless God and the King, and begin to discern and taste the great and manifold Benefits they gather under the Shadow and from their immediate Dependence upon the Crown, in Comparison of the scant and narrow Coverings they formerly borrowed from their petty, yet imperious Lords.

His Majesty's Title to the two *Ormonds* is found, and the People extremely well satisfied, desiring no more, than to be used with like Favour, as the Natives shall be in the other Plantations now upon the Wheel. And seeing we have sped so well where our Title was borrowed, or at least supported by my Lord of *Ormond*, and indeed could not have stood alone upon the King's Evidence, I am most confident we shall have like Success for *Clare*, where we are able to make a clear and undoubted Title of ourselves. In passing the Difficulty with this People I must needs acknowledge the Diligences of my Lord President, Sir *William St. Leger*, and of my Lord of *Ormond*, to have been very great and sincere, so as I could humbly advise you might, by Letters to them apart, let them know, the Understanding his Majesty hath of their good Affections to his Service, as also his gracious Acceptance thereof. It is true, these are not so great Countries as *Connaght* by much, but I assure you Quantity for Quantity I take them to be twice as good.

This Dispatch is grown to that Length, that lest you might think I had no Mercy in my Fingers, I will defer the Mention I am to make of particular Business till my coming to *Limerick*, whence I purpose you a Dispatch near as long as this, therefore arm yourself with Patience, and so I rest

Clonmel, this 15th of
August, 1637.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

YOUR Letters of the 27th of *June* I received the 14th of this Month, in Answer whereof give me Leave to begin where your Lordship concludes, and with a Heart fuller of Thankfulness, than mine ill Pen can express, to return that Acknowledgment which I owe to your Lordship for the Motion, wherewith you have sealed all your other Favours. I have advised of it myself, and imparted it to my Wife, and though she never thought of having a Sea between her and any of her Daughters, yet recollecting herself, she judged, as I did, that in placing of Children the real Happiness and Contentment of them, and well settling their Fortunes, is more to be regarded than the Satisfaction of our own Wishes to have them near us, who must expect e'er long to pay the Debt of Nature, and leave them behind us. And therefore I do with all humble Thanks embrace your Offer, wishing, if it please God that by your

A. D. Means it take Effect, the young Gentleman may in Mind as well as in Constitution of 1637. Body, resemble my Son *Savile*, whose Match your Lordship first moved and begun, and he doth so much improve every Day, as he gives me continual Cause to think of and thank you, and I would I were able to do it enough. My Lord *Claneboye* I did heretofore know, when he used to resort into *England* about the Differences betwixt him and Sir *Hugh Montgomery*, and observed him a wise discreet Man, and much better tempered than the other; so as your Motion is not the less welcome for the Knowledge I had of him, and the Hope that his Son may imitate and follow him. One thing it befits me to inform you, that for my elder Daughter unmarried I have newly entred into a Treaty (having put an End to all former Propositions) and because my Desire is to match my Daughters in Order, I do resolve to drive it to an Issue the next Term, which I conceive will be as soon as this Motion of your Lordship can grow to any Ripeness; and if the Match I am about for her do not proceed, I shall willingly entertain this for her; if otherwise, her next Sister is between sixteen and seventeen Years old, for whom I resolve to be free, until I shall have attended the Event of this from your Lordship, upon whose only Advice and Direction I will wholly depend for the further proceeding in it.

When by Letters from your Lordship the last Winter I heard, that you expected Mr. *Fletcher* shortly after in *Ireland*, I was glad that God had reserved the Man fit for publick Service in so great Years. It was indeed above my Expectation; for though I knew his Abilities while he was in the Strength of Nature, yet in respect he had for many Years discontinued the Terms, I feared that old Age had enforced him to stop. The Man undoubtedly deserved the Opinion your Lordship conceived of him; but natural Vigour seldom and in very few holds out so long, for I mistake if he be so little as threescore and twelve Years old. In your second Choice, though I know not the Gentleman, I am confident upon those Grounds your Lordship writes, that the Crown which hath been well served by him heretofore, will be better hereafter, in regard of the Countenance and Encouragement your Lordship doth afford him, and in him to others of that Nation (a weighty and just Consideration which I wish may succeed according to the noble Intentions of your own Heart.)

Concerning the Differences between Sir *John Hotbam*, Sir *Hugh Cholmley* and Sir *Thomas Hoby*, I shall give your Lordship an Account what hath been done, being glad that what hath been effected before I received your last Letters, is so agreeable to your Intentions. It may well be that your Letters arrived with Sir *John Hotbam* in *Yorkshire* sooner than your last came to me, for I had Commission thence, and I believe it had its Influence from your Lordship, and I proceeded so as I thought would not be displeasing to you.

Sir *Thomas Hoby* in Winter last served them with *Subpœnas* out of the *Star-Chamber*, but being advised, as it seems, not to proceed there, but to complain by Articles against them unto me, no Bill was filed in the *Star-Chamber*, and so they had Costs against him of Course: But in the End of *Lent* he exhibited Articles to me against them, and very speedily after I received your Lordship's first Letters concerning that Business, which caused me to keep the Articles in my own Hand, and not to deliver them to the publick Officer in *Chancery*, and withal, by my Letters to give him the best and most seasonable Advice I could to keep fair Correspondence with his Neighbours and Fellow-Justices, letting him know, that by his Miscarriage therein made known to your Lordship, he was like to lose those Places of Countenance and Respect, which he held under your Lordship. Afterwards Mr. Vice-President coming to *London*, I did fully acquaint him with all, and so soon as Sir *Hugh Cholmley* and Sir *Thomas Hoby* came up upon their other Occasions, I spake with them apart, and when I had inclined them, and received Letters from Sir *John Hotbam*, whereby I found him not averse to a good End, I had Sir *Thomas Hoby* and Sir *Hugh Cholmley* together, and in a very little time so far prevailed with them, that before me they joined Hands, professed Friendships and fair Respects to each other, and also to Sir *John Hotbam* for the future. And in truth, my Lord, in respect Sir *Thomas Hoby* had appealed to me by Articles, and required Justice against them, and they after that caused a Suit to be preferred against him in the Court at *York*, the Complaints in both Places being for the most part cross Complaints one against another about the self same Things, I judged it the most expedient and best Way thus to bring them to an Accord. If Mr. Vice President had staid so long in Town, I resolved to have prayed his Assistance in this Work, and that he might have witnessed my Care to preserve the Honour of that Council,

Council; but he was gone hence before; but I advertised him by my Letter what was A. D. done. And now finding by your Letters your Lordship's Thoughts to bend the same 1637. Way with mine, to have a full Accord amongst them, I see no Reason but it should be so; for I hope none of them will be so unadvised as to disquiet themselves in those Ways which will be disagreeing to your Lordship and me, and most inconvenient to themselves.

This Accord being made, it lay not in my way to confer the Place of *Custos Rotulorum*; yet I cannot but thank Mr. Vice-President's Care to avoid any Misinterpretation, and in Truth while he was in London I did not hide from him any Thing, which I did or intended in that Business. But the Clearness of your own Judgment and your Nobleness towards me gave me a firm Confidence against such Mistakings: and in good Faith until your second Letter came concerning Sir William Pennyman, as I had no Thought who should succeed Sir Thomas Hoby, but left it to its proper Time, if upon due Examination of the Things contested, and hearing the other Side, I should resolve to remove him; so if before that second Letter came I had displaced him, neither Mr. Bellaffys, nor any other, whom I might conceive your Lordship had any Exception against for so much as a Disrespect, should have been considered.

As for restoring Sir Thomas Hoby to the Deputy Lieutenantship, I do most humbly thank you for the Leave and Latitude you give me to move you therein, if it should conduce to a full Accord; but though I wrote to your Lordship to have spared his Removal while I took it to be only in Intention, yet that Letter coming too late, after the Thing acted, I would be loath for Sir Thomas Hoby's, or any Man's Sake, to put Difficulties upon you. He is now, as I hear, in *Somersetshire*, to settle some Business of Mr. Sydenham his Heir, and if I shall find Cause hereafter to write any Thing more for him, yet it shall be always submitted to your own Wisdom.

Let me now crave your Pardon for troubling you with this tedious Paper, and conclude, as your manifold Favours do oblige me, that I am

Your Lordship's

Canbury, 18th Aug.
1637.

most humbly to be commanded,

THO. COVENTRY, C. S.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THUS I begin the Dispatch I threatned you with from *Clonmel*, which will in the most Part be made up of private Business only, and as I conclude that with the Relation of what had then past concerning *Ormond*, I will end this with an Account of what we have done since for the County of *Clare*, and that Part of *Ormond* that lyes in the County of *Limerick*.

First, the King's gracious Purpose towards Sir George Hamilton the Elder in his Undertakings concerning the Silver Mines of *Munster* shall be fulfilled, as much as in me lyes; and indeed was before I received his Majesty's Letter of the 11th of April; for he had always free Access, and I had given him all the Assistance he had desired of me, saving only that he was denied by the Committee of Revenue to have the King's Part of the Lead at ten Pounds, where another offered ten Pounds ten Shillings a Fother, as also Licence to transport the same, without being constrained to extract the Silver, the Charge being as he then pretended so great, as there was rather Loss than Gain, whereupon he did publicly express himself not to be well pleased: And to say Truth he had Cause; for the next News we heard the Mine grew very rich, and that every Fother of Lead had in it to the Value of thirty Pounds of fine Silver. That Work certainly is like to prove very well, and I intend to send thither Men on Purpose to settle the Business for his Majesty, as the Dues belonging the Crown be justly answered.

Yours of the 8th of July concerning the Suit betwixt Mrs. Wakefield and the Lord Lambert, I have taken such a Course in, as I persuade myself, if some for the Gentlewoman call upon it, she will have as much as is justly due unto her. That Lord, a Captain of this Army, was never in this Kingdom since my coming hither, and now after

A. D. after four or five Years Absence, if he were sent over, perchance his Creditors would 1637. not be the longer unpaid, however the Duties he owes to his Majesty's Service better attended here than they can be in *England*.

Yours of the 9th of this Month, and therein a Petition inclosed concerns only Mr. *Florence M^cCarthy*, I believe his Suit will appear clamorous; and sure, if all be true they say of him here, is a Person that deserves no Favour, having been as false and malevolent to the Crown, during the late Rebellions, as any other in the Province of *Munster*: I hear nothing at all from him, and to become the Solicitor myself for such a Fellow, is not altogether pleasing to my Nature, yet that I may in the least as in the greatest, give Dispatch unto all the Commands of his Majesty, I have sent a Copy of the Petition to Sir *Valentine Brown*, requiring him to send his Answer, which I am confident will be such, as will manifest the little Right this cunning old Traitor hath to any the Lands he claimeth.

Yours of the 14th of the same Month Mr. *Perkins* delivered unto me, upon my reading, I found it had Relation to himself only, and plainly told him to give way to pay a Debt pretended due to Sir *Dodmer Cotton* as Ambassador in *Persia* forth of *Ireland*, would be altogether in Breach of the Establishment, and other the Rules set us by his Majesty in these Affairs, so as I neither durst do it, nor advise him further to trouble himself in a Business, which in my poor Judgment could not be granted; but to recover any other Debts owing him by private Men here, I should not fail in Virtue of your Recommendations to give him all the Assistance and Expedition I possibly could.

As for Sir *James Hay*, he is sure to have the best Furtherance I can give him, in such Things as may concern him on this Side.

Your last is of the 1st of *August*, and brought with it his Majesty's under Signet, directing what is in present required from me in that great Business concerning the *Londoners* Lands at *Derry* and *Coleraine*, and the Disposal of the Rents. As for the Woods, I had formerly given Order to have them preserved, and if you like, if any have trespassed therein, will cause Mr. Attorney here to inform himself, and legally to bring them to Judgment: But now I will again quicken those Instructions, and use all the Means I can to be provided and enabled to render his Majesty the uttermost of my weak Assistance and Reason in settling that great Work; only I crave Leave to offer my Arguments, wherefore I hold it most prejudicial, the Rents should be paid over into the *Exchequer* of *England*, and, as that which I conceive much concerns the Prosperity of these Affairs, beseech it may be equally and seriously considered, before that Course be finally resolved of.

First then, the present Condition of this State admits of no Transportation of Coin, but much rather inforceth a Care by all Ways and Means to restrain it, in regard that nothing, so much as Want of Money, hath hitherto, or doth in present, hinder the Growth of this Kingdom, in the Value of their Lands, in their Traffick, and in their Manufactures.

Secondly, It will lose the King in his Customs at least one hundred Pounds a Year for every Thousand, so carried in Specie from us, which that Money exchanged by Commodities would bring in.

Thirdly, If it be carried in Specie, there will be the Hazard of casting away at Sea, or robbing by Land. If by Letters of Exchange, a constant Loss of twelve Pence in the Pound, as Witness the Shipping Accompt.

Fourthly, It will, and that justly, abate their Chearfulness in supplying the Crown, and give a great Scandal to this People, if they once find their Money drained from them in Specie; for then will they presently and truly conclude, that the more they give, or raise the Crown, the poorer they shall be kept themselves, and cool all the Endeavours of the Ministers here; so whereas now they labour by all Means to improve the Revenue of the Crown, you shall have them fall back to the ancient Maxim they grounded themselves by, before I came amongst them, which was, to be sure to keep the Expence, at least, equal to the coming in, or else they and their Posterity should be kept ever Beggars, by the carrying of our Coin from us into the *Exchequer* of *England*: And I assure you, I had so much ado to bring them off that Principle, that I should be sorry to see them by this Means brought upon it again.

Nor write I this, to enlarge any Power or End of my own, I never had directly or indirectly, one Farthing Token, no not so much as a new Year's Gift, or Suit made unto me, for issuing forth the King's Money, or if ever I do, let his Majesty take my Head,

Head, so as having but my Labour for my Pains, the less went thorough me the better. But in regard I foresee the great Mischief this Course will infallibly bring upon this Subject, I have bethought myself of an Expedient in this Case, and humbly offer it, as a Matter, to my seeming, worthy Attention and seasonable Prevention. A. D. 1637.

I should then humbly advise, that half yearly the Deputy for the Time should advertise over to the Lord Treasurer of *England*, what the Rents and Profits were, received forth of these Lands taken from the *Londoners*; thereupon his Lordship may assign as much as those Rents come to, to such his Majesty's Creditors by Name as he shall appoint, and cause his Majesty's Letter under the Signet to be directed to me, to see those Monies paid unto them accordingly, which for the Space I serve I will not fail to do upon Sight, as also provide at after, that it shall be employed, and go away in Commodities for the Benefit as well of the Crown as People.

And therefore seeing that this Way you have the full Revenue, howbeit not in Specie, to apply to his Majesty's Service there, and we here not impoverished, but bettered by the Increase and Improvement of the Revenue of the Crown, I do most humbly beseech it may be settled in that Course, which I am confident will lead to the Profit and Contentment of both Kingdoms.

Indeed it were very requisite the Castle of *Culmore* were put into good Hands, but I have no more to say, having, according as his Majesty appointed me, fully written my poor Opinion therein to my Lord the Duke of *Lenos*.

Thus have I, according to a Purpose I have in myself and a Promise to you in my last, given Account of every Line I have received of yours, and now I proceed with such other Particulars as I have to mention unto you.

I am desired to transmit and offer unto his Majesty's gracious Consideration, this most humble Petition of my Lord President of *Munster*, a Courtesy I might not deny a Person of his Merit and good Affections in his Majesty's Service, and in a Case wherein he pretends to have so much Honour and Justice on his Side; and indeed to say Truth, to make use of his Majesty's Power, seemingly to procure the Rights of the Duke of *Buckingham* now in Ward, when as indeed it tends only to get a present Profit to the Earl of *Antrim*, for Repayment whereof with Damages, the Duke will be by Course of Law liable, when he shall accomplish the Age of one and twenty, were rather a future Prejudice, than present Protection to the young Duke, and therefore in my weak Judgment, his Majesty might do very graciously both for my Lord Duke and my Lord President, to incline the Earl of *Antrim* and the Dutchess not to implead or molest the President during his Term, considering that he hath the true intendment of the Bargain, Honour, and the Covenants of my late Lord Duke for his peaceable enjoying; and the Law will order this Duke to satisfy him all that my Lord of *Antrim* may perchance in Extremity of Law recover from him, by reason the Agreement was not legally perfected before the late Duke's untimely Death. And this the rather in regard, upon the Confidence of this Right, my Lord President hath really bestowed a very great Sum in planting, building, and improving the Lands, the future Benefit whereof will redound to my Lord Duke, and that I find him very willing, if it may be thought of Advantage to the Duke's Estate, or for the Contentment of my Lady Dutchess his Mother, to assign up his whole Interest upon reasonable and equal Terms, wherein he saith, he will refer himself to any honourable equal minded Person; to which I must add this further Testimony, that the President carries himself so round and affectionately in his Majesty's Service, that he passing well deserves the gracious Regard and Favour of the Crown: And I will trust his Majesty will vouchsafe it unto him in that Particular, which will be considered by the President with all humble Thankfulness towards his Majesty, with mighty Encouragement and Comfort in himself. And let me tell you once for all, as we have had great Assistance from him in finding the King's Title to *Ormond*, so shall we still have great Use of him for the final settling thereof, which renders him a Person very considerable, as well for the future as for that which is past.

Sir Robert King, Muster-master and Clerk of the Cheque for Life by King *James* his Patent, is an humble Suitor that his Majesty would be graciously pleased upon his Surrender to give Warrant for the passing unto him of a new Patent for the same Estate and same Pensions and Perquisites he had formerly. The Gentleman is a Person well affected, and able in the Discharge of his Place, and seeing he requires nothing of new, which he hath not by good Right already, I conceive it a Favour his Majesty may be graciously pleased to afford him. His only Motive to desire it, as I believe, being, that

A. D. as now he is become his Majesty's Servant in the Place, so that he may have his now 1637. Master's Patent for it.

As for *Greetings* the *Lubeck* Man, I have used all the Means I could to understand his Business, that so I might help him to that Right the Cause should require, which was both begun and determined before my coming over. But I do not know what Way to help him, nor can I find any Prejudice done him by the Order of the Council-Board he so much complains of, in that Particular which he assigns. For thus he lays it, that having the Party, who did him the Wrong, bound with good and sufficient Bondsmen *de adjudicatis solvendis*, that those Bondsmen were discharged, and others without his Privy or Consent substituted in their stead, of no Substance or Ability to answer him his Damages; that the Defendant is since gone out of the Kingdom, and so the Plaintiff left without Remedy. If this were so, his Case were considerable, but it is sure much otherwise. For *first*, the Order of the Council-Board recites the second Security to be admitted by the Privy and Consent of *Greetings's* Agent intrusted therewith, which must be credited before the Negative of a Party; and *secondly*, the first Bonds taken were not *de adjudicatis solvendis*, but barely, that the Defendant should appear and answer at the Council-Board, which he did, and so, the Condition of their Bonds fully satisfied, they refused to stand any longer bound, and desired to be thereof discharged, as in all Right and Justice they both ought and were: Hereupon the new Security was tendered and admitted. The Principal is not forthcoming, the Sureties are found insolvent, and what Room there is left then for me to help him, I cannot see; and so, as a Business spoiled to my Hand, I leave it irremediables.

Mr. *Martin* one of the Lawyers, which, as Commissioners for the County of *Galloway* troubled you, is an humble Suitor to be again restored to his Practice, from which by Order from that Side he stands suspended at this Council-Board, all my Lords desire his Suit might be granted, and in Truth I am humbly of the same Opinion: My Reasons are these, Mr. *Darcy* was the principal *Boutefeu* in that Business, this Gentleman persuaded and brought into it by the other, hath ever since expressed a much greater Sense of his Transgression, and carried himself with much more Modesty and good Respect than the other; hath endeavoured to expiate for his Offence by counselling all Men to submit to his Majesty's Title in *Galloway*, nay, persuaded now of late with those of *Clare* to do the like, of himself brought us all the Records he had concerning this Title, and amongst them one indeed, which we had not before; and *lastly*, was the Man, which drew the Petition for *Clare*, and advised it to be signed before we came hither, a true Copy whereof you have here inclosed; so as having born his Chastisement, I conceive, if it may so stand with his Majesty's good Pleasure, he may be now a fit Object of Mercy, and of his Grace be restored to his Practice. I desire his Majesty's Directions herein, that what Favour soever the King shall judge this Gentleman worthy of, he may know whence to acknowledge it.

For a Conclusion and to leave you with a good Relish, after reading so much of particular Persons, I must certify you, that his Majesty's Title to the County of *Clare* and *Limerick* is found by Inquisition, with strange Cheerfulness and Contentment: So as, I protest unto you, it doth joy my very Heart to find with what Affection and Confidence this People put themselves upon his Majesty's Grace and Goodness; nor could I have believed it, if I had not seen it.

I know it as well privately, by some Intelligence I have amongst them, that my Lord of *Thomond*, Lieutenant Governor of that County, hath been exceeding diligent and forward in this Service, not only leading himself, but persuading others into this good Conformity, so as I must humbly advise in any Case his Majesty might be pleased to give you Order to let his Lordship understand the Knowledge his Majesty hath of his good Affections and Endeavours, and the gracious Interpretation and Acceptance thereof. I have one only Advice humbly to offer and so end; it is, that now his Majesty might be graciously pleased to keep himself unengaged in the disposing of these Lands, until such Time, as upon my coming to *Dublin*, and assembling the Commissioners of Plantation, we may have Time to consult, and humbly at after advertise over such Considerations and Propositions, as we shall conceive tend to the bettering the Service of the Crown in the future Managing and Disposal of this Affair. So I rest

Limerick, this 28th of
August, 1637.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH:

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

99

A. D.
1637.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

YOUR Stay from answering of my Letters fell out at this Time so happily, as that instead of Pardon, I could be very well content to give you Thanks; for, the Truth is, I have been so exercised with Libellings and *Star-Chamber* Business, and the Consequences which have followed upon them, that had any Packet come from you, it must have lain by me, as now my Letters have lain by you. And yet as Things fall out with me here, I have yet, and am like to have, so little Leisure, as that I persuade myself I shall scarce have a Fortnight's Vacation before the Approach of *Michaelmas* Term.

I thank your Lordship I have received (as I take it) a full Answer concerning Mr. *Steward* and his Petition to be Printer in *Ireland*, &c. But how he will be satisfied with it, I know not, till he comes at me; but I, for my Part, shall make no other Answer, than according to my Lord Primate's Certificate, and I hope that will satisfy his Majesty *. But I would to God you had sent me back his Petition, for my Answer would have been best set down at the End of it; and besides, I doubt he will call for it again: therefore I pray send it by the next.

Next to your two Letters concerning Mr. *Terence o Dermot* and Mr. *Lisle*. Both my Letters to you were wrung from me by extream Importunity; for, as for *Terence o Dermot* I know him not, but a Friend of mine that did, urged me hard for him, and if your Lordship respect him so far, as to remember his Father's Services to the Crown, and his own Suit so far as it shall be reasonable, I shall ask no more for him. And for *Lisle*, he married a Kinswoman of my Lord Duke of *Buckingham's*, and that moved me to write as I did, but I am abundantly satisfied with your Answer, and so will he be, if he be wise. But my Lord I pray, when such By-Letters as these, or indeed any other shall come from me in the Nature of Suitors, understand them all with this Limitation, which I would make myself were I present, that I would have no one of them granted to the least Dishonour of yourself or Disservice of the King, whose Trust is upon you, and I assure your Lordship in both these Cases, the Denial shall be more welcome to me than the Grant.

I am very glad to hear, that you have received the Charter, and the other Papers which were sent with it concerning the College at *Dublin*, and that all is finished accordingly. I hope now, the Patent being under the Broad Seal, that Government will settle, and the College be in better Temper than it hath, which I pray God it may.

I have received the Copy of the Sentence against *Paterfon*, and am verily of your Lordship's Mind, that a little more Quickness in the Government would cure this Itch of Libelling, and something that is amiss besides, but you know what I have written, and truly I have done expecting of *Thorow* on this Side, and therefore shall betake myself to that which you say, and I believe, is, the next best; and yet I would not give over neither. As for *Challenour*, it was the weakest Part that ever Mr. Secretary *Coke* did to leave him in the Hands of a Messenger, and not commit him to a very safe Prison. But what can you think of *Thorow* where there shall be such Slips in Business of Consequence? But what say you to it, that *Prynne* and his Fellows should be suffered to talk what they pleased while they stood in the Pillory, and win Acclamations from the People, and have Notes taken of what they spake, and those Notes spread in written Copies about the City, and that when they went out of Town to their several Imprisonments, there were thousands suffered to be upon the Way to take their Leave, and God knows what else?

And for my part, let them take it amongst them too, but certainly that Business of Mrs. *Leaky* was a Money Business, and if that Devil be so fast knit up in the Bishop's Purse, it seems they will have but a cold pluck of it; but that Matter is now quite out of Speech.

* I have acquainted his Majesty with it, and he approves it. This hath made me take Occasion to write to the Primate, but not one Word of * or *. *This wrote in the Margin.*

For

A. D. 1637. For my Lord of *Cashells*, I would you had another that you might purge with him; for I believe a little *Irish* Physick from so skilful a Hand as yours, would do the Party more Good than any Physick that will be given here, and then you might send me Word of both their Recoveries together.

There is very good News come from the Fleet of the Services done by the Ships that were sent to *Sallee*; and not only so, but that there was Expectation of far greater, in case the Pinnaces came once safe to them, so that we have been by this Means and God's Blessing, as free from *Turkish* Incursions this Year as you.

By that which I have above written your Lordship will easily see, that the *Trium-viri* will be far enough from being kept dark. It is true, that when this Business is spoken of, some Men speak as your Lordship writes, that this Business concerns the King and Government more than me. But when any thing comes to be acted against them, be it but the Execution of a Sentence, in which lyes the Honour and Safety of all Justice, yet there's little or nothing done, nor shall I ever live to see it otherwise.

I pray when your Lordship writes next to my Lady of *Carlile*, will you be pleased to return my humble Thanks to her Ladyship? for it was a mere Casualty that gave me Opportunity to speak to her before, and 'tis likely I may never have the like again, yet would I not willingly lose the Opinion she hath of my Civility towards her.

My Lord, I am very confident of my Lord of *Derry's* Integrity to the Church Service, and of his Respects to me, and in the Way of the Church he cannot lose me, till I lose myself.

For my Lord *Antrim* he went hence almost so soon as ever my Lady Dutches was perfectly recovered, and I believe will not come from thence, till he hath settled as much of his Business as possibly he can, the Counsel which your Lordship formerly gave him was very good, but not possible to be followed, and so much your Lordship knows I writ in my former Letters. He hath now purchased the House, which my Lord *Zouch* built at *Bramfell* near *Hartlyrow*, with some little Land to it, and a great Pennyworth he had: I think the Reason of the Purchase was the Unhealthfulness of *Newhall* in *Essex*, which especially at this Time of the Year is very aguish; his Lordship is very much beholden to you for furnishing him with so much Money; the rest which concerns this Business you shall find in my other Letters apart; only I thought fit to let you know, that about a Fortnight since I married the Lady *Mary Villiers* to the Duke of *Lenox* at *Lambeth*, the King being present.

Your *Ulster* Eels are the fattest and the fairest that ever I saw, and 'tis a thousand Pities there should be any Error in their Salting, or any thing else about them: For how the Carriage should hurt them I do not see, considering that other salted Eels are brought as far, and retain their Goodness; but the dried Fish was exceeding good. For the Cap, I must keep it till I am older, and the Perfume grown colder; but I thank you heartily for it. And for the Martin Fur and the Saddle, since you will send them, I will expect them.

I am heartily glad that the Differences at the College are at last appeased; and great Pity it is, that such young Fellows, and so ill conditioned, as *Pbesant* and *Cullen*, should be able to get within the Visitors, and cause such Disturbance: But the Expulsion of *Pbesant* being so deservedly laid hold on, hath wrought that Cure, if a full Cure it be; for your Lordship knows as well as I, that the Disease had another Cause, which cannot be expelled, and therefore the Malady may, I doubt, fret inwardly still; so that I must be an humble Suitor to your Lordship to keep a continual Eye upon that Business, till we shall be able to place the Provost elsewhere, and have another fit Man ready to succeed him. As for the Passages which you refer to Sir *George Radcliffe*, I will answer them, as you after send them me, upon Sir *George Radcliffe's* excusing himself.

If my Lord Chancellor stay his Journey, there will be the less Noise about it here. But how that will settle any thing for his eldest Son must be left to them whom it concerns.

The Dean of *Armagh* (for so you say now Dr. *Wentworth* is) will I hope do very well, and not need much Direction, yet for that which he may need, your Lordship hath done very well to fasten him upon my Lord of *Derry*; for as for some others, which you speak of, certainly they do not only sing the Psalms after the *Geneva* Tune, but expound the Text too in the *Geneva* Sense, at least so far as they can possibly venture upon it; and your Lordship knows, I ever said so much, and have had too good Cause to know it. But those Things and many other must be passed over, or there will be no Peace.

I am glad your Lordship hath so good an Opinion of Mr. *Gale*; for indeed I think A. D. him an honest Man, and I doubt not but he will answer your Lordship's Expectation, 1637. and make him capable of your further Favour.

Once again you return to *Prynne* and his Fellows, and observe most rightly, that these Men do but begin with the Church, that they might after have the freer Access to the State, and I would to God other Men were of your Lordship's Opinion, or if they be so already, I would they had some of your Zeal too for timely Prevention; but for that we are all too secure, and will not believe there's any foul Weather towards us, till the Storm break upon us. For in what sort these Men were suffered in the Pillory, and how they were attended out of the City, I have already written, and since I hear *Prynne* was very much welcomed both at *Coventry* and *West-Chester*, as he passed towards *Carnarvon*.

What I think of the main Business about which * writ her Letters to *, as also of the Counsel given by *, you shall find in my Side Paper, in the mean time, if the Church and City of *York* agree themselves, there is nothing better. But, if their Differences continue, it will be necessary for Peace sake, that they be settled; and I thank your Lordship in the Church's Name for the great Respect you bear to it.

My Lord, to your next Passage, I must and do thank you heartily for the great Opinion you have and express of my poor self and Service; but I am sorry your Affections to me should so far deceive your Judgment; but whereas you protest it so deeply, yet can you not make me either pluck my Spectacles or swear again, as you know, what Wagery ***** and * play'd at the Council Table; and you know *Quorum pars magna*, take the rest to yourself.

I thank your Lordship still for your Respects to my Lord of *Antrim*, and your kind Reception of my Letters by him, and the Care you have of the settling and bettering his Estate, concerning all which I can say no more, than I have expressed already; but only the Addition of these my further Thanks on his Behalf.

I have already express'd in these Letters all that I know concerning the Libellers. And for my Lord of *Lincoln*, he is yet in the *Tower*, but how long he shall stay there, is not in me to prophesy.

And now that you are come to wishing, I would you were here with all my Heart, but not so long as you mention; for though it be more to your Trouble, yet it is far more to the Advantage of the Publick that you stay, and be troubled there with that Part of the Army, which is garrison'd in *Ulster*, and with the finishing of the Business concerning *Ormond* and *Clare*, than that you should be idle here, for so I am sure you would be after a Day or two.

My Lord, I thank you heartily for your Care of the Bishoprick of *Waterford* and *Lismore*, but I shall not need to give you any Answer to that Passage of your Letters, because I have since received a Letter from my Lord of *Derry*, that that Business is come to an End, and I thank your Lordship: he hath sent me a Copy of the Agreement signed by your Lordship and the rest of the Council, and is certainly to the great Advancement of the Bishoprick; and I have already given Answer and Thanks to my Lord of *Derry* for his Pains, as he deserves.

I thank your Lordship heartily for your noble Expression concerning Sir *Hammon l'Estrange*, my Letters I think were put into his own Hands, and perhaps that made them come so late; the Gentleman is a mere Stranger to me; but the Suit that I would write proceeded (as I told you before) from the Earl of *Holland*, your Lordship by this may see what Opinion all Men have of the Interest I have in you, which makes so many Men make me a great deal more troublesome to your Lordship than I am willing to be, and yet I assure you I put by as many Things as possibly I can. As for this Gentleman, I shall expect nothing from you in his Behalf, but what is just and honourable for you to do, and by doing that my Lord of *Holland* will owe you the Thanks though I pay it.

My Lord of *Down* hath written unto me, that the Cathedral of his Diocese lyes waste, and cannot possibly be built without the Aid of a general Purse, or his Majesty's special Favour in granting some Part of the Fines imposed in the Court of High Commission towards so pious a Work. I am heartily glad to see the Bishop's Care of that his Church, but am not willing to stir far in that Business, till I hear from your Lordship what Possibility you find for it, and the rather because you gave me a Touch in your last Letters of the Ruinousness of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*, and whether you would be content another Cathedral should be thought on before it, is in my Thoughts

A. D. worth asking you the Question; and as I shall hear from you, so will I proceed. It
 1637. is Time to make an End, unless I should resolve to tire you altogether. I wish your
 Lordship all Health and Happiness, in hope you need no further Assurance than I
 have already given, that I am

Croydon, August 28th, 1637.

Your Lordship's

very faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

The Earl of Holland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THOSE Professions I sent after you to Oxford, that your Lordship justly calls Re-
 spects, have received that Value, that I desire your Remembrance of them, which
 is the most comely and proper Requital that your Lordship can bring before me,
 since there is no Condition in your Lordship's Power, neither in any Person's that can
 so absolutely dispose me unto them, as what is declared by your Disposition and De-
 votion to that excellent Person that hath instructed my Heart how worthy your Lord-
 ship is to be esteemed and served by it. And therefore, though I cannot confess this an
 Influence only moving from thence, yet, my Lord, I may truly profess that it is be-
 yond it, a stronger Tye upon me to make and to continue me to be any thing that may
 satisfy you, and assure all others of my being

Bagshot, this 5th of
 Sept. 1637.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant,

HOLLANDE.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

HIS Majesty hath read over every Word of your long Letter written from Clonmel
 the 15th of August, to which I shall return you a shorter Answer. First in ge-
 neral, that you have therein given so good Satisfaction, that his Majesty is well pleased
 with all therein contained. And it may be no small Comfort and Encouragement,
 that you serve a Prince, who understandeth punctually the good Service you do there,
 and who not only approveth your Proceedings, but will also support you by his Royal
 Power in overcoming those Impossibilities conceived by others, for ever bringing the
 Revenue of that Kingdom to so fair a Proportion, and that with Hope of more En-
 crease. With Particulars I will trouble your Lordship no further than where answer
 may be expected.

First, for the Saltpetre Business, we Commissioners of the Admiralty have written
 a joint Letter, to which I refer you.

Concerning the Wine-Licences, the Irish Committee did formerly concur with your
 Opinion, that 6000*l.* was a valuable Consideration, and not to be exceeded, whatso-
 ever Sir James Hay and others shall pretend: and they also required Mrs. Webb and
 Bland to attend Mr. Attorney with their Writings, who had Order, if he found them
 sufficient, to contract with them; and shall be now called upon to expedite that
 Business.

For the Lord Wilmot, his Majesty in his gracious Favour is contented to accept his
 Payment by a thousand Pounds a Year; and to take his own Security upon his Estate
 there and here: and I have Order to require his Lordship to imploy another Agent,
 and not Mr. Skinner, for the Reasons you alledge.

Your Articles with the Earl of Ormond have been perused by his Majesty, and very
 well approved: and his Majesty giveth you Power and requireth you to perfect that
 Bargain, whereof you shall have such further Confirmation, as you shall desire.

The

The Punishment of impertinent, unjust, clamorous Persons, his Majesty liketh well, A. D. 1637.
that thereby you may ease both him and yourself.

His Majesty graciously accepteth Mr. Chancellor's careful Thanks, and thinketh, as you do, that his Favour is well bestowed.

In the Purchase from the Earl of *Ormond* it cannot be misliked, that you have been a better Husband for his Majesty than you use to be for yourself.

Touching your Lordship's Eyes, under Favour you cannot yet pretend to the Infirmities of Age: but we that are aged know, that Sight suffereth most by Expence of Spirits in Watching and Writing, which you may please again to think upon.

The Reduction of all Payments into Sterling Monies is allowed by his Majesty as a worthy Work to countenance and further Trade.

The Goodness of your Bargain for the Ferme is well demonstrated by the Improvement of this Year.

For the great Work of Plantation his Majesty assureth you, that no Part of the Profit shall be carried away by Suits, and that he well considereth what Benefits may grow thereby.

The Treaty for the Imposts and Wine Licences shall be called upon.

For the Grant of the Customs of *Carickfergus*, his Majesty concurrereth with the Committee for Revenue, to have it bought in; and requireth you and them to proceed therein, that all the Customs may be actually in their proper Orb, which is the Crown. Your Account for the Army, and Resolution to bring it to more Perfection, his Majesty commendeth; and requireth you to pursue it, the rather for the Operation it hath amongst the *Irish*, both there and in *Flanders*: whereof as your Lordship will carry a watchful Eye, so I shall not fail to have some Spies abroad. And you need not to doubt at all, that any Persuasion will prevail to lessen the Army, which his Majesty holdeth rather fit to be increased till that Conformity be effected both in Religion and Allegiance, to which you chiefly tend. Touching the Increase of Horse and of Pay, his Majesty giveth yet no Answer; as the Profits increase they may be thought upon.

Your Care of the Fort of *Galloway* and the rest, and also of the Ports, is esteemed necessary: and for Carriages seasoned Timber will be found, now you feel the Want. For the *Swallow*, *Whelp* and Pinnacle, your Judgment is allowed; and for the Magazine and Dock at *Kinsale* his Majesty commandeth us of the Admiralty to assist in what we may: and Mr. *Slingby*, when I meet him, shall find me ready to my Power.

Your Lordship may well conclude with your Master-piece, the changing of the Tenures of the lower Sort of *Irish* from their oppressing Lords to their gracious King, the true Foundation of Wealth and Peace, and the only Hope of introducing Civility and Religion, wherein the Prosperity of that Kingdom doth consist.

To the Earl of *Ormond*, and President of *Munster*, I send herewith his Majesty's Letters to the Effect you have desired. I also send herewith his Majesty's Warrant for the new incorporating of the Dean, Dignitaries and Prebends of *Armagh*, which came this Morning recommended to me by the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*. So expecting your like long Dispatch from *Limerick*, I rest

Your Lordship's

From the Court at *Bagshot*,
Sept. 5, 1637.

most humble and obliged Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Honourable Mrs. Dillon to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

IT is to me no small Comfort to receive your Lordship's Lines so full of Nobleness and Affection. Indeed I have been very ill, but I am now much better, and I hope I shall continue so yet a while: for I am confident I want five or six Weeks of my full Time; but whensoever it shall please God to make me a Mother, it will be a very great Happiness unto me, and an Honour unto my little one, if (being a Son) I may see him bear your Lordship's Name. I have not this Day seen my Lord *Dillon* to receive his Commands, but I am very much assured that no Man does more acknowledge your Lordship's Favours, nor is a more faithful Servant to you, and to me, more than

A. D. 1637. than I could tell how to expect from a Father-in-law ; so full are his Actions of natural and tender Affection to me. There is now nothing that so much troubles me as that I cannot go to wait on my Niece *Anne*, but I trust in God she mends to your Lordship's Comfort, and the Comfort of all that have Relation unto you. It only remains that through the whole Course of my Life, I with humble Thankfulness acknowledge your Lordship's Favours, and with Chearfulness pay unto you the poor Tribute of my Duty and Affection, which shall be the constant Desire and Endeavour of

St. George's-lane, Sept, 7th, 1637.

Your Lordship's

most obedient Sister and humble Servant,

ELIZ. DILLON.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

THE Letter which I received from your Lordship of *August 16*, concerning the Settlement of the Deanry of *Armagh*, missed me at Court, being detained at *Croydon* about the Consecration of the Bishop of *Bangor*, but *William Raylton* came carefully to me the next Morning, and by him I writ to Mr. Secretary *Coke* for present Dispatch. So that I hope the Letters which you desired to be signed were with you a good while since. And this was all that Letter contained.

Your second Letters of *August 16*, you say came to be but a Cover for the Duplicate: Yet I must heartily thank you for them, and for the noble Expression which you begin with, *viz.* that at *Limerick* you will discharge yourself of all you owe me, saving your Love and Service, which you say you will carry along with you for me to your Grave. My Lord, I am very much bound to you for the Constancy of your Love towards me, yet you may see our Court Arts are not yet dead. There came a Report to me, since I received these your Lordship's Letters, that the Kindness between you and me was not quite broken off, but that it was of late very much impaired. I cannot for my Life find out from whom this Report first came, but if I can drive it to an Head, you shall hear more of it.

I am very glad to hear, that your Business succeeds so well for *Ormond* and *Clare*. And I am as confident as you, that the steady Hand carried in the Business of *Galloway* made this so ready for your Hand, being so much to the King's Honour and the Good of that People. And yet you know well, what a Labour we had to keep *Galloway* Business constant, and in a right Way. And to tell you truly, I have now as much to do with some other Business, the Practices in Court are so many, and there being such a Want of *Thorow*. On *Sunday* last I acquainted his Majesty with what you had written, and I found that he was not ignorant of your Dispatch, but exceedingly pleased with your Service, as indeed he had Reason to be. And for my Part I thank your Lordship heartily for the Copy of the Dispatch, for indeed it is an excellent good one.

I am glad you find so much good Ground in *Ireland*, as this Progress of yours hath shewed you lying together. And 'tis great Pity, but that there should be a constant Hand of Forbearance carried over them, to invite the *English* over, that they may settle there. And I will not fail to do you all the Service I can, if any Thing be proposed at the *Irish* Committee, or elsewhere in my Presence, that may press too suddenly upon them. And I am heartily glad to hear from you, with what Demonstration of Love and Respect that People have entertained you, as you pass. And you have all the Reason in the World to hold their Affections to you, so long as you may do it without Impeachment of his Majesty's Service, as I will still hope you may. And that you may, you have daily Prayers of

Croydon, Sept. 18th, 1637.
Received 28th of the same.

Your most faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

My Lord of *Northumberland* is newly come from Sea.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

No sooner am I got home, but the Gout hath laid fast hold on me, yet gives me Leave to think the more, as it renders me able to do the less; and in taking the View of my Buildings, as I came along, they put me in mind of some Things, which have run in my Thoughts ever since, so as I shall crave your Leave to count them over with your Grace. And as I shall deal most ingenuously with you as my ghostly Father, so do I beseech and promise unto myself your Advice and Counsel.

I have good Advertisement that some, who sure find I serve the Crown too intirely for their Purpose, do yet endeavour to persuade his Majesty, that I serve myself too well in this Place, so to bring me into Suspicion with my Master, and thorough that open a Way to my Prejudice.

To evince this Belief from his Majesty they fetch their Calumnies on every Side.

Their first Charge is, that I have two or three and twenty thousand Pounds a Year coming in. And should it be forty, were I to be condemned for that, more than themselves, that comparatively have forty times as much as other Men, that for any Thing I know, may deserve as much better than they, as they themselves deserve better than I? It is very true I have under the Blessing of Almighty God, and the Protection of his Majesty six thousand Pounds a Year good Land, which I brought with me into his Service; I have a Share for a short Term in these Customs, which whilst his Majesty's Revenue is there increased more than twenty thousand Pounds by Year, proves nevertheless a greater Profit to me than ever I dreamt of. Besides I have nothing but those gracious Entertainments, which others before had, and those which succeed me must have, saving only that my Troop consists of a hundred Horse, where theirs were but forty. Yet let them take this Truth along, my Hundred hath stood me in gathering, furnishing, and maintaining, some Thousands more, than ever I must see again forth of his Majesty's Pay, where other former Deputies have known how out of the Pay of their forty to clear into their own Purse above five hundred Pounds yearly; nor is this a Riddle, lest it be I will expound it: They kept in their Stable half a Dozen Hackneys; I a hundred Horse, in every respect able and fitted for his Majesty's Service.

Next they say I build up to the Sky. I acknowledge that were myself only considered in what I build, it were not only to Excess, but even to Folly, having already Houses moderate for my Condition in *Yorkshire*: But his Majesty will justify me, that at my last being in *England*, I acquainted him with a Purpose I had to build him a House at the *Naas*, it being uncomely his Majesty should not have one here of his own, capable to lodge him with moderate Conveniency (which in Truth as yet he hath not) in case he might be pleased sometimes hereafter to look upon this Kingdom; and that it was necessary in a Manner for the Dignity of this Place, and the Health of his Deputy and Family that there should be one removing House of fresh Air, for want whereof I assure your Lordship, I have felt no small Inconvenience, since my coming hither; that when it was built, if liked by his Majesty it should be his, paying me as it cost; if disliked, *a suo damno*, I was content to keep it and smart for my Folly. His Majesty seemed to be pleased with all, whereupon I proceeded and have in a Manner finished it, and so contrived it for the Rooms of State and other Accommodations which I have observed in his Majesty's Houses, as I had been indeed stark mad, ever to have cast it so for a private Family. Another Frame of Wood I have given Order to set up in a Park I have in the County of *Wickloe*. And gnash the Tooth of these Gallants never so hard, I will by God's Leave go on with it, that so I may have a Place to take my Recreation for a Month or two in a Year, were it for no other Reason than to displease them, by keeping myself, if so please God, a little longer in Health.

Yet lest these magnificent Structures might be thought those of *Nebuchadnezzar*, the plain Truth is, that at the *Naas* with the most may stand in six thousand Pounds, that in the Park at twelve hundred; Faith, at worst methinks, they should not judge it very much for a Person of my great *Hazienda* to cast away twelve hundred Pounds upon his own Fancy; and yet to profess a Truth to your Grace, but that I did consider his Majesty might judge it hereafter for his Service to visit this Kingdom, in that Case

A. D. foresaw no Part able to give him the Pleasure of his Summer Hunting like that Park 1637. and Country adjacent; and lastly, that then at least I would provide a Lodge that might house him dry from the Injuries of the Weather, I protest there had not been one Timber of it fastened to another. In the mean Time my Confidence is my Comfort, that if I be made so happy as to see his Majesty on this Side, he will give me Thanks for them both, and then am I at the Height of my Ambition, and these my Well-wishers fairly hounded upon the very Place to accuse me, if any thing they have to say unto me.

The third is, that I purchase all before me. In truth they are mistaken, I have not yet *quantum milvus oberrat*: Confess all I will to your Grace, indeed give them no Account at all; I have as much Land here in *Ireland*, as stands me in twelve or thirteen thousand Pounds, I trust in Time to make it worth me a thousand Pounds a Year, but as yet it is well short; but to put Water in my Wine, in the Word of Honesty and Truth, I owe at least seven thousand Pounds more than I did when I came into *Ireland*. Yet I must needs say they have some Colour to fasten this Slander upon me; for I understanding by my Lady of *Carlile*, when I was last in *England*, that her Ladyship would be unwilling to part with the Impost upon Wines, unless I would endeavour otherways to bestow the Money to raise a present equal Revenue to support her Charge, and being desirous to fetch this Grant back to the Crown, as also to serve her Ladyship, I promised to do the best I could, and have since in both these Respects used all Diligence to inquire and find where I might place her Ladyship's Money to most Advantage. This Pursuit hath raised one great Dust about me. The other is, that the Contract made for my Lord of *Carlile's* Interest in the *Birnes*, is believed here to be for me, but in Truth (I dare impart it to your Grace) his Majesty full well knows it is for himself: It is to cost fifteen thousand Pounds, and I do not doubt to make it in present into the *Exchequer* five and twenty hundred Pounds a Year, and will be double as much after the Leases we shall now make be expired. The Bargain is worth twenty thousand Pounds, now let them set beside me first one of themselves, that hath turned from himself to the Advantage of the Crown, a Bargain of so mighty a Profit, which honourably and justly he might have brought to the Help of his own private Fortune, as I might have done this, and then at after let them burthen me with my Greediness of purchasing. In the mean Space, let them for Shame hold their Tongues, however the Malignity of their Eye pursue me still, I am content; if I grow not the Richer, I trust to grow the better living thus under their Discipline.

The fourth is, that I grow monstrous rich. Have I in the least falsified or neglected the Trusts of my most gracious Master? Have I corruptly or oppressively taken from his People? Have I been a Burthen to his Coffers more than for those his princely Entertainments which others have before had, and others must again have after me in these Places? Have I lived meanly, below that which I owe to the Honour of his Majesty and Dignity of the Place I exercise? If so, let them shew wherein, I defy them every Mother's Son. Howbeit I am none of those insolent Servants neither, that shall strictly call upon myself my Master's Justice, without any Grain of his Favour; to him with all Reverence and Humility I seek for his Remission, his Compassion of all my Defects, all my Infirmities, in the Pursuit, in the fulfilling of his good Pleasures, the rather in regard of the Uprightness however of my Heart to his Person, to his Affairs. But I will break to Fitters, die, before I take from any so affected towards me a better Being, nay indeed any Being at all.

Well then, thus I am become rich, able, I hope in some reasonable Time, I praise God and his Majesty, to pay every Man his own. Was I not in some Measure so before I had the Honour to serve his Majesty? Or shall that be a Crime in me, which they so heartily desire themselves, nay perchance in their grudging Souls, lay it already as a great and grievous Fault upon his Majesty, that he hath not made them so likewise? Or can it be other than pleasing to any gracious, noble, or generous Master, that his honest and faithful Servant grows rich under him? I confess I am so great a Lover myself to have my Servants thrive, as I believe all others like minded; and yet not to make it more than there is Cause, I vow to you in all Truth, that to the best of my Understanding, I am not thirteen thousand Pounds bettered in my Estate since I first received my Master's Pay, being now become near nine Years; which considering six thousand Pounds a Year good Land I brought along with me, is, in my weak Opinion, no prodigious Getting, or convincing Argument of my Covetousness. Yet is it
such

such as I am fully contented withal, it is sufficient, and I acknowledge from my very A. D. Soul to have received more of his Majesty, than I shall ever be able to deserve. Howbeit there are some of them perchance, that open their Mouths thus wide, raise this hideous Cry after me, that in Proportion have received forty Times as much forth of his immediate Coffers, as ever I did; and yet let it be spoken with Modesty, because I believe it Truth, I have done, (without Charge to the King more than my Ordinary) the Crown forty Times as much Service, whether you look upon my Labour, Expence and Hazard, or the Profit, the Weight, and Difficulty of the Services themselves.

Lastly, there is one Mr. Barre, a *Scotishman* by Nation, whose Person your Grace once saw before you at the Committee for *Irish* Affairs, at my last being in *England*. This Gentleman that pretends to be a Merchant, but indeed is scarce so good as a petty Chapman, hath procured a special Licence under the Signet and Signature Royal of going and coming over without my Comptrol, under which he magnifies himself ex-treamly, as exempt, if not above, any Power of mine: And thus leaping like a Jack-anapes betwixt two Stools, holds on this Side very inward Intelligence with some here, which wish me ill, blown up by them boldly to calumniate me there, whilst they know my Actions here over well, ever to dare to appear in my contrary. Then on that Side he procures, by some very near his Majesty, Access to the King, there whispering continually something or another to my Prejudice; boasts familiarly, how freely he speaks with his Majesty, what he saith concerning me, and *nou'ant please your Majesty ea werde mare anent your Debuty of Yrland*, with many such like Botadoes stuffed with a mighty deal of Untruths and Follies amongst. Far be the Insolency from me in any Case to measure out for my Master with whom, or what to speak, I more revere his Wisdom, better understand myself; besides the more of Truth he enquires and hears of me, I am most assured the more it must be to my Advantage: But to have such a broken Pedlar, a Man of no Credit or Parts to be brought to the King, and countenanced by some (that have Cause to wish me well, however I have reason to believe I shall not find it so) only to fill his Majesty's Ears with Untruths concerning me, and that the whilst his foul Mouth should not either be closed, or else publickly brought to justify what he informs, and so the one of us to publick Punishment; to have such a Companion famed as sent a Comptrol and Superintendant over me, I must confess, as in regard to myself it moves me not much, yet as the King's Deputy it grieves and disdains me exceedingly. Alas! if his Majesty have any Suspicion I am not to his Service as I ought, let there be Commissaries of Honour and Wisdom set upon me, let them publickly examine all I have done, let me be heard, and after covered with Shame, if I have deserved it. This is gracious, I accept it, magnify his Majesty for his Justice, but let not the Deputy be prophaned in my Person, under the Administration of such a petty Fellow as this, unto whom, believe me, very few that know him will lend five Pounds, being as needy in his Fortune as shifting in his Habitation, and that for none of his good Qualities neither.

Now have I unfolded all which lyes upon my Stomach, but how to digest it, how to turn it to good Nourishment, to my Health, there is the Difficulty; the Humour which offends me is not so much Anger as Scorn, and Desire to wrest out from amongst them my Charge; for as they say, if I might come to fight for my Life, it would never trouble me, indeed I should then weigh them all very light, and be safe under the Goodness, Wisdom, and Justice of my Master. Again, howbeit I am resolved of the Truth of all this, yet to accuse myself is very uncomely, I love not to put on my Armour before there be Cause, in regard I never do so, but I find myself the wearier, and forer for it the next Morning.

Therefore altogether to seek in myself what to do, I have here opened my Grief, and do most humbly beseech of your Advice and Counsel, what were best to be done by

Dublin, this 27th of
September, 1637.

Your Grace's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The

A. D.
1637.*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Keeper.**May it please your Lordship,*

I HAVE hitherto forborn to answer your Lordship's of the 18th of the last, in regard, I was not returned hither till the 16th of this Month; and since I forbore, expecting the coming up of my Lord *Claneboye* this Term; there is a Report come within these two Days, that his Lordship is not very well, so as it grows doubtful whether he comes or no. But since your Lordship may be inclined to look that way, and that yet Treaties of this Nature would be either early concluded or given over, if this Report continue, I will write a Letter of Credence by a Servant of my own, who shall fully Discourse it with his Lordship, and bring me his Resolution; in the Carriage whereof I will be accountable to your Lordship for the Secrecy of it, and that it shall not be understood other than barely a Motion and Desire of my own, unless it take effect.

By the End of this Term, I shall, God willing, be able to certify your Lordship what the Issue of it may be, and if I may therein effect your Contentment, it will much rejoice me. For, indeed I do so much acknowledge your Favour, and honour your Person, as I both owe your Lordship my Service, and will chearfully pay it with all my Heart.

It pleases me not a little my Nephew *Savile* is so much approved of by your Lordship. Such a Testimony under your Pen with good Reason must value him very much to all Friends. I trust God shall give him the Blessing to persevere and prosper in his good Ways, which I wish to him with equal Affection as to my own Children; and this as much in Remembrance of his Father (a Person in Truth of as much Virtue and Nobleness as ever I knew) as of my Sister; if he take after either of them, he cannot do amiss.

For the Peace your Lordship hath made betwixt Sir *Thomas Hobby* and his Opponents, they all owe you Thanks, having done much more wisely for them, than they, if let alone, would have done for themselves. Sir *Thomas Hobby* hath good Abilities, and great Experience in those Country Businesses, if he were not so much addicted to do all, and that alone by himself. If old *Ned Coke* were alive again, he would perchance advise him to take the Company of his Fellows along with him, and tell him (as he never failed to do, as often as a Patent of a Monopoly came in his way) *Animalia solivaga semper sunt nociva*, and for better Authority quote him *Aristotle* for it. Any respect for him, your Lordship shall be pleased to command from me, shall very readily be obeyed and fulfilled, for I wish nothing but well to him, and that he would so demean himself in publick Services, as might move me more and more to express those good Meanings of mine towards him; whereas hitherto he hath been ever and anon so singularly peevish and cross, as were able to move a Saint.

I fear I detain your Lordship longer than in Civility were fit. So then, now I have observed, I will mend my Fault, and with equal Truth and Shortness assume unto myself not only the being but the firm and full Resolutions and Purposes of my always continuing

*Your Lordship's**Dublin, Sept. 27, 1637.**most humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Duke of Medina.**Most excellent Lord,*

CONSIDERING that those Nations and Peoples are greatest and longest Lovers, who not subject to the Differences that commonly arise by a Vicinity of Habitation, do yet communicate and minister unto each other the mutual Necessities or Delights of living by a free Commerce and Exchange of Commodities, I conceive I cannot

cannot give a greater Testimony of my professed Desires of Nourishing and Increasing A. D. all good Amity and Respect betwixt my great Master the King, and his Catholick Ma- 1637. jesty and their Subjects, than by sending these Merchants and Ship to begin and settle, I trust, a Trade of Linen Cloths, much, if I deceive not myself to the Benefit of them both. The Adventure is my own, and careful I have been that the Commodities should be substantial and good; and I do the rather assure myself of your Excellency's Protection and Furtherance to them, in regard, it is not Profit particular to myself I look after, but the publick Good of both Crowns; as also that my Heart tells me, I have both in *England* and here in *Ireland*, since I had the Honour to serve as his Majesty's Deputy, given all Respect and Furtherance to such of his Catholick Majesty's Subjects, or particular Ministers, as have had Occasion to call upon me, either for a just Protection, or for civil and voluntary Curtesies.

I shall not detain your Excellency with any Profession how mindful or active I should be to return your Favour therefore expressed to these Bearers, that being a Duty I owe to my own Honour and civil Conversation; much rather conclude, that this Beginning may so prosper, as it may remain after me, a Monument of the Honour and good Affection, I always profess and preserve for the *Spanish* Nation, and so I rest

His Majesty's Castle of
Dublin, 27th Sept. 1637.

Most excellent Lord,

your most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

IT is the least I can do to crave your Lordship's Pardon for thus troubling you with so long a Letter, only concerning my own little Commonwealth. All that I can say for myself is, that you cannot look upon any Man's Story, or put your Hand into any Man's Counsel living more intirely your Servant, or that shall step one Step before me where your Grace may come to be concerned either in great or small. And I must confess, knowing how great and perfect a Truth this is, it makes me the bolder upon your Leisure than otherwise I should be where I honoured and loved less.

Indeed, my Lord, you know that I have not had any thing of late from his Majesty, which might give a publick Testimony that I am graciously accepted in this Employment; albeit private ones I humbly thank his Majesty I have; which in good Faith I think is one Occasion that emboldens them thus to fall upon me. And I wish, thorough the Opinion that I stand not full to his Majesty's Liking in my Service in this Place, his Majesty's Affairs may not suffer as well as myself. But fall that as it may, I am resolved never to stir that Stone more, dead to me it is to be for ever. Indeed I neither think of it, nor look for it.

I could be content his Majesty, if so please you, saw my other Letter, but I submit myself in this as in other Things to your Lordship's better Judgment.

I have had a sharp Fit of this. So soon as I am able I will answer your last Letters, but indeed I am in present weak and extream weary with what I have done already.

Dublin, this 28th of
September, 1637.

Your Grace's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

A. D.
1637.*The Lord Deputy to the Lords of the Council in England.**My very good Lords,*

I HAVE lately understood of some Directions given by your Lordships, that the North Riding of the County of *York* should contribute with the Bishoprick of *Durham* towards some Levies for the Carriage of Ship-Timber within the Bishoprick; the Charge indeed is not considerable, being laid in Proportion; but in regard of the Consequences and Example it might occasion hereafter, I crave Pardon to recommend to your Lordships further Considerations,

That the County of *York* hath never had any Support or Contribution either from the Bishoprick or any other County towards any Charges levied for his Majesty's Service; no, not when, in my Lord of *Mulgrave's* Government there, a Levy was made of twelve thousand Pounds at one Time for Carriage of Materials, Wood, Stone and Lime for the Building his Majesty a new House at the Manor of *York*, but did then and ever heretofore bare all those Charges apart by themselves, without once being burthened to any other County.

That as there is no Precedent for it, so is there not any Necessity of it, the Sum expected being so small and inconsiderable, as not at all burthened if levied in the Bishoprick alone.

That we have levied this very Year within the County of *York*, in pursuance of your Lordships Directions in that Behalf betwixt five and six hundred Pounds for the furnishing our Magazine with Powder and Bullet, which though it bring Safety and Defence to the neighbouring Counties, we have not, nor never intended to move they should contribute to it.

Your Lordships may be further pleased to consider our late chearful and ready Payment of what was allotted to that County of the Monies levied towards the Shipping, amounting amongst us, as I am persuaded, to full six Subsidies, and yet I take it, they were paid in at one intire Payment, and with the very first.

In these several Respects, and for that this Order was surreptitiously gained, and we not heard to object what we could say in Opposition thereunto, I shall humbly desire your Lordships Favours on the Behalf of that Country so far, as by some second Directions to supersede your former Order in this Particular, whereby we may be freed of that Contribution, which we desire not to decline so much for the Validity of the Sum to be levied for the present, but indeed for the Danger we apprehend might befall us in Matters of like Nature hereafter.

I do very earnestly make this my humble Request unto your Lordships, because I hear the Precedent sticketh with my Countrymen exceedingly, and that, if I may be so happy as to prevail with your Lordships herein, I know it will very much enable me to serve his Majesty amongst them in a far greater Matter. And so I humbly take Leave.

*Your Lordships**Dublin, this 5th of October, 1637.**most humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebanke.**S I R,*

THIS with your good Leave will be an Answer to yours of the 20th of *September*. Since his Majesty approves of the Reasons transmitted unto you from the Committee of Revenue in that Case of my Lord *St. Albans*, it shall there sleep, nor will his Lordship ever awaken it, if he be rightly advised; for those Particulars which were known only to the Ministers on this Side, are most apparently true, nor is there any Colour for his Lordship to demand Satisfaction (indeed much rather Remission) in that Case.

There

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

III

There is nothing can disorder so much these Affairs, let loose in amongst us so pressing Importunities and endless Pretences, as would a Breach of the Establishment, 1637; therefore it is the Effect of his Majesty's known Wisdom, and must be the Attention and Care of us his Servants to preserve it in all Points inviolable.

You may be sure that the Accompt of all that comes under your Hand shall be constantly returned immediately to yourself; for look what moves from you must likewise proceed and take his rest by and thorough you; for so indeed, as well Order, as my particular Service to yourself require.

With Charge of above one hundred Pounds I had recovered a Marble Quarry in *Ulster*, and now one Seignior *Clement* (methinks they call him) is, as he saith, come from my Lord Marshal, and will needs have the Benefit of it from me; the Matter is not great, his Majesty may command it for his own Use, the least Word from my Lord Marshal renders it free to his Lordship's Service; But that Seignior *Clement* should out of his Plenipotency alone ravish thus magisterially my legal Interest and Money expended from me, is a kind of Proceeding I have not been acquainted with, yet in present I am content to suffer it. I beseech you know whether it be his Majesty's Pleasure to have it so, otherwise I shall procure that Seignior *Clement* shall be informed, that he is not to have any thing that is justly mine, whether I will or no; in the mean Time I will no ways disturb him, howbeit if he will go to the like Charge to recover them, there are Quarries enough besides to be had as good as mine.

As for the Archbishop of *Cashell*, I know him to be as dangerous and ill affected a Person as in the Kingdom, I know also he is a Pensioner of *Spain*, but Sir *William Hamilton* mistakes his Name, for it is *Walsh*; and since you write, his Majesty will esteem his Apprehension a good Service, I trust within a very short Space to do as much as that comes to. You would little imagine perhaps that the Titular Bishoprick should be worth above two thousand Pounds Sterling a Year, yet it is no less. I think it is fatal that these Bishops of *Cashell* should not be faithful to the Crown; for I remember in some Dispatches I have seen of Mr. Secretary *Walsingham's*, there is mention of a notable busy and malicious Traytor, who was then also the Archbishop of *Cashell*.

It is most certain, that the *Irish* abroad do nothing in the World more publickly and constantly, than incite the Pope and King of *Spain* to undertake the restoring of them again to their Country and free Exercise of their Religion, and divers Propositions I understand they have made to that Purpose; they likewise hold by Means of the Pope's Clergy continual Intelligence here with those of the meer *Irish*, and believe themselves to be so strong in Men as they desire nothing of *Spain* but to furnish them with Arms for twelve thousand Men, all the rest they will be able to do for themselves; their Landing-place is to be near *Colerain* or *Derry*. And undoubtedly, if his Majesty break with *Spain*, we must look for an Attempt upon us here; yet that Course allowed, which I have propounded. I trust we shall give them little Cause to glory of their Gettings amongst us: yet by my Faith, this Danger not timely and well prevented, may, I assure you, put the Crown of *England* to much Trouble and mighty Charge; therefore in your Counsels towards a War with the House of *Austria*, it were not amiss you should think now and then how to provide for and secure *Ireland*.

The Knowledge of thus much was the principal Occasion that drew me to write to Mr. *Con*, that so their Mouths in present might be stopt, or at least a deafer Ear given abroad to their Clamous, which might discourage them longer to continue those lewd Practices. I find indeed a Letter in my Book of the Date you mention, if there be any thing in it which his Majesty likes not, I beseech you let me know; for then I will send you also a Copy, that after I be rightly understood, if it appear I have done amiss, I may learn hereafter to avoid and mend my Fault, there being for certain nothing, in my Judgment, in that Letter, which I might not write again upon the like Occasion. So I rest

Dublin, this 5th of
October, 1637.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

A. D.
1637.*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Con.*

S I R,

ALBEIT I had not the good Fortune during my last short Stay on that Side to be known unto you by Sight, yet had the frequent Testimonies given to your Virtues and Judgment by Persons of great Consideration begot in me very earnest Desires to procure your Acquaintance.

What I could not then obtain for myself, you forth of your Civility have been pleased to supply me with; so as one way, in good Manners, it becomes me very desirously to acknowledge the Contentment and Satisfaction I gather to myself forth of your Letter; and another Way, in Judgment, not to suffer the Means to escape, whereby I may thorough your Favour apply unto myself in some Degree your Respect and good Opinion for the future.

When I understood by the Relation of Sir *Tobie Matthews* with how much and many Untruths some of the *Irish* endeavoured to shadow over to your Sight those indulgent Lights and Graces which his Majesty vouchsafed to shed forth to all his People, and in particular to those of the *Romish* Religion here, I confess it was my Gladness to hear it, seeing I might thence justly and naturally vindicate and represent the Piety, Honour and Integrity of my Master's Proceedings to your Knowledge, as a Person whose Wisdom and Credit hath, I conceive, the Will every where to allay the Malignity of this Calumny; the Authority to quench the fiery Venom of it in those Places, where they use to cast it abroad with Impunity, and whence they flatter themselves to fetch their chief Support.

Certainly it is my Duty to witness this Truth for his Majesty, that since I had the Honour to be employed in this Place, he hath not been pleased that the Hair of any Man's Head should be touched for the free Exercise of his Conscience; and for the Administration of Civil Causes, such amongst them (and indeed to say Truth those are many) as be sober in Conversation, and faithful towards the Crown, are, without Prejudice, equally taken under the Protection, and gather to themselves in Season and to all Intents and Purposes, as beneficially of his Majesty's Justice as any other Subjects whatsoever.

Nevertheless, there is a Nation of the *Irish* the whilst, that wander abroad, most of them criminous, all lewdly affected People, that forth of an unjust, yet habitual Hatred to the *English* Government, delight to have it believed, and themselves pitied, as persecuted forth of their Country, and ravished of their Means for their Religion only; stirring and inciting all they can to Blood and Rebellion, and keeping themselves in Countenance, by taking upon them to be Grand Seigniors, and boasting and intitling themselves to great Dignities and Territories, whose very Names were scarcely heard of by their indigent Parents.

These Impostors I should not once vouchsafe to mention, knowing full well there is no other Power left them, save to draw and hasten upon themselves, and as many as can be vitiated by their Allurements, a certain and speedy Ruin, were it not for their Sakes amongst us, who in Repose and Thankfulness bow under the Power and Goodness of his Majesty, whom those other Refuse prejudice extremely, awakening thus the Eye of the State with Apprehensions and Jealousies, which otherwise might and would possess itself in Safety and Rest.

Next for myself, I am to acknowledge your Favour and good Belief of me, which we may with Comfort receive from a Friend, so long as it puffs not up to the Vanity of assuming, or trusting in ourselves above Modesty and Reason; and surely it will be impossible for me to riot in this Kind, finding in myself so many Infirmities and Decays, in his Majesty as many Remissions and gracious Acceptances of my naked Endeavours in his Service, and knowing myself to be no other but as a dead Instrument in the Hand of a ready and great Master, informed and moved only by his Intelligence and Wisdom.

Howbeit it will to my own Opinion value me very much, if I may seem so considerable as with you to be preserved in good Esteem and Memory; and sometimes to read your Lines, often to have the Means to serve you, will certainly cause me to grow in perfect good Liking with myself, which yet will stay no longer than I return your Civilities with the Respect and Attention of

Dublin Castle, this 15th
of May, 1637.

Your very humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

I HAVE received the 26th of *September* the Dispatch you threatned me with from *Clonmel* dated the 28th of *August*. His Majesty at good Leisure perused it every Word, and concluded with this gracious Acknowledgment, that your Service was very fortunate in all his Affairs. For the Particulars, the first concerneth Sir *George Hamilton* the elder, to whom you have given a ready Access and Assistance in his Undertakings for the Silver Mines of *Munster*, wherein his Majesty is well satisfied, both in what you have granted; and also with what was denied by the Committee of Revenue, to have the King's Part of the Lead at ten Pounds the Fother, another offering ten Pounds and ten Shillings, and to have Leave to export it without being constrained to extract the Silver, which you now find to the Value of 30*l.* fine Silver in every Fother of Lead. Which Proportion, saith Mr. Attorney, maketh it a Royal Mine, and so properly the King's; and therefore your Purpose is well approved of to settle that Business so for his Majesty, as the Dues belonging to the Crown be justly answered.

The next Particular concerneth Mrs. *Wakefield*, and the Lord *Lambert*: For her, Notice shall be given to her Friends here to call upon it; and I have Order to require the Lord *Lambert* to repair into those Parts, so soon as his Suit with the Lord *Roberts* is decreed, which is to be heard this Term.

Florence M^cCarthy is left to your Justice.

Mr. *Perkins* had no Encouragement here to pretend to any Payment in *Ireland* of Sir *Dodmer Cotton's* Debt. And if your Lordship shall afford him Justice and Expedition in recovering his private Debts, that is all, as I conceive, which he can reasonably expect.

For Sir *James Hay* I have no Order to say any thing.

The great Business of the *Londoners* Plantation for the Lands, Rents and Woods is put by your Lordship into a very good Way: and for Trespassers in the Woods you shall do well to direct Mr. Attorney to inform himself, and to bring them to a legal Judgment. And for quickening those Instructions, your Assistance and your Reason for settling that great Work will be very well accepted. But whether the Rents shall be exported into *England* in Specie, or otherwise paid by Assessments or Exchange, this being a Matter of great Importance both Ways, is recommended to the further Consideration of the *Irish* Committee here, from whom your Lordship may expect further Answer in fit Time.

Your Opinion that it importeth to put the Castle of *Culmore* into good Hands is very well approved, and more I hear not.

To the Petition of the Lord President of *Munster* his Majesty's Letter sent here, with giveth a satisfactory Answer: and further his Majesty saith expressly, that the Earl of *Antrim* shall not for his own present Profit cast a future Charge upon the Duke, His Offer for the Duke's Advantage to compound reasonably for his whole Interest is conceived to be very noble, and as much as can be expected.

Of the Lord President's Merits his Majesty, as you know, hath heretofore taken gracious Notice, and by this further Testimony from your Lordship much is added to his Favour towards him.

Sir *Robert King* will now receive his Majesty's Letter for passing a new Patent according to his Desire, and by your Lordship's Recommendations that good Opinion his Majesty had of him formerly is very much confirmed.

Greeting's Business must rest where you left it: for from insolvent Persons the King himself can get nothing, but must lose his Right.

For your Reasons and ample Testimony of Mr. *Martin's* Conformity and good Service his Majesty is well pleased that he be restored to his Practice, and encouraged to do well as now he hath begun.

Your Conclusion hath indeed a good Relish in the chearful finding of his Majesty's just Title to the Counties of *Clare* and *Limerick*; whereupon his Majesty reflected upon your Service, as I said in the Beginning. And for the Earl of *Thomond*, his Majesty's Letter sent herewith may give him good Assurance both of his Majesty's gracious Acceptance of his Service, and of your Lordship's good Office done therein unto him. I must end with like Assurance to your Lordship that his Majesty will keep himself

A. D. unengaged in disposing the Lands, and will without Anticipation expect the Advertisements and Propositions which you and the Commissioners of Plantation there shall conceive for the Service of the Crown in disposing those Affairs. So I rest

Your Lordship's

Hampton-Court, Oct. 5, 1637.

humble and obliged Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Treasurer to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I WAS truly sorry your Lordship's Indisposition should be the Occasion of serving yourself by your Secretary's Pen, which otherwise had been both sufficient Respect and Welcome enough to me, who am desirous to understand of your Lordship's good Health by any Hand.

As your Lordship's Letters intimate, Mr. Secretary Coke hath given us an Account of your Lordship's grave Considerations and Proceedings in the Affairs of that Kingdom; and as from him we understand your Lordship's Sense in those Businesses, so by him you will receive ours thereupon. Wherein for my Part your Lordship shall find I shall ever retain an equal Care to the Affairs of both Kingdoms: And as I desire to advance the present or future Good of *Ireland*, so I shall recommend to your Lordship the Necessity of his Majesty's Affairs here, and of his just Expectation from thence of such Part of his Revenue, as have been agitated, and do most naturally refer to this Kingdom. And thus, as in his Majesty's Affairs, your Lordship and myself shall maintain a good Intelligence, so in your particular Commands your Lordship shall assuredly find me

Hampton-Court, Oct. 7, 1637.

Yours faithfully to serve you,

GUIL. LONDON.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

MY long Silence since the last of *July* I desire you to excuse, I must set the Saddle on the right Horse, and lay it on the Lord *Cottington*, who got me to *Funtell*, where he kept me near one Month, a Place near an hundred Miles from *London*, where I heard nothing of the Affairs of the World, therefore could write nothing. Since for this last Month I have been most at *Sion*, from whence now I write to your Lordship. Looking on my Diary, I find a Son of my Lord of *Warwick's*, *Henry Rich*, drowned in the *Low-Countries*; *Breda* besieged; a Whelp, whereof Mr. *Popham* was Captain, sunk in the Sea, being one of my Lord of *Northumberland's* Fleet; Sir *Henry Calthrop*, Attorney of the *Court of Wards*, dead; the Duke of *Lenox* married, great Gifts, 5000*l.* in a white fatten Purse, a great Necklace of Pearl, with a Pearl Chain, and other Jewels, given to them by the Dutchess of *Richmond*; the Dutchess of *Lenox* dead in *Scotland*; Ben. *Johnson* dead in *England*; a Ballad made of the Wits sung to the King when he was in the *New Forest*, which I now send your Lordship, not knowing whether Mr. *Raylton* takes Notice of Verses; horrible ado against the Bishops in *Scotland*, for seeking to bring in amongst them our Church-Service; strange flocking of the People after *Burton*, when he removed from the *Fleet* toward *Lancaster* Castle. Mr. *Ingram*, Sub-Warden of the *Fleet* told the King, that there was not less than one hundred thousand People gathered together to see him pass by, betwixt *Smithfield* and *Brown's Well*, which is two Miles beyond *Highgate*, his Wife went along in a Coach, having much Money thrown to her as she passed along. These Occurrences are so ancient and stale, that I will enlarge them no further: neither will I say any thing of an Examination of the Bishop of *Lincoln* in the *Tower* by the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, every Body took Notice of it, and many knew the Occasion;

caſion; ſo that I doubt not but that it hath been long ſince advertiſed to your Lordſhip. A. D. 1637.
I will now come to more freſh Things.

Though many of our *Engliſh* are hurt before *Breda*, yet my Lords of *Warwick* and *Northampton*, new come thence, tell that it was ſurrendered on *Michaelmas* Day, our *Stile*, to the Prince of *Orange*. Colonel *Goring* is not yet recovered of a Shot he received in his Leg near his Ankle-bone, but it is hoped he will, without cutting off his Leg. Mr. *Wilmot* is ſhot in the Cheek, the Bullet going out at his Ear without much Danger, only he may and is like to be deaf on that Side. *Peter Apsley* is ſhot through the Mouth, the Bullet grazing upon his Tongue, and carrying a ſmall Part away, the King laughed heartily at it. A *French* Colonel ſhot at the ſame time, ſtanding cloſe by the Prince of *Orange*, in the Head, a Man of great Eſteem there, and in *France* alſo.

The Queen of *France* and Madam *Chevreux* have been very faulty; it is ſaid, they have held Intelligence with the Cardinal *Infanta* a long time, many of their Proceedings have by little and little come to the King's Ears, inſomuch that he cauſed ſome of the Queen's Chamber to be apprehended and examined, and removed from her, the Dutcheſs of *Chevreux* confined to *Tours*; the Queen, perceiving all to be diſcovered, ſet down with her own Hand all the Buſineſs, and underwrit the Confeſſion with her own Hand, and gave it to the King, which having read, he flung it bravely into the Fire, adviſing her to be hereafter more faithful to him, and to his Affairs. Young *Will Crofts* burnt his Fingers a little in this Buſineſs, carrying Letters betwixt the Queen and Dutcheſs of *Chevreux*, ſo that he is commanded to be gone out of *France*. The Dutcheſs ſtole from *Tours*, was ſeen in Man's Apparel at *Rockelle*, two young Men in her Company, whereof Mr. *Crofts* was thought one, there it was thought ſhe would hire a Ship and come to *England*. And ſome have confidently ſaid that ſhe is here; although now the Voice runs that ſhe is gone into ſome of the King of *Spain's* Dominions; and Mr. *Crofts* is fled into *Italy*, being lately reconciled to the Church of *Rome*. The Queen Mother alſo preſſed much to have Leave to come hither from *Brussels*; but ſhe doth not come.

Here was a Noiſe that *Rome* was beſieged by 6000 *Spaniards*, that the Governor of *Naples* was ſet down before it. His Holineſs was more afraid than hurt, yet it is true, that ſome *Neapolitan* Soldiers were billeted in *Romania*, and in other Parts near *Rome*. The Pope it ſeems hath had a great Sickneſs, which they ſay hath crazed his Wits, a Pope's Judgment muſt be infallible: Some Talk there was of an Election of a new Pope, which may be ſome Cauſe why theſe *Spaniſh* Forces appeared ſo near unto them.

Here hath been a *Polish* Ambaſſador ſent from that King, but the King would not ſee him, nor receive any Letters from him, neither will he impart his Buſineſs to any but unto his Maſteſty. He hath uſed all Means by ſome of the Lords, my Lord Marſhal and my Lord of *Dorſet*, as alſo by the Eaſtern Merchants, who have Shipping and Goods in the *Poles* Country to be received at their Interceſſion as an Ambaſſador, but yet he cannot obtain it; neither will the King ſuffer my Lord Marſhal to take ſome Preſents, Deſigns, and I know not what, ſent unto him from that King, although my Lord was much obliged to his Ambaſſador in the Emperor's Court.

They ſpeak here that Signior *Con*, to qualify him and give him better Place amongſt us, ſhall be made a titular Biſhop of *France*, and hereafter a Cardinal.

Complaint hath been made to the Lords of the Council of a Sheriff of *West Cheſter*, who when *Prynne* paſſed that Way through *Cheſter* to *Carnarvon* Caſtle, he with others met him, brought him into Town, feaſted and defrayed him; beſides, this Sheriff gave him a Suit of coarſe Hangings to furniſh his Chamber at *Carnarvon* Caſtle, other Preſents were offered him, Money and other Things, but he reſuſed them. This Sheriff is ſent for up by a Purſuivant.

Mr. *Tavernor* the Chamberlain's Secretary, one not much beloved in the Court, he was proud and a great Talker, died lately in *Hampton-Court* of a burning Fever. He was thought to be rich, at leaſt worth 20 or 15,000 *l.* but he deceived their Expectations, and died not worth above 2500 *l.* Mr. *Holdſworth* is in his Place, who had been Secretary to *William* Earl of *Pembroke* in the ſame Place.

The Fleet ſent to *Sallee* by his Maſteſty under the Conduct of Captain *Rainſborough*, Captain *Cartwright*, and others, conſiſting of four Ships and two Pinnaces, hath had good Succeſs. So that neither our *Engliſh* nor your *Iriſh* Coaſts ſhall be troubled any more with them. The *Sallee* Men this Year had Ships in Readineſs to come forth, of good Number, intending their Voyage for *England* and *Ireland*, were ready to ſet ſail when
our

A. D. 1637. our Fleet came before the Town, but they kept them in. The Saint, who lives upon the Land, seeing Captain *Rainsborough* besiege them by Sea, doth the like by Land. The *Moors* presently sold away a thousand of their Captives, our King's Subjects, to those of *Tunis* and *Argiers*. The Saint and Captain *Rainsborough* treat and agree to do their best to take the new Town; he goes ashore, teaches them to mount their Cannon, and how to use them; the new Town thus beset, remove their Governor, turn him out of Town, because of the fierce Displeasure of the Saint against him. He goes to the King of *Morocco*, makes his Complaint against the Saint (who is indeed but a Rebel, for all those Places of right belong to that King) saith, he will by the Help of the *English* Fleet gain the new Town. Upon this Advertisement the King of *Morocco* gathers an Army, is upon his March, which the Saint hearing, burns up all the Corn within ten Miles of *Sallee*, and spoils the Country, yet sends him upon his nearer Approach some Necessaries for himself, great Herds of Cows and Flocks of Sheep, which was a great Relief to his Army, who with their long Marches were weak and feeble, but advises his Majesty not to come nearer, lest some Differences should arise betwixt their two Armies, which would not easily be accommodated, should they meet: He stays, many of the Soldiers fall sick and die, many run away, so that he is resolved to retire, sending the Governor with some others, and an *English* Merchant, to treat with the Town to deliver it up to him and not to the Saint. They come aboard Captain *Rainsborough*, confer with him, then return again into the Town. The King offers to join in a League with our King, promises that never hereafter any of our Coasts shall be infested by their Ships, delivers two hundred and ninety of our Captives to *Rainsborough*, (which Captain *Cartwright* hath already brought Home) saith, that the thousand sold away to those of *Argiers* and *Tunis* shall be redeemed and delivered back; for which Purpose Captain *Rainsborough* is gone to *Saphy*, forty Leagues from *Sallee*, to treat for them, and I believe by this is on his Way Home. They have since their coming thither sunk in the Harbour, burnt and battered to pieces twenty eight of their Ships before the new Town, which surely will by the *Moors* be yielded up to the King of *Morocco*, and not to the Saint. How we came off from farther treating with the Saint I know not, neither the Letters nor Captain *Cartwright* give any Satisfaction therein.

Here is Speech of a great Over-hrow given to the Infant Cardinal by the *French* in *Artois*, many slain, many taken Prisoners, Baggage and some Ordnance taken, and the Cardinal himself like to have been taken Prisoner, they had hold of the Bridle of his Horse; had not old Count *John* of *Nassaw* come to his Rescue, certainly he had been carried away Prisoner. We hear that the Prince Elector was going to the Landgrave of *Hessen* into *Germany*, who was an active Prince, and had a good Army, but he stopt, hearing of the Landgrave's Death.

The great Ship of the King's built in the great Dock at *Woolwich*, which is 1637 Tun, built in the same Year of our Lord, not by Design, but yet it is so fallen out, is named the *Sovereign*. Both King and Queen at the last Full of the Moon went to see her launched, but it could not then be done, the Tides not falling out so great as they expected; but the next Spring-Tides they hope to do it. She is the goodliest Ship that was ever built in *England*: The Length of her Keel is 128 Foot, her main Breadth and Wideness from Side to Side 48 Foot, her Length from the Fore-end of the Beak-head unto the After-end of the Stern, *à prora ad puppim*, 232 Foot: She is in Height from the Bottom of the Keel to the Top of her Lanthorn 76 Foot: She beareth five Lanthorns, hath three Flush-Decks, a Fore-castle, an Half-Deck, a Quarter-Deck, and a Round-house. She carries 144 great Guns of several Sorts, Cannon, Demi-Cannon, Culverin, murdering Pieces, besides a great many Loop-holes out of Cabbins for Mufket-shot, and Chace-Ordnance: She carrieth eleven Anchors, one weighing 4400 Pound, and according to these are her Cables, Masts, Sails, and Cordage. My Lord *Northumberland* had the Happiness to light on the Name, which most pleased the King, *The Sovereign*.

Mr. *Wandesford*, your Countryman, and a long Practitioner in the Court of Wards, is now made Attorney of that Court. My Lord *Cottingham* brought him the last Week to the King; he had never seen the King before; every Body is glad he hath it; for he is known to be an able and an honest Man.

Sir *Henry Vane*, the Comptroller's eldest Son, who hath been Governor in *New-England* this last Year is come Home; whether he hath left his former misgrounded Opinions for which he left us, I know not.

Since the Death of the young Lord *Stafford*, whom my Lord Marshal bred up, his Lordship hath made a Match with the Daughter for his Son Sir *William Howard*, sole

Heir

Heir of that Family. She is to have 800 l. a Year, and 'tis said, that my Lord Mar- A. D. 1637.
shal will give this younger Son of his 4000 l. a Year Land-Inheritance.

About the 20th of September my Lord of Holland went to keep his great Court of Justice in Eyre both in Northamptonshire and Oxfordshire. Against Rockingham Forest were found many great Trespassers; my Lord was assisted by five Judges, Bridgeman, Finch, Trevor, Jones, and Crawley; and those who were found faulty, were soundly fined; my Lord of Salisbury for his Father's Faults, if he made any, for Brigstock-Parks given him by Queen Elizabeth, was fined 20000 l. but I hope he will come off, for 'tis said, if his Counsel had been well informed by those Servants of his who attended the Business, and had showed in Time those Pardons which King James gave Robert Earl of Salisbury, when he came to the Crown, he had escaped fining, but now he is at the King's Mercy. The Earl of Westmorland was fined 19000 l. Sir Christopher Hatton 12000 l. my Lord Newport 3000 l. Sir Lewis Watson 4000 l. Sir Robert Bonnister 3000 l. my Lord of Peterborough, my Lord Brudenell, Sir Lewis Tresham, and other little Fines, which I omit. The Bounds of this Forest of Rockingham are increased from six Miles to sixty. The Particulars of his Proceedings in Oxfordshire I know not; it was no great Matter he did there. My Lord Danby was fined 500 l. which he hath sent in.

I mentioned before an Attempt to bring in our English Chutch-Service into Scotland which made a great Hubbub there, and was repelled with much Violence by the common People, though Women appeared most in the Action, flinging their Stools at the Bishop, and renting his episcopal Garments off him, as he went forth of the Church, others flinging Stones at him in the Streets, so that if the Earl of Roxborough had not fought to quiet them, and receive him into his Coach, they had stoned him to Death. A second Attempt hath been made, of which fresh News is come thence to the Court, wherein they have sped worse. Besides some of the Nobles, and many of the Gentry and better Sort appear in it, who withstand it with greater Violence than before, so that there is no Hope that it will be effected.

On Michaelmas Day the King at Hampton-Court suddenly prickt the High Sheriffs of England and Wales, that so the more speedily they may go in Hand to gather the Ship-Monies for this next Year, the Writs being already sent to them.

Here are divers French Courants sent over in Print of the great Defeat the French have given the Spaniard at Locate in Languedoc. The Spaniards besieged that Town, the French came to relieve it, and have done Wonders, killed and slaughtered most of them, taken many Prisoners, their Ordnance and Baggage. In all Enterprises this Year, such is the Change of Fortune, the Spaniards have had the worst, and the French and Dutch triumph.

The East-India Company here are giving over their Trade, the Disturbances they have received abroad by Ships sent out in the Name of Sir William Curtine and Endymion Porter have so disordered their Affairs, that except they receive present Comforts from the King and State here, and be by them protected, they cannot longer subsist; their Goods are seized on in the East-Indies, the Bodies of their Factors imprisoned, whom to free they have already paid great Sums of Money. And they are now resolving to call Home their Men, Goods and Shipping. Their breaking will certainly for a Time diminish the King's Customs, as most conceive.

Little hath the King's Fleet under the Command of my Lord of Northumberland done this Summer at Sea. The Dutch absolutely refused to take Licences for their Fishing, although now it is said, they were never offered them; yet all know that Captain Fielding was sent into the Scottish Seas in the End of July to offer them. Had the whole Fleet come, perhaps they would not have refused, but they knew well enough that one Ship could not force them, they having twenty Men of War of their own to guard them. Yet the Dunkirk Ships met with divers Buffes of theirs in their Return Home, and destroyed them, neither could Dorp their Admiral who lay all this Summer with eighteen Ships before Dunkirk restrain them from going out or coming in.

Here is at this present a Commission in Execution against Cottagers, who have not four Acres of Ground laid to their Houses, upon a Statute made the 31 Eliz. which vexeth the poor People mightily, is far more burthensome to them than the Ship-Monies, all for the Benefit of the Lord Morton, and the Secretary of Scotland, the Lord Sterling: Much crying out there is against it, especially because mean, needy, and Men of no good Fame, Prisoners in the Fleet, are used as principal Commissioners to call the People before them, to fine and compound with them. I hear that the Swedes in

A. D. *Germany* are departing thence, they have been long in Treaty with the Emperor, are 1637. now upon the Conclusion, for Money they are contented to be gone, Part whereof they are now to receive, and some Towns they are to hold until the rest be paid. Fresh News is come to Court, that the *Dunkirkers* have taken and carried into *Dunkirk* three of our *English* Busses laden with Herring, as they were returning for *England*, they have Imprisoned most of the Men, who indeed were *Dutch*: These Ships did belong to my Lord Chamberlain, to Sir *Thomas Rowe*, and to other Adventurers with them. Also they have taken the Packet-Boat coming from the *Low-Countries*, wherein was a Servant of Sir *William Boswell* our Agent there, who had Store of Letters, him they have taken and all his Letters, and carried him to *Brussels*.

I have got one of those *French* Coutants of the Victory in *France*, which I now send your Lordship.

The great Ship is launched without any Hurt at all, which gives much Contentment to his Majesty. Captain *Rainsborough* is newly come into the *Downs*, hath put the new Town of *Sallee* into the King of *Morocco's* Hands, hath made a Peace with that King; so that none of his Majesty's Coasts shall any more hereafter be troubled by those pyratrical Subjects of that King; he hath brought with him an Ambassador from the King of *Morocco* to renew ancient Amities betwixt the two Crowns, who hath brought with him Presents of *Barbary* Horses and Hawks to his Majesty. I saw the List of the Captives 370, many of them *Irish*.

The King is yet at *Hampton-Court*, but goes to *London* about a Fortnight hence, where I believe he will continue most Part of this Winter. God be thanked the Plague is much abated there, where died this last Week none within the Walls, and but fifteen in the Suburbs and seven Out-Parishes, of the Plague. But it is much in the Country, both in Towns and Villages, especially *Worcester*, and *St. Edmund's-Bury*.

The Players have obtained Leave to play again; and the Restraint upon the Chairs is taken off, which for two Years almost have not been used.

My Lord of *Northumberland* and my Lord *Conway* present their humble Service to your Lordship, I daily visit your Picture done by *Vandike* in Armour, which hangs in one of the Galleries here, which is all the Service my Eyes can do your Lordship.

In the Beginning of this Letter I named *Funtell*, an House now of my Lord *Cottingham's* I will conclude with saying something of it. It is a noble Place both for Seat and all Things about it, Downs, Pasture, Arable, Woods, Water, Partridge, Pheasant, Fish, a good House of Free Stone, much better for some Additions he hath newly made to it. For he hath built a Stable of Stone, the third in *England*, *Petworth* and *Burleigh on the Hill* only exceed it: Also a Kitchen, which is fairer and more convenient than any I have seen in *England* any where, 2000 *l.* Land a Year he hath about it; and whilst I was there his Park Wall of square white Stone, a dry Wall, only coped at the Top was finished, which cost him setting up 600 *l.* a Mile, but it is but three Miles about. The finest Hawking-place in *England*, and wonderful store of Partridge, which is his chiefest Delight when he is there. He lived then like a great Don of *Spain*, and I was used as a Grandee by him, though I am one of his most humble Servants. I am sensible now that I have tired your Lordship, but long Silence must be recompensed with long Letters: so I hope you will hold me excused. One strange Thing I will add, here is come to Court a young Man, a *Savoyard*, above twenty, who hath growing out of his Side another Creature born with him, a great Head, Arms, Hands, one Leg, will cry, but speaks not; receives no Sustenance but from him to whom he grows; it was christened, hath had the Small Pox, which extinguished both its Eyes, the Brother is tender of it, and he gets much Money with shewing of it. So wishing unto your Lordship all Happiness, I am,

My Lord,

Sion, Oct. 9th, 1637.

Your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

I BEGIN with your Lordship's of the 28th of *August*, and when I consider the little Leisure the Course of your Service gives you, it many times troubles me my Letters should be so long, when they are of so small Use to your Grace: but it is your Goodness to me that brings this Importunity upon yourself, which I both do and have Reason to acknowledge with all Thankfulness.

Mr. *Steward's* Petition shall be looked up, and I trust my Papers are in so good Order, as I shall find, and your Grace herewith receive it. I am glad my Lord Primate's Certificate satisfieth; and if others would keep the same Quarter with us your Grace doth, that is, first require our Opinions on this Side before any thing be finally resolved there, his Majesty would not be so early and often engaged to the Prejudice of these Affairs, and drawing along with it a mighty Disadvantage upon us, that by this Means become the negative Ministers of casting them aside at after, and contracting unto ourselves the Hatred of the Parties interested, as the Reward of our good and faithful Service. I confess this weighs very light with me; however not amiss for the Service of the Crown, that our Particulars should be in some Degree preserved from these Inconveniences, and not all the Grace applied to those on that Side, and the Sourness put upon the Ministers of this State. For, be it spoken with Modesty, not for the Sufficiency, but for the Chearfulness and Affection of my Doings, his Majesty may not with Confidence expect to be always served upon such Terms.

There is such a good Understanding now betwixt my Lord Primate and Mr. Provost, as I trust it will continue good Respects and Wishes betwixt themselves, and procure a great Peace and Good to the College.

Lord in what several Moulds are we cast! Your Grace can be pleased to welcome a Denial when it is fortified with Reason: if others were so, Friendship would be longer preserved amongst Men; but some, I find, that if all be not done as they desire or fancy, how unfit, how unequal soever it be for others, instantly exchange their merited Respects for deadly Hatreds. The more gratefully sure am I to acknowledge your Grace's noble Ingenuity, and with more Willingness both ought and must I deny any Part of what I am able to contribute to your Contentment and Liking.

Challenour was well taken, extreemly ill let go: for, if I be not mistaken, (which I may, not knowing him so much as by Face) his Hanging might have been a *Paracelsian* Cure for that Liberty of Speech Men take to themselves now a-days. Certainly it is a most pestilent-natured Companion, and very well it would be to recover him, if you may; the Gallows groans for him, and I am perswaded (if all be true is said of him) first or last they will have Right at his Hands.

Mr. *Prynne's* Case is not the first wherein I have resented the Humour of the Time to cry up and magnify such as the Honour and Justice of the King and State have marked out and adjudged mutinous to the Government, and offensive to that Belief and Reverence the People ought to have in the Wisdom and Integrity of the Magistrate. Nor am I now to say it anew (even there, where the right Understanding and right Use made of this Mischiefe would be the only Way to take off the Ill it threatens to all) that a Prince that loseth the Force and Example of his Punishments, loseth withal the greatest Part of his Dominion, yet still methinks we are not got thorough the Disease, nay I fear do not sufficiently apprehend the Malignity of it. In the mean time, a Liberty thus assumed, thus abused, is very unsufferable, but how to help it I know not, till I see the Good as resolute in their good as we daily observe the Bad to be in their evil Ways: which God of his Grace infuse into us; for such are the feeble and faint Motions of human Frailty, as I do not expect it thence.

Our Fleet sent to *Sallee* hath indeed done his Majesty much Honour, and if the Town be taken, which as we hear it is, we are clear quit of this Vermin in the future also. For those of *Algiers* never come so far forth of the Streights.

If the Eyes of the *Triumviri* be not sealed so close as they ought, they may perchance spy us out a shrewd Turn, when we least expect it. I fear we are hugely mistaken in and misapply our Charity thus pitying of them, where we should indeed much rather pity ourselves. Nevertheless yat fall be fall.

I will

A. D. 1637. I will write to my Lady of *Carlile* as your Grace appoints me. In good Sadness I judge her Ladyship very considerable; for she is often in Place, and is extreamly well skilled how to speak with Advantage and Spirit for those Friends she professeth unto, which will not be many. There is this further in her Disposition, she will not seem to be the Person she is not, an Ingenuity I have always observed and honoured her for.

My Lord of *Derry* is now on that Side, intends to wait upon your Grace, so let him speak for himself and his Eccles.

My Lord of *Antrim*, I am able to tell you, did not exchange *Newball* with *Bram-fell* for Unhealthfulness so much, as because he conceived it in Diminution to himself to live in his Wife's House forth of his own. This I assure you was the *Magnificat* which fell forth of his own Mouth amongst us of the wild *Irish*. And from my Heart I wish all Honour and Happiness to my Lord of *Lenos* and his now Lady. I must in good faith ever desire and endeavour well to all that was the Duke of *Buckingham's*.

Indeed I hope all is very right betwixt my Lord Primate and the Provost, and I trust will so continue. However I shall be certainly awake to the Prevention of any Disturbance which might unsettle the Peace of the College. The Account which I promised your Lordship from Sir *George Radcliffe* concerning that Business is by this Time sure sent and received. And if there were any thing in me to contribute to the Benefit and Preferment of the Provost I should run to it with all my Heart; for he is a very worthy Person, always provided he continue Provost; for I assure you, he hath begot a mighty Reformation amongst them. And I see that good Work hath and will prosper in his Hands, and therefore great Pity it were to remove him thence. I assure you I do not know where he can do more Service to the Church and Commonwealth; yet I would not be misunderstood, I am not minded to punish him for his Merit, or be against his Advancement, were it to the best Bishoprick in the Kingdom; for he deserves it, but still conditionally that he keep his College. In the mean space he hath better than five hundred Pounds a Year, and is passing well contented withal. I have so great an Opinion of his Government and Integrity, that I am putting my Son thither under his Eye and Care; by which you will judge I purpose not to have him one of *Prynne's* Disciples.

My Lord of *Antrim* hath improved his Estate very much, having absolutely overthrown all his Father's Leases; so as your Grace might do nobly to incline him not to pursue my Lord President of *Munster* for my Lady Dutchess her Dower of certain Lands the President is Lessee of to the Duke of *Buckingham*; wherein believe me, howbeit perchance that Law be for the Earl, yet all Honour and Conscience is for the other. And besides, whatever is recovered now from the President in my Lady's Right must be repaid by the young Duke when he comes to full Age; for then he will be liable to his Father's Covenant. Faith it were not seemly for such a Trifle once to question the Act and Honour of my Lord the Duke that is gone, or to gather it to themselves forth of the Estate of the Duke that is living. Besides, his Lordship oweth as much as that comes to to your Grace. For let him be believing in his own Power or Greatness as much as he pleaseth, if forth of the Regard some carried to your Recommendations, there had not Countenance been given to his Proceedings, and something a slow Ear lent to his Tenants, his Lordship might perchance have found himself farther off his End than now he is.

The Agreement made betwixt the Earl of *Cork* and Bishop of *Waterford* is indeed to my Judgment a very good one; and I now like it much the better, that it is pleasing to your Grace also.

I beseech your Grace never be sparing to command me, where I may be of Use to yourself or any of your Friends: for in good Sadness I do nothing more gladly or better contenting myself; and therefore where my Inclinations carry me so chearfully and naturally to your Service, the Means to express it can never be unwelcome or troublesome unto me; nor are there owing unto me any Thanks from *, for in truth I am thankful to her, who thorough her Recommendation of Sir *Hammon L'Estrange* to your Lordship, leads in my Obedience to your Will.

For the Cathedral of *Down*, if it shall be thought fit (as stands with Reason in my Opinion) there should be an Act of State injoining that whole Diocese to contribute their several Proportions of the Charge it shall be estimated at, and to be raised upon the abler Sort, not upon the poor People, I assent it with all my Heart, neither for that alone, but for all the Cathedrals throughout the whole Kingdom. If his Majesty therefore write a Letter for that Purpose, I will do all the Service therein possible.

And

And were it not for the Apprehension I have of the Trouble and Distemper, that will A. D. infallibly fall upon this State upon a War with *Spain*, I should hope also to effect it 1637. within a few Years, other Way or Mean to do it I know not. For I confess, methinks it is something strange, that all the publick Works should be barely put upon the Crown, the Subject the whilst be at no Charge, who hath all the Benefit by it.

You have been pleased to give me so many and noble Assurances of your Respects towards me, that I were indeed worse than an Infidel, if I should at this Time of the Day expect or desire more than, I humbly thank your Lordship, I have had already. Sufficient they are to settle me for all my Life in such a Confidence, as leaves me no other Thoughts than how I may in some Measure become worthy of those Respects your Grace always affords me.

Your Lordship's next Letter is of the 18th of the last Month; the Business concerning the Dean of *Armagh* is settled, and with much Convenience and Advantage both to the Primacy and Deanry; so as I conceive therein we have done a very good Work for the Church.

There is a Nation of People, or rather Vermin, which are ever to be found in the Courts of great Princes, which intend nothing so much as by false Reports to wound the Credits of honest Men, and to breed, if by any Means they may, Jealousies betwixt Persons better than themselves, and greater in Power. The fairest Revenge, and to those evil-disposed Persons the most grievous is, for those that are good to knit themselves the stronger together: Whilst this Art and ourselves are too well understood and known the one to the other, ever to do either of us Harm, yet in the mean Space I cannot but laugh extreamly at such a senseless Impudence as could cast out a Rumour of any Unkindness betwixt your Lordship and me, with Hope to be believed by any reasonable Man; but let them take their Course, in the End no doubt they will have their Reward.

It is a great Value and Authority your Lordship's Approbation sets upon any thing I shall write or do. I confess, if it like you, it moves me to think much better of it myself than otherwise I should. It comforts me likewise very much his Majesty still vouchsafeth so graciously to accept of my weak Endeavours in his Service. In good faith, my Lord, I do as well as I can, most glad I should be still to do better, and become most thankful to any Man living, that will shew me a Path, which may lead me in a nearer and more upright Line to the fulfilling of his good Pleasure and Service. It is most true, that the good Success we have had in *Ormond* and *Clare*, his Majesty oweth it to his own constant governing of that Business of *Gallway*, which, as your Grace well remembers, if some might have been believed and directed it, would have been the most pernicious Act against the Growth of this Kingdom, that had ever slipt the Crown, where, thus guided, it is become of equal Advantage and Furtherance unto it.

I do, and have Cause continually and extreamly to rejoice in the Assistance and Counsel you continually lend unto the Protection and Settlement of this Subject; which is not only your Goodness, but besides in truth your Wisdom and Faith to the Service of the Crown: For if we be foreborn a while at the first, till we have invited over and settled the *English* in these Plantations now on Foot, this Kingdom will grow not only to itself, but to the Increase of his Majesty's Revenues exceedingly above what is expected from it. But it seems there are some envious against so great a Good, and have sent us over a new Book of Rates, and thereby laid such a Burden upon Trade as will affright all People to touch upon our Coasts.

All this forsooth under a Pretence of raising the King's Revenue. I know not the Workman, but be it who it will, I am sure he undertook either more than he understood, or more than he meant any Good unto. It will require a great Time to examine it all over, consequently before I shall be ready humbly to offer my Judgment of it; but I will hasten it over all I can. Only this I will tell your Lordship betwixt you and me, that if Sir *Abraham Davies* (as they say he was) have busied himself about it, and that this be a Child of his great Knowledge and Experience in Custom-Causes, I will not give him much for his Skill, and make it appear most plainly, he hath not his Name for nothing. *Magnus thesaurus latet in nominibus.*

I shall not neglect to preserve myself in good Opinion with this People, in regard I become thereby better able to do my Master's Service, longer than it works to that Purpose I am very indifferent what they shall think or can say concerning me. Howbeit I cannot dissemble so far as not to profess, I wish extream much Prosperity to them

A. D. them also, and should lay it up in my Opinion as a mighty Honour and Happiness to 1637. become in some Degree an Instrument of it, and thereupon preserve that Intention second in my Thoughts and Care after the Powers and Profits of the Crown, much I protest before any Thing of my own private Fortune.

There is an Answer to all your Letters. A Word or two over and above. I writ one in *May* last to Mr. *Con*, which he sent to Cardinal *Barbarini*, and thence a Copy sent to Secretary *Windebank*, shewn to the King besides, and so by Direction advertised over to me by the Secretary. I should be glad to understand what Judgment is made of it, and whether there be fetched out of it any Thing to my Prejudice. I send your Grace here inclosed both the Copy of Mr. *Con*'s to me, and mine in Answer; and I do most heartily beseech your Grace's Opinion, what you think of it: For sure I am I then had nothing in Consideration but his Majesty's Affairs here, and conceived my Writing to be very much to their Advantage, and so under Favour do I still believe it to be: So as I do not yet wish it unwritten. And so I rest

Dublin-Castle, this 18th of
October, 1637.

Your Grace's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Holland.

My Lord,

IF Health had permitted, I might sooner have given you this Testimony how pleasing it was to me to find myself so rightly and nobly understood by your Lordship; and surely now that I know the Condition, I shall not possibly fail to enjoy your Favour in a very great Measure, considering it will be as little in my Power, as in my Will, ever other than intirely to honour and serve that excellent Person you mention, according to the Dignity of it and Merit towards me. I shall willingly thence derive the Beginnings of your Respects towards me, and acknowledge the Continuance of them to you both; and since you are pleased to take the Virtue of it along with you in the Course of our Friendship, I approve the Temperature exceedingly, and confess it must not therefore be unto me the less esteemed, or preserved with smaller Attention, nor in itself the weaker, rather indeed much more fortified, thus verily professing myself by a double Relation and Right

Dublin-Castle, this 18th of
October, 1637.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Countess of Clare.

May it please your Ladyship,

HOW far removed soever out of your Opinion, or by my own Abode I may chance to find myself, yet am I able truly to inform your Ladyship, that the continual Remembrance of that excellent Person now with God, and the Sight of these the Pledges of her Love she hath left me behind her, will undeceivably ever keep me in a constant Nearness of Duty, and in very wakeful Desires towards your Ladyship's Service.

Admit me therefore I beseech you not only to compassionate your Ladyship's just Grief, to express my own hearty Sorrow for the Death of my Lord; but likewise to pay unto his Memory this humble Acknowledgment of mine, that as my most beloved Wife was, unto him, the likest of all his Lordship's Children I have seen, so I ever found his Justice and Affections towards me, the likest hers of all the rest.

Surely,

Surely, Madam, that upright Soul of his, is now crowned with Bliss, therefore your A. D. own Piety and just Consideration of his Happiness will so allay your Sorrow, as not ^{1637.} to render it without Hope, that preserved towards God and his Christ, the rest for a Season must be yielded, as most say, to the Infirmary, but in my Opinion, to the just Sense and Tenderness of human Nature. In the mean Space it will best become us all, seriously to lament our own Loss, yet so as to rejoyce with Thankfulness for that Victory the everliving Son of God hath now given him over Sin and Death in the highest Heavens.

And to conclude with as certain a Truth, as your Ladyship shall hereafter meet with here below; there is not any other Child of your own Flesh, that shall more desirously, with greater Chearfulness and Entireness, thoroughout express himself

Your Ladyship's

Dublin, this 20th of
October, 1637.

most humble and most obedient Son and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Rockley.

S I R,

THIS inclosed Account is sent me by *William Raylton*, wherein it behoves me not to slumber, since I am sure, if this were known to some, the King should quickly hear of it, which is the Cause that I do thus address myself to you, very earnestly desiring you to take an Examination of the Matter, and to order a present Course, in the rectifying this Error, as well in the future as that which is past.

You may remember, when I discoursed this Business with you at *Woodhouse*, I told you with how great Ease, and without the least Prejudice of his Majesty, there was still remaining in the Hand of the Receiver four or five thousand Pounds, which was in Truth the chief Benefit of the Place.

I then also shewed the Way, and gave Order to have it kept on in the same Course as was formerly, which was thus: My Accompt, as Receiver of that Revenue, is closed for the Rents due at *Pentecost* and *Martinmas* before, in *Easter* Term; the Monies which are *in super* upon me upon the Foot of that Accompt are not payable till *Midsummer* after; so as those Rents of *Pentecost* due for the subsequent Year, come in seasonably enough for the discharging of the Remain of the precedent Year; and thus there still remains unto the Benefit of the Receiver the Use of the four or five thousand Pounds.

Farther I then also informed you, that in regard those *Pentecost* Rents might perchance not come in altogether soon enough, I desired that you should amongst you send of my *Lady-day* and *Pentecost* Rents, to make up to *Richard Elmbirst* as much as those Rents of the Recusants should happen to come short; and at after to pay it back to my Estate forth of the Recusants Rents, as soon and as fast as they should come into the Receipt, and so to be applied to my own private Occasions; and the like is to be done the other half Year, in case there come not in sufficient of the Recusant Rents at *Martinmas* to pay the three thousand Pounds Assignment to the Navy, and the Money assigned to my Lord of *Mulgrave* before *Christmas*.

If this had been pursued, I cannot conceive, how I should be *in super* this great Sum, having I am sure taken nothing this Year forth of the Receipt to my own private Benefit; therefore I beseech you do me the Favour for the present to speak with *Richard Elmbirst*, and know how this happens thus; to give Direction that all the Money in the Receipt be instantly sent up, and paid into the *Exchequer*; and if there be not sufficient, to supply the Payment forth of such Monies of mine, as are in *Richard Burrows* or my Tenants Hands. For I would not for any thing it should be called for in before I take Order for the Payment of it myself.

And to prevent the like Inconvenience hereafter, give in Charge to *Richard Elmbirst*, that he always give you Notice at least a Fortnight before the Monies are to be paid at *London*, if in Case he have not sufficient come into the Receipt, to pay and clear

A. D. clear off the Super of the precedent Year, or the half Year Assignments at *Christmas*, 1637. and how much he wants, which you may give Order to supply the present Turn with my Rents, causing *Richard Elmbirst* to reimburse them again, in such Sort as before I have expressed. To which Purpose it will be very well no more Money be returned up to *London* than needs must, before you hear half yearly from *Richard Elmbirst*, whether and how much Money there may be Use of, for the straitening of those Monies due to his Majesty; that so there may be the more in Readiness to turn over to that present Use, which may be so for Money.

Good Cousin give present Order for the making up this Breach, and in the future order it so, as we may be out of Danger of Blame for it above; which I am sure to hear of, if it come to be there understood, before it be rectified again by ourselves.

I have no more, but desire you to cause some of my People to send the inclosed to the Countess of *Clare*, in case my Lord of *Clare* be dead, and we hear he is; otherwise, I pray you, let it be returned me back. And so I rest.

Dublin, Oct. 20, 1637.

Your most faithful affectionate Friend and Cousin,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Viscount Conway to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THE Sands in the River of *Loire* are not more changeable than the Friendships of this Court, that without a good Pilot one's Tongue may quickly be wracked; now it is lawful to speak any ill of my Lord of *Holland* at *Salisbury-house*, although he tells every one that he hath so satisfied my Lord of *Salisbury*, that he thinks he did him a Favour to fine him but twenty thousand Pounds; but I believe that my Lord of *Northumberland* hath made his Sister *Carlile* speak to my Lord of *Holland*, and the Fine will be remitted; yet for all his Services, his Days are mingled some bad and some good; but if the Fine be remitted, I do not think the other will remit the Injury, for weak Minds have strong Retentions of Injuries, and only noble Hearts know how to forgive. This Business of the Forest hath gained many Enemies to him, and the Profit will not be great to the King.

I did hear something, but imperfectly, of a new Book of Rates, which was sent or was to be sent into *Ireland*, I did not well understand whether, and that it would prejudice you in your Customs; although your Enemies are reasonably well bound since your last being here, yet the Devil never sleeps, and I believe that there is one now come into the Customs, that is not much your Friend. But if this Intelligence be a *Glostershire* Oyster, where fresh ones were never seen, Patience, this is not the first that you have had, and my Lady of *Northumberland* did the other Day most civilly carry one in her Mouth from the Table to the Chimney.

There is an Ambassador come from the King of *Morocco*, and is received with great Pomp, and if there can be a Means found, I believe he shall be assisted, the Reason of all which is the Shipping Money.

It is said that the *East-India* Company will give over that Trade, and that there are some that persuade the King, that if that Company be broken, there are particular Men that will without being of a Company drive a better Trade than this is now: But there are Men of a very good Judgment that believe that Trade cannot be well managed without a Company, but they would have the Company to be better instituted than this is. I write this that you may, if you please, think how to bring that Trade into *Ireland*, or how to join the Trade of both Kingdoms, for that Trade hath been very poorly dealt in by us, and it will require all our Strength; for the *Dutch* have now there fourscore good Ships, and it is believed, that if some good Order be not taken, the *Dutch* will eat us out of all Trade there.

I hope you are now recovered of your Gout, which my Lady of *Carlile* told me you had.

You

You may perceive I was drawing to the Conclusion of my Letter, and had almost A. D. forgot to tell you, that I met with my Lord Mountnorris, who told me that there ^{1637.} was no Cause why he should be brought into the *Star-Chamber*, and that you would have left him out, if he would have desired it; I pray let me know what you say, that I may be confident in my Answer, when I shall meet with those Words in other Places.

My Lady of *Newport* hath reconciled herself to the Church of *Rome*, and is the Convert of *Wat Mountague* and Mr. *Con*; I shall ever continue in this Faith that I now profess, that I am

My Lord,

London, October 23,
1637.

Your Lordship's

most humble and most faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

The Lord Viscount Conway to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I HEAR that you have had a Fit of the Gout, but it seems in no great Measure; for Sir *Gervas Clifton* told me he had a very merry Letter from you at that Time.

The King hath been troubled with a Bile these five or six Days, if he should be kept from Church still, I think no Body would go.

I writ to you some time since, that there was an Offence between my Lord of *Newport* and the Comptroller, about the Gunpowder, they have fought by all Means to put one another out of the Business; but not being able, and therefore still able to hinder each other from making any Profit, they have now accorded, and will be Sharers; but the Thing is without Question hurtful to the Kingdom.

I believe that my Lord of *Holland* is no more your Friend than he was; for I heard, that he said, that you writ to my Lord Marquis the basest and most submissive Letters that ever he saw. And this Advice will not only serve you for my Lord of *Holland*, but for my Lord Marquis, who is not a Man to be trusted further than it will be for his Profit; if you would inquire more into this Business, take heed that you discover not me to be the Advertiser of you, if you inquire of any Lady.

My Lord of *Newport* was so fierce in complaining for his Wife being made a Papist, that the Matter was debated at the Council-Table, where the King did use such Words of *Wat Mountague* and Sir *Tobie Matthew*, that the Fright made *Wat* keep his Chamber longer than his Sickness would have detained him, and *Don Tobiak* was in such Perplexity, that I find he will make a very ill Man to be a Martyr, but now the Dog doth again wag his Tail.

The other Day, he having infinitely praised Chocolate, my Lady of *Carlile* desired that she might see some with an Intent to taste it, he brought it, and in her Chamber made ready a Cup full, poured out one half and drank it, and liked that so well that he drank up the rest, my Lady expecting when she should have had a Part, had no Share but the Laughter.

Now, my Lord, I am coming to that, which I do most unwillingly follow, my own Business; I received last Night a Letter from my Servant *George Rawden*, which tells me, that a Suit I have with Mr. *Langford* concerning certain Lands is this Term to be heard before you; I do humbly desire of you to be pleased to give it a Dispatch, and what you shall think to be just, I will think so, for I am a Lover of Justice, I were not else worthy to be

My Lord,

Your most humble and most faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

A. D.

1637.

*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I AM sorry the Gout, which disenables you to go, should run so fast upon you; I can give you no better Counsel against that than I have often already, you must take heed of late Watching and an over full Diet.

By your Lordship's Letters I see your Freedom and your Trust: They both proceed from your Love, and I shall, God willing, fail you in neither.

In one of your Lordship's Letters you desire me to show the other to the King, and in both you are pleased to ask my Counsel. I have read over the larger of your Letters to the King every Word of them, and humbly desired his Answer to each Particular, which you shall here receive.

His Majesty, as I was preparing to read the Letter, said to me, your Lordship was a brave Servant in your Place, and uttered it to my Apprehension with a great deal of Reality and Heartiness. I did the Part of a Friend in my Reply, and then proceeded to read.

To the first Charge, that you have two or three and twenty thousand Pounds a Year coming in; to the third, that you purchase all before you; and to the fourth, that you grow extreamly rich, his Majesty gave me the same Answer to them all, namely, that it was nothing to him what Revenue you had, how much you purchased, or how rich you grew, as long as you took nothing out of his Coffers, not wrung it unjustly from his People: And most freely acquitted you of both, with a Profession of much Joy, that any his good Servants should in honourable Ways grow and increase in his Service, with this Touch, that he scorned all such Informations, so would he have you. To the second Charge, that you build up to the Sky, his Majesty was well pleased with what you writ, and the Manner of your Buildings, and your End proposed in it, and the Offer made to himself to take or refuse them. To the fifth and last, which concerns Mr. *Barr* (I remember the Man well since his being before the Committee when you were on this Side) his Majesty let fall some several Particulars, and commanded me to represent them unto you, which I will do with as faithful a Memory as I have.

1. And first his Majesty saith, he doth not think that *Barr* loves you, yet his Carriage hath been such as that he durst never complain to his Majesty of you to his Remembrance.

2. Next, though he have a Licence to come over for some special Occasions, his Majesty would not have such a Trifle thought on; but if that make him forget himself towards you in any thing, he shall hear of it.

3. For his Access to the King, his Majesty says plainly, he never admitted him into his Presence but once, or twice at the most; but he remembered but once. And then other Men present spake, and perhaps from him, but he little, and not one Word personal against your Lordship. How this agrees with his familiar Boasting, how freely he speaks with his Majesty I know not.

4. And in the last Place, his Majesty laughed at that Passage which you had written to me concerning * and said he knew it well; by which I see, and so may you, how Things stand there. But his Majesty commanded me in fine to write these two Things to you; the one, that he approves passing well of your Service; the other, that he would have you contemn these Reports, and remember your own Metaphor; not to weary yourself with putting on your Armour, till you be better charged than you have been yet, which he is confident he shall not see.

One thing more and then I have done. As I read the first Charge upon this Passage, "His Majesty's Revenues are increased in his Customs more than twenty thousand Pounds by Year, which proves nevertheless a greater Profit to me than ever I dreamt of:" His Majesty said, but he doth not tell you how much; I replied, 'tis true, but I presume your Majesty considering the great Services done to yourself, will allow him and Sir *George Radcliffe* that you promised them: And the King replied, yea, God forbid else.

And

And now having made this Relation, I come to my Counsel, such as it is. And A. D. since you will needs have it, though you may laugh both at me and it, I will give it ^{1637.} you: And I take my first Rise from the last Passage. It may argue, that his Majesty would be content to know in special, what your Gain is of the Part of the Farm: I protest he spake no more than I have written; but lest any thing stick there, what Hurt were it, that I knew it in particular and to the utmost, and leave me to make my Use of it.

Next I would seriously advise you to consider all Circumstances about the Lease of the Customs let by the Lord Treasurer *Weston* at that Time when you came in; for I have of late heard some Muttering about it in Court, but can meet with nothing to fasten on: Only it makes me doubt some body hath been nibbling about it. I remember I heard you relate it at your being here, but I cannot carry those Things in Memory.

Thirdly, 'tis Counsel enough, that I do infinitely approve your Resolution, not to speak any more about any publick Mark of his Majesty's Favour: I am confident it will come; and you know, I ever held it best to be left to his own Time.

Upon the whole Business is my last Advice; and it is, that whosoever your Enemies be, and whatsoever they attempt, you would offer at no Defence till they shall dare to appear openly; and in the mean Time (if you shall think fit) I would pray your Lordship to take Notice of this his Majesty's gracious Answer given you by me, and by Letter to thank him for it. In which Letter you may further humbly desire of his Majesty, that he will favour you so much as to call for an Account from you, in case he shall hereafter hear any Complaint against you, which he in his Wisdom shall think worthy an Answer; and that for all Things else you may stand right in his Favour against all causeless Malignity. This Favour he hath showed to divers upon my Knowledge, and I assure myself he will not deny it you. This done you may rest secure till the King himself call upon you, and then bark who will.

You have made me bold to give you Counsel, and so I challenge from you that you pardon all Defects in it; and where you find it weak, as I doubt 'tis all along, that you forget not, it proceeds from a faithful Heart, though an Understanding of no great Reach.

The rest, if I find any Thing upon my Hands, you shall receive by my Lord of *Derry*, who is now very well with us, and heartily welcome to me. I hope by this Time you are crept out of your Gout. So to God's blessed Protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's

Lambeth, Oct. 24, 1637.

faithful Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

Sir William Savile to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I HAVE received your Lordship's Letter of the 26th of *September*, and do hold myself much obliged for your fair Advertisement concerning the Council at *York*, and the Clothiers in *Halifax* and the Parts adjoining, although any such Notice from your Lordship shall be a Command unto me.

Concerning the Council at *York*, I do conceive that no Man doth live in better Intelligence with them than myself; for, that I am your Lordship's Servant, and do as much honour you as any Man, I am sure, all that truly know me cannot be ignorant: And as for *Sir Edward Osborne* and *Sir John Melton*, I hold them as much my Friends as any in the Shire; for my Uncle *William* I need say nothing; for *Sir William Diot* I have always had a good Opinion of him; and to *Sir William Dalton* I am scarce known.

For the Inhabitants of *Halifax* and there away, I confess, I have so much Interest amongst them (I mean in Point of Estate) that I shall ever wish them and their Trade well. But I will be so far from opposing any Thing that your Lordship shall at all wish well to, that I will desist from my intended Purpose, which was to have petitioned

A. D. 1637. tioned the Lords of the Council, that the Merchant might have had all false Cloth found with them to be seized; for the Clothier will be able to make it appear, that when they make any good and true Cloth, the Merchant will not take it off their Hands, but the bad and false Cloth they readily buy. And, my Lord, unless I be infinitely misinformed, the making of good and true Cloth would be of much more Advantage to the Clothier than the making of bad, if the good were at all marketable for the Merchants.

For *Richard Audsley* how he behaveth himself in the Execution of his Commission I refer your Lordship to the Relation of Sir *Edward Osborne* and Sir *John Melton*, to one or both of which I will be a Suitor to acquaint your Lordship by Letter. And so craving Pardon for troubling your Lordship with this tedious Discourse, I rest

London, Oct. ult. 1637.

Your Lordship's

most humble and affectionate Nephew and Servant,

WILL. SAVILE.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

SINCE my last of the 9th of October from *Sion*, though now seated in *London*, I do not find any great Bulk of Occurrents worth sending over the Seas into *Ireland*. Such as there is I shall briefly communicate unto your Lordship. There are abundance dead, Men of Quality, both at Home and Abroad: The Landgrave of *Hesse*, a most considerable Man in *Germany* while he lived; the Duke of *Mantua*; the Duke of *Savoy*, for whose Death this Court is to mourn until Christmas; the Earl of *Clare*; the Earl of *Norwich*; the Bishop of *Rochester*; Sir *John Hare*, my Lord Keeper's Son-in-Law, in *Norfolk*; Sir *John Carleton*; *Robert Caesar*, one of the Six Clerks; *Bartlett*, the Curfitor of *Yorkshire*; and Captain *Bence Johnson*, one of the best Seamen of this Kingdom, who was Captain of my Lord of *Northumberland's* Ship this last Summer.

No great Noise of the *Star-Chamber* Causes this Term: One *Bennet* was fined 1000 *l.* to the King, and another to the Earl of *Marlborough*, for saying he dealt basely with him for not paying him 30 *l.* which was due upon Bond, and laying to his Lordship's Charge, in his Bill, that he was a common Drunkard. My Lord *Savile's* Cause is now there in Agitation, about the Man whom he forced to release some Writings; it hath taken up four Days already, and yet is not come to Sentence.

Here hath been an horrible Noise about the Lady *Newport's* being become a *Romish* Catholick; she went one Evening as she came from a Play in *Drury-Lane* to *Somerset-House*, where one of the Capuchins reconciled her to the *Popish* Church, of which she is now a weak Member. Her Lord upon Knowledge of it, being much grieved, and in an high Passion, went over to *Lambeth* to make his Complaint to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, of those whom he thought had been Instruments in the Conversion of his Wife, naming Signior *Con*, *Wat Mountague*, and Sir *Toby Matthew*. My Lord's Grace wished him to meet him the next Day, Sunday, at Court; where the King and Lords being set in Council, his Grace told his Majesty of this Complaint of the Earl of *Newport*, and on his Knee desired that Mr. *Mountague* might be banished the Court, that he might have Liberty to proceed legally against Sir *Toby Matthew* in the High Commission Court; for Signior *Con*, he knew not how he came hither, or what he did here, therefore he would say nothing of him. His Majesty was much offended, and said he would have these Things remedied, and since hath given Order to his Bishops concerning this Business. The Truth is, neither *Wat Mountague*, nor *Toby Matthew*, had any Hand in this Particular; my Lady *Duchess of Buckingham*, her Sister *Porter*, and Signior *Con*, have been chief Agents in her Conversion, though it is wholly laid upon the Capuchins, and the Queen hath since sent for their Rector, hath chid him, and admonished him from doing the like again, especially to Women of Quality.

Sir

Sir *William Howard*, the Earl Marshal's Second Son, is married to Mrs. *Stafford*, A. D. the Heir of the Lord *Stafford's* House, aged Seventeen, by whom, they say, he hath 1637. 1500 *l.* a Year Land of Inheritance, and that my Lord and his Lady hath estated on him 4000 *l.* a Year.

Here came over with Captain *Rainsborough* from *Sallee* an Ambassador from the King of *Morocco*, an *English* Merchant, one Mr. *Blague*, joined partly in Commis- sion with him, some twenty in his Train. He fell extream sick of a Fever at *Gravef- end*, with some Difficulty he was brought to *London*, where he is lodged in an Alder- man's House; he is but newly recovered, so that but on *Sunday* last, the 5th of this Month, he had his Audience at Court. He rid on Horseback through the Streets, my Lord of *Sbrewsbury* conducting him with twelve Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, his own Company, and some City Captains. His Present of four *Barbary* Horses was led along in rich Caparisons, and richer Saddles, with Bridles fet with Stones; also some Hawks, many of the Captives whom he brought over going along a-foot clad in white. He himself is a *Portugal* born, brought a Child into *Barbary*, an Eunuch, and the third Person of that Kingdom. He is come to renew the old League and Ami- ties that have been betwixt the two Crowns, and to render Thanks to his Majesty as the chief Instrument of restoring *Sallee* to his Obedience, by sending his Fleet thither, which, as long as his Master holds it, it shall never again infest any of our King's Sub- jects. The King was very willing and forward to have knighted Captain *Rainsborough*, but he declined it; so Order was given that he should have a Gold Chain and Medal of 300 *l.* Price.

Here is News from *France*, that the Marshal *Vitry* is arrested, cast into the *Bastile*, his Process making, and that he shall lose his Head: His Crime is, for poling and tax- ing the People where he was Governor, and converting it to his own Use. Duke *Es- pernon*, and his Son the Count *de Kendale*, have given a great Overthrow to the *Spa- niard* at *St. John's de Luce*, slain 3000 on the Place, taken their Ordnance and Bag- gage. A new Legger Ambassador is and hath been at *Dover* these ten Days from *France*: One of the King's Ships brought him thither, but an ordinary Bark of *Diepe* brought his Household-stuff and Luggage, which by a Tempest at Sea had like to have been cast away, but now he hears of it again, and is upon his Journey to *London*. My Lord of *Leicester* hath been sick of a Fever and Looseness, but God be thanked is well recovered. Dr. *Warner*, one of the King's Chaplains, is made Bishop of *Roche- ster*, a very rich Man, he need be so, for he looseth by his Preferment. Mr. *Bray*, his Grace's Chaplain, hath his Prebend in *Canterbury*.

About a Week since the Lord Keeper's Serjeant at Arms, Mr. *Lee*, arrested one Sir *Thomas Hernfold*, a Pensioner in Ordinary, on a *Sunday*, in the Presence-Chamber, but he did it thus, "I have a Warrant to arrest you, you are my Prisoner, but I will take your Word for your Appearance." This could not be concealed, all the King's Servants all the House over took it to Heart, thought it the most insolent Thing that ever was done. My Lord Chamberlain excepts against it, for being done in that Place: My Lord of *Salisbury* as Captain of the Pensioners excepts against it, as done without so much as acquainting him with it, or having had his Leave; tells my Lord Keeper of it in the Gallery, who answers, that the Serjeant may arrest his Lordship in that Place; my Lord answers, it must be for a very great Offence, at least for Treason. It comes to the King's Hearing, he refers the Examination of it to my Lord Marshal, to the Marquis *Hamilton*, to the Lord Chamberlain, to my Lord of *Salisbury*, to the Treas- urer, Comptroller, and to the two Secretaries. They commit him to the *Fleet*, where he is; my Lord Keeper upon better Consideration condemns him also, though it was upon his own Warrant, having no Command to execute it in that Place. The Ser- jeant hath petitioned the King, but he made no Answer; so that he lyes by it still, he could not have done any thing to gain more Enemies.

Small Hope yet in *Scotland* to bring in our Church-Service into Use there, they still oppose it with great Violence; and the King's Council there have written lately to his Majesty to forbear the pressing it any further for three or four Years. I have seen the *Beauke* as they call it; there is much Difference betwixt ours and it in many Places. The Council also have sent up their Reasons which they give why they like not the Book, which I have also seen in the Hands of a noble Lord, my Lord of *An- cram*. My Lord *Conway* hath promised to get a Copy of them; I like them not, sure they are greater Puritans than any we have in *England*.

A. D. 1637. The Argument for the Ship Writ is begun; on *Saturday St. Johns* began, spake four Hours, and desired two Hours more on *Monday Morning*, which was granted him to finish his Argument. All the Judges of the three Benches were present as Assistants to the Barons, who only shall judge the Cause after it is fully argued. The Solicitor replies next *Saturday*: Then Mr. *Holborne* for Mr. *Hambden*, and the Attorney for the King: Every *Saturday* they sit until it be judged.

I hear some say that *St. Johns* hath done excellently well, urged Records to his Purpose unanswerable. Again, the Solicitor said there, with two or three Distinctions he would lay all that he had said flat, and make it of no Validity. What the Issue will be, your Lordship shall hear from me hereafter, God willing.

My Lord of *Holland*, as Groom of the Stole, and so prime Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, hath made Claim of late, as belonging to his Place of Right, the swearing of all Bedchamber-Men, and Command over the Grooms and other inferior Waiters there, as also of the Galleries, Ante-chamber, and the King's Bed-chamber. My Lord Chamberlain in the Summer much opposed this Claim, taking the swearing of all the King's Servants above Stairs absolutely to belong to him, as also the Command of the Galleries, and to look that all Things be well fitted in all the King's Rooms for his Majesty's Use. This Controversy hath lain dead a long while, but now lately within these few Days, his Majesty hath put an End unto it; my Lord Chamberlain continues the swearing of all Bedchamber-Men, but my Lord of *Holland* hath obtained the rest, and for ought I hear the Chamberlain sits down quiet.

God be thanked the Plague is much abated in *London*: In the City, Suburbs and seven Out-parishes, there died but ten this Week, sometimes thirteen, other times fifteen, not twenty these two Months, God make us thankful for it: but I hear by Letters come unto my Lord of *Northumberland*, that it rageth much at *Anwick*, *Tinmouth*, and is lately broke out again at *Newcastle*. It hath been so violent there, that it hath much dispeopled the Country, there were not left Men enough alive to bring in their Harvest; in many Places it was eaten up with their Cattle, and what they could not eat rotted on the Ground.

I see your Bishop of *Derry* here, Dr. *Bramball*, a very able Man I hear he is, and one told me he should be Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*.

Here is newly presented to the King a Book written by one *Chillingworth* of the University of *Oxford*, and born in *Oxford*, a Book famous and long expected, the Title, *The Religion of Protestants a safe Way to Salvation*; I should be very sorry if it were not so; it hath endured many Trials, and now it comes out licensed by the Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford*, by Dr. *Prideaux* and Dr. *Fell*, the two Professors of Divinity. I have read some Part of it, and like it well; I hope Mr. *Raylton* will send you one of them.

Here are to be two Masks this Winter, one at *Christmas*, which the King with the young Noblesse do make; the other at *Shrovetide*, which the Queen and her Ladies do present to the King. A great Room is now in building only for this Use betwixt the Guard-Chamber and Banqueting-house, of Fir, only weather-boarded and slightly covered. At the Marriage of the Queen of *Bohemia* I saw one set up there, but not of that Vastness that this is, which will cost too much Money to be pulled down, and yet down it must when the Masks are over.

There fell out a Quarrel betwixt my Lord *Philip Herbert* Son to the Chamberlain, and the Lord *Carr*, Son to the Earl of *Roxborough* (who is lately made a Counsellor here) at *Pall-Mall*, young Youths both, upon some Words my Lord *Philip* struck him, so they fell to Cuffs, it passed no further, my Lord had Notice of it, who made them Friends. So with my humble Service to your Lordship, desiring God to bless you and yours, I am,

Strand, Nov. 9th 1637.

My Lord,

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

131

A. D.
1637.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salut. in Christo.

My very good Lord,

HAVING written a short Letter to your Lordship's very large one of *October 18th*, and though the Course of my Service, as you justly observe, admits little Leisure, yet your Letters short or long are so full of Kindness to me, and of useful Observation in themselves, that they cannot but be welcome, and merit Thanks besides, which I heartily give you.

I have received with your Letters Mr. *Stewart's* Petition: He is now I think in *Scotland*, but whensoever he comes again to me, I shall I hope be able to satisfy him, especially if I have not laid my Lord Primate's Certificate so aside as that in the great Number of my Papers I cannot find it, for the Truth is, as yet I cannot. The Observation which you make upon this is certainly of Consequence for his Majesty's Service; and I am sorry if the Ministers on this Side do not keep the Quarter they should with you: For there is no Reason in the World that the Sourness of every Negative should be put upon you on that Side: Great Reason there is that it should be kept off from the King as much as may be, and as great that it should be divided among the Minitters with some Indifferency, and not lodged upon one or few. But this is not the Way, for every Man saves himself as well as he can, let the Burden light where it will. And now I am grown almost as proud as you; for whereas you write, that his Majesty must not always look to be served upon such Terms, I shall say so too; and perhaps when I am gone, my Saying shall be found true. I am heartily glad to hear that there is not only a fair End made of the Cause between the Primate and the Provost, but that they are grown into a good liking either of other, which certainly must needs do a great deal of Good, if they can be kept constant in that good Way.

My Lord, I use to measure my Friends by myself: And though I am loath to deny, yet sometimes I must, or do much worse. And as in such Cases I would not willingly my Friends should causelessly be offended with me, so neither am I with them upon like Occasions. For it is an easy Thing for any Man to be mistaken or misinformed in a Request made to Friends: Therefore I pray still rather a Denial than any Unworthiness to yourself or your Proceedings, if by any Mishap I should ask such a Thing.

For *Challenour*, he is certainly worth nothing but the Gallows: But having made an Escape, I believe he will be wise enough to keep out of the Way.

Your Lordship apprehends right the ill Consequences of the Liberty of these Times, both in Speech and otherwise, and that *Prynne* is not the first that hath done Mischief in this kind; nor do I think he will be the last: Nor have I any great Hope to see these Things settle, nor other Things as considerable as these, till Reward and Punishment have their full Course, and attend Merit, not Persons.

For *Sallee*, the Town is taken, and delivered into the Hands of the King of *Morocco*, against his Rebel, the Saint (as they call him) that would have taken it, and all the Captives at *Sallee* and *Morocco* delivered; as many, our Merchants say, as according to the Price of the Market, come to ten thousand Pounds at least. There is an Ambassador also come with a Present of *Barbary* Horses to the King, and to treat of Conditions of Trade, &c. He had his solemn Audience on *Sunday November 5th*, and desired a Committee to treat. What Success it will have your Lordship shall hear hereafter.

I shall thank your Lordship for writing according as you speak to the Countess of *Carlile*. For that was true which I writ to you in my last Letters, and, I must needs say, I am beholden to her.

The Truth is, *Bramfel* was purchased for the Unwholsomness of *Newhall*, and I came thus to know it. In *Hugh May's* Life-time the Purchase was offered to my Choice for any Friend I had, and I then knowing what was like to be between the Duke of *Lenos* and his now Lady, made him the Offer of it: He could not go thorough with it. After the Death of my Lord of *Antrim* the Father, my Lady Dutcheffs of *Buckingham*

A. D. *Buckingham* disliking the Air at *Newhall* (as she had Reason) spake with me about *Bram-*
 1637. *sell*, *Hugh May* was then dead, so my Interest was at an End; but I referred her to
 young *Zouch* the Owner of it: So the Business went on. And the *Magnificat* sung
 among the wild *Irish* (as you are pleased to be merry) was but the Flourish of a
 young Man, who may live to understand himself better.

I have received Sir *George Radcliffe's* Account concerning the Settlement between
 the Primate and the Provost, and given him Thanks for it: But I must give you more;
 for, certainly without your Interposition, that Business must have had a four Ending;
 for I should never have betrayed so deserving a Man for any Man's Greatness; but
 God be thanked, 'tis much better as it is, and I heartily thank you for it. I see your
 Lordship hath a great Opinion of him, or else you would not trust your Son with him.
 And I hope he will discharge that Trust so as shall give you content, and lay such a
 Foundation in your Son, as shall enable him to withstand any *Prying*. And truly,
 my Lord, I think the Provost will deserve good Preferment; but I would not willingly
 have him left to future Times, when I shall be dead naturally, and you civilly as to
 that Place, to be a perpetual Drudge to the College, and perchance then get no other
 Preferment. Therefore, since you are upon this Resolution, I pray think upon some
 good Bishoprick for him, when it falls void, that may not lye too far from the Col-
 lege; and then he may hold the College in *Commendam*, if we can prevail so far with
 his Majesty; for you know 'tis against his Rules for any Bishop to hold Deanry or
 College. And there will be no Way to obtain it, but by acquainting his Majesty how
 necessary it is, this Man stay there till the Government of the College be settled, which
 perchance will not prosper so in another Hand. And this, God willing, I shall not fail
 to do when Time shall serve, if you continue in the same Mind you are. But one
 Thing more there is which must be done, if you will give the Provost Content in-
 deed; that is, he hath a Brother which lives in *Ireland* with him, a Divine and a de-
 serving Man; and if your Lordship would in some moderate Way provide for him,
 I think the Provost would have full Content.

I am very glad my Lord *Antrim* hath so far improved his Estate, and certainly
 there is but need of it considering what Debts are to be paid for himself and his Lady.
 As for his Prosecution of the Lord President of *Munster* for my Lady Dutchess her
 Dower, I am clear of your Lordship's Opinion, that he will get little Honour in the
 Prosecution, since what is recovered out of my Lord President's Estate must be repaid
 by the young Duke when he comes to Age. And though perchance it may prove un-
 welcome, yet if I can have Leisure and some fit Opportunity with it, I will speak freely
 with my Lady Dutchess, if that may put an End to the Business.

I thank your Lordship I have received a very fair Letter from Sir *Hammon L'Estrange*,
 in which he gives me great Thanks for the noble Respects he hath found from you.
 But wot you what? I have played the Courtier upon this Occasion, and thanked the
 Earl of *Holland* for putting this Occasion into my Hands. So your Lordship sees I
 gain every Way, and yet cannot get to be *Rich*.

Your Lordship is very right, that there is no Reason all publick Works should be
 put upon the Crown. And yet you see how unwilling the People are to contribute to
 any, be it never so honourable or necessary for themselves. Witness the Ship-Money,
 which at this very present Ending of the Term is under Argument in the *Exchequer-*
Chamber before all the Judges, brought thither upon a Case of Mr. *Hambden's*, as I
 think; but I am sure, either upon a Case of his or the Lord *Say's*. So have you the
 greatest News of the Time.

As for the Cathedral of *Downe*, the publick Work you mention, I have acquainted
 the King with it, and his Majesty is very well pleased you should make such an Act
 of State as you mention, and set upon the Work at such Time as you find most conve-
 nient. And because we here are not so well acquainted with the Affairs of that King-
 dom as your Lordship is, I do hereby heartily pray your Lordship to cause the Letter,
 which you would have for that Cathedral, drawn there under your own Eye, and sent
 hither ready for his Majesty's Hand; which I shall then easily procure you, when I
 can assure myself there will be no Mistake in it.

I am glad to hear that you have settled the Deanry of *Armagh* to the Advantage both
 of the Primate and the Dean; and I hope all good Churchmen there will bless your
 Memory. I hear by my Lord of *Derry*, that the Dean of *Armagh* hath of late escaped
 a great Misfortune from his Horse, and am very glad of it.

That

That which I writ lately concerning a Report raised of Unkindness between your A. D. Lordship and myself, I thought had been raised in the Court and spread into the Coun- 1637. try, but upon Search, as privately made as I could, I find it was raised in the Coun- try and sent to Court. The Author is dead, and for that and other Respects I'll say no more.

I can write no more to you concerning *Ormond* and *Clare*, &c. than I did in my last: The King takes the Service exceeding well; and he hath Reason so to do. And I well remember what Counsels were given in the Business of *Connaght*, and how dangerous they would have been to this of *Ormond* had they been embraced, but God be thanked, he blessed his Majesty better, and I hope will do so still, than to let him follow any Counsel that may hurt himself or his Affairs.

So far, my Lord, in answer of your Letters. But I am told the Post goes away this Day, and I am willing you should hear from me, though it be to halves. Therefore that which remains of your Letter, you shall have by my Lord of *Derry* when he returns. So in great Haste I leave your Lordship to God's blessed Protection and rest

Lambeth, Nov. 11, 1637.

Your Lordship's

most faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

As for War with *Spain*, I can say no more of it yet, but I fear it may come thither at last.

The Earl of Clare to the Lord Deputy:

My Lord,

THOUGH I cannot hear of any mention of so unuseful a forgotten Piece as myself in your Lordship's Letter to my Mother, yet give me Leave with all Thankfulness to acknowledge your Lordship's loving Respects unto her, and tender Sense of her and our great and common Affliction, it hath pleased God to lay upon us in taking away my latedear Lord and Father; for which, without making or coveting other Use of your Greatness, I shall ever sincerely honour your Lordship, which peradventure is more than many of your Attendants, that receive daily Favours of your Lordship can afford you, notwithstanding the fair Weather in their Looks, most like Butter-flies following the Sunshine. But my Lord, not knowing how unwelcome a Guest this poor Stranger may be to you, it shall trespass no longer upon your Lordship's Patience than to wish you still a prosperous Navigation with all possible Happiness, according to the ancient Style of

Haughton, Nov. 11, 1637.

Your Lordship's

faithful Brother and humble Servant,

CLARE.

The Lords of the Council of England to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

AFTER Our very hearty Commendations to your Lordships, We send your Lordship here inclosed a Certificate presented to the Board touching the Erecting of a Mint in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, which for any Thing yet appearing is well liked and approved of at this Board; yet before We would make any Confirmation thereof, We have thought fit to desire your Lordship and the rest of the Council there, to take the said Certificate into your serious Consideration, and thereupon to make Report to the Board, if you find any material Cause of Exception therein, to the End such further

A. D. ther Order may be here given as shall be found requisite. And so We bid your Lordship, 1637. &c. very heartily farewell.

From *Whitehall*, the 12th
of November, 1637.

Your Lordship's, &c.

very loving Friends,

W. CANT. THO. COVENTRY, C. S. GUIL. LONDON. MANCHESTER.
FRAN. COTTINGTON. ED. NEWBURGH.
H. VANE.
THO. EDMONDS. FRAN. WINDEBANKE.

The CERTIFICATE.

May it please your Lordships,

ACCORDING to an Order made by the Right Honourable the late Lords Commissioners for his Majesty's Treasury, dated the 10th of *April*, 1635, intimating his Majesty's Pleasure for erecting a Mint in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, we have had several Meetings about that Business, calling to Us (as we were directed) some of the Officers of his Majesty's Mint here in *England*. And after the Perusal of some Papers offered to our View, we gave Order for drawing of a Draught of such an Indenture as we conceived most fit for that Mint in *Ireland*, which was accordingly done, and the same, together with the Copies and Draughts of other Indentures, were delivered to the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount *Wentworth*, Lord Deputy of that Kingdom, at his Lordship's late being here, besides which we shall humbly offer to your Lordships some few Cautions to be observed for that Mint, viz.

" That the Lord Deputy shall have Power to erect and set up convenient Houses
" and Furnaces, and to prepare all other Utenfils and Implements for a Mint in *Ire-*
" *land*, as his Lordship and the Council there shall think fit.

" That there shall be made all such Monies of Gold and Silver, being of the Stan-
" dard of *England* for Weight and Allay, and of such Species and with such Impres-
" sions and Stamps as his Majesty shall direct, or as the Lord Deputy and the said
" Council shall think fit, so as they be of an Impression clearly distinguishable from the
" Monies of *England*.

" That his Lordship and the said Council shall have Power to erect and appoint such
" Officers of the Mint in *Ireland* as they shall think needful, not exceeding the Num-
" ber of necessary Officers in *England*, but to retrench as many as may be convenient-
" ly. Those Officers to be named either by his Majesty in *England*, or by his Lord-
" ship in *Ireland*, as shall be thought fit, allowing to them such Fees and Rewards as
" they also shall think fit, not exceeding the Fees and Rewards in *England*, but retrench-
" ing as they shall find fit and convenient: Which two Points of the Number of the
" Officers and Greatness of the Fees and Allowances, the said Lords Commissioners of
" the Treasury did particularly direct to be recommended to the Lord Deputy, in re-
" gard their Lordships did find that the Number of Officers, and the Greatness of the
" Fees and Allowances here in *England* hath almost swallowed up the King's Profit, be-
" ing a most ancient and constant Revenue of the Crown.

" That it be provided, that the Merchant for his Bullion of Gold and Silver shall
" not receive a greater Price or Advantage, than is received at the Mint of *England*:
" Nor that less shall be taken for the King's Signiorage or Coinage than is taken in the
" Mint of *England*. And that upon any Alteration either of the Standard or of the
" Price of the Coinage in *England*, they shall be tied to make the same Alterations in
" *Ireland*.

" That according to the Course held both for the Mint in *Scotland*, and that also
" lately erected in *Wales*, there may be some Part of the Tryal Pieces both of Gold
" and Silver, which are remaining with the Warden of the Mint, cut off, and sent into
" *Ireland* for Tryal of their Gold and Silver to be coined there by the same, with an
" Inscription upon each Piece in these Words, viz. *Part of the Tryal Piece within*
" *the Tower of London, made 19th of November, 1604.*

All

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

135

All which we humbly present to your Lordships, being his Majesty's principal A. D.
Officers of his Revenue, submitting the same to your Lordships grave Consi- 1637.
derations.

Gray's-Inn, Sept. 28,
1637.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servants,

JOHN BANKES,
WILL. BEECHER,
HEN. SPILLER.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

I^N the Paper I left your Majesty at *Rufford*, there was mention of an Encrease of eight thousand Pounds the Year forth of the Tobaccos: This I have laboured to effect, but hitherto none hath offered near that Proportion, so as I have been forced to enter a Contract with the Committee of Revenue here for eleven Years in the Name of some of my Servants, and thereby raised the Profit of the Crown as good as seven thousand Pounds a Year, the first five Years, and twelve thousand Pounds the latter six, as appears by the Contract itself now transmitted under our Hands.

Hence, *en passant*, may easily be gathered the Encrease of the Kingdom, when your Majesty shall be pleased to call to Mind how all the Customs and Imposts of Tobacco alone, formerly about two hundred Pounds a Year to the Patentee, thus raised to twelve Thousand.

I right well know the Prejudice these Undertakings cast upon me, and both Ways I am sure to hear of it: If the Business succeed not, they will to your Majesty laugh at my Forwardness, Folly, and Loss: If there chance to be a Profit by it, they will publish me for an Impostor, a Deceiver of your Majesty, a Server of myself. But rather than to be understood in my own Heart, indeed a vain Propounder to your Majesty in Words of Things that are never to be effected, I have thus adventured upon this Offer; wherein methinks I am also the more justified in regard, if any other will now give and secure this Rent, I will with all my Heart assign the whole forthwith unto them with many Thanks: For I assure your Majesty I have no such Belief in the Bargain, as to be much in Love with it, nor should ever have thought of it, if my former Opinion to your Majesty had not engaged and provoked me thereunto. Howbeit I hope nevertheless in Time to make Profit of it, and leave it a well-conditioned Revenue to the Crown hereafter, if carefully and with judgment pursued and governed by your Ministers here, being of such a Nature, as it is easier to be lost than recovered again.

And now that it is concluded, I am infinitely encouraged to go on in my Resolution chearfully, understanding by my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, how graciously your Majesty vouchsafeth still to accept my weak Endeavours in these your Affairs; and that, after many Calumnies my Unfriends have contrived and blown abroad to my Disadvantage, albeit indeed, Sir, without Ground of Truth.

I confess myself not able to satisfy my Desires in acknowledging the princely Confidence you are pleased to continue towards me; for still I find something in my Heart, that will not be drawn forth from a silent and secret Reverence towards your Majesty's Person, from a sure and sad Purpose of Faithfulness and Truth in all your Affairs. Retaining these then inviolably within, I shall without, perfectly obey your Majesty's wise Counsel, and henceforward reposing upon your Majesty's Justice and Goodness, deaf to all Reports, never trouble myself in the Way, much less your Majesty with any Thing, that Envy and Ill-will shall be able to suggest in my contrary.

Only I most humbly beseech, if any Thing be whispered against me worthy an Examination, that your Majesty would graciously be pleased in the first Place to command my Answer to the Charge, whereunto I shall joyfully conform myself, as most assured

A. D. assured to make thereunto such a Return as shall well become and justify the Integrity, 1637. and in some Degree also, I trust, the Circumspection and Care of

Dublin, 18th Nov.
1637.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Indisposition, which keeps me at present in Bed, will I hope obtain a Pardon for the Badness of the Character.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

SEEING that forth of your Goodness you are pleased to say, you are not weary of my long Letters, certainly I shall not be weary in writing, there being few Things in this World, I so much delight in, as to give you Account not only of all which concerns me abroad, but of all my Thoughts; and such a Power hath your Friendship, and such is my Opinion of your Judgment, that I think the better of myself, and go on with greater Assurance, when I find that your Reason concurs, or, to say more truly gives Weight and Authority to mine.

I begin with yours of the 7th of the last; it is strange indeed to see the Frenzy which possesseth the Vulgar now-a-days, and that the just Displeasure and Chastisement of a State should produce greater Estimation, nay Reverence to Persons of no Consideration either for Life or Learning, than the greatest and highest Trusts and Employments shall be able to procure for others of unspotted Conversation, of most eminent Virtues and deepest Knowledge: A grievous and overspreading Leprosy; but where you mention a Remedy, sure it is not fitted for the Hand of every Physician, the Cure under God must be wrought by one *Æsculapius* alone, and in that my weak Judgment to be effected rather by Corrosives than Lenitives, less than *Thorow* will not overcome it, there is a cancerous Malignity in it, which must be cut forth, which long since rejected all other Means, and therefore to God and him I leave it; as also *, being a Branch of the same Disease, howbeit perhaps not altogether so raging an Evil as the other.

I am right glad his Majesty accepts so graciously the Service done him in *Munster* this Summer, howbeit the greatest Thanks he owes himself, for his constant Direction; that other of *Gallway* brought in this, as it will also infallibly do all the rest; and howbeit no Servant can give better Advice for these Affairs than to incline his Majesty to convert the Benefit of these Plantations immediately to the Crown, yet do I so heartily wish the Prosperity thereof, as I cannot chuse but honour and give your Lordship infinite Thanks for your constant noble and wise Endeavour, that they may be still applied the right Way. The Crown grows on this Side exceedingly, and his Majesty still lending us his Ministers here of his Trust and Countenance, I am most confident this Kingdom will be very shortly a quite other thing than I found it, and fully answer all that hath been expected or promised of it. Believe me, my Lord, no Blast of Displeasure shall shake me from my Duty, nor will I be fair spoken or corrupted forth of the Faith and Integrity I owe my Master, rage or swell, sooth or anoint who either can or list the whilst.

Your next is the 24th of the last, in which I have much more to consider you for, than I am able to express, only afford me this Testimony to Truth, that as I have the greatest Belief in your Grace's Friendship, so have you vouchsafed to declare it so effectually, as in good Faith I expect not to find the like again in any after you; the most valuable Return I can make is, my Obedience and intire Submission to your wise Counsel, and therefore I have written to his Majesty, as you will find by the Duplicate, and will now also apply myself to that other which concerns my Part in the Customs.

Alas, my Lord, I never sought to hide my Profit in them, had I been so minded, yet would it not be in my Power; the Books and Accompts are upon Record, where every Man may see them. I told the King at *Windsor*, your Lordship and others present, I

was

was of Opinion they would be brought to fifty thousand Pounds a Year, and lately I writ A. D. to his Majesty they were already come to forty thousand Pounds; out of which deducting 1637. fifteen thousand five hundred Pounds, the King's Rent, and three thousand Pounds Charge of managing the Farm, there will remain in Dividend twenty one thousand five hundred Pounds: And then an easy Arithmetician may find his Majesty's five Parts thirteen thousand five hundred; my two Parts and Sir George Radcliffe's one, eight thousand Pounds.

And this indeed is more than ever I expected, yet lest it might be thought more exorbitant than in truth it is, admit me to mind your Lordship what I then made appear before you at *Windsor*.

That the former Lease was then in being, and so we had from the Crown no larger an Estate than eleven Years in Reversion, after four unspent of the former Term.

That the King had of us and the Dutches eight and twenty thousand Pounds Fine, which, with Use for four Years thus disbursed before hand, comes to thirty and nine thousand Pounds; to which must be added the Increase of three thousand five hundred Pounds, which came to the Crown by reason of those four Years being surrendered. For, the Customs being taken in kind, had but yielded the King the Year before our Entry twelve thousand Pounds, where our Rent is fifteen thousand five hundred, which will raise the Consideration fourteen thousand Pounds more, and so make the whole to be fifty and four thousand Pounds.

Then value how many Years Purchase a Term of eleven Years after four is worth in such a Casualty; and call to mind that the first Year we entred the Customs came not to much above twenty thousand Pounds, the second and third Years under thirty thousand, and that in case hereafter a War happen, the Profit might prove very small or none at all, and then the Bargain I conceive will not prove so prodigious.

But let it be minded, that where these Customs were but twelve hundred Pounds a Year, that upon a Medium of seven Years before they had not much exceeded thirteen thousand Pounds; that they were offered to the former Farmers for thirteen thousand Pounds, and by them relinquished; and then for us to give his Majesty fifteen thousand five hundred Pounds Rent, and fifty four thousand Pounds Fine, forth of a Hope we had by our good Endeavour to bring them to that they never were before, and all this for so remote and short a Term as were eleven Years after four, and I dare confidently say, there was never of that Kind so beneficial a Bargain made for the Crown; especially when it shall be observed, that by our Endeavours only we have again recovered in present these five Parts back to his Majesty for fifteen thousand Pounds, which are now worth to him thirteen thousand five hundred Pounds a Year.

And surely it were hard, if after all this, and our other Services, we should be grudged the Benefit of this Bargain, thus procured, thus improved by our own Endeavours; and as for myself, I might truly say, that without this Help I had been at this Hour worse in my Estate, than when I had the Honour first to come into the Service of my Master.

It is true, I do hear, that amongst others, Mr. *Murray* (by the Suggestions I conceive of *Barr*, whose Attendance is very domestick upon him) is very serious after the Secret of the Business, as they term it, whether it be to cast Aspersions upon me, my late Lord Treasurer, or both, I know not; and in the Name of God let him be doing, for this is the Truth, nor shall all his Wit work from me the Honour of this Bargain, or move me other than still to avow I made it for the King, and that so good, as in truth all rightly considered, I have not for so much, such another to set besides it; yet I must needs confess, I smile to understand that Mr. *Murray* should be of this Inquisition, considering that the unfriendliest Office I ever did him was thus; being designed Deputy, before my coming into this Kingdom this Gentleman told me, if he might with my Liking, he purposed to move his Majesty for the Remembrancer's Office here: I asked him what he was to have for the Suit, he told me eight hundred Pounds; I replied, the Place was in my Gift, that he should reserve himself to move his Majesty for something better, and that I would be accountable to him for that Money; accordingly, within a few Months, he had his eight hundred Pounds, howbeit I never received one Word of Thanks since; and by this time I imagine it is altogether forgotten thorough a rare Facility some People have to ask and receive, where they disdain ever to acknowledge afterwards.

A. D. 1637. I was crept indeed a little out of the Gout, but I am presently fallen worse again, than I have been at any Time before; I see Infirmities with Years grow upon me, and that I trust I can be well content withal.

The last is yours of the 11th of this Month, and it is very true, the Opposition we meet withal every where in the Services of the Crown is such, as should advise us to join every Man to bear his Part of the Envy, and all little enough; but I have given over thinking of that long since, so I am fallen to the next best, which is, so as the Business be done, I shall not much care, though I have more than my Share in the other; and as for Reward and Punishment, I begin to doubt whether any such Things be in the World.

This Action of *Sallee*, I assure you, is full of Honour, will bring great content to the Subject, and should methinks help much towards the ready chearful Payment of the Shipping Monies. As for a Treaty with that King, I do not see but there may Good come by it, and prove a great Increase of Trade; if it go on, I will send a little Barque to bring me back a *Barbary* Horse or two.

I have writ fully to my Lady of *Carlile*, and am very confident, if it be in her Ladyship's Power, she will express the Esteem she hath your Lordship in, to a very great Height.

We here have our End, if your Lordship be satisfied in the Settlement of the Differences betwixt the Primate and the Provost, and indeed I trust very good Effects of it will follow. There shall not a good Bishoprick fall, but I shall advertise your Lordship, with my earnest Desire the Provost may be preferred unto it, and will withal become an humble Suitor, he may nevertheless be enjoined to hold his College, for in good faith he doth as much good there, and more than I think he can do in any Diocese of the whole Kingdom. As for his Brother, I will take him to my Care, and give your Lordship an Account of him upon the first Opportunity that falls in that Way.

Your Lordship, in my Opinion, shall do very well to stay my Lady Dutchess her intended Proceedings against the President for her Dower: For in truth, Honour and Conscience is on his Side; and look what they recover by Extremity of Law from him, Equity will fetch back again from the young Duke when he comes to his full Age.

Mr. *Hambden* is a great Brother, and the very Genius of that Nation of People leads them always to oppose as well civilly as ecclesiastically all that ever Authority ordains for them; but in good faith were they right served, they should be whipt Home into their right Wits, and much beholden they should be to any that would thoroughly take Pains with them in that Kind.

A Draught of such a Letter, as your Lordship desires for the building all the Cathedrals of this Kingdom, and in particular for that of *Down*, shall be sent you, either by this or the very next Passage.

It is very strange my Lord of *Clare* should take upon him to know of any Unkindness betwixt your Lordship and me, from hence I assure you he could not have his Learning; for I neither heard from him, nor he from me, since I came to this Government.

I have at length fully informed myself in what Manner Tyth-Fish hath been answered to the Church here, and by Sir *George Radcliffe's* Certificate to me your Grace shall be truly possess how it is, and in my Opinion fit to be so continued, and Remedy sufficient would be found here to help the Church to her own, if we might be let alone; but being carried hense to Delegates in *England*, we have no more to say, further than that by this Means two poor Vicars have been undone, thorough the Charge of Prosecution, and now as near an End of their Cause as when they begun: Indeed, my Lord, if there be Way given to such Appeals as these in an ordinary Way of proceeding, this Clergy shall sue for no Tythes, but the Recovery of them shall cost infallibly more than they are worth, how good soever the Success can be; and so the Chancery and your Civilians there, under Colour of enlarging their Jurisdictions over *Ireland*, bring the greatest Oppression upon this poor Clergy that ever was: And yet I will not say, but in some emergent Occasion it may be fit such Appeals be procured; but in truth it is too strong a Medicine to be applied as an ordinary and safe Cure for all Diseases; and therefore how to moderate betwixt both, I submit it to your Lordship's Wisdom.

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

139

The Post is ready to depart, so as in present I have not what to add to this Letter, A. D. 1637.
more than this faithful Testimony of my being

Dublin, this 27th of
November, 1637.

Your Grace's

humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy and Commissioners of Plantation to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

WE do still continue our Labour and best Endeavour in that great and necessary Work of the Plantation of *Connaght*, wherein we omit not any thing that we conceive may conduce to the Furtherance of his Majesty's Profit and Service in a just and honourable Way, with good Satisfaction to his People.

Some Particulars have fallen in Debate with us, wherein a Signification of his Majesty's good Pleasure is necessary.

We considered that in former Plantations here all Men claiming by Letters Patent had the full Benefit of them, either in enjoying the Lands granted them, or other Lands equivalent thereunto, whether their Letters Patent were valid or invalid.

And indeed in those Plantations that Favour might better be yielded, where the Lands claimed by Letters Patent were not any great or considerable Proportions of Lands, than here, where almost all the Lands falling under Plantation are granted or mentioned to be granted by Letters Patent. So diligent have this People been to gain the Countenance of Letters Patent, hoping thereby to anticipate the Rights of the Crown. So as, if we should hold up to that Course of allowing all Letters Patent, and not lay hold on the Defects and Infirmities of some, it would be an Occasion to prevent that great Benefit which this Service (as we intend to order it) will undoubtedly effect to the King and Kingdom.

Therefore, after serious Debate thereof amongst ourselves, aiming to effect our Work so, as it may be just in itself, honourable to his Majesty, and free from any Exception at all by this People, we caused the Lord Chief Justice of his Majesty's Court of *Common Pleas*, the Lord Chief Baron of his Majesty's Court of *Exchequer*, and his Majesty's Attorney-General, to take View and Consideration of all the Patents under which any Claim may be made, and do foresee that most of them will be void in point of Law. They are of two Sorts; the one of Lands and Hereditaments, which were the ancient Inheritance of the Crown; the other of Abbey Lands and other Hereditaments, which came to the Crown by the Act of Dissolution of Abbeys.

In the former the Crown was much abused by Informations made in *England*, pretending the Lands they sought for were their own, or concealed Lands, or Lands cheated to the Crown by late Attainders, and by them discovered. And so, concealing his Majesty's Rights, obtained those Grants, wherein although it were just to vindicate the Rights of the Crown against such Frauds, where the Grants appear such, and so are void, yet there we intend not to exercise his Majesty's Justice further, than in taking from them a fourth Part, and so leaving them the other three Parts; and yet those three Parts remaining after this Settlement will be better and more valuable to them than the former four Parts were at the Time of the Grants, or now are; as well in regard of the Benefit they shall have by the Plantation, as of the Security and Settlement they shall gain in their Estates.

In the latter we conceive the King was not so misinformed, but intended to grant away those Abbey Lands, which he knew were undoubtedly his own: And therefore as to those (which are not indeed so considerable a Quantity of Land as the former) we intend not to take a fourth Part from them, yet will forbear at present to put them in Grant, but will let them continue in the Condition they are while we are in Distribution of Plantation Lands, to the End, where Necessity requires it, those that hold them may for accommodating the Plantation part with some of them, taking in Exchange for them other Lands equivalent with those they depart withal. And when the Work of Distribution shall be finished, we intend to take the same Course with them for Improvement

A. D. 1637. **provement of his Majesty's Rents**, as is now held by us with other Lands on the Commission of Grace, now on Foot here for Remedy of defective Titles; whereby their Estates will be settled, and a Benefit raised thereby to his Majesty. These Particulars we intreat you to offer from us to his Majesty's Princely Consideration, and to move him for a Signification of his Royal Pleasure therein unto us; that so we may proceed accordingly in settling this Work for the Honour of his Majesty, the Advantage of his People, and Security of his Kingdoms. And so we rest

From his Majesty's Castle
at Dublin this last of
November, 1637.

Your very assured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH.

R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS, GERARD LOWTHER,
R. BOLTON, CHR. WANDESFORDE, PHIL. MAINWARING,
CH. COOTE, GEO. RADCLIFFE, ROBT. MEREDITH,
JAMES WARE, PAUL DAVYES, PHIL. PERCIVAL.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

IN my last of the 9th of November I ended with telling your Lordship, that Mr. *St. John* had newly begun the Argument against the Ship-writ, which he finished in two Days. Sir *Edward Littleton* the Sollicitor replied the Saturday after, he held the Judges three Forenoons until after Twelve every Day. A Fortnight after Mr. *Holborne* makes answer to him, and took four Days, the Judges being at Leisure, it being out of Term. This Saturday, the 16th of December, *6 sapientia*, Mr. Attorney begins his Argument for the Defence of the Ship-writ. But Judgment will not be given until full Term. I decline the Relation of these Disputes, they are out of my Element, but I hear there are Copies taken on both Sides of all material Things spoken upon this Occasion; which Mr. *Raylton* may procure for your Lordship, if you command it.

We have had one or two Bonfires in *Smithfield* for burning of Books; two of *Bastwick's*, his *Litany*, and his Answer to the Bill put in against him in the *Star-Chamber*, printed both beyond the Seas; also, *The Catholick Cordial*, a Popish Book. The Boldness of this Age is strange, the first Leaf, the Title-Page of these Books, was pasted up upon Walls and Posts in many Parts of the City. Mr. *Chillingworth* for writing his Book is to be Lady *Margaret* Lecturer in *Oxford*, to which is annexed a Prebendary in *Worcester* worth sixscore Pound a Year.

Mr. *Leake*, the eldest Son of the Lord *Deincourt*, gave 2000 *l.* for a Ring set with one brave Stone, for which the Queen had offered 1800 *l.* which he brought to my Lord of *Holland*, and got him with some Importunity to present to her Majesty, which was done, and the Queen accepted of it. What his Design is, is not known, yet he hath only kissed her Majesty's Hand.

Mr. *Fulwood* for stealing a young Wench from School, aged Fourteen, an Orphan of the City of *London*, and marrying her against her Will, was arraigned at the *King's Bench* Bar, and condemned; but Mr. *Henry Jermyn* hath got his Pardon, for which, 'tis said, he had 500 *l.*

Here are two Masks intended this Winter; the King is now in practising his, which shall be presented at *Twelfthtide*, most of the young Lords about the Town, who are good Dancers, attend his Majesty in this Business. The other the Queen makes at *Shrovetide*, a new House being erected in the first Court at *Whitehall*, which cost the King 2500 *l.* only of Deal Boards, because the King will not have his Pictures in the Banqueting-house hurt with Lights.

Here is a Committee a-foot, which they set on every *Tuesday*: My Lord's Grace and all the Court-Lords and Officers are of it, for regulating all Things in Court, both above Stairs, beneath, and in the Stables; all which are out of Order, and need great Reformation. They look back to *Henry* the Seventh, *Henry* the Eighth, and to Queen *Elizabeth's* Time. The Court is now filled with the Families of every mean Courtier, Dwelling-houses are daily erected in every Corner of the *Meuse*, proper only for Stables. The King's Servants wait *Pell-Mell* without any Order, lodge still in Court, and feed there,

there, though they be out of their Month or Quarter; Places are sold at strange Rates A. D. all the Court over, which makes Men prey upon the King in the Execution of the low-^{1637.} est Places.

My Lord of *Northampton* hath his fair House at *Asby* in *Northamptonshire* burnt to the Ground. We hear of eight Merchant Ships homewardbound taken by the *Argiers* Pirates. Here is a new Legger Ambassador, an handsome Gentleman, with his Wife, come into *England*, he hath had his Audience, and lodgeth in the Lord *Petre's* House in *Aldersgate-street*.

Sir *Gervas Clifton* was in Town this last Term, and will be again in *Candlemas* Term. His old Friend and yours, Sir *Edmund Bacon*, meeting him here, asked him, whether he would marry again, he said, yes: A young one or an old? Sir *Gervas* said, he had traded with old Flesh long enough, now he was for a Breach; Sir *Edmund* replied, bidding him remember, that the Hornwork stood ever nearest the Breach.

I told your Lordship in my last, that Mr. *Cæsar*, one of the Six Clerks, was dead: Two have offered for the Place, one 8000 *l.* the other 9000 *l.* whereas formerly, eight or nine Years since, 6000 *l.* was but ordinarily given. At the latter End of the Earl of *Portland's* Time, he being Treasurer, a Bill being afoot in the *Star-Chamber* against the Six Clerks for extorted Fees, a Contract was made, but not finished, with these Clerks for 15000 *l.* paid to his Majesty; so their several Bills to be taken off the File, and Reversions of their Places granted unto their Sons, or whom else they should name, under the Broad Seal of *England*. This, after the Treasurer *Portland's* Death, the King consenting, was perfected by the Lord *Cottington*, and his Attorney-General Sir *John Bankes*. Sir *John Evelyn's* Son, whose Father a fix Clerk, compounded for this Reversion after *Cæsar*, comes up to challenge this Place, bringing the Great Seal for his Claim; he cannot get it. The *Master of the Rolls*, though he be with his own Consent utterly excluded from giving any of those Places, yet he appears at the Council-Table, whither this Business is brought; there he suggests, that the King had a very ill Bargain in this Contract, he would raise a far greater Sum of Money for his Majesty. He farther saith, that in this Contract they had got more Profits and Privileges than ever they formerly practised. It was long debated at the Board, the King being present, much said by the Lords *pro* and *con*, especially by the Lord *Cottington*, in the Defence of the Goodness of the Contract even for his Majesty, and had Mr. *Cæsar*, being the youngest of them, lived twenty Years, it would have proved so. But it was in the End referred to the Judges to consider of it. If more were granted than his Majesty intended, their 15000 *l.* being repaid them, it is thought their Grant will be cancelled; if it appear otherwise, it will hold.

The old Farmers of the great and petty Customs are put by, Sir *John Wolmeston*, Sir *Paul Pindar*, and the rest, whose Term ends at *Christmas* come Twelvemonth: In their Place are come the Lord *Goring*, Sir *Job Harby*, a City-Captain one *Crisp*, Sir *Abraham Dawes* one of the old, *Lulls*, *Bonas*, rich, moneyed Men, their Partners. They give 20000 *l.* more than the former Farmers: The old at length would have given the same Increase, but then could not have it: These new presently advance 40000 *l.* and they say, will be out 60000 *l.* before they receive a Penny, but the King allows them Use for their Money.

A Fleet long expected is now come into *Dunkirk* from the *Groyne*, twenty eight Ships, which have brought great Store of Treasure to pay the Infant Cardinal's Army, and three thousand Land-Soldiers, all *Spaniards*. I believe all is come too late to do any Good; for we have fresh News both at Court and upon the *Exchange*, that two whole Regiments, Horse and Foot, sixteen Companies in a Regiment, are revolted from the Infant Cardinal, and come to the Prince of *Orange*. Our *East-India* Company have also this Week two Ships come home, which a little revives them. The Traders also into the Isle of *Providence*, who are the Earl of *Warwick*, the Lord *Say*, the Lord *Mandevile*, the Lord *Brook*, Sir *Benjamin Rudyard*, Mr. *Pymme*, and others, have taken a Prize, sent Home worth 15000 *l.* by Virtue of Letters of Mart granted to the Planters there by his Majesty for some Injuries done them by the *Spaniard*.

A Grandchild of *Vanlove's*, rich *Peter Vanlove*, was to be married to a Son of Sir *Thomas Read's*, he who lay seven Years in the *Fleet*, and spent but 18 *d.* a Week, he lives now at *Brockett-Hall* near *Hatfield*. *Read* hath estated upon this second Son of his 1500 *l.* a Year, and a Match was intended with Mrs. *Vanlove*, who had a Portion of 4000 *l.* and 400 *l.* a Year after the Death of her Father young *Peter*; Monday the 11th of this Month they were to be married; the Day before in the Afternoon she

A. D. sends to speak with one Mr. *Alexander*, a third Son of the Earl of *Sterling*, Secretary of *Scotland* here, he comes, finds her at Cards, Mr. *Read* sitting by her; she whispers him in the Ear, asking him, if he had a Coach (he was of her Acquaintance before) he said, yes; she desired Mr. *Read* to play her Game, and went to her Chamber, Mr. *Alexander* going along with her: Being there, she told him, that to satisfy her Friends, she had given way to marry the Gentleman he saw, but her Affection was more to him; if his were so to her, she would instantly go away with him in his Coach and be married. So he carried her to *Greenwich*, where they were married by six that Evening.

Mr. *Wray* and his Wife, Heir to that noble Family of the *Norrises* of *Ricote*, have been before the Council; she complains of his waisting his Woods, letting of Leaves, letting her want Means, living from her, and running ill Courfes. He hath been well chidden, they have enjoined him to allow her 1000 *l.* a Year, and Part of the House to be furnished for her Use.

My Lord of *Holland* hath fourteen Silver Dishes stolen from him at Court this Week, which yet are not heard of. This Town hath swarmed mightily with Company this Winter; but an Act of State, a very severe one, is sent to the Lord Mayor of *London*, and to all the Justices of Peace out of the Liberties to present all Noblemen, which have not particular Leave from the King, who shall be found in Town after the 12th of this Month, and to imprison all Gentlemen: This now they are ready to put in Execution, so that they fly apace out of Town. I hear of certain Papers scattered lately in *Somerset-House* directed to the Lords of his Majesty's Council, wherein 'tis said, that half his Majesty's Council are of the Romish Religion already, and that lying Scribbler, whoever he was, persuades the rest to comply that Way, otherwise they would have Scorns and Disgraces put upon them by his Majesty; for all would run that Way within one Half. A bold and high Impudence! I pray God he may be found, that he may receive condign Punishment. Sir *John Bankes* hath newly married one of his Daughters to a Son of Sir *William Burlacy's*, who hath with her 4000 *l.* My worst News comes last, the Death of the Lady of *Northumberland*, who died the 6th of this Month of the Small Pox: She was about seven Weeks gone with Child, whereof she miscarried two Days after the Pox appeared in her Face, so that they never came out kindly after. She was a virtuous and religious young Lady, so apt and fitted for him, which by his Wisdom he had wrought her to, that hardly he will find the like. All the Time of her Sickness I was an Eye-Witness of his Love and Care of her, never out of her Chamber, seldom from her Bedside, not parting from her till all the visible Signs of Death were on her, about an Hour and an half before she expired. He took her Death most heavily: Passion hath the least outward Power of him of any Man I know, yet in this it had got on him a great Mastery. My Lord *Conway* and I never left him; bad Comforters both, for he held his Peace, and I could not tell what to say: In these Things Time doth all; yet I brake Silence first, being sent of some Messages betwixt his Lordship and the other sad Family at *Salisbury-House*. He intended a solemn Funeral and a costly one, which would have been a Fortnight in preparing, but my Lord of *Salisbury* made it his earnest Suit to him to do it with all Speed and all Privacy; especially since she died of that Disease, and that two of his Daughters were sick of the same Disease in the House; which was yielded unto. So she was embalmed, sent in a Barge to *Sion*, from whence his Servants attended to *Petworth*, where she is interred. I never knew a more general Lamentation for the Death of any this long Time. My Lord of *Salisbury*, you will easily believe, grieved beyond all Example. He cried out, he should die and leave all his Children fatherless. My Lord of *Northumberland* is come to his Sister *Carlile's* House, Part of *Salisbury-House*. The Interview betwixt the two Families is past, and Sorrow begins to abate; I would have People grieve upon such Occasions, but I would not have them hurt themselves. Some little Time he intends to spend at *Sion*, to air himself, then he will return to Court, and to this Place, and begin the World anew again.

By New-Year's Tide I hope this will be with you, therefore I wish your Lordship a good New-Year, and happy Success in all your Affairs. This shall ever be the Prayer of

London, Dec. 16th,
1637.

Your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

Mr. Went-

Mr. Wentworth to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

IF it be a Fault to take Distaste receiving Hurt where Help was expected, I shall not be the first Offender. Your Lordship may, if you please, call to mind what passed upon my Lord *Darcy's* raising a good Friend of ours in his Subsidy; yet this is to me in Burden and Charge above the other two for one.

But it is my ill hap above others, my Lord, by mistaking of my Cause, that to fall out more heavy upon me. For, I have not one Penny in the World by way of Annuity, but in Lands only, and for Land only I think I compounded, the Profits whereof my Son doth not meddle withal, nor, I protest, I with any of his.

My Omission of mentioning in my Letter the Sum for which I compounded, proceeded not, as your Lordship supposed, of my Discretion, neither of my Dissimulation, but to avoid your Lordship's Vexation both to be troubled with a rude and tedious Letter; as also that I did not think it unknown to your Lordship. For fifty three Pounds six Shillings and eight Pence *per Annum* was my Composition, and so strictly commanded as the odd Money could not be abated: Which Sum being but named, justifieth my Complaint to them that know the small Portion of Lands, not two hundred Acres, for which I am charged, not many in our Country paying so much for their whole Estates, and for so small a Means not any elsewhere that I can hear of.

But I have done with it, my Lord, and will rest content, hoping that small Portion will be left me, will give me sufficient Maintenance the few Days I have to live: The Loss hereby is my younger Son's, for whom God will otherwise provide I hope. And thus wishing much Health and Happiness to your Lordship and all yours, I humbly take Leave and rest

Wolley, this 24th of
Decem. 1637.

Your Lordship's

eldest poor Kinsman at Command,

MICHAEL WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

AN Infirmity, I have formerly had in great Measure, hath saluted me this new Year, to wit, an intermitting Pulse, attended with faint Sweats and Heaviness of Spirits; so as in present I beseech your Grace, that I may only answer one Point of three or four of your Letters brought me with the late East Wind all at once, and now on my Hand, the rest shall not be longer behind than my Health may enable me unto.

The Particular I am to mention is the Business concerning the Purchasing in for the Crown the Dutches of *Buckingham* her Lease of these Customs: What our Sense on this Side is of the Matter the Duplicate of our Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, which *William Raylton* hath to show your Grace, will set forth; and how differing a Judgment we make from that Indifferency, it seems, the Committee there held it in. Certainly there are few Things, which more concern the King in Honour to effect, would be of greater Contentment to this People, more accommodate the present Payments of the Crown, and keep all without Noise or Trouble; otherwise we shall have our Ears and Hands full of them, until such Time as the future Revenue to be raised by the Plantations, and other the great Services, now upon their Way, be settled and payable into this *Exchequer*.

For the Trustees thus late to start aside from their own Agreement, and thereby put a Charge of at the least fifteen hundred Pounds upon the King in sending over the Monies, stands neither with Reason nor Conscience. And when it cannot be denied but that they have the uttermost Value for their Term, for them at this Time of the

Day

A. D. Day to alledge, or for other Ends indeed pretend, they cannot bestow the Money to as good a Profit for the Duke is very strange, neither ought it to be believed or heard. 1637. My Lord, be most assured, they know how to do it well enough, were they willing to that, as much as they are to keep a Sperat for the Duke's renewing the Term upon the Expiration of the old; which should they obtain, would turn to the extream Disorder, if not Ruin, of all the Affairs on this Side.

As for Sir Robert Pie, he did at *Windsor* not only sit silent, but absolutely consented unto the Bargain, and said, he would take Care to bestow the Money to as good a Profit for the Duke. And howbeit his Care and Pains in the Execution of the Duke's Trust is extream commendable, yet both Sir Robert and I ought to remember, we have a living Matter to be considered also, and how unseemly and unthankful it were for us not to accommodate him with his own; where nevertheless, if he please, he knows well enough how to contrive it without the Duke's Prejudice: But admit it were some Inconvenience, is that now to be thought of after the Bargain made, so great a Part of the Money accepted, the rest returned with great Charge? Especially, when his Majesty's Affairs will be extreamly disappointed and distempered thereby. For in truth, if there be four hundred Horse added to this Army (as it seems in his Majesty's Purpose, and upon great Reason of State I conceive it so ought to be) without this five thousand Pounds *per Annum* to supply the Payments till the Plantations come in, our Revenue here will not ballance the constant Charge of the civil and martial Lists: Therefore I beseech your Grace give no Encouragement or Way unto them, thus really to put all the Difficulties that may be upon the King, colourably pretending Difficulties, whereas in Truth there are none, and incline them to go on with the Bargain, and receive the rest of their Money and Principal, as in all Right and Honesty should be; the rather in regard, I do assure you very faithfully, if the Bargain be not closed, it will bring a great Disturbance upon the Payments of the Crown for the present, much greater than if we had never expected it.

For any to suggest the going on of this Bargain could be of Benefit to me one way or other, I looked upon it with Disdain, as one of those shameless impudent Untruths, which have ever as so many Ghosts haunted me in every Place, where I have lived, and I think will do still, as long as I shall live; when I am in my Grave perchance they will be silent.

Dublin, this 5th of
January, 1637.

My Lord, I am inviolably

your Grace's most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Viscount Conway.

My very good Lord,

ALL goes on here so still, as I have nothing to relate in return of the Favour your Lordship hath been pleased to afford me, thorough the divers Letters you have writ, and I received all at once, this last East Wind.

When I read the Report of the *Calibre* you mention, by my Troth I laughed extreamly, I believe the Secretary did scarce as much; and yet let me tell you, a Man should have something to do to overlaugh him; yet this was the rather, in regard at first Reading, I took it to have been the excellent Princess the Dutchess of *Richmond* but my second Perusal shewing it to be the other, I was something sorry so sour and rude a Blast should fall upon so tender a Plant, yet am I of their Opinion (Thanks to the noble *Victoria*) that take the second Part to be full as good as the first: So you have my Judgment upon the whole Matter, as I desire yours of the inclosed, which was written to this your Servant the other Day, and chancing to open and read it in the Presence, I burst out before I got it read, that the Standers-by wondered what merry Tale it might be that Letter told me; but I must conjure you to send it me back, not to trust it forth of your Hands, only if you will, I am content you shew it my Lord of *Northumberland*, and my Lady of *Carlile*, lest if it were shewn to others they might judge me *Vane*, or something else of so princely a Favour, for less, the

the least of her Commands are not to be taken : What then may we term these her A. D. earnest Desires ?

My Lord of *Salisbury* was more apprehensive of his Fine, than I should have been in his Case ; nor is it possible, that all the Gentleness of my Lord of *Holland* shall be able to allay the Heat of that his Prosecution in the Forest Business, but that Part of the Displeasure will reflect upon himself ; such a Hive touched upon, by so four a Fellow as myself, I should have had presently good Store of Bees about my Ears. The best is, he knows the Honey he ventures for, which on my Conscience will yet be very small in worth to the Crown ; but the Chearfulness in paying of it, will recompense that, which, as you know, sometimes beautifies even little Things more than great Riches.

There is a new Book of Rates sent us over indeed, and a most foolish one, under the Rose. I begin to hope, I may in time as well understand these Customs as Sir *Abraham Dawes* ; why should I fear it ? For I have a Name less ominous than his : But whether it go forwards or backwards (and I think the latter) it doth not at all concern me ; so as you see, the Business on that Side is equally well understood, whether you consider the Relation to the Thing itself, or to the Person.

I am of your Faith for the new Farmer there, I take him not much for my Friend, never did so judge of him ; yet thorough a rare Facility some Men have, he often receives, nay asks Curtesies of me, whereas he never shall once vouchsafe to acknowledge them at after : Yet so as they be not great Matters, as oft as he asks, he shall receive. Marry then I shall laugh all the while, slighting the Gift as he the Giver.

I assure you I have had a churlish Winter of this, nor hath the Gout been without other Attendants that do prognostick no long Life for me here below, which skills not much. He lives more that virtuously and generously spruds one Month, than some other that may chance to dream out some Years, and bury himself alive all the while.

At my Lord *Mountnorris* his Departure hence he seemed wondrously humbled, as much as *Chaucer's* Friar, that would not for him any Thing should be dead ; so I told him I never wished ill to his Estate, nor Person, further than to remove him thence, where he was as well a Trouble, as an Offence unto me, that being done (howbeit thorough his own Fault with more Prejudice to him than I intended) I could wish there were no more debate betwixt us, told him that, if he desired it, I would spare my Prosecution against him in the *Star-Chamber* there. He seemed thankful, but to the Intent he might recover my good Opinion, he desired to answer the Bill, that so by his Oath, I might be satisfied how innocent he was of having his Hand in any such foul Slander against me ; and this is all I have to say in the Matter, more than that I know *in foro Conscientiae*, I have more than Probabilities to move me to believe his Lordship had his Finger in that Pye also.

It was always my Opinion, that Gunpowder Business would be hurtful to the Publick, but now I fear the Material is not good ; for else betwixt the two Competitors thus long chafed and heat, I should rather have expected it should in the Conclusion have blown them up asunder, than thus to close and cement them together : I never took Gunpowder for a Peace-maker before ; sure I am, I was never at quiet, till I had gotten all we have of it here in the Castle, up to the Top of the House.

Under Reformation I neither meant, nor yet judge my Letter to the Marquis either base or submiss, perchance my Pulse beats as high from these, as his that looks bigger : Yet that you may the better judge, here you have a Copy as I find it entred in the Book by *George Carr* ; and, if you had it from a Lady, you may show her the Copy, to the Intent she may discern what severe Constructions are still fastened upon me. For the rest it shall not be mentioned further, only let me tell you, I shall never be saved by my Faith of these two great Men, nor yet by the Supererogation of their good Works, which in few Words delivers all my Divinity upon that Subject.

I am glad for the Recovery of Don *Tobiab*, and indeed by his drinking two Cups of Chocolate, I should not judge he intended to become a Martyr, howbeit the Marvel is not great, if the Dog wag his Tail after it, having it seems laid in Store for a Course or two, and you see his Mind was strongly set upon it, when before he was aware all was drunk up and none left ; yet if I might have chosen the Lady, I could have justified the Civility and Reason of it sufficiently, in regard she might have been sure to

A. D. have had it all again in one kind or other, which would have rewarded her Patience and 1637. Expectance of the Operation of it.

For the Difference between Mr. *Langford* and you, it could not be ended till the next Term, then it shall be dispatched; and if I do you Wrong, it shall be mightily against my Will, and extreamly besides my Intention.

Very gravely in your last Letter you move for two Persons, but names neither, nor doth either appear in their Likeness here; so as to be plain, I know not, nor can I learn who it is your good Lordship means.

As for my Lord of *Nithisdale*, I know how to construe him well enough; which in *English* is thus, Do him as many Services as you please, and deny him any one and you lose him and all you formerly did: And seeing it is his Humour, let him have it for me, and so fare him well, which is more than he will say for me, for he professeth to watch me an ill turn, which as yet he finds no Time for: All I say is, I wish him more Christian, less Catholick, and for the rest let him do his worst.

The Character you sent I have read, the Edge of it methinks is not very trenchant; my Opinion you shall have differing from them all, I neither take it to be good Character, Panegyrick, Satire, nor yet *un gentil* Libel, and so for my Part make it what you list: But I am persuaded I could make as good an one myself.

And now in order comes the Part towards the hinder End, nay in the very hinder End of your Letter; but as the Lady, so have I delivered myself of it before my Time; only for the Lady's Sake, as most Aborts are, I trust this shall not be long lived, as a Blast Blow over, and never be heard of again.

This Year enters with the deadliest cold Frost and East Wind that I have felt since I came into the Kingdom, they say it is kindly, I am sure it brought me an intermitting Pulse, which now beats orderly again; but if the Heart itself could move disorderly in its Affections for you, I should love it much less than now I do, whilst it informs me very truly that I am

Dublin, this 6th of
January, 1637.

Your Lordship's

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Clare.

My Lord,

IF any mention of mine might be either of Contentment or Service to your Lordship, very assuredly it could never be awanting, and I cannot dissemble myself so far as to deny, how glad I was to receive your Letter: For I confess, it troubles me not a little to be forgotten by those, who are nearest to that excellent Person, whom I shall continually remember.

And why should it be otherwise amongst us? For my own Part, I must infallibly ever wish all Honour to the House of *Haughton*, because so appointed by her that is with God, it was her last Legacy; because I have daily here at my Feet a Company of poor Innocents, that tacitly plead it ought to be so, shew me how unthankful I were to God and her, by whom I enjoy them, if having them I should be otherwise.

Indeed I am partial in these Inclinations against myself, for howbeit I am not able to accuse myself of any Transgression, yet methinks still I am in Fault, that it could be possible, a Strangeness where she, dear Soul, advised so much Affection and Trust: And therefore it is your noble Favour thus to set me into the Way of it again, which, I thus chearfully enter, and will finish my Journey with the Faith and Integrity becoming

Dublin, this 19th of January, 1637.

Your Lordship's

most affectionate Brother,

and very humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to Sir William Savile.

A. D.
1637.

My dearest Nephew,

YOUR Letter in answer of a former of mine shows me you interpret mine the right Way, which had no other Object than yourself, nor any other Intent than to impart unto you what I have observed in my Experience, and which every rational Man will find true, if he be but pleased to give himself Time till he be forty Years old; which is, that there is neither Wisdom nor Profit to be got by any, living under that Jurisdiction, by contending and opposing the Proceedings of the President and Council at *York*. Witness my Uncle *Gargrave*, a fatal Instance indeed; and many more in a lower Degree, whom I could name if thereunto disposed.

There is little Doubt but the making of good Cloth is more to the Advantage of the Trade and the Clothier, than making of it deceitfully, and not so in that, but all other Trades. And it were well, as you say, that the Merchant, in whose Custody the Cloth is, might as well be punished as the Maker; for, if he would not buy false Cloth, the other would not make it.

And as for *Audsley*, I scarce know the Man, apt I am to believe he may abuse the Trust imposed upon him; for that happens in most publick Business: And reason there is, he be severely and sharply punished, if there be Cause. But then let that Cause be made appear, and let that Punishment be imposed by the same Authority that set him on Work, otherwise by flying from the Justice of that Court to another, it is tacitly to lay an Imputation and Prejudice upon it; nay in Truth makes it *participem Criminis*, as if the Court were bound to salve up the Sore, which itself had occasioned: Whereas in Truth those Judges of all others, otherwise are most obliged to vindicate the publick Justice of the Kingdom and their own Honour upon the Delinquent, and so I am most certain they will do, if they be in that behalf appealed by the Country.

As for *Kimberworth-Park*, I am told that all former Faults shall be amended; if it be not, I will endeavour all I can to get it redressed, which is as much as I can do in that which is another Man's and not my own.

I wish you Health in your Person, Comfort in your Wife and Children, Prosperity in all your Affairs.

Dublin, this 24th of
January, 1637.

Your most faithful affectionate Uncle and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

SINCE my last of *December*, here is a Proclamation come forth to hinder the Growth of Popery: But there was a Proposition made at the Council-Table, which would do much Good, were it put in Execution over all *England*; which was, to take away the eldest Sons of all who were popishly affected; and breed them up in the Religion established in the Church of *England*. My Lord Chamberlain fired at it, and moved the King, and since my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, to have *Percy Herbert's* Son, who is Heir to his Estate, should his Son fail, taken from his Father and bred up in the Protestant Religion. My Lord *Powis* was not pleased much with this Motion, gets Access to the King, pleads hard for his Son, humbly desires, that his Son may not be held the most jesuited Papist of *England*, and made the only Example in this Kind: He must submit to his Majesty's Pleasure, but he should do it much more willingly, if it were generally done: Nothing is done of this Kind yet, but my Lord Chamberlain presseth my Lord of *Canterbury* often in this Particular. The Vintners of *London* have offered to the King a Rent of thirty thousand Pounds, to raise *Spanish* Wines two Pence in the Quart, and the *French* Wines a Penny in a Quart more than they are usually sold at; they would have had another Condition, that the Nobility and Gentry

A. D. Gentry of the Kingdom should have made their Provisions from them, and not of the Merchant, but that would not be yielded unto. Here is talk of an Horse Company to be raised, one hundred Horse to be a Guard to the King, Mr. *Wilmot* to be Captain of them, who is to quit his Horse-Company in the *Low-Countries*: The Marquis *Hamilton* is his great Friend in this, and comes often to my Lord *Wilmot's* about this Business; the Captain must have a hundred Pounds a Month, and every Soldier fifty Pounds a Year: But whence this Pay must come, is not resolved; that once settled, the rest will quickly follow, as he, whom it concerns, opines.

John Popham, the eldest Son of Sir *Francis Popham*, died here in Town, was buried in great Pomp at *Westminster*; but his Debts are they say above thirty thousand Pounds. The Countess of *Cleveland* and her Sister *Crofts*, Wife to *Tom Killegrew*, died both in *Christmas Week*. About that Time came over Colonel *Goring*, who goes on Crutches, carries his Leg in a Scarf, will have little Use of it, if he ever go on it, it will be only on his Heel.

The Prince here is to have a little Household settled now at the Spring, and he is to be taken out of the Hands of the Women: Two Gentlemen of the Bedchamber, whereof the Brother of the Duke of *Lenox* shall be one; some Grooms; a Master of his Horse, the Lord *William Hamilton* Brother to the Marquis; Ushers, Cup-bearers, Carvers, Sewers, Querries, a Secretary, a Cofferer, and some Household Servants; some say also a Governor: But more of this when it shall be done.

The *French* and *Spanish* Ambassadors were both at the King's Mask, but not received as Ambassadors; the *French* sat amongst the Ladies, the *Spanish* in a Box: It was performed on a Sunday Night, the Day after Twelfth-night, in very cold Weather, so that the House was not filled according to Expectation. The Act of Council to drive all Men into the Country, the Coldness of the Weather, the Day Sunday, and the Illness of the Invention of the Scenes, were given for Causes, why so small a Company came to see it. My Lord Treasurer was there by Command.

Here is and hath been much *French News*; Pere *Joseph* made a Cardinal; the Cardinal *Richieu* hath got the Donation of all Bishopricks and Ecclesiastical Places within the Kingdom of *France*: is made Governor of *Normandy*, the Duke of *Longueville* put out; the Queen undoubtedly with Child, a Dauphin expected; the King infinitely kind to her, great Rejoycing in *Paris*; a hundred thousand Men raised there now against the Spring; Mademoiselle *Fayette* removed to another Nunnery out of *Paris*, because the Cardinal likes not she should be so nigh that King; a *Frenchman* of great Quality committed to the *Bastile* for but lending his Coach to the Dutches of *Chevreaux*, when she fled out of *France*: Yet a Ship of our King's, the *Bonadventure*, is gone to the *Groyne* in *Spain* to fetch her hither. She has been magnificently entertained at *Madrid*, but they are, they say, weary of her: Lodgings are provided for her in the Garden at *Whitehall*, where the old Countess of *Buckingham* lay; here she shall also be defrayed, and is every Day expected.

Sir *Robert Carr* of *Lincolnshire*, Brother to *Rochester Carr* long since mad, married one of the Daughters of Sir *Richard Gargrave*, Niece to the Earl of *Danby*, by whom he had three Daughters; this last *Michaelmas* Term he conveys away his Estate, being not well in his Wits, as is supposed, and settles it on the eldest Son by this Venter of Sir *Robert Carr* Earl of *Ancram*, who is to marry his eldest Daughter; if she die, the next to her; seals this Deed before five Earls, the Earls of *Lindsey*, *Bedford*, *Pembroke*, *Devonshire*, *Elgin*; they know nothing what is contained in this Deed, but in general upon a Marriage; the Lady *Carr* all this while great with Child, ready to lye down, she in Town knows nothing of these Proceedings until some few Days before *Christmas* that her Husband was to go down; all the Household Stuff, Plate, Silver-Vessels was taken from her, and hired Stuff and Pewter was brought in the Place: Then upon Enquiry she hears what her Husband had done, and farther that he hath a Licence to travel for six Years: He leaves her, with thirty Pounds to keep her, and away he goes into *Lincolnshire*. Since within this Week she is brought to Bed of a Son: Her Friends have petitioned the King; so his Majesty hath commanded to recall his Licence, so that it is thought the whole Business will be called in question; and since he can govern his Estate no better, others will be appointed to do it for him. His Lady is a discreet, virtuous, well-governed Woman; the worst I ever heard of her, a little proud and somewhat near.

Doctor *Warner* was lately consecrated Bishop of *Rochester*.

A Con-

A Conventicle of near eighty Persons, gathered together in an House near *Queenbith*, A. D. were dispersed by the Sheriffs of *London*, and some of them taken; People who were shortly to go for *New-England*. 1637.

Sir *Robert Mansfield* hath been taken with a Palsy on one Side, but begins to recover. Sir *Robert Aiton* the Queen's Secretary fell into a Lethargy, of which he continues very ill: *Robert Long* Secretary to the Lord Treasurer *Marlborough*, if he die, much desires his Place.

The Lord *Alhton* hath lately sent over his Secretary to sollicite his Revocation, he hath the Stone in the Bladder, which so torments him that he is unfit for Business. He hath his Leave to come home, and Mr. *Arthur Hopton*, who was left Agent there when the Lord *Cottingham* came thence, is declared by his Majesty Ambassador, who is providing himself, and will be gone within six Weeks at the farthest.

The *Morocco* Ambassador hath had a great Mutiny in his House: For Drunkenness he had severely punished some of his most genteel *Moors*, who the next Day, putting on their best Vests, left his House, and came to *Whitehall* to complain to the King, who was then at *Theobalds*: The Lord Chamberlain hearing of it sent for them, but still they cried out the King, the King. Sir *John Finch* was sent for, who with much ado got them to return to the Ambassador's House, who was in high Fury when he heard where they had been, and whom they fought. He had no Patience to look upon them, but hired a Room out of his House, where he locked them up, guarded the Place, and fed them for a Week with coarse Bread and Water, and made them lye on the Ground: Since he hath forgiven them and taken them into his House.

Kilvert hath received a great Affront, of which he hath by Petition complained to the King: It was thus, supping one Night in a Tavern in *Fleet-street*, being to pass out, a Coach somewhat hindered his Passage, he spake somewhat to the Coachman to remove his Coach, which he not doing, he struck him once or twice; the Coachman struck again, so they went together by the Ears; Mr. *Kilvert* incensed with this, asked who he waited on, he said Mr. *Chibbley*, who with others was above in the Tavern. *Kilvert* gets a Constable and some of the Watch, up he comes into the Room, asks for Mr. *Chibbley*, complains to him of his Coachman, he bid him take his Course against him, he was a Hackney-Man, his to Day, Mr. *Kilvert's* To-morrow: One *Newton* cried out, let us look what we say or do, for he will have us all in the *Star-Chamber*: *Kilvert* displeased with that, all being bare, clapt on his Hat saying, he might be covered, for he was as good a Gentleman as any there. No sooner were these Words out of his Mouth, but a Lieutenant, one *Blagge*, a near Kinsman of Sir *Thomas Ferymyn*, soled him well by the Ears, and drew him by the Hair about the Room: They were parted, and Friends they must be made, Wine was called for, and an Health to the Bishop of *Lincoln* begun to him, which he pledged, he said, because he durst do no other; he threatens them all with the *Star-Chamber*.

Sir *Toby Matthew* hath written two Characters, one formerly on the Lady *Carlile*, another lately on our Queen, of which he is so enamoured, that he will have it translated into all Languages, and sent abroad. I find none to put that Value upon it that he doth himself, it is held a ridiculous Piece.

Lately an Horseman in the Street riding through the *Strand*, called a Porter to him, delivering a Letter to him to carry to Sir *Toby Matthew's* Lodgings, who would hardly receive it, not knowing from whom it came; but he did, laying it aside that Night on his Table, next Morning sent for two or three Friends, with whom he consulted what he should do with it: One to burn it; he opined to send it to one of the Secretaries; after much Debate, it was agreed to open it, but he told them that they must come upon Oath, to witness what was contained in it, if any Thing against the King or State. The Letter was underwritten, your humble Servant, *Rossingham*, who is Successor to *John Pory*, and is the most known Writer of News we have, a very honest Man, whom your Lordship knows. In this Letter was inclosed a Character of a Lady, a very witty one, far exceeding any of his; but who the Author I have not yet heard; I am sure *Rossingham* was not, most think it written of my Lady *Carlile*, but she will not own it; King, Queen, all have seen it. My Lord *Conway* is a great Gatherer of these Things, he saith, he will send your Lordship a Copy of it.

I have heard some Propositions have been offered to the Bishop of *Lincoln*, he must pay his Fine of ten thousand Pounds, resign up his Deanry of *Westminster*, resign up his Bishoprick of *Lincoln*, accept one either in *Ireland* or *Wales*: All which he refuseth; so new Bills are put into the *Star-Chamber* against him, and he is proceeded

A. D. against also in the High Commission Court, two Bishops and three Doctors of Law 1637. the last Week examined him in the *Tower*, about his Book he licensed himself, and published the last Year.

Two of the King's Servants, Privy-Chamber Men both, have writ each of them a Play, Sir *John Sutlin* and *Will. Barclay*, which have been acted in Court, and at the *Black Friars*, with much Applause. *Sutlin's* Play cost three or four hundred Pounds setting out, eight or ten Suits of new Cloaths he gave the Players; an unheard of Prodigality.

The List of the Ships which are to keep the Seas this Summer is published, twenty nine in Number, whereof the great new Ship called the *Sovereign* is Admiral; but the General is not yet named.

A Sentence in the *Star-Chamber* this Term hath demolished all the Houses about *Piccadilly*, by *Midsummer* they must be pulled down, which have stood since the 13th of King *James*; they are found to be great Nuisances, and much foul the Springs of Water, which pass by those Houses to *Whitehall*, and to the City.

Many of the Justices of *Glocestershire* are called into the High Commission. Some seven or eight died in *Glocester* of the Plague, which caused the Justices to remove their Sessions to a small Town which was clear; there in the Church of that Town they kept their Sessions, burnt them in the Hand even in the Church, which my Lord's Grace takes ill at their Hands. A Letter missive is gone for their Bishop, and the Justices summoned to answer.

Mr. *Aubiston*, who was Schoolmaster of *Westminster*, and on whom the Bishop of *Lincoln* bestowed a Church-Living near *Hatfield* worth 400*l.* a Year, a little before his Censure last Summer, is over Head and Ears in the High Commission for scandalous Letters, which he writ formerly to the Bishop, found since in his Study at *Bugden*; *Kilvert* saith, that *Aubiston* whipt himself into an Estate, and he will whip him out of it.

Great Armies are providing on the other Side of the Seas against the Spring. The *French* King raiseth an Army of 100000 Men. The Emperor, now *Germany* is free almost of the *Swedes*, sends into *Flanders* to assist the Infant Cardinal, 20000 Foot and 8000 Horse, which makes the *Low Countries* think already of making their Defence, and the *Spaniard* to provide against the *French* Designs.

Sir *Arthur Hopton* was knighted on *Candlemas* Day as the King went to the Chapel. The Queen's Mask is to be performed on *Shrove-Tuesday*, next Week after the King goes to *Newmarket* for three Weeks.

I want you, my Lord, in *London*, at this Time, this Winter hath brought forth a Candidate for the Mastership of the *Charter-house*, one *Middleton* a Minister, lately come from *Venice*, where he was Chaplain to the Lord *Fielding*; my Lady *Denbigh* his great Friend, and whom she can procure: It may perhaps endanger me, except my Friends here stick the closer to me. If I fail in this, I must be forced to become an humble Suitor to your Lordship for some Rectory in *Ireland sine Curâ*, or some Deaconly Preferment, lest it should be said I took Orders in vain, and be laughed at by all the World. Sir *Robert Dallington* is near his End, hath not spoke this Month, bedridden, almost now as infirm in Body as before in his Understanding. But of this more hereafter, when I can see through the Business. There is one who could make it sure here, whom all *England* cannot make me believe will oppose me, because your Lordship under your Hand hath assured me, even in this Business to be well inclined to me. It is now near a Year since I heard one Word from your Lordship. It will be pleasing to me to hear I stand in your Favour, and that you have received my Letters. So I am,

London, Feb. 7th, 1637.

My Lord,

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords of the Council of England.

May it please your Lordships,

ACCORDING to your Lordships Pleasure signified unto us by your Letter of the 12th of November, which came to our Hands the 26th of December last, we have taken into our Consideration the Certificate presented to your Lordships, and from you transmitted to us touching the erecting of a Mint in this Kingdom; and finding no Cause of Exception thereunto, we humbly offer it to your Lordships for your honourable Confirmation thereof, humbly intreating your Lordships to give Order, as in the said Certificate is adviced, that there may be some Part of the Tryal-pieces both of Gold and Silver, which are remaining with the Warden of the *Mint*, cut off and sent hither for Tryal of the Gold and Silver to be coined here. It remains that we humbly acknowledge with all due Observation to your Lordships the Respect you have been pleased to afford to this State, in that you deferred to take a Resolution in this Particular, until we should make Report therein to your Lordships; in which, as in all other Occasions of his Majesty's Service, we will always acquit ourselves with the Faith which we owe to his Majesty, and with that Observation which is due from us to your Lordships good Pleasure. And so we take Leave, and remain

From his Majesty's Castle of
Dublin, 19^o Febr. 1637.

Your Lordships

humbly at Commandment,

WENTWORTH.

R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS, GERARD LOWTHER, R.
BOLTON, CHR. WANDESFORDE, JO. BORLASE, PHIL. MAINWARING,
GEO. RADCLIFFE, ROB. MEREDITH.

Bishop Bedell to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable my good Lord,

AMONG those Directions which your Honour gave at your first Coming, there was none that I more willingly read than that wherein you appointed Suitors to address themselves to you by writing; to which Course I have constantly conformed myself, the rather, because of my own Defect in Hearing, and I humbly beseech you to give me Leave to use it at the present. It is now three Years and upwards that I have had a Cause depending at the Council-Board concerning two unjust Leases of my Predecessor. All Devices imaginable have been used to protract it. Yet I count myself to have reaped the Fruit of this Delay, in being a late Eye and Ear-witness of your Lordship's just, honourable and resolute hearing and determining the great Cause that took up the last Term. And truly, my Lord, I had much ado to forbear, when in the Epilogue of your Speech your Lordship used that Divine Conclusion, *Vincit veritas*, that I did not cry out, *viva! viva!* From hence I conceived good Hope in my own Cause, (the undoubted Justness whereof I knew) the rather because I had devoted and dedicated all that I should recover herein to God, to be employed in the Edition of the *Irish Bible*, which made me forbear even to move your Lordship in it, assuring myself God would not be wanting to his own Cause, as now it is. Now, my Lord, it being confusedly and but superficially opened the last Day by Occasion of my alledging that my mensal Lands were leased away, your Lordship ordered that my Lord of Derry should certify, which of the Parcels in Question are mensal, and which not; which was all, as I conceived, that your Honour decreed conclusively. Yet the Clerk of the Council, besides the said Reference to my Lord of Derry, hath drawn up an Order, wherein it is appointed, that I should have the mean Profits only since the Commencement of this Suit of such Parcels as shall be found mensal, and the half Profits of the rest: And that the Defendant shall have a Lease of all the said Parcels, which shall appear not to be mensal, for twenty one Years, at half the clear Value, as it shall appear

A. D. pear by Commission to issue from the Board. My Lord, this Order, as touching the 1637. last Part of it, I cannot possibly perform, for it concerns the Bishop of *Ardagh*, whose Counsel interposed for his Interest. And for that which I can perform, I beseech your Lordship to consider, if it be fit to give her a Reward for all the Wrong she hath done me in robbing me of 580 l. and making me spend my Means and Time as she hath done by the Space of these three Years, besides all other her ill Usage of me, which my Lord of *Derry* very well knoweth. Lastly, as to the Defalking of five Years of my mean Profits, it doth not much import me in regard of my Vow; since I shall be answerable to God for no more than I receive. It concerns your Lordship extremely to be as careful to protect the Interest of Almighty God, as that of mortal Men. I add no more, but remain,

My Lord,

Feb. 22. 1637.

your most humble Servant,

W. KILMOREN.

Since the writing hereof I am told by Sir *Paul Davis*, that Yesterday upon Motion of the Counsel of Mrs. *Moigne* in my Absence, another Order is conceived, that she should not yield me the mean Profits of the Mensals since the Commencement of the Suit according to the full Value, but as she hath received; and that she shall have a Lease for sixty Years of the rest, or for such Time as my Lord of *Derry* shall appoint. My Lord, you see the Appetite of this Woman comes to her with eating, and that her Counsel and herself do not account the former Speeches of your Lordship concluding. I humbly beseech you let the Cause be fully heard, and pronounce in it according to your Wisdom and Justice.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard, Master of the Charter-house, to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

SINCE my last of *February*, *Bridgeman* the Chief Judge of *Wales* is dead, many have been Suitors for it; the Voice ran fierce at first upon Sir *Richard Shelton* once Solicitor, but it is thought Mr. *Evers*, Reader this last *Lent* at *Gray's-Inn*, will now carry it. At the End of the Term Mr. *Wandesford*, Attorney of the Court of Wards, being to go into *Yorkshire*, was knighted by the King.

The Lord *Traquair*, Lord Treasurer of *Scotland*, was sent for up, staid not above a Week, but returned into *Scotland*, where Busineses go very ill; Messengers come weekly thence; but I know you receive Relations from one, who knows much better the Proceedings there than I can, therefore I will pass them over.

Sir *Robert Aiton*, the Queen's Secretary, is dead, many Suitors for the Place, at least many named; Sir *William Beecher*; Sir *William Boswell*, Agent abroad; Mr. *Kirkham* of the Signet Office; *Henry Jermyn*; *Robert Long*; most think Mr. *Jermyn* will carry it. Dr. *Whyte*, Bishop of *Ely*, is also dead; to his Bishoprick removes Dr. *Wren* Bishop of *Norwich*, my Countryman and Friend; *Montague* Bishop of *Chichester* (who made me Deacon at *Petworth* to some purpose, as you shall hear anon) goes to *Norwich*, and the Prince's Tutor Dr. *Duppa* hath *Chichester* and the Parsonage of *Petworth* in Commendam, which is worth 650 l. a Year besides his Dwelling: Who shall be Dean of *Christ-Church* is not yet resolved.

Sir *Robert Dallington* hath been dead these three Weeks, and your most humble Servant G. Garrard is elected newly into his Place, *ne una voce contradicente*, as Sir *Edward Coke* was wont to say. I followed your Lordship's Counsel, made all the Means I could every where; for, since this *Middleton*, a Divine lately come from *Venice*, stood for it, some had both possessed his Majesty, that by the fundamental Statutes of that Place a Divine must be Master, and that I was altogether unfit for the Place. The Language of Women, at least of some Body that knew me not at all. But these Aspersions were by some honourable Friends of mine near the King quickly wiped away before *Dallington's* Death. My Lord of *Northumberland*, like a most noble Friend, for me the lowest of his Servants, appeared with much Earnestness, engaged the Queen, who

who promised to use her Power with the King, when the Place should fall; he died, A. D. the King at *Newmarket*, I instantly writ to that noble Lord, who got his Majesty moved by the Earl of *Holland*, either to recommend me to the Governors, who all had a good Opinion of me, or, according to the Institution of the House, to leave it to a free Election. This his Majesty did not refuse, but said he would not resolve until he came to *London*, for the Queen had writ to the King not to engage himself for any until he spake with her. Presently upon his Majesty's Return my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, with seven more of his Council present Governors, moved the King to know his Pleasure about the Master's Place now void; I was infinitely beholden to my Lord of *Canterbury*, who recommended me to his Majesty, said, he held not that a Churchman's Place, had known me thirty seven Years, bred up in a strict College, a Master of Arts of thirty Years standing, and was then a good Scholar, he thought me a fit Man for it. My Lord Keeper read the Statutes and Orders for the Election, by which I was eligible, being a Deacon. My Lord Treasurer, my Lord Privy Seal, the Chamberlain, my Lord of *Holland*, and the rest, all moved for me, which the King hearing, left them to a free Election, saying, if they had not a good Master it was their own Fault; so the next Day I was elected. Coming to kiss his Majesty's Hand the Day after, and to give him Thanks, he told me, I was the happiest Man in *England*, and bid me be a good Governor. I give your Lordship hearty Thanks for what you have contributed toward my obtaining this Place, and I pray in your next to my Lord of *Canterbury* give him Thanks for his infinite Favours towards me. Many doubted him, because a Divine stood for it, I never did; he took his own Way, doth always more for his Friends than he makes Show of. Thither, God willing, am I presently to retire, where I shall ever pray for your Prosperity and Happiness. Keep now your Rectories *sine cura* for your Friends in *Ireland*, for I will not come thither.

Baron *Denham* fell sick in his Circuit going Westward, was forced to return to his House, where he lyes languishing, not like to live; Serjeant *Heath* was sent to supply his Place. *Child* the Scrivener, an honest Man, which is rare in a Man of his Profession, died suddenly, being much trusted with several Men's Estates. The Countess of *Norwich* also on *Sunday* last was found dead in her Bed of an Apoplexy; now my Lord of *Carlile* hath all he can expect, and more too, if she have not made a Will; for she was rich in Money, which she never meant to give him.

The *Dunkirkers* with a Fleet of thirty six Ships and Pinnaces, with two Regiments of old *Irish* Soldiers, which have been voiced to go into *Spain*, and so to *Brasil*, put forth lately to Sea; their Design was to take an Island called *Goree*, lying between *Holland* and *Zeeland*, undefended, scarce inhabited, which would have been of great Use to them, but the Winds grew contrary, and drove them back. The Prince of *Orange* took the Alarm, and since hath better secured that Place. Whilst they were abroad, they took some *Holland* Merchantmen richly laden, outward bound, so returned into their Harbour, and since have landed their *Irish*, where perhaps they will have Occasion to use them this Summer, and the rather because Affairs go so prosperously with those who are their Enemies. For Duke *Bernard Saxe* hath given a great Overthrow to the *Imperialists* at *Rbinefield*, a Town situated near the *Rhine*, which *John de Wert*, an Imperial General, with other great Commanders, came to relieve, and did relieve: The first Day Duke *Bernard* had the worst, when the Duke of *Roban* was taken Prisoner, who passing that Way, came to make a Visit to Duke *Bernard*; a common Soldier took him Prisoner, to whom he offered fifty Pistoles for his Ransom, which he was about to take, but being discovered to be a Man of better Quality than at first they conceived him, they carried him away. The second Day they fought bravely on both Sides, *John de Wert* was wounded, taken Prisoner, some write, dead since; three other Colonels taken, many Captains of Horse and Foot and Colours taken, near a thousand of all Sorts, besides eight hundred killed on the Place of the Emperor's Party, and Duke *Roban* relieved and brought off with Honour, *Te Deum* sung at *Paris*, Bonfires over all the *Low-Countries*: This most true, for it hath been seconded, and seconded from all Parts by several Letters. The *Swedes* also prosper very much where they are, the King of *France* having sent them lately great Sums of Money. The Prince Elector is to be in the Head of a *German* Army presently. The *French* have sixty Ships ready to go to Sea; never was the House of *Austria* sorer put to it than they are like to be this Summer. Chevalier *du Jarr*, at the Instance of our Queen, negotiated by Sir *Kenelm Digby* now in *Paris* with that King, is newly come forth of the *Bastile*; one of the Secretaries of Estate went to fetch him thence, and brought him to the Earl

A. D. of *Leycester's* House, who received him; he is to go to *Malta*, for his Rendezvous 1637. will be here after a little Time.

Archy is fallen into a great Misfortune, a Fool he would be, but a foul-mouth'd Knave he hath proved himself; being in a Tavern in *Westminster*, drunk, he saith himself, he was speaking of the *Scotish* Business, he fell a railing on my Lord of *Canterbury*, said, he was a Monk, a Rogue, and a Traitor. Of this his Grace complained at Council, the King being present; it was ordered he should be carried to the Porter's Lodge, his Coat pulled over his Ears, and kicked out of the Court, never to enter within the Gates, and to be called into the *Star-Chamber*: The first Part is done, but my Lord of *Canterbury* hath interceded to the King, that there it should end. There is a new Fool in his Place, *Muckle John*, but he will ne'er be so rich, for he cannot abide Money.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* hath had letters from abroad, that there is a Comet seen in *Hungary*. Here hath been old bidding for the great Farm, my Lord *Goring* and the new Farmers gave 20000 *l.* a Year more than the old had done, as I have formerly written; although the old offered it, but could not have it: Since the old, Sir *Paul Pindar* and his Fellows have offered 15000 *l.* more than the new were to give. It was referred to four of the Lords, to the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, and the Lord *Cottington*; on *Saturday* last they met, after much Debate, my Lord *Goring* and his Partners were content to give that 15000 *l.* so they have it; otherwise, I believe, they had gone without it. So the Rent of the Farm is increased 35000 *l.* a good Improvement.

I come now to tell your Lordship that which joys my Heart to write; on *Sunday* last the King in full Council declared, that he would have my Lord *Northumberland* his High Admiral of *England*, and said further, that it was his own Choice, for that Lord had never made any Means to him for the Place, neither direct nor indirect. His Patent is drawing by the Attorney. It is granted him during Pleasure, that in case his Majesty have a Purpose to confer it on the Duke of *York*, when he comes to twenty two Years of Age, his Lordship must then leave it, which he will most willingly do; this is specified in the Patent. So with my humble Service to your Lordship, I am

Strand, Mar. 20, 1637.

My Lord,

your most humble and devoted Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England, to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

IF I had lately met with any Means of conveying a Letter to your Lordship, I should have acquainted your Lordship with an Intention of his Majesty to confer upon me an Honour beyond my Expectation; and though I must attribute this Act to proceed from their Majesties Grace and Favour, yet can I not be unmindful of the Discourse I had with your Lordship in *Sion* Gallery, and those noble and friendly Offices you have since been pleased to do me. The King taking into his Consideration the Inconveniences of having his Navy and Sea-Affairs governed in this Conjunction by a Commission, is pleased to think me worthy to be trusted with that Charge; and did Yesterday in Council declare, that hereafter he purposed to make his Son the Duke of *York* Admiral of *England*, when he should be fit for the Execution of the Place; and that in the mean time he had made Choice of me to grant that Office unto during Pleasure, with all Profits, Rights and Privileges thereunto belonging; and at the same Time gave Warrant accordingly to the Attorney for the drawing up of my Patent, which I shall have under Seal within a few Days; and I hope be able to do his Majesty as good Service in it, as some that have gone before me. This Election of the King's came so unexpectedly to all this Court, that it did much surprize and trouble divers; for till all was resolved and concluded, very few but the Queen knew any thing of it; one presently retired to *Kensington*, and other Pretenders are nothing well pleased to see this Office thus disposed of.

Yesterday

Yesterday upon the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter, I put the King in Mind of A. D. his Promise to the *Bartleys*, which he was pleased again to confirm, and I have 1637. signified as much to Secretary *Coke*, to whom I perceive your Lordship hath been pleased to recommend that Business.

When I recommended Captain *Owen* to serve under your Lordship, I thought him a very orderly young Man; if he prove otherwise, I shall be a most earnest Suitor to your Lordship to turn him out of his Employment. I propose not this out of Complement, but as a Thing I really desire; were he here under my Command, I protest I would do the same; therefore I beseech you, let not your Respect and Favour to me be a Protection for an undeserving Man.

It is here said, that our *French Treaty* is near a Conclusion, which I must still desire Leave to doubt of; and when all is ended, I shall be but little confident, that the Success will be advantageous to us.

Your Lordship shall oblige me by the Continuance of your good Opinion and Belief, that no Fortune or Alteration of Condition can change in me the Resolution, I have long since taken of ever being

London, March 21st,
1637.

Your Lordship's,

most humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Earl of St. Albans and Clanricarde to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THERE being Notice given me a good while since, that several Patents of mine in A. D. Ireland, were viewed and taken into Consideration by the Lord Chief Justice, the 1638. Lord Chief Baron and others, and that in their Opinions they were conceived void or voidable in Law for my main Estate, I have until this Present, according to the Observation I made of your Lordship's last Letter, still expected to receive Information thereof from your Lordship, and some Knowledge of what might be expected or required at my Hands for the better Prosecution of the intended Service in those Parts, and which might guide and direct me in my particular Addresses to his Majesty. But now being doubtful, that longer Silence might be conceived a Failing and Neglect of those Respects I have often professed to your Lordship, give me Leave to acquaint your Lordship, that the Rumour of my Estate being questioned hath given occasion of Wonder to many, and to speak freely of the Danger I am in; and a Continuance of that Belief will much impair my Credit here with those to whom I am deeply engaged, and will divert any settled Course for the Discharging of my Debts, which proves much to my Prejudice: Other great Danger I do not much apprehend, having received many gracious Assurances from his Majesty of his Favour and princely Care of me; neither have I less Cause to be confident of all noble and fair Proceedings from your Lordship and the State there, in whose Knowledge it is by what Means those Estates of mine were acquired, and since preserved and maintained by continual Service and Advantage to the Crown. And if there be those Defects conceived in my Patents, I account it a Happiness to have them thus seasonably discovered in the Time of his Majesty's most happy Reign, that the many great Favours of former Princes granted to my House, may be all united in one gracious Act of his Majesty's Bounty and Goodness towards me by a new Confirmation of former Grants. I am not failing of a particular Confidence in your Lordship's noble Inclinations in what doth or shall concern me, which invites me to an Expectation both of Advice and Direction how to proceed in these Affairs, and likewise to have his Majesty's Grace and Bounty conveyed unto me by your Lordship's Care and powerful Mediation. And when my Estate shall be better settled, and brought into a more certain Course, whereby I may leave my Creditors and Friends engaged for me well satisfied with those Undertakings I shall then be able to propose unto them, I intend speedily to wait upon your Lordship there, and shall be watchful over all Occasions to do your Lordship Service, and to

A. D. to perfect all Professions of Respect, which I can now but verbally present unto you
1638. from

Essex-House, the 26th of
March, 1638.

Your Lordship's

most humble and assured Servant,

ST. ALBANS and CLANRICARDE.

The Lord Viscount Conway to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I do seldom write any Thing worthy the Remembrance: But this that I now write, buy another Cabinet for it, like that of *Darius*, where *Alexander* did put the *Iliads*.

When my Lord of *Holland* knew how that the Office of the Admiralty was disposed of, he called a Council, my Lady of *Devonshire*, my Lady *Rich*, my Lady *Essex*, *Cheek* and *Lucas* his Secretary, to whom he uttered his Grievs, that the Admiralty was disposed of, and in such close Manner, that he knew nothing of it before all was done. The Consult was, whether he should bear it patiently or publish his Resentment. The former had been in my foolish Opinion the wisest; and my Lady of *Carlile* faith, she wonders he did not, for he hath shewn great Courage in Suffering.

Well, *pour retourner à nos Moutons*, how they concluded I know not, but he retired to *Kensington* upon Pretence of taking Physick. If it be lawful for me to guess, I do believe, that he knew from the King the Time that he would at the Council declare my Lord of *Northumberland* Admiral, and therefore went away, because he would not be there *per non veder la Crudelta*. My Lord of *Northumberland* not then knowing any thing of his Discontent, had appointed his Coach to be ready at the Garden Gate, that so soon as the Council was risen he might make him a Visit, which was most unfortunately hindred by the Lateness of the Council's Sitting; but afterwards when the Visit was made, my Lord of *Holland* did not congratulate with him, or take any Notice of his being Admiral, which the Commissioners of the Admiralty did, who were as unwilling to part with what they had, as he was to lose his Hope. His Tongue unfaithful to himself, and therefore his Friends have the less Reason to complain of it, hath so exprest his Grief that the Queen makes herself very good Sport at it. But there is hope, that Time, which cures all Grievs, may be the *Apollo* to restore his Wits to *Orlando*.

I hear that my Lord Keeper doth advise my Lord Chancellor to make an End of his Suit without coming into *England*, but that other Spirits are not so quiet. God keep you long from Diseases and ever from Malice, from the first of which, although the Angels are free, yet they are not from the latter. I shall ever be

London, April 3d, 1638.

Your most humble and most faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

I WILL now answer all which remain of your Lordship's Letters, wherein hitherto I have craved your Pardon; and considering the most pressing and material Pieces of them have already been fully spoken unto in my former, these latter I hope shall be accepted also, especially when you shall find nothing hath suffered the whilst, saving myself by much Decay in my Sight, and in Truth in the whole Constitution of Body and Mind.

I humbly thank your Grace for your Counsel, which I find in yours of the 16th of *November*, how I am to demean myself towards the new Book of Rates proposed concerning

cerning these Customs, and I shall pursue it; this proves a very long and intricate Work, A. D. especially to be done with due Understanding and not at all Adventures, to lay increase ^{1638.} upon Trade, without further looking either to the Likelihood or Possibility how to be effected at after. The Judgment the Ministers of this State make thereof, will now shortly be ready to be transmitted, with all the Humility and Submission possible; But I am very confident the Proposition will be of very small Use to his Majesty; nor can this be a Time fit at all to imbroil that Business, which God be praised is in so good a Way already; but they say it is an *Englishman's* Quality, not to let Things alone when they are well.

For the Building of *Christ-Church*, now that his Majesty and your Lordship approve of the Way, I trust to shew you I neither sleep nor forget it.

What is done by the Court of *Star-Chamber* in that Business betwixt the Lord *Savile* and *Field*, I hear not; and be the Swearing what can be, I know whether of them I believe hath sworn Truth.

Your Lordship's next is of the 23d of *November*, I do not as yet hear of any, which moves for the renewing the Earl of *Antrim* his Patent; but when his Agent shall address himself unto me, I shall be very sure to hear him, and assist him the best I may, I cannot fail him herein, since your Lordship recommends it unto me; nor indeed do I desire Thanks from any other, since to do your Will is to me a greater Reward, than any the Parties interested have to bestow upon me. As little is stirred in that other Controversy betwixt his Lordship and *O'Hara*, but the same Condition I will be found in, towards that or any thing else which may concern him; and all this to confess a Truth, simply, barely, yet chearfully to obey your Lordship, much more than for any other Inclinations I find in myself.

Your Lordship will find in my Duplicate to the Secretary, how we still understand that Business stirred by the Earl of *Antrim* against the Lord President of *Munster*; and most confident all our Lawyers here are, the young Duke, when he accomplishes his full Age, will be liable to satisfy the President, the Value of the Thing the Earl of *Antrim* shall recover from him. That the President should roughly answer any Desire proposed from my Lady Dutchess, I much wonder at it, for I have not heard any Man upon all Occasions express more Respect and Honour to the Memory of my Lord Duke than he constantly doth: But it is a great Misfortune, where our Meanings happen to be taken and interpreted by Persons perchance, which fail in those Things they move us in; and sure I should advise the Lady Dutchess to be very tender to evacuate the Intentions, nay the legal Deeds of the Duke, upon any Nicety of Law, especially when all that is to be got is poor two hundred Pounds a Year, for a short Term of not above nine Years, as I take it. For my own Part, I shall crave Leave to justify myself, that I writ not to his Majesty lightly or rashly, but upon true and solid Grounds, and therein preserved, I submit all to his Majesty's good Will and Pleasure.

The Bishop of *Cashell's* Wife hath been with me, and brought me a Letter from the Queen of *Bohemia* to the same Purpose your Lordship writes, and I gave her a fair temporary Answer, and told her how much her Husband was bound unto you, who had writ very effectually for his *Commendam*, and also for Plantation Land: But to tell your Lordship a Truth, unless the King and you will have it so, I judge he hath already full as much as I take him to be worthy of.

Yours of the 2d of *December* only mentions your Lordship's Favour towards Captain *Brian*. My Lord, I have fully obeyed you therein, which is the best Answer; our Letters are long since transmitted in the Captain's Behalf, and as much done as was left in our Power.

Your last is of the 19th of *December*; and for the two Plantations of *Ormond* and *Clare*, I shall set them forward with all possible Speed, but we want Men extreamly; indeed have more than enough already upon our Hands of that of *Connaght*, which must of Necessity be accomplished before we can begin with settling the other. Good and faithful Assistance in Truth I have here at the Committee of Revenue, but this goes no further than the private; for as for the publick Envy and Malice, contracted in the Execution, from Persons pretending and interested, that I must take to myself, tread that crooked and thorny Path alone. God help me and sustain me, for assuredly it begins to press and pinch me shrewdly. This Testimony I must ever give, that his Majesty is to acknowledge the best Part of that great Work of the Plantations to the Comfort and Chearfulness you have ever given me in the Undertaking and Prosecution of it; by my Troth, I had otherwise long since sunk under the Burthen, so much it is

A. D. against my Nature and Disposition continually to dwell upon Contestation in a Manner
 1638. with all Men, where nothing is sought by me but Quietness, silently and peaceably to
 pass over this Life; I call the heavenly Power to witness, no other respect but the Service of God and his Majesty should longer oblige me unto it.

I most humbly thank your Lordship for your noble Care and Counsel tending to the Preservation of my Health, a free Bounty it is of your Love towards me, where otherwise of myself I am so wondrous little considerable to any body else. The Lady *Astrea*, the Poet tells us, is long since gone to Heaven; but under Favour I can yet find Reward and Punishment on Earth; indeed sometimes they are like Doctor *Donn's* Anagram of a good Face, the Ornaments missed, a yellow Tooth, a red Eye, a white Lip or so: And seeing that all Beauties take not all Affections, one Man judging that a Deformity, which another considers as a Perfection or a Grace; this methinks convinceth the certain Incertainty of Rewards and Punishments: Howsoever he is the wisest commonly, the greatest, and happiest Man, and shall surely draw the fairest Table of his Life, that understands with *Vandike*, how to dispose of these Shadows, best, to make up his own Comeliness and Advantage.

The Rule which your Lordship observes from Masters and Fellows of Colleges, is most true, and spreads as large as Charity, which either is or ought to be over the whole World, and so this to all Governments be they great or small; it is ever a hopeful Throw where the Caster soles his Bowl fair: And with the Disesteem of the Governor, the Government shall impair, if not in the Existence, sure in the Beauty of it, which is as considerable, as that most Men are guided and guide themselves by Opinion; so as, if you will have my Philosophy in the Point, let no Prince employ a Servant longer than he is resolved to have him valued and esteemed by others, thorough those Powers he shall manifest to be entrusted with him: To continue the Servant upon other Terms, puts the Prejudice upon his own Affairs most extreemly.

In Truth I still wish (and take it also to be a very charitable one) Mr. *Hambden* and others to his Likeness were well whipt into their right Senses; if that the Rod be so used as that it smarts not, I am the more sorry: One good Remedy were to send for your Chimney-Sweeper of *Oxford*, who will sing you a Song made of one *Bond*, it seems a Schoolmaster of the Free-school of *St. Paul's London*, and withal shew how to jerk, to temper the Voice, to guide the Hand, to lay on the Rod excellently, sure I am he made me laugh heartily when I was there last; and that the Chancellor of the University might with a Word fetch up to your Lordship at *Lambeth*, both the Person and the Poems (for I must tell you there is the second, if not the third Part of the Song) and then bring but Mr. *Hambden* and *Bond* in Place, and it may every Way prove a three Man's Song; but fetch in the Nobleman you mention, and then it may chance to prove a very full Concert. As well as I think of Mr. *Hambden's* Abilities, I take his Will and Peevishness to be full as great, and without Diminution to him, judge the other, howbeit not the Father of the Country (a Title some will not stick to give unto them both, to put them, if it be possible, the faster and farther out of their Wits) the very *Sinciput*, the vertical Point of the whole Faction.

By this Pacquet you have the Letter for the Building of the Cathedral of *Downe*, which returned, shall be put into Action*.

I wish my Lord of *Clare* may be as good as his Word, and encouraged in his good Professions to the Service of the Crown; if he keep himself there, he is the wiser, an Adage wherewith *Cottington* answers many a Man, and many a Thing in a Year.

Since in the Use and Abuse of Appeals to remove Causes hence thither, your Lordship's Judgment concurs with my Sense: I have, as your Lordship excellently adviseth, sent over a Petition to the Committee of *Irish* Affairs there, recommended by the Deputy and Council, and desire some good Expedient be thought of, how the Power may be rightly applied, yet the Mischief of it prevented.

For Mr. *Lisle*, he may petition where he pleaseth, and I shall be sure if the Petition be mislaid, when it comes anew, to return your Lordship the former Answer *ad literam*, for my Secretary hath Copies of all such Things.

I am well sure that the *Supersedeas* from the Council at *York* in that Matter of Composition with Recusants for their Estates, are barely for their Recusancy only, and warranted by the Commission under the Great Seal; but it is also very true, that it was

* This is done by only removing the Seat of the Bishop of *Knockfergus*, with Consent and better Convenience of all. *This wrote in the Margin.*

privately advised and resolved, the Proceedings of the high Commission should sleep a A. D. while towards them, except where the Misdemeanors were insolent and publick, till 1638, we had got over the Work, and settled the Revenue, lest otherwise they might deter them from Composition, and so destroy the Service. Now, if in Reason of State the Time be found fit to set the Ecclesiastical Courts loose again, I humbly submit it; and have no more to say, but wish that Power be so executed, as may not, as formerly carry the Benefit of those Forfeitures upon those Laws forth of his Majesty's *Exchequer*, into the Purses of a Company of catching Officers, greedy Informers and Pursuivants; for so his Majesty will lose at least ten thousand Pounds by Year, I protest I think never to be recovered; and considering the Direction in this Business will in a great Part rest upon my Lord Bishop of *Durham*, I promise myself small good of it, unless the Proceedings be guided from above, and his Lordship's Earnestness qualified by Instructions, which he must be commanded punctually and strictly to pursue. My Lord, believe me, you have a Wolf of this Business by the Ear, and you must drive very even, or you will grate on one Side or other, either upon the King's Revenue, or upon the Ecclesiastical Courts; besides the Recusants will all be about you, engage the Queen, and God knows who besides, which may chance to trouble you more than you are aware of, and in fine I fear raise an inconsiderable Sum for the Work you intend it: My Lord, I write this only forth of my Faith to your Person, and with you I leave it, not moving at all further in it, in regard you conceive a Necessity it must be thus. But I am verily persuaded, it will lose his Majesty that Revenue totally; indeed I am very certain it will, therefore it were not amiss for you to consider, whether it were not better to let Things rest as they do, and move his Majesty to allow something forth of that Revenue for building of *Paul's*, than to hazard the whole, for no other Fruit than the Benefit of the Pursuivants, and other the ministerial Officers of the High Commission; for assure yourself, there is all the Good it will do.

My Lord, I have gone over all your Letters, in them all find abundantly of your Favour, and in return have only in my Power to be all the Days of my Life

Dublin, 10th, of April,
1638.

Your Grace's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Duke of Lenox to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I BEGIN to make it now so ordinary for my own Occasions and Friends to trouble you, that I want excuse for it, yet chuse rather to submit myself to the Goodness of your Censure, than to forbear these Offices to Persons of Merit, like * this Gentleman, whom his Majesty hath lately thought worthy to bestow some Honour upon, with the keeping of *Culmore-Castle*; in which he hath much Obligation to your Lordship, for that clear Report you were pleased to make to the Letter his Majesty commanded me to write to you. He is now, my Lord, in that Place to serve his Majesty under you; and I hope it will be in such a Way, as shall make him worthy your Lordship's Favour, if therein, or in any other Thing you please to command him, not only as the King's Captain, but your own Servant, wherein I shall join with him, and so remain

April the 14th, 1638.

Your Lordship's

humble Servant,

J. LENOX.

* Captain Robert Stewart.

The

A. D.
1638.*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Whereas upon the humble Suit of Our right trusty and well beloved Cousin *Adam Viscount Loftus of Ely*, Our Chancellor of that Our Kingdom, We were heretofore graciously pleased by Our Letters of the 16th of *August*, 1628, to require Our then Lord Deputy General of that Our Realm, upon his Demand thereof, to cause a Licence to be made to him under Our Great Seal there, for his Repair hither as often as he should have Occasion, leaving Our Great Seal with such Commissioners and other Persons of Trust and Worth, as should be thought fit, and nominated for that Purpose, by Our said then Lord Deputy and Council; which Commissioners were likewise to be authorised by fitting Warrants and Commission to use the Seal, and discharge the other necessary Duties of the Office of Chancellor during his Absence: And now Our said Chancellor, having Occasions of Importance requiring his present Repair hither, hath humbly besought Us to give him Leave to come over hither, as not presuming to adventure to come without Our Pleasure and Direction therein, notwithstanding his former Grant, which We do not only take well from him, but are now graciously pleased to grant unto him this his Suit. We do therefore hereby require you, upon his Demand thereof, to cause a Licence to be made unto him under Our Great Seal there, for his present Repair hither, except he have some Cause of Moment depending before Our Council there, he leaving Our Great Seal with such Commissioners and Persons of Trust, as shall be thought fit and nominated for that Purpose by you Our Deputy and Council; which Commissioners are likewise to be authorised by fitting Warrants and Commission to use the Seal, and discharge the other necessary Duties of the Office of Chancellor during his Absence. And these Our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge in this behalf. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Westminster*, the 10th Day of *April*, in the fourteenth Year of Our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

*The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to his Majesty.**May it please your Sacred Majesty,*

WE judge it our Duties before we rise from this Board most humbly to represent unto your Majesty, that we (by the entire Votes of us all now in Council) until your Majesty's Royal Pleasure be further known, have this Day sequestered our very good Lord the Lord Chancellor from sitting at this Board, required him to forbear the Exercising of any Power of Chancellor, and by Warrant commanded his Lordship tomorrow Morning to bring your Majesty's Great Seal to be delivered here to me the Deputy, to be with the Advice of this Council, disposed, as shall be thought best for your Majesty's Service.

The Reasons, which have inforced us so much against our Desires to go thus far, we shall with all Duty and Speed transmit over, most humbly beseeching your Majesty to believe, that we trust we are able to give your Majesty full Satisfaction for our so doing, how extraordinary soever it may seem at the first, and that there is nothing could have wrought us to this Resolution, before we had consulted your Majesty's Wisdom, but that we did judge the delaying of this Course would have more deeply trenched upon your Royal Power, Authority, and Government, than we, in our Duties to these Affairs, or Zeal to your Honour, were either willing or daring to suffer. And so our true Intentions may prove graciously accepted by your Majesty, and ourselves protected by your Justice and Goodness, whereunto we only rely and apply ourselves, it will
less

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

161

less trouble us, how others, not knowing the Grounds, whereon we go, may censure this Manner of Proceeding. God long preserve your Majesty, A. D. 1638.

From your Majesty's
Castle of Dublin,
20th April, 1638.

Your Majesty's

most humble and most faithful Subjects and Servants,

WENTWORTH.

ORMOND and OSSORY,
R. RANNELAGH,
R. DILLON,
ANTH. MIDENSIS,
W. ST. LEGER,
AD. LOFTUS,

GEO. SHURLEY,
GERARD LOWTHER,
RI. BOLTON,
CHR. WANDSFORDE,
JO. BORLASE,
PHI. MAINWARING,

CHA. COOTE,
WM. STUART,
EDW. TREVOR,
GEORGE RADCLIFFE,
ROB. MEREDITH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

ASSUREDLY the Endeavours of no Servant have been more awake to serve and effect your Majesty's Commands without Noise; and yet such is my Unhappiness as ever to meet with Contradictions: How to avoid them is not in my Power, since I am still enforced to contend for your Majesty's Authority, unmixed with any the least private Interest of my own: And whilst my Heart tells me, I am therein guided by a perfect Will and Zeal, nay indeed a Necessity imposed upon me so to do, I am able without Amazement to hear myself reported, nay cried out aloud in the Streets, to be the Outrageous, where verily I take myself to be the Patient; and that intirely for the Service of my Master.

I fear this Evil hath not its Root in me, I would to God it lay no deeper, did not draw its Sap from a more malignantly fruitful Soil, than any it should find with me. I doubt much rather, it grows from an universal Distemper of this Age, where the Subjection nestles itself too near the Sovereignty, where we are more apt wantonly to dispute the Powers which are over us than in former Times: Such a spreading Evil indeed, as, to my seeming, it hath already left God and your Majesty only capable to correct and stay the Madnes of it. And surely, Sir, give me Leave with all Humility to say it is high Time you early and seriously attend the Cure, when it is almost judged a Crime roundly to serve the Crown; and every Voice, that either constrains or inclines this Fury to the Modesty and Moderation of our Ancestors, heard, prejudged, as if *Gracchus* were the Speaker.

I foresee this whole Action as it hath proceeded on the Person of your Chancellor will be imputed unto me; howbeit his Lordship's Committal is equally, if not more, the Act of the Board than mine. The plain Truth is, I found myself the more inclinable to vote his Restraint with them, because in case his Lordship had persisted in Disobedience to the Orders of this Board, in the Case there depending between him and Sir *John Gifford*, I had your Majesty's former Directions to take the Seal from his Lordship, and to enforce him to Conformity: So as I durst not go less in this Particular, which was an high and immediate Contempt against your Majesty's own Power and Greatness, without the Shadow of any other private Interest whatsoever.

The Particulars are making ready and will be speedily transmitted: In the mean Space this is most certain, his Lordship's Demeanor was so audacious, as moved us all to Astonishment. And indeed, how ought I to give it a milder Term, where his Lordship's obstinate and churlish Will presumes to contend for Mastery with no less or other (in all our Judgments) than your Majesty's Regal Power? I trust therefore the Roughness of the Expression shall not offend, and that the rather, because I both have and shall contain myself within such Limits of Modesty and Civility, as that nothing his Lordship can say in Relation to my own Particular, shall move me to give it any such Language, or remove me from that Regard which is due to so great an Officer of the Crown.

A. D. Within a few Days I shall not fail humbly to return Answer to your Majesty's late
 1638. Letter concerning *Londonderry*; till then I humbly beseech your Remission. For to
 confess a Truth, the Weight of this Place is so great, and my Ill-willers increase so fast,
 (for no other Reason on Earth that I know, but because I plainly tell them and shew
 them the Truth, which is, that I must and will serve your Majesty before all others)
 as I find my Thoughts much broken and almost to seek in myself how to support the
 Burden and Malice of them. But I trust within a while to gather up those Spirits,
 which for the present are a little shaken asunder, and shew to all the World, that if I
 be not able to fulfil your Majesty's Commands, yet I will be found able chearfully to
 die in the Pursuit of them. God long preserve your Majesty,

Dublin-Castle, 22 Apr.
 1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir William Boswell to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

My ever honoured and singular good Lord! Preparations here for the Field are frequent, Part of the States Artillery being embarked and sent to *Nymeghen*, but there is yet no Certainty of what Number or Strength their Army will be; however, the Frontier Garrisons being like to be emptied thereby, six thousand Wartgelders are to be levied, and sent thither to supply them; the Resolution for their going forth was sent upon *Thursday* last by an Express into *France*, which, some say, will be about the latter End of next Month; yet his Return is expected before the Action and Day of Marching be absolutely set down.

Le Viscomte de Turaine, General of the *French* Levies at *Liege*, hath lately beaten five Companies of *Piccolomini's* Cavalry, about thirty or forty being slain upon the Place, and about eighty with their Horses taken Prisoners, and the rest routed. The *French* Ambassador hath obtained Leave anew to transport sixty Horses towards the said Levies.

The Plot for betraying of *Maestricht* proves to be very great; divers of the Jesuits and other Clergymen, with some rich Men, Advocates and Burghers of the Town, being discovered to have had a Hand in it. The Elector of *Colen*, challenging the Moiety of Judicature in this Case, hath been answered, the Business toucheth only the King of *Spain* and this State, and consequently was not of his Cognizance or Jurisdiction. And the States have since resolved to send Order and full Power unto *Golsfeyn*, Commander at *Maestricht*, (the Duke of *Bouillon* Governor thereof being at this while at *Sedan*) to cause the Conspirators to be judged by the Council of War, but with Order once more, before Execution be made, to advertise the State thereof; and with Order also to cause the Deaths of such, as shall be judged to die, to be speedy, and with as little Cruelty and Torture as may be.

The Vice-Admiral of *Holland* took Leave upon *Tuesday* last, and is gone to *Helvoetsluys*, there to embark, and set forth with the first good Wind. The Number of his Ships in Readiness are sixteen, but all will not put out at the same Time. Their Ambassador *De Lier*, or *Osterwyck*, returning to his Residence into *France*, is to pass with him thither; he hath Order to congratulate with the *French* King his Queen's being with Child.

Here hath been a Treaty for exchange of Prisoners taken by Sea between these and the *Spanish* Provinces, but never any Certainty it would succeed, until the last Week, that the Schoot of *Rosendall* returned hither with Approbation of the same signed by the Cardinal Infant bearing Date the 10th of *April* current.

The Duke of *Newbourgh* hath obtained very lately from these States Restitution of his Domaines and Revenues at *Ravesteyn*.

'Tis advertised from a private but most credible Hand at *Colen*, that they make account to begin their Assembly there very suddenly; the Passports, so long desired by the Princes and States of *Germany* who have not accepted the Treaty of *Pragbe*, being sent by an Express from the Cardinal *Ginetti* unto the *French* King.

In

In the mean time the State Agent there (*Bilderbeck*) hath represented by a Letter A. D. apart from his weekly Occurrences, the great Complaints which that Elector hath made unto him against this State, for intermeddling with the new *French* Levies about *Liege*, as likewise for countenancing the *Hessens* in *East-Frize*, and assisting the Prince Elector's Levies and Proceedings, as also his protesting against the Harm that should come thereof, and the Resentment the King of *Hungary* should have of it.

The States have ordered their Resident (Mr. *Crakow*) with the King of *Denmark* to attend the Assembly at *Hambourgh*, yet without further Commission than to hear and report. The Prince of *Aurange* hath lately had three or four Fits of a Tertian Ague, whereof he is now fully recovered.

The Prince Elector is at present in full Possession of *Meppin*, Town and Country, having appointed Colonel *Horneck* Governor thereof; his Levies of Horse and Foot go on forwardly. Duke *Bernard* of *Weymar* thrives in *Suabe* and the *Briskow*, having of late taken in *Newbourgh*, *Fribourgh*, and *Stutgard* also in *Wirtenbergh*.

According to your Lordship's Command by Sir *John Borlase* I have dispatched Mr. *Stuteville* for his present Repair unto your Lordship, and glad I am sincerely, that your Lordship hath pitcht upon so well qualified a Man for the Service; the rather because I know him of a very good and ancient Family in *Suffolk*, not far from the Place of my own Birth. But I beseech your Lordship to excuse this impotent Passage of my good Affection, and let me know wherein I may further approve myself

Haghe, May. 3d, 1638.

Your Lordship's

most faithful and humblest Servant,

WM. BOSWELL.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your most sacred Majesty,

THIS Gentleman brings the Account we owe your Majesty for the Commitment of the Lord Chancellor, which comes something the later, in regard we staid expecting he might so mend his Errors, as to compose it without further Trouble. But he is not in the least to be bowed or inclined to any Moderation, still persists, and is now upon as high Terms as his Lordship hath been at any other Time, for which I am sorry. His Lordship hath further added to his Contempt by sending over his Son, Sir *Edward Loftus*, without Licence; howbeit great Causes are now depending at the Board against the Son ready for hearing.

The Judgment this State makes of these Proceedings will appear plainly in their Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and in truth all the Ministers here foresee evidently, if this Humour be not timely and sharply corrected, it will distemper the whole Government, endanger the undoing of those Services, which have been so happily accomplished these late Years, and set all loose again to Faction and Party. So as I assure your Majesty they take the Business extremely to Heart, and rest confident your Majesty will in your Wisdom preserve your Greatness and Authority, the Peace of your Ministers and Subjects here from the Disorder this transcendent Power of a Chancellor would bring upon them. And to say Truth, why may not your Bench or Exchequer assume the same to themselves, after they find it is allowed and held for good in the Chancellor?

Sir, I hold myself in this Controversy not concerned personally, nor any otherwise, than as I stand in Relation to the Place I here by your Majesty's Favour and Appointment exercise, which being a very Truth, emboldens me, divested of all private Interest, humbly to certify, that if the Chancellor should have any the least Way given him in this his Contumacy against your Majesty's Authority, it will infinitely discourage your other Ministers on this Side, and infallibly put your Deputy and Council further back in their Way towards your Service, than they shall be able to recover again in many Years; which, rather than it should happen, it were better both he and I were at *Jericho*.

I was a Suitor to the Council to certify to Mr. Secretary *Coke* the Lord Chancellor's publick Carriage towards me at the Board during this Debate, in regard not satisfied

A. D. tisfied in myself it was such as become his Lordship towards your Majesty's Deputy, I
 1638. held safest for me to advertise it thither, considering your Majesty's Wisdom is best
 skilled to understand what is fittest for us both. If your Majesty judge, his Lordship
 hath not strayed forth of that Path of Reverence, wherein all Men have hitherto con-
 tained themselves in this Place, how mean soever your Deputy be in his private Capa-
 city, I have neither more to say, or trouble my Thoughts with this any further.

Or if it appear his Lordship hath forgot himself, or run into Excesses beyond Ex-
 ample, your Majesty again knows best by what Ways and by what Degrees to reduce
 him, and vindicate your Honour and Justice reflected upon through me, how poor a
 Worm soever otherwise I am.

Lastly, most necessary it is, we should receive your Pleasure how the Seal is to be
 disposed; for should it continue longer in this Condition, it would give a great Inter-
 ruption to the publick Justice, and other the great Affairs of this Kingdom. For till
 your Majesty appoint, his Lordship will not part with the Seal, nor we dare to admit
 him in Contempt and under Restraint, to make any Use of it. God long preserve
 your Majesty,

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle,
 7 May, 1638.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard, Master of the Charter-house, to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

PRESENTLY upon my Election to be Master of *Sutton's Hospital*, I writ to your
 Lordship, which Letter I hope is come into your Lordship's Hand, as also all my
 others which I have sent this Twelvemonth, though from your Lordship I have not
 had the Honour to know that any one of them ever came to you. You have always
 much Business, I not greedy of Paper Returns, 'tis to me abundant Satisfaction, if I
 stand upright in your Lordship's Opinion, which I presume I do, having never given
 you any Occasion to the contrary; besides, I love to serve my Friends without putting
 them to any Trouble. My Remove, and my Lord Admiral's late Sickness, have so
 discomposed my Quiet, that I desire your Pardon for not writing sooner; such Things
 as are come to my Knowledge, I shall now proceed to relate to your Lordship.

Many dead at Home and Abroad: *Crequi* slain with a Cannon-bullet in the Wars in
Italy; since the Duke of *Roban* dead of a Shot in his Leg when he was taken Prisoner;
 the Earl of *Marlborough* dead; Sir *Cornelius Fairmedow*, a Gentleman-Pensioner;
Harry Wilmot's Wife; Sir *Ferdinando Carey*, a Lieutenant-Colonel of the *Low-Coun-*
tries, a brave Man, who died here suddenly of a Lethargy, a most overgrown Man
 with Fat; the Count *de Kendal*, *Esperson's* eldest Son; and lastly, pray God he be the
 last before this Letter come to an End, Sir *Robert Philips* your old Acquaintance, who
 died of a Cold, choaked with Phlegm.

One Serjeant *Milwood*, an obscure Man, formerly of *Lincoln's-Inn*, is made Chief
 Justice of *Wales* by my Lord Marquis *Hamilton's* Means; being brought to the King,
 he asked which was the King, it was answered, he who had his Hat on; then he ask-
 ed, whether he must kneel on one or both Knees; being on his Knee to be knighted,
 he said, If it please your Majesty my Name is *Thomas*, at which his Majesty both
 blush'd and laughed, yet knighted him, but did not bid him, Rise up Sir *Thomas*.

A *French* Gentleman, aged sixty eight or more, had, out of his Love to the House
 of *Lorraine*, undertaken to kill the Cardinal *Richelieu*; two Ways he had, both sure
 enough; the first he would have performed in Person, he would have flung a Granado
 into his Coach, having hired a Lodging on purpose to have flung it out of; the other
 was to be performed by himself and some others, which was to have blown him up
 with Gunpowder, as he passed over a Bridge, which he went constantly over many
 times a Week. He writ to the Dutchess of *Lorraine*, that he intended to take away the
 Life of one, who was the greatest Enemy to their House that ever had been in *France*,
 and

and required one thousand Crowns for the doing of it, and wished her to return him A. D. Answer in Writing, and to cause her Letter to be sent to such a Place within a League ^{1638.} of *Paris*, and laid under a great Stone, which he would place there in such a Time. All which was punctually performed: But not knowing who it was that he would kill, fearing it might be the King, she, being a pious and timorous Lady, writ also to the Cardinal, discovering the whole Business. He communicates it to the King. Six stout Men well weaponed are presently appointed to go to that Place where the Letter was to be laid, who having viewed the Place, walked aloof off; the old Gentleman comes, was a little troubled to see Company so near the Place walking up and down, yet goes on, removes the Stone, takes up the Letter, reads it, when they all six came towards him; they bid him deliver that Letter, and in the King's Name commanded him to yield himself, which he refusing, they venture on him, he kills three of them in the Place, then they shot him, so took him, and brought him half dead to *Paris*. He would confess nothing, so he was broken on the Wheel.

One *Carr*, a Servant of Marquis *Hamilton's*, was arrested before *Wallingford-House*, which bred mighty Tumult. The Serjeant carried him into an House near *Charing-Cross*, whither flocked many of the Marquis's Servants and others, broke open the House, setting Ladders to it to unglaze and untile it, got in, beat the Serjeants, so that one of them died since; threatened to blow up the House with Gunpowder, took the Prisoner, brought him forth, and, with Swords drawn, conducted him to *Whitehall*, and there put him in. The King repented this very ill, and hath caused his Proclamation since to be published for apprehending the Principals, who were the Murtherers and chief Causes and Fomenters of this unlawful Assembly, who in their Madness neither regarded the Justices, Constables, nor any other whosoever.

At a Fire lately happened in *Queen-street* near *Drury-Lane*, a Popish Priest, one *Leake*, an old Man whom I well knew, being loth to part with his Money, though once got out, yet when he could get no Body to go into his Chamber to fetch out his Trunk, in which was five hundred Pounds, and his Bonds, he ventures in himself, and was there burnt. The Man had some Land, and was rich, which caused a Courtier to beg his Goods and Estate, supposing him to be *Felo de se*; because had he not gone in, he had escaped with his Life.

The *Spanish* Ambassador, the *Conde de Oniate*, accompanied with an *Irish* Gentleman of the Order of *Calatrava*, in the Holy Week, came to *Denmark-House* to do his Devotions in the Queen's Chapel there, he went off thence about Ten o' Clock, a dozen Torches carried before him by his Servants, and some behind him, he and the *Irish* Gentleman were in the Front with their Beads in their Hands, which hung at a Cross, some *English* were also among them; so that with their own Company and many who followed after, they appeared a great Troop. They walk from *Denmark-House* down the *Strand* in great Formality, turn into the *Covent-Garden*, thence to Seignior *Con's* House in *Long-Acre*, so to his own House in *Queen's-Street*. The next Day the Report went, that the *Spanish* Ambassador had gone Procession openly through the Streets; but it was no other Thing than what I have related to your Lordship, yet the King took it ill at his Hands, and expostulated it with him, and gave Order for questioning those *English* who were in his Company. 'Tis true, notwithstanding all the Care and Vigilancy the King and Prelates take for the suppressing of Popery, yet it much increaseth about *London*, and these Pompous Shews of the Sepulchre contribute much to it, for they grow common; they are not only set up now in the Queen's Chapel, for which there is some Reason, but also in the Ambassadors Houses, in *Con's* Lodgings, nay at *York-House*, and in my Lord of *Worcester's* House, if they be not Lyars who tell it. Our great Women fall away every Day. My Lady *Maltravers* is declared a Papist; and also my Lady *Katherine Howard*, but 'tis Love hath been the principal Agent in her Conversion; for, unknown to her Father the Earl of *Suffolk*, she is or will be married to the Lord *d' Aubigny*, second Brother to the Duke of *Lenox*, who hath but a small Fortune, under a thousand a Year, most of it in *France*, where he had been bred a Papist.

The Lieutenant of the *Tower*, Sir *William Balfour*, beat a Priest lately for seeking to convert his Wife; he had a Suspicion that she resorted a little too much to *Denmark-House*, and staid long abroad, which made him one Day send after her, Word being brought him where she was, he goes thither, finds her at her Devotions in the Chapel,

A. D. he beckens her out, she comes accompanied with a Priest, who somewhat too faucily
 1638. reprehended the Lieutenant for disturbing his Lady in her Devotions; for which he
 struck him two or three sound Blows with his Battoon, and the next Day came and told
 the King the whole Passage, so it passed over.

The Earl of *Elgin* and Sir *William Crofts* have had a Quarrel, they have been very inward and familiar Friends; one Day meeting at Mr. Comptroller's House by *Charing-Croft*, my Lord of *Elgin* saluting him told him, that of late he observed, that he did not look so chearfully on him as he was wont to do; the other said, he was his Lordship's Servant, and thought him mistaken in that Conceit; my Lord then invited him to go along with him in his Coach to my Lord of *Berkshire's* Garden at *St. James's*, there they would talk it over; to which he consented, and going into the Coach, Sir *William Crofts* called to his Man for his Sword, so they two went only together, but my Lord of *Elgin* had three Footmen running by the Coach-side. Being in the Coach, my Lord of *Elgin* told him, that sure he must be guilty of some great Unworthiness, that he had of late made himself such a Stranger at his House, this made Sir *William* return a quick and round Answer, which so heated my Lord, that he altered his Resolution of debating their Unkindnesses in my Lord of *Berkshire's* Garden, called to the Coachman to drive on, fight he would with him presently; to which, since there was no other Remedy, Sir *William* yielded, saying, he trusted much in my Lord's Honour, since he had many Servants with him, and he alone; my Lord gave him his Word, not one of them should stir. So my Lord taking a Sword from one of his Men, they two only walked into the Fields over against *Hyde-Park*, near my Lord *Goring's* Garden Wall, there they chose a Place, and fought like courageous Men; my Lord of *Elgin* had the ill Fortune, retiring after the first Bout, to fall, one Spur catching in the other, so that his Sword fell out of his Hand, which Sir *William Crofts* possessed himself of; my Lord, infinitely transported with Passion at this Misfortune, runs in upon him to gain his Sword, the other adviseth him to the contrary, telling his Lordship he had no Purpose to take his Blood, but if he pressed upon him, he would bring a greater Danger upon him than he meant him. In this Parley comes in my Lord *William Hamilton*, and *Charles Murray*, who put themselves between them, and made them Friends. Upon which Sir *William Crofts* gave back the Sword to my Lord *Elgin's* Man, and my Lord *Elgin* brought him back, and set him down at Mr. Comptroller's House. The next Day my Lord Marshal sent for them both, and made them better Friends. But that which was much wondered at was, my Lord of *Devonshire* also was sent for to be made Friends with Sir *William Crofts*, who protested before my Lord Marshal, that he never had any Difference with Sir *William Crofts*, he was his noble Friend, and never had said any thing of him which he did not allow of. For, my Lord, all this Business is risen from some Words which my Lord *Devonshire* let fall concerning my Lady *Dorothy Sidney*, when 'twas thought the Lord *Lovelace* last Summer should have married her; and some unkind Passages perhaps have been this Winter betwixt the Lady of *Devonshire* and Sir *William Crofts*, about his seeing to make a Match for her Son, which I dare say confidently he would not have done without her Consent, though her Son had more abounded in Affection toward that Lady, than he doth; for 'tis doubtful enough whether he love her or no.

A Man never thought of, Sir *John Wintour*, a Nephew of the Earl of *Worcester's* was made the Queen's Secretary. 'Tis true, for a good while before 'twas said, that the King had given way to the Queen, to make Choice of a Papist (which her Priests and Capuchins, they say, had earnestly pressed her to) so she made not Choice of *Wat Montague*; there were named a Son of my Lord *William Howard's*, Sir *Kenelm Digby*, Mr. *Gage*, one Mr. *Abington*, *Powis's* Son-in-law, and others; but *Wintour* got it.

At length the Dutchess of *Chevreux* came from *Spain*, landed at *Portsmouth*, but was entertained at Sir *William Uvedale's* House, so quickly came up hither with a very small Train, but she hath sent for her Servants into *France*; here she is well intreated, and a great Allowance made her from the King. The Ship of the King's which brought her, brought also 150 Chests of Silver, which is to be landed at *Dover*, and most of it to be coined here; also a new *Spanish* Agent, who is to reside here until a new Ambassador come thence; for the *Conde de Oniate* is revoked, being a very unuseful Man for this Employment.

That little Household, which is intended the Prince, is now settled; the Lord *Newcastle* Groom of the Stole, sole Gentleman of the Bedchamber, Governor, what you please;

please; he hath a Diet allowed him, but there eats with him besides, the Duke of A. D. *Buckingham* and his Brother, Bishop *Duppa* the Tutor, one of the Prince's Chaplains, 1638. all by Appointment, which 'tis thought is not very pleasing to him; neither will he add one Dish to the Table, which is no great one. *Dick Nevile*, a Son of Sir *Christopher Nevile's*, *Tom. Jermyn*, Mr. *Bray*, and *Harry Seymour*, who was the Queen's Page, Grooms of his Bedchamber, all *English*: Whereas, until the very Time almost of their swearing, two *Scotish* Gentlemen, old *John Sandeline* and *Charles Murray* thought to have been placed there; this is not well taken of some; two Ushers of the Privy-Chamber are, *Jack Pooley*, who would fain have served you, a Brother of the Lady *May's*, and *Frank Windebanke*, who also was in *Ireland*; Carvers, Cup-bearers, and Sewers, two of every Quality, Men whom your Lordship knows not; two *Querries*, and some few Kitchen-Officers beneath Stairs: These are the Chief of his Household, yet there stood at least three or four hundred for these Places.

Four Judges have argued the Ship-Writ this Term; First, Baron *Trevor*, who concluded for the King, with him Judge *Crooke*, who directly concluded against the Legality of the Writ. Now at the End of the Term came Judge *Jones*, who handled the Business so that no Man could tell what to make of his Argument, in Dock out Nettle, sometimes for the King, then for the Subject; so that when he had ended, Judge *Finch* asked him, for whom he concluded, he said, for this Time for the King. Judge *Hutton* spake long and strong to make that good which was his Opinion, and concurred with his Brother *Crooke*, concluding against the King. Great Concourse of People were at the Argument, amongst others, one *Harrison* a Divine, sometime Fellow of St. *John's* in *Oxford*, now well beneficed in *Northamptonshire*, a good Scholar and a rich Man, Chaplain Extraordinary to the Lord Treasurer: He took many Notes in his Table-Books, thought on them four or five Days, conferred on them with his Curate, and on a *Star-Chamber* Day came to the *Common-Pleas* Bar, pressed up betwixt two Serjeants, saying, he was to discover High Treason; Judge *Crawly* told him, the *King's-Bench* Court was more proper for that Accusation; he said No, the Party who had spoken High Treason sat in that Court, and there he would charge him with it, which was Judge *Hutton*. Some about the Bar said, that he was mad; No, saith his Curate, he will be able to make good what he saith. Judge *Crawly* commanded a Tipstaff to take them into his Custody. Since he hath been examined, the King and his Friends very angry with him; for he chargeth the Judge to deny the King's Supremacy, to sow Sedition betwixt the King and his People, &c. Some sharp Course is now in Hand for punishing of him, if Madnes do not excuse him.

Sir *Thomas Rowe* is gone Ambassador to the great Meeting at *Hamburg*; Sir *Robert Amstruther* stood designed a good while, but upon more mature Consideration, and at the earnest Instance of the Prince Elector and his Mother, he now is gone; otherwise 'tis said, the Chancellor *Oxensterne* would not have appeared there in Person. Sir *James Palmer* is Chancellor of the Garter in his Place until his Return.

Six Commissioners are going for *Scotland* to accommodate all Businesses there, Marquis *Hamilton*, the Lords *Traquair*, *Lorne*, *Morton*, *Roxborough* and *Haddington*; the Marquis hath the Instructions, and is only of the *Quorum*: God send them good Success, for I love not these sharp Differences in one and the same Island. I believe the Marquis will not find his Wife alive at his Return, she hath been long sick of a Consumption, and is now like to die.

The King hath lately sent away twenty thousand Pounds to the Prince Elector towards the Payment of his Army.

The Bishop of *Lincoln* put up lately an humble Petition to the Lord Keeper, that he was summoned, being a Prisoner, in the same Conjunction of Time to appear in three or four Courts of Justice; that all his Means were taken from him, his Servants some of them had betrayed him, others had left him; he was forced to eat but one Meal a Day, and that a spare one for want of Money to buy him Bread. This Petition was shewed to the King; Relief was given him in the first; to the second, the King called the Lord Treasurer, who heard that Part of his Complaint, to which he answered, that he had used all Means and Diligence to extend the said Bishop's Lands, but could yet receive no Profits of them, so that out of nothing, nothing could be had.

The new Church in the *Covent-Garden* is now at length to be consecrated, the King upon a Petition preferred unto his Majesty by the Inhabitants thereof put an End to the long Dispute, which hath been betwixt the Earl of *Bedford* and Mr. *Bray* Curate

A. D. rate or Vicar of *St. Martin's in the Fields*. It must be a Chapel of Ease until a Parliament settle it a distinct Parish, Mr. *Bray* must put in an Under-Curate to serve the Place; my Lord of *Bedford's* 100*l.* a Year, and an House he builded for the Minister in case he presented, will not be accepted of.

The young Lord *Lovelace* is presently to marry my Lord of *Cleveland's* only Daughter, with whom he gives a great Portion, and hath a fair Expectation in case her Brother the Lord *Wentworth* should dye. Also 'tis said that a Marriage, that hath been in Treaty betwixt my Lord *Cottington* and the elder of my Lord Keeper's unmarried Daughters, is quite broken off, which I am very sorry for; for I would never have such Things spoken of, but that they should come to a good Issue.

You have formerly given me Leave to write *Irish* News, and once you chide me for not writing all; this late Commitment of the Lord Chancellor there makes a great Noise here; especially, because he hath the Reputation of a wise Man, versed long in Affairs there, one of whom, they say, the King hath a good Opinion; great Charges have by a former Lord Deputy been laid upon him, of which he cleared himself with much Applause; hath been one of the Lords Justices twice or thrice in the Absence or Vacancy of a Lord Deputy. Further, 'tis said, that when the Lord *Verulam*, Lord Chancellor of *England*, was censured in the Lords House in Parliament, they would not imprison him, until they had sent to the King to take away the Great Seal from him. I'll say no more, only rest confident, that your Lordship will ever be able to give a good Account of all your Actions to his Majesty, and to the World.

My Lord of *Northumberland* hath had a long Sickness, it begun with an Head-ach, a violent one, which held him ten Days at least, *Mayerne* and *Baskerville* his Physicians, who let him Blood four Times, and gave him as many Purges; Physick enough they have given, which hath brought him very low, his Head-ach left him, but he continues hot and feverish still, which by all their Art they cannot yet quench, nor remove; hath a good Day and a bad, as though it were an Ague, but yet never had but one cold Fit; these last two Nights he rested very well, so that the Lookers on as well as the Physicians begin to conceive good Hopes of his Recovery, which I beseech God to grant, since he is one of the noblest and bravest Gentlemen that this Age hath bred, the King, the Kingdom, all his Friends, would have an unspeakable Loss of him, he is infinitely lamented by all Sorts of Men. His Brother *Percy* hath been also desperately sick of a burning Fever, stark mad with it, but mends somewhat, though but slowly: I thought last Week we should have lost both the Brothers together. Then *Will. Percy* second Brother to the old Earl had been Earl of *Northumberland*, who lives obscurely in *Oxford*, and drinks nothing but Ale.

At the End of *Whitsun-Week* the King goes to keep *St. George's* Feast at *Windsor*, where the Prince is both to be elected and installed Knight of the Garter, then comes to settle at *Richmond*.

I had forgot to tell your Lordship, that the Prince hath four Gentlemen of his Privy-Chamber, Sir *John Harpur*, Sir *William Withrington*, (both brought in by my Lord *Newcastle*) Mr. *Lucas*, High Sheriff of *Essex*, but the fourth not of that Quality, *Nott's* Son, a Mercer near *Temple-Bar*, one who hath been in *Ireland*; but they say he is to marry a Niece of the Lady *Denbigh's*, that qualifies enough. So I am

My Lord,

Charter-House, May 10th,
1638.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salut. in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE received your Lordship's Letters of *April* the 10th, in full answer to such of mine as lay by you; and must crave your Pardon that I writ not to you when *William Raylton* writ last: The Truth is, my Business here grows upon me, though I grow older and more unfit for it: But I am very sorry to read in the Beginning of your Letters, that you complain of a Decay in your Sight, and the whole Frame of your Body, for this is no Time to have such as you fail. But though I could not write when *William Raylton* writ last, being suddenly after the Receipt of your Letters, yet I desired him to signify unto you, that I had spoken home to his Majesty (as indeed I did) concerning your great Business with the Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*†, which I hope will go well, and if it should not **** nay * would be worse for it, considering how all Government is shaken at this present.

I cannot possibly say more to your Lordship than I have concerning the new Book of Rates; and when the Ministers of State on that Side shall have sent over their Judgment upon it, we shall soon see what will become of it, and whatever be an *Englishman's* Quality, not to let Things alone when they are well, yet in this Particular, there is a *Dominus opus habet*, and that will go far in all these Businesses; and if it go not too far 'tis well.

I shall be very glad to hear that *Christ-Church* goes on, but sorry withal for that which you write after, that there is such a great Death of Cattle and Sheep amongst you, that it cannot begin this Year; and a Murrain amongst Cattle is no good Sign.

I leave my Lord of *Antrim's* Patent to the Care you mean to take of it for my Sake, and am very much bound to you that you will take the Care you do, since I cannot but collect by your Letters, that it is for my Sake only you do it. But I am sorry the while, that any Distaste hath been given you. And for the Business that concerns the Lord President of *Munster*, I am glad to hear from you, that you conceive he hath not given any rough or distasteful Answer to my Lady Dutchess, and do hereby promise you to do all the good Offices I can, that the Business may settle to the Lord President's Content, and that nothing may be done to the Prejudice of my Lord Duke's Memory, or the young Duke's Fortune.

Concerning the Bishop of *Cashell*, I am clearly of your Lordship's Mind, that he hath as much as he deserves, and can write no more in that Business than I have already; and I profess I would not have writ so much, but for the Queen of *Bohemia's* Sake, who writ to me; but how far you will let that prevail with you, I leave to yourself, only I doubt, if nothing at all be done, his Wife will clamour to the Queen again, and it may be, though the Man deserve little, if something were done to satisfy their Importunity, it might not be amiss, but I leave it wholly to you.

The Plantations of *Ormond* and *Clare* are a marvellous great Work for the Honour and Profit of the King and Safety of that Kingdom, and you have done very nobly to follow that Business so close; but I am sorry to read in your Letters, that you want Men extremely to fill that Work; and this is the more considerable a great deal, that you should want Men in *Ireland*, and that the while, there should be here such an universal running to *New England*, and God knows whither; but this it is, when Men think nothing is their Advantage, but to run from Government. As for your being left alone in the envious and thorny Part of the Work, that's no News at least to me, who am forced to the like here, scarce a Man appearing where the Way is rough indeed: But as for the Encouragement, which you will needs say you have received from me, I am glad if I have given you any, though I profess I cannot arrogate any thing in this to myself.

I cannot but continue my Counsel still for your Health, and that not only out of my due Respect to your Person, but for the publick Service Sake of God and the King,

† I have had Occasion to speak a second Time, and do not find but that the King is very right set in this Business. *This wrote in the Margin.*

A. D. there being so few considerable in this publick Way, indeed not many able and fewer willing. As for the Encouragements in the Service, which are Reward and Punishment, there is as much, if not more in the right placing them as in the Things themselves; and to place them right, is not every Governor's either Skill or good Fortune, nor the Happiness on the receiving Part, of many that serve both prudently and faithfully, which makes up that most certain Uncertainty, which waits upon the Life of Man, at least in regard of his own Knowledge of them, or Power to prevent or order them, though not in regard of that supream Power that is over them: But once for all, if you will but read over the short Book of *Ecclesiastes*; while these Thoughts are in you, you will see a better Disposition of these Things, and the Vanity of all their Shadows, than is to be found in any Anagrams of Dr. *Donne's*, or any Designs of *Vandike*; so to the Lines there drawn I leave you. This done I shall not need to answer the next Passage of your Philosophy; but that he that serves shall see how to steer himself, whatever the Governor do, or omit, that is over him, and make his best Use of that, which is oftentimes worst done. But for your Close, I agree wholly with you, that a Prince puts a great Prejudice upon his own Affairs, if he continue a Servant longer in any great Employment, than he will give him Trust and Power to execute it.

Your mention of Mr. *Hambden* (and I must tell you I like your Censure of him and the rest very well) puts me in Mind of the Ship-Business as now it stands: The Judges have argued by four in a Term, and so eight are past, and four to come for the next Term: Of the eight that are past, none have gone against the King but *J. Crooke* and *J. Hutton*, who both did it, and very sourly: The Accidents which have followed upon it already are these; *First*, The Faction are grown very bold. *Secondly*, The King's Monies come in a great deal more slowly than they did in former Years, and that to a very considerable Sum. *Thirdly*, It puts Thoughts into wise and moderate Men's Heads, which were better out; for they think if the Judges, which are behind, do not their Parts both exceeding well and thoroughly, it may much distemper this extraordinary and great Service. But one thing else hath happened strangely, and which must needs do a great deal of Hurt: There is a Divine, one Mr. *Harrison*, a *St. John's* Man (I am sorry for it) a Man of between forty and fifty Years of Age, a very excellent good Scholar in all kind of Learning, but wilful and proud, and that hath full out as much Want of Discretion as Store of Learning; this Man (it seems) thought he was able to confute Judge *Hutton's* Argument, and that in a strange Way too; for upon *Friday May* the 4th (the Judge having made his Argument the *Saturday* before) *Harrison* came into *Westminster-Hall*, and to the *Common-Pleas* Bar, and there openly accused Judge *Hutton* of High-Treason; you must think this made a great Noise in the Hall, as indeed it did, and the Man was committed to the *Fleet*. I left this Space thinking I might be able before the Sealing of my Letters to let you know what is like to be done to *Harrison* for this Offence; but he keeps his *Whitsuntide* in the *Fleet*, and what will be done to him the next Term I cannot prophesy.

I do not understand how the removing of the Bishop of *Downe* to *Knockfergus* can build the Cathedral of *Downe*, therefore I pray you send me your Comment, or else I'll send for the Chimney-Sweeper of *Oxford*, according to your Advice and so divert my Thoughts.

There is a great Contention fallen out between the now Lord *Clare* and his Brother, about the old Lord's Will, and some other Differences, but what Issue it will have God knows. I find by some of my Friends that the Earl is jealous of me, as if I took him to be a Man great with the Bishop of *Lincoln*, and therefore liked him not: But the Truth is, his Lordship is a Stranger to me, more than that I know him, and I meddle not with his or any Man's Friendships; I hear his Lordship is a wise Man, and not likely to follow any Man's Courses to his own Prejudice.

The *Irish* Committee hath not sat since your Lordship's last Letter came to me; but when it doth I shall do the best Service I can, towards the Reglement of Appeals from thence.

The last Business in your Lordship's Letters concerns the Composition with Recusants, and though I do wish from my Heart the King's Revenue were increased in another Way rather than that, yet since the Wisdom of his Majesty, and the State have thought it expedient to go that Way, I shall be very careful not to distemper any publick Services, and therefore your Lordship may be sure, as I will do nothing against the Thing itself, so neither will I proceed in any thing, which shall be thought fit to be proceeded with

with, but with publick Allowance. But my Lord, if any of them shall commit such A. D. Crimes, as that the conformable Subject of *England* should be punished for them in 1638. the high Commission, I hope in that Case no Man can think it fit they should have Immunity; for if that should be once resolved on, that very Impunity would in short Time make a great Step into the Change of Religion, and God forbid it should have any such Operation. As for the Bishop which you mention, I shall neither rely upon his Judgment, nor be swayed with his Earnestness, nor make Profit to Apparitors. but take only known Crimes, and that in the warrantable Way. So have you my Answer to your large Letter.

And now, my Lord, I have not much to add, yet somewhat I have. My Lord of *Northumberland* was at the last made Lord Admiral till the Duke of *York* come of Age, and I am sure you know the Steps of that Business. But now (which I am heartily sorry to write) all the Hopes of his Service are in Danger, for he hath been in a high Fever now these three Weeks; and though the Physicians speak of Out of Danger, yet I for my Part, out of my Love to him and his Worth am very fearful: I pray God comfort and repair him, for his Loss will be great in these Times.

Since I writ the Passage before concerning my Lady Dutchess and the Lord President of *Munster*, I casually met my Lord *Antrim* in Court, where I spoke very seriously with him about the Business, and found him for himself very reasonable; yet he professed withal, that his Counsel were all clear for his Lady's Right, without any Recovery to be had from the young Duke at his coming to Age; I urged as well as I could what your Lordship had written, and spared not to add withal, how kind your Lordship had been towards him in all his Business on that Side, and what continual Use he must needs have of your Favour. My Lord replied with serious Protestation, that he held himself very much beholden to you, and should ever labour to deserve your Love, and that he thought his Lady would have been as willing as himself, had it not been for two Things; the one was, the Lord President had refused to do any thing at my Lady's Intreats for the Relief of Captain *Gosnall*, notwithstanding the main Profit came to his Lordship, though the Captain was the first Mover, and that the Satisfaction could not be justly demanded of any but of the Lord President, to whom by my Lord Duke's Favour the Benefit descended; the other was, that Sir *Robert Pye* and the other Trustees for my Lord Duke's Estate had given their Judgment by the Advice of Counsel to his Lady, that the Money in question did belong to his Lady's Right, and that this would clearly appear. I desired his Lordship when he saw Sir *Robert Pye* next to send him to me, which he did, and Sir *Robert Pye* affirmed all as I have above written, and having brought his Papers with him, shewed me first the Business concerning *Gosnall's* Widow, who seemed to have some Grounds for Relief, both in Honour and Conscience; and this Relief, whate'er it were (at least as it seemed to me) was to come from the Lord President: And for the other Business, he told me, it had received an Hearing in *Ireland* since your Lordship's own Time, before Sir *William Parsons* and Sir *George Radcliffe*, and was awarded for my Lady Dutchess. I could not tell what to say to this, but leaving his other Papers (for he had many) I desired Copies of his Majesty's Letters to Sir *William Parsons*, and of the Award made by Sir *William* and Sir *George Radcliffe*, which he sent me, and I send you here inclosed; I cannot tell what I should do more, but if your Lordship shall be pleased to give me any farther Light, I shall do any thing that is fitting for me, though a hard Task it will be for me or any Man to persuade People to give away their own; though I must needs do my Lord and his Lady this Right, that they are very forward to do any thing they can, wherein your Lordship's Name is used. I have brought Sir *Maurice Williams* to kiss the King's Hand, and more Kindness than that, he desired not of me. So I leave you to God's blessed Protection, and rest

Lambeth, 14th May,
1638.

Your Lordship's

very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

The

A. D.
1638.*The King to the Lord Deputy, &c.*

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, and right trusty and right well beloved Counsellors, We greet you well. We have lately received from you Our Deputy and Council of *Ireland*, a Relation of divers Miscarriages in Our Chancellor there, both concerning Our Service, and the Administration of Justice in the Place he holds under Us: Whereupon We hold fit for the present to sequester Our Great Seal of that Kingdom, till We may take further Cognizance, by hearing his Defence: And do therefore hereby authorize and command you, upon Receipt hereof, to call Our said Chancellor before you, and in our Name to require of him Our said Great Seal, being in his Charge and Custody, and immediately thereupon to sequester the same into the Hands of some such Persons as you Our said Deputy and Council shall think fit, until Our further Pleasure shall be made known herein, authorizing you Our Deputy, by Virtue hereof, to cause such Commission to be made forth unto the said Persons for using Our said great Seal, both for Our own Service, and the needful Occasions of Our Subjects there, as in like Cases is usual. And for so doing, these Our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Westminster*, the 16th Day of *May*, in the fourteenth Year of Our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

*The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.**May it please your Grace,*

YOUR Lordship's Letter of the 9th of *January* in Favour of Captain *Innis* was by him brought me within these ten Days; and it seems he rather suffers than otherwise for the Discovery he made against *Challenour*; and yet perchance had the Secretaries given him a Reward forth of the Espial Money, it would have been as well bestowed as some of the rest elsewhere. However forth of the *Concordatum* Money here, I will give him one hundred Pounds, and, if I can, help him to the Command of the *Whelp* when it next falls. The Truth is, this faint Looking upon Men that do Service, is one of the true Reasons your Intelligence on that Side is so good, as I believe you find it.

From my Brother *Holles* I understand of the unnatural Suits like to spring up in that Family, whence I had my late dearest Wife, and forth of her those Children, God of his Goodness lends me: To be a Party I must not, to wish right Understanding and Unity amongst them is my Duty to the Memory of that blessed Saint, how great a Stranger soever I have been made to all that concerns them ever since. Therefore let me very humbly beseech your Grace, to imploy your pious and wise Endeavours to piece them again, if it be possible. I fear you will find them unruly, loving themselves on both Sides something further than Moderation, without that equal Respect which we ought all to observe towards others. But, my Lord, I beseech you, be something obstinate, let not a little beat you off so good a Work, and finally over-rule them to be Friends, whether they will or no. You will say that is an hard Matter. And indeed I am persuaded less will not do it. They are *Propositi tenaces*, which way soever you turn you.

The old Bishop of *Kilfanora* is dead, and his Bishoprick one of those, which when it falls, goes a begging for a new Husband, being not worth above fourscore Pounds to the last Man: But in the Handling of an understanding Prelate might perchance grow to be worth two hundred Pounds, but then it will cost Money in Suit. The fittest and only Person we have here that will accept it, is Mr. *Robert Sibthorp* a Batchelor of Divinity, but then he will expect to hold in *Commendam* his Treasurership of *Killaloe*, the Rectory of *Tradery*, and some such other Benefice as may chance

to

to be conferred upon him. In Truth, the Gentleman is honest and able. If you like A. D. not of this, I know of no other here who will accept it. 1638.

We are in Expectance every Hour to hear what becomes of us and the Lord Chancellor. To say the plain Truth, whether we shall have a Government or no; and to the Intent that I might be the better *in utrumque paratus*, at this present I am playing the *Robin Hood*, and here in the Country of Mountains and Woods hunting and chasing all the out-lying Deer I can light of; but to confess truly, I met with a very shrewd Rebuke the other Day: For, standing to get a Shoot at a Buck, I was so damnable bitten with Midges, as my Face is all mezled over ever since, itches still as if it were mad; the Marks they set will not go off again, I will awarrant you this Week. I never felt or saw such in *England*. Surely they are younger Brothers to the Muskitoes the *Indies* brag on so much. I protest, I could even now well find in my Heart to play the Shrew soundly, and scratch my Face in six or seven Places; but much more for all that here and every where resolved to register myself for sureness and lasting

Cosham, 23d of May,
1638.

Your Grace's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of St. Albans and Clanricarde.

My very good Lord,

YOURS of the 26th of *March* I have not been able to answer sooner; for my Indisposition this last Winter hath cast me so far behind, as it is no easy Thing for me to get even in this Kind. In which respect your Lordship will be pleased to pardon me in that these appear so late before you, the rather in regard I assure you, your Estate on this Side is not at all prejudiced by it, and that there will be still Time sufficient for your Lordship to use such Means there or here as to your Wisdom shall seem best.

Your Lordship's Counsel long before this Time, I assure myself, are privy with the Objections against your several Patents, and can better judge of them than myself. For, to confess a Truth, I understand them not at all, nor is that indeed of my Profession. All the Operation I had in that Work, was upon the Close of the Business, to advise first privately, and at after to give publick Directions, that the Parties concerned might have Copies of the Exceptions taken by the King's Counsel and Judges, to the Intent, rightly informed, their Counsel might be heard at large and leisure, to speak what they pleased in Defence of their Titles and Rights, and all Circumstances concurring taken into View be they considerable in Law, Conscience or Honour.

And I made less haste to write in Regard I found by your Lordship's Letter, your own Wisdom had set you in the rightest Path for yourself, and that all I could say was only altogether to approve thereof.

It will undoubtedly consist with his Majesty's Justice to measure out for the meanest of his Subjects (how much more for your Lordship?) all that is of Right belonging them: And surely will most readily hear and acknowledge a Right wherever it is, and as graciously admit unto every one the full Benefit of what belongs them. The Execution of thus much is by his Majesty intrusted with us his Ministers on this Side, and for this we are answerable to his Majesty and his People.

But as for all Matters of Grace and Bounty, his Majesty in his Wisdom and for his greater Honour intirely reserves to his own Breast, where in Truth properly that Counsel ought to sit, and thence the Effect thereof to be communicated in Weight, Measure, and Season, as shall seem best to himself. So as whether the Suitor attend for Justice or for Favour he thus knows whither to address himself, and whence to derive it.

For myself, I shall be a ready Instrument towards your Lordship's Contentment and Service, both the one Way or the other, and more than instrumental indeed I do not assume to be: Nor were it Faith in me towards my Master, or Sobriety or Truth

A. D. myself, should I grow so insolent as to aspire or pretend to any other or greater Power
1638. of Mediation in Cases of this Nature.

If your Lordship's Leisure and Occasions bring you into these Parts, I shall find myself the nearer those Desires I have to serve you, and with you to be approved

Dublin, this 23d of
May, 1638.

Your Lordship's

very faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcastle.

My very good Lord,

MAY all Honour and Joy crown your Lordship's leaving, as the taking upon you this new Employment: And certainly a mighty Mark of his Majesty's Estimation of you, that intrusts you with the keeping of so precious a Jewel, indeed the dearest Pledge of all which can be desired or hoped, by King or People.

And truly as the Comfort of it to you should be very great, finding yourself seated so eminently in the King's Favour, so the Expectation which waits and ever attends upon so great a Prince, ought to awaken your Care, your best and utmost Endeavours, so to season his tender and princely Heart and Thoughts with the true and full Sense of Honour and Virtue, as that the Publick itself may owe and acknowledge unto you the excellent Merit of it.

My Lord, I right well know your own Wisdom sufficient to direct your Course in the new World you are to come into, yet I trust the Excess of my Affection may be well interpreted. Your Lordship hath this Charge put upon you immediately by the King, so (as it may be thought) careful, you should so understand it, as to be jealous your Lordship should have the least Apprehension any other Creature had any Share with him or you in the Business. Good my Lord consider seriously what might be the true *English* of this, in my Opinion it is certainly and easily understood, the Reading of it very plain. As his Majesty thus shews your Obligation to be only his, consequently instructs you, that as well in Justice, as Discretion, your Acknowledgment ought not to divide into several Streams, but intirely pour forth themselves before him and to him.

My humble Advice then is, that your Lordship take this Rule along with you, let the King, by your sole Dependance on him, see you discern his Will and contribute thereunto your Obedience: In any Case let him not find, that you so far distrust him or yourself as to seek to strengthen, or value yourself with him, by any other Means, than those of his own continued Grace, and your own Merit and Attention to his Commands. And let me tell you my Lord (that have seen something more in a Court than every ordinary Country Gentleman at least) carrying yourself equally and civilly to all Men, keeping out of all Parties, and in the rest and main Party holding yourself strictly to this Purpose of directing your Actions and Suits immediately and privately to the King himself, if you do not find it for yourself a Station of the most Honour, Advantage, and Safety, let me be deemed a Fool by you as long as I live. The King hath made you his own Creature, do not go so much less as to make yourself the Creature of any other Man.

As for the Business of this Place, it makes a great Noise, howbeit without any Truth, in that which is whispered abroad by some of my noble Friends, or without any Hurt or Danger to me at all. I am told my Lord of *Holland* is very much awakened in the Matter, and verily I freely forgive him, the very worst he can do me in this, or if please him in any thing else: However I am resolved never to charge him with Breach of his late Professions to me, for I do not esteem them so valuable or so weighty, as to contend or dispute for them.

It were high Time to come to an End in the Business, for I am sure it spends us a great deal of Time, which might be better bestowed; and methinks his Lordship should desire to clear his Hands of it, that at more Leisure and freer of Thought he might one Day write a Character, and another Day visit Madam *Chevreux*

reux. He sure was lapped in his Mother's Smock, which sure enough was of the finest A. D. Holland indeed, that hath thus monopolized to himself, as his own peculiar, the Affections and Devotions of that whole Sex. 1638.

My Lord, I hasten fast out of my Paper, which minds me the more quickly to tell you in Plainness and Truth how assuredly you shall ever find me

Dublin-Castle, June 1, 1638.

Your Lordship's

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH,

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

THE last Summer I writ to Mr. Secretary Coke, your Revenue here was then actually increased thirty five thousand Pounds; and now I transmit over to him the Particulars signed by your Committee of Revenue here, whereon it appears indeed the Increase to be no less than forty five thousand, and some hundreds of Pounds: So your Majesty sees, I do not vainly magnify the Work above what it really is. To procure this clear Testimony for the Truth of that I then writ was not possible to be done sooner, in regard the Year's Accompt, out of which it could only be ascertained, is never entered into till the 20th of *March*, nor closed till this Term, so as the Space intervening between the Promise and Performance shall not I trust be imputed unto me for a Negligence, since it was not in me to speed it sooner.

If your Majesty be pleased to look over the Paper I left with you at *Rufford*, and compare that with the particular Increase now certified, it will appear what is done, and how much of that Proposition remains as yet unaffected; for so far as we have gone, your Majesty will find for the most Part more settled than proposed: If in some Particulars it fall considerably short, as in the Licence for Yarn, there estimated at fourteen hundred, here raised only to four hundred Pounds; the Reason is, because they are not yet set upon their right Foot. But I trust the end of the next Year will shew me more circumspect than to miss so far of my Aim in any Thing I adventure to inform your Majesty of, whose princely Trusts and private Ear to abuse in any kind I should judge in myself the meanest, the foulest, as it hath Relation to your sacred Person, the highest and most grievous Crime I could be brought to answer for.

And surely, Sir, it may be modestly observed we have not been idle, that in so short a Time upon just and honourable Grounds, without straining any one String of your Power forth of a Revenue so conditioned at our coming hither, as the Lords Justices and this whole Council then declared, it was not possible by any Means to be improved, so small in itself, being only forty three thousand Pounds, have nevertheless advanced the now Payment to fourscore and eight thousand Pounds, which is more than double to what we found: Yet we shall not lazily dwell any longer upon this Consideration, but chearfully press on to what remains. And to that Purpose, I will, as soon as may be, present your Majesty with a new Paper, which shall shew on what Particulars, I conceive this Revenue within a few Years is yet to be bettered forty thousand Pounds more, Honour and Justice here, as there, complied with in all Points.

Your Majesty's Title to the Territory of the *Birnes* is found, your fifteen thousand Pounds paid, and by this Time twelve Month, that Business by God's Grace will be settled as I formerly proposed. This and eight thousand Pounds more bestowed for my Lady of *Carlile*, in shew all for myself, will with the Help of those noble Friends I have near your Majesty, report me for a mighty good Man I warrant, that is, in the Phrase of the City, for a mighty rich Man. But in good Faith I cannot chuse but smile as oft as I think, how much they may be out of Countenance, when they shall be shewn their Mistake.

The Plantations prove a most laborious Work, I could not imagine their March had been so heavy; the best is, I trust they will recompense their Slowness with their Weight, nor shall I give over pulling at that Oar, or suffer any other to rest, till God willing we gain the Port.

There is a Proclamation lately issued concerning the landing of all Tobaccos at
London,

A. D. *London*, that would absolutely overthrow the new Contract here, consequently lose
 1638. your Majesty in present seven thousand, futurely thirteen thousand Pounds a Year : So
 as I conceive it was not intended to restrain these Patentees to bring in Tobaccos for
 the Use of this Kingdom only ; and to enlarge it further is no Part of their Desires.

We write now fully to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, to the Intent there may be that perfect
 Intelligence amongst us, as the Good of your Service, both there and here, may go on
 Hand in Hand, without Prejudice to either ; which will be easily effected, if it please
 your Majesty but to cast your Eye a little amongst and over us.

Now before I leave this Subject, I beseech your Majesty not to engage yourself over-
 far to those Farmers of the Customs, for their sole buying and selling of the Tobaccos
 there : But keep it still in your Power to resume at Pleasure, abating them so much
 Rent as they advance for that Privilege. Be pleased but to consider, if in this poor
 Kingdom we be able to raise you thirteen thousand Pounds, what is to be done in
England ? Undoubtedly by the Rule of Proportion ten times as much. And I then
 conceive your Majesty will acknowledge your Advantage was great by thus keeping
 still your Hand upon that Commodity.

And admit me humbly to offer further hereupon to your Wisdom, how fit and of
 great Consequence I conceive it were for your Majesty to buy out for yourself my
 Lord of *Carlile's* Interest in those Islands, as not indeed fit to rest in the Hands of any
 Subject. If my Foresight fail me not extremly, there are not many Things whereon
 so much depends, as may in Time be made appear, and wondrous worthy of your
 Majesty's Knowledge and Wisdom to operate upon. Let me humbly beseech your Ma-
 jesty not to suffer it to fall out of your Memory, for I am most confident it concerns
 your Crown most mightily. If I find myself in an Error herein, I shall acknowledge
 it : If I grow more assured in the Discovery, which now I have in Hand, your Majesty
 shall infallibly hear from me as soon as possibly I can be ready. God long preserve
 your Majesty.

Dublin, 5th June, 1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, and right trusty and
 well beloved Counsellors, We greet you well. We understand by your joint Let-
 ters how Our Chancellor hath carried himself, and how you have proceeded with him.
 And as We doubt not of your Fidelity, Wisdom, and Justice, so We assure you that
 We will countenance and maintain your just Actions, and will not suffer any to ex-
 empt himself from the Power given to Our Deputy by Our Commission, nor from the
 Authority of that Board upon Pretence of any independent Jurisdiction. But because
 Our said Chancellor hath appealed unto Us, in the particular Case of not delivering up
 the Seals, without special Warrant under Our Royal Hand, and in some other Points,
 We, who daily hear the Complaints of all Our loving Subjects, cannot in Justice refuse
 to admit so eminent a Minister : We are therefore pleased that, the Seals being still
 sequestered, you Our Deputy give Order for his Licence to transport himself for this
 Kingdom with convenient Speed, and here attend Our further Pleasure for his Access
 to Our Presence. Withal you shall do well to send over some Person well instructed
 in the Matters he is charged with, that upon Our gracious Hearing We may finally de-
 termine, as to Justice shall appertain ; and so, as Our Government may not suffer by
 long Suspence, whereof We will take Care. Given under Our Signet at Our Manor
 at *Greenwich*, the 6th Day of *June* in the fourteenth Year of Our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

Mr.

Mr. Justice Hutton to the Lord Deputy.

My truly honoured Lord,

I HAVE received your Letter of the 14th of May, whereby you have manifested not only your good Acceptance of these my worthless Letters, but given me an Assurance of your Love and Affection to me and my Son, wherein I take no small Comfort, and whereof I am most glad, and I will faithfully and effectually labour to deserve it to the uttermost of my Power. I take it for a great Favour that you did vouchsafe to acquaint me with that Proceeding which was against the Lord Chancellor, and which, as you truly write, was loudly and frequently spoken of, being a Matter very rare, and of great Consequence, and full of Expectation; and though I did assure myself by your former Actions, that you would do nothing but upon good Warrant, and upon good Grounds, for which you were well able to give a good Account, as you have done before of all your Proceedings, yet when from yourself I was able to inform any, that your Share was but in the common Consent to the whole Council, I have not been sparing upon all Occasions, to my Power, to do you right, and I do believe that the End will demonstrate his unadvised, rash, and intemperate Demand, and proud Contempt, which drew upon him that Sentence.

We have had one of the greatest Causes depending in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, and there argued, first at the Bar, and now sithence by all the Judges, concerning the Ship-Money, so called improperly, that ever came to be determined of by the Opinion of Judges, as now it is; and Judgment is directed by the greater Number of Voices concurring, that Judgment must be given for the King in the *Exchequer*, which is done accordingly against *Hambden* in a *Scire Facias* there brought. I know your Lordship hath seen such long and voluminous Arguments, which have been sent you, as never were before disputed by any at the Bar, as one Man to argue three or four Days, for the Judges continued themselves to argue two of a Day, in which my Argument was according to the best of my Skill and Judgment upon that Case then appearing, both for the Matter and the Form or Manner of the Action, and I concluded against the King's Majesty; the Substance whereof was, That this Power of raising Ship-Money, and such Charge or Taxes, was taken away by the Statute of 25th E. I. and the Statute of *Tallagio non concedendo*, and the Statute of 14th E. III. cap. 1. and 1st of R. III. c. 42. and by the Statute 3rd Car. the *Petition of Right*. And, Secondly, That Prerogatives of like Nature inherent to the Crown had by Statutes proceeding from the King's Bounty been granted to his Subjects from all Times, as I shewed by many Statutes of old and latter Time; as you may see, amongst others, by the Statutes made 21 Jac. c. 2. and by another Statute the same Year, cap. 14. Insisted that there was not Matter in the Writ to manifest that there was a Danger of the whole Realm, but of Pirates and Hindrance of coming in of Merchants and Trading. For it is generally agreed, that in Time of common Danger and Necessity, whereof the King is sole Judge, such Preparation may be made for a general Defence as well by Sea as by Land, the Sea being Part of the Kingdom.

There were many Exceptions to the Manner and Form, which were, in my Opinion, and in the Opinion of some others, material; but the far greater Number agreeing, we must allow thereof, and be involved therein.

I have made bold summarily to enlarge this Letter by an accident subsequent, which you cannot but hear of, which concerned me.

Upon Friday the 4th of May, five Days after my Argument, one *Thomas Harrison*, a Parson of *Creek*, in the County of *Northampton*, a Batchelor of Divinity, and a good Scholar, but subject to some strange Fits of Melancholy, and a great Mixture of ambitious Designs, came rudely to the Court of the *Common-Pleas*, the Court being set, and said, that he was to inform the Court of a Matter of Treason that concerned the King's Majesty; and thereupon it was told him, that he mistook the Court, for if he had any such Thing to inform of, he must go to the *King's-Bench*: But he said, it concerned a Judge of this Court, and suddenly and very abruptly said with a loud Voice, *I accuse Mr. Justice Hutton of High-Treason*. He was committed to the Warden of the *Fleet*, I spake no one Word, but went on with the Business of the Court. He being after examined, confessed the Words, and seemed to justify the Matter; for that as he affirmed, I had in my Argument denied the King's Supremacy, and supreme Power, which,

A. D. which, as he affirmed, was by the orthodoxal Opinion of all the Divines inherent in the 1638. King, whereby he had Power to assess what Sum soever he in his Conscience between God and him thought fit for the Good of the Commonwealth, and that should and ought to be preferred, notwithstanding any Statutes, Laws or Customs the contrary; and that all the Statutes were but Favour from the Kings of this Realm for their Times which they might break at their Pleasure. This he did of his own Brain, for he confessed that he heard not my Argument.

The King's Majesty being hereof informed, gave Direction by the Advice of his Counsel for proceeding against him in the *King's-Bench*, where he was indicted and tried, and for that Mildemeanor fined five thousand Pounds, and that he should wear Papers, and make his Acknowledgment in these Words, which I make bold to inclose. He did with Papers come to every Court upon *Thursday* the 7th of *June*, and in a scornful Manner repeated all the Words saving that which concerned me, and that he would not do; whereupon he was to the *King's-Bench* committed close Prisoner, and there he remains. I have great Cause to give God Thanks for his Mercy, who hath sent from Heaven to reprove him that would have eaten me up. And I have Cause to rejoyce in the King's Justice and Mercy, who of himself, without any Solicitation of mine, and without my Privy, gave express Direction to Mr. Attorney-General, that he and the rest of his Counsel should take care of the Matter, which was done very fully. I know your Facility and indefatigable Diligence, and your incomparable Ability in all Causes to be informed truly, and then to judge rightly.

I have troubled you too long in this Subject, only let me say to your Lordship truly, that my Lord *Finch* in his Argument did most excellently relate the first Beginning of this Project from The King's Care to be rightly informed, his Purpose to make no Profit to his own Purse, nor Employment but for the general Defence, nor no annual Revenues, nor longer than the now Occasion did enforce it. He held that this was a Part of his kingly Office, and that no more than the Crown itself could be subject to Partners, no more this Part of his Royal Power; though some Flowers of the Crown might be granted to the Subjects as Liberties, and some Prerogatives, but not this. And he maintained, that the Danger of the Realm in general was fully expressed; he answered, the Form by the Proceedings in the *Exchequer* by that Proceeding was before upon the Matter of Knighthood.

Now, my Lord, give me Leave to acquaint your Lordship with a Matter which concerns my Son: There is a Widow, the late Wife of one Mr. *Williamson* in *Nottinghamshire*, who hath a good Fortune, she is the Daughter of old Sir *John Jackson* whom your Lordship loved; her Fortune great, her Virtue more; she is a very wise, discreet, and well-favoured Woman, my Son affects her much; she hath many Suitors; she makes Scruple lest she might any ways wrong his former Children, or that your Lordship should not be pleased with it. I have assured her, that I doubt not your Lordship, if you were here, would in my Son's Behalf be a Suitor to her, and your Lordship may be well assured, that nothing shall be done which may turn to the Prejudice of his Children, but rather to their Good. If it may please your Lordship to signify your Allowance of this his Suit, it will, I think, stand him in great Stead.

I shall effectually and earnestly pray to God to preserve you in good Health and Protection in all your Actions, and send you good Success, and whilst I live, which cannot be long, remain

From *Serjeants-Inn*, in *Chancery-Lane*, this 13th of *June*, 1638.

Your faithful Friend

to be commanded,

RICHARD HUTTON.

The Queen to the Lord Deputy.

HENRIETTE MARIE, R.

RIGHT trusty and well beloved Cousin we greet you well. We cannot omit to thank you for your Favours to Sir *Morris Williams* Our Servant, and to let you understand that the Honour you lately did him, whereof We hope he will endeavour to approve himself not unworthy, We take as a Testimony of your Respect unto Us; Our Desire is, that you will continue your Goodness towards him, and the rather, for that

that he hath married a Daughter-in-law of Sir *Matthew Lister's*, whom We much A. D. esteem for his faithful Service unto Us; wherefore we recommend them both to your 1638. Care, assuring you We shall take very kindly what you shall do in their Behalf, and requite it as you shall have Occasion to use Our Favour, and so we commit you to the Protection of the Almighty. From our Court at *Greenwich* the Second of *July*, 1638.

The King to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, and right trusty and well beloved Counsellors, We greet you well. Whereas at the humble Suit of our Chancellor the Lord Viscount *Loftus*, We were pleased out of Our Grace and equal Justice to admit his Appeal, and that for Prosecution thereof he should have Leave to transport himself to Our Presence; yet Our Intention is not that he make use of Our Favour in an irregular Way, or to the Prejudice of Our Government or Justice. You Our Deputy shall therefore, upon his Petition to the Board for his Liberty, give him Leave to come over, as by Our former Orders hath been prescribed; and considering the Inconvenience in common Justice, and the Prejudice that will otherwise grow to that particular Person, for whose Behoof you have passed a definitive Decree, for the Contempt whereof, the Chancellor now standeth committed; we hold it most fit, and so require, that before he be set at Liberty, he remove his Contempt by performing your said Decree, according to the usual Style of Justice in all Courts, which we will not have broken, yet so as by Sequestration, that he be not thereby concluded, or debarred from any Relief which we upon hearing of the Cause may ordain.

It is also Our further Pleasure, that after he is set at Liberty, he stay there a competent Time, till he makes all the Objections whereupon he grounds his Appeal, and till he make Answer to your Charges by denying the same, or otherwise; whereupon you may prepare all, and transmit hither all the Proofs and Things for Our Hearing, and so as neither Part may pretend to be any way surprized, or take Occasion by sending back to *Ireland* after their coming hither, to give any Delay to our Determination, which we are resolved not to hold in long Suspence, in regard of our Government there, the Support and Honour whereof we will have left to us whom it concerneth most. Given at our Court at *Greenwich* the Third Day of *July* in the 14th Year of our Reign, 1638.

By his Majesty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard, Master of the Charter-House, to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I HAVE received lately two Letters from you, the latter in your own Hand shall be to me a Warrant dormant, to write to your Lordship as long as it shall please God to let me have a Being in this World. But why do you reproach me for not sending your Lordship the first Tidings of my Lord Admiral's Recovery? If it were a Fault, or that you think it so, I crave your Pardon. Had I a swift-winged Dove trained up to carry little Minutes, as some have vainly imagined, I should have sent her to your Lordship to let you have known the good News of his Recovery; he was then in a fair Way to it, but I must have sent another Dove after her, to tell your Lordship, that after he came well to *Sion*, with shaving his Head, leaving off Cloathes, and walking a little too soon in his Garden, he got his Fever again, was afresh let Blood nine Ounces, purged I know not how often, brought so weak that he could not go without leading; yet it was not vehemently on him above nine Days, then it began to abate, and by degrees utterly left him, so that he is again in a fair way to be a strong Man quickly, and long

A. D. long lived I hope in God. I went on purpose to *Sion Monday* the 2d of *July* to see
 1638. his Lordship, whom I found mended beyond my Expectation, had that Morning been
 in a Bath, endured it well, eat a good Dinner after it of Veal, rise with an Appetite,
 he could have eaten more, walks strongly out of one Room into another, and I believe
 he will have more care of himself than formerly he had. I asked his Lordship whether
 he would command me any thing into *Ireland*, he said he would write within two or
 three Days to your Lordship himself. Oh! how my Lord *Conway* and I have chaffed
 for this Relapse! before we only sorrowed, and prayed, now Choler had got an high
 Hand over us. He is a well beloved Man here in *England*, I never knew greater La-
 mentations made for any Man during the Height of his Sickness, nor more Prayers
 made for any Man's Recovery. I never had so long a Time of Sorrow; for seven
 Weeks I did nothing heartily but pray, not sleep nor eat, in all that Time I never
 bowled; I hope now we shall have Days of Mirth, if the *Scots* will give us Leave.

Now I have spoken to your Lordship of the Living, I'll number those that are dead
 since I writ to you in *May* last. Sir *John Jephson*; the Lady of *Effingham*; the Lord
Bayning, a young Man, who hath left one only Daughter, and hath given her 30000*l.*
 Portion, payable presently, she being an Infant, what will that be when she comes of
 Age? A good Match for your Son: He made a foolish Will, and given more than his
 personal Estate comes to. *Rolls*, a young Man in the *West*, dead, as also *Courtney*;
 these will increase the Revenue of the *Court of Wards*. The Vice-Chamberlain's Wife
 dead, a good Woman; the Lady *Jermyn*. *Mason* the Fencer murdered as is most
 probable by a *French* Fencer, who stood with him for the Prince's Service, but my
 Lord *Newcastle* swore *Mason*. In the last Place, we had lately the sad News of young
William Uvedale's Death at *Venice*, his Father's only Son, who he had bred up with great
 Care and Cost; near two Years he had now spent abroad in *Italy*, his Father recalled
 him from *Rome* and *Florence*, where he had wintered; on the Way homeward he died
 of a burning Fever: He should have married *Victoria Carey*, a Sister of my Lord of
Falkland's, who lives in Court; the King was a Wellwisher to the Match, her Portion
 was 4000*l.* and his Majesty gave him the Reversion of his Father's Office, to make
 them better Fortunes. Young *Crawly*, a hopeful Lawyer, dead.

Here hath been of late so many speedy Passages to and fro from *Ireland*, that all
 our Term-Businesses, which are publick Things, are already known to your Lordship,
 so I need not dwell upon them; as to the Arguments of the Judges about the Ship-
 Writ, *Denham* and *Davenport* both gave their Votes against the King. *Denham*, had
 he died, annexed his Opinion as a Codicil to his Will, but the two Chief Justices gave
 for the King; so *super totam materiam* Judgment is given for the King, and new Writs
 are making by the Curfitors for gathering the Ship-Money the next Year.

Pickering a Papist, for saying, the King was a Papist in his Heart, and Protestants
 Devils, was deeply fined, set in the Pillory in two several Places, and lost both his
 Ears. *Harrison* a Divine, who foolishly charged Mr. Justice *Hutton* of Treason, was
 fined at the Suit of the King 5000*l.* in the *King's-Bench*, and to walk to all the Courts
 in the Hall, with a Paper in his Hat, and acknowledge his Fault; he walked so, but
 would not submit or acknowledge any Thing to Judge *Hutton*, for which Contempt
 he lyes still Prisoner in the *Fleet*. Sir *Richard Wiseman* also, who most injuriously
 slandered the Lord Keeper, was fined in the *Star-Chamber* deeply both to the King
 and to that Lord, to be degraded by taking away his Patent for being Baronet, and
 then to stand in the Pillory.

These new Marriages are made, and to be made: The Widow Countess of *Bath*
 married to the Lord *Campden's* eldest Son; the Lady *Townsend*, Widow of Sir *Roger*
Townsend, Daughter to my Lord *Vere*, married to the Earl of *Westmorland*; the Lord
Lovelace had been married to the Lady *Anne Wentworth*, a most fine Lady, e're this,
 but that he hath got an Ague. The present Earl of *Bath* is to marry the Lady *Ra-*
chel Daughter to the Countess of *Westmorland*. And I hear, when the full Year is
 over, that my Lord of *Cleveland* shall marry Mrs. *Lucy Wentworth*, Daughter of Sir
John Wentworth, my Lord *Grey's* Wife's Sister, a good Woman, and virtuous, my
 Neighbour in the *Charter-house*.

Sir *William Slingsby* and old *John West* are dead, whom I had almost omitted.

Hot and terrible Doings have been this Summer already betwixt the *French* and
Dutch on one Side, and the *Spaniards* and their Partakers on the other: But the *French*
 have had the worst at *St. Omers* hitherto, although they have not raised their Siege; and
 the *Dutch* before *Antwerp*, where they have had a great Defeat, above three thousand
 slain

slain and taken Prisoners; Count *William of Nassau* ran away in the End, yet he lost his Son; three whole Regiments of *Scots* were cut in pieces, and taken Prisoners; this was done to defend *Callo*, a Fort which Count *William* had taken; the Cardinal himself was in *Antwerp*, fresh Men he sent in such Numbers to assist his Party, that the other Side was not able to bear them; which was the Cause of their Overthrow; many Colours were taken and some Ordnance. The *Spanish* Agent here made great Bonfires and Fireworks in the Street, where he lyes, for the Victory; and the Papists say seven thousand at least were slain and taken. Notwithstanding these hot Beginnings this Summer, yet there is a Report that the long Treaties which have been betwixt the *French* and the *Spaniard*, are now near a Conclusion, and that the great Connestable of *Castile*, a wise and able Man, is on his Way to *Paris*, to make a firm Peace betwixt those Kings, the *Dutch* will not be left out; then have at *England* for the Dominion of the Seas.

The *Scotish* Busineses go not well; a Committee of some few of his Majesty's Council is made to consider of the Letters and Busineses which come thence; I hear they are, the Lord Treasurer, the Earl Marshal, the Lord Cottington, Mr. Secretary Coke, and the Comptroller. On Sunday the first of this Month, his Majesty, being in Council, told the Lords that they could not be ignorant of the Troubles in *Scotland*, some wild Heads had been the Causers of it, yet he would not proceed in Rigour with them, but show them Mercy, if they went no farther; he said he had given Order to provide Arms and Munition to fortify three Towns upon the Borders, and was resolved to send my Lord Marshal to see it done. He intended a Northern Progress to *Beavoir*, and farther, but had changed his Mind; *Woodstock* is the farthest Place he will go to this Year, and thither not until August.

'Tis whispered secretly, that the Queen is with Child; *Theobalds*, *Oatlands*, and *Windfor* will be the Places of his Hunting until his Majesty go to *Woodstock*. Madam *Chevreux* hath made young *Will Crofts* his Peace; he is come over, but yet not admitted to the Court. The Lady *Newport* also is weary of *France*, hath long importuned her Lord by Letters to have his Leave to come Home, which he hath yielded unto; she is on her Way homeward, will be in *London* in four or five Days. *Will Crofts* also is become a Papist.

Our Project Patents go down apace, 'tis high time to give the People some Ease; the Malsters are set free by a new Proclamation lately printed; my Lord Goring's Patent is called in for being sole Merchant of Tobacco.

I have told your Lordship in former Letters of an hundred Horse that should be a Guard to the King's Person, of which *Harry Wilmot* should be Captain, Marquis *Hamilton* being his chief Friend therein; the Difficulty then was how they should be paid; forsooth a Project must be found out to raise that and a greater Sum; my Lord *Wilmot*, my old Friend, hearkens after one, a Lawyer furnishes him quickly, and it was upon Alehouses, worse they say than that of Sir *Giles Mompeyson's* for which he was censured in Parliament; 'tis brought before the Lords of the Council, there debated, and rejected, the Lawyer called for in, well chidden, and committed to Prison. The Hackney Coachmen also since my Lord Marquis's going to *Scotland* will no longer pay their Composition.

Whilst I was writing this Letter I received a Summons from my Lord *Conway* to meet him and Sir *George Radcliffe* at Supper, where both they and some other of your Lordship's Friends and Servants met, had an excellent Supper, I doubt whether *Dublin* can yield the like, drank my Lord Admiral's and your Health, all at Sir *George Radcliffe's* Charge for ought I know, for he owned us all, and bad us heartily welcome, I never saw a better good Fellow in my Life. So I am

Charter-house, July 3d, 1638.

My Lord,

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD

P. S. The Plague is in *Cambridge*; no Commencements at either of the Universities this Year; they grow foolish at *Oxford*, for they had a Question about the Legality of Ship-Money; as also, whether the *Addita* and *Alterata* in the *Scotish* Liturgy did give just Cause of Scandal; but my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, hearing of it, forbad them such Questions. The Bishop of *Lincoln* will willingly

A. D.
1638.

ly quit his Bishoprick and Deanry, only desires 600 *l.* a Year out of his Church-Livings for five Years, until he have paid the King's Fine of 10000 *l.* whether it will be accepted I much doubt.

Sir William Boswell to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable, my ever honoured and singular good Lord,

IN Consequence of these States Treaties with the *French*, and renewing of their main Alliance, whereof I gave your Lordship Notice in due Time, the *French* having laid Siege unto *St. Omer*, these likewise have assayed to cast a Siege to *Antwerp* upon *Flanders* Side. For which Effect the Prince of *Aurange* first sending Count *William* of *Nassau* with seventy one Companies of Foot, among whom were the three *Scotch* Regiments, though not entire, and four Troops of Horse towards *Liefkenshoeck*, where the Enemy's Forces being diverted by a great Number of empty Boats set on purpose to descend the Stream, he marched towards and over the Morass, into the *Pays de Waes* meeting with little or no Resistance, and possessed himself of the Dike, and by Consequence of the Forts upon the same, *viz.* *Verbroeck*, *Stielant* and *Callo*, besides an Intrinchment not far off, where he took two small Pieces of Cannon, two or three Captains (of eight he found there) with their Companies, and a very great Number of Boores, some yielding themselves for Quarter, others flying towards *Beveren*. But his Proceedings since have not been so fortunate as his Entry. For, three or four Days after, the Enemy making Head, and rushing on all Parts upon him, he began to suspect his Hold, and thinking to retire, received his Ruin. For his *Dutch* Infantry perceiving the Horses begin to retreat towards the Boats, laboured to get thither first, but in such Disorder, as the Enemy chasing them close, some taking one Way, some another, many falling into the Bogs and Marishes, almost half of them were either taken Prisoners, or slain, or drowned: For the Prisoners are said to be about 3500, all brought to *Antwerp*. But besides this Defeat of the Men, the Enemy hath gotten above 80 Ships, 27 Pieces of Ordnance, 47 Colours, all the Ammunition brought for Store, all the Arms of the Soldiers, only two Companies bringing theirs off with them, and all the Horses which the Riders could not take in for Haste. The Prince of *Aurange* hath since taken Order for the Ransom and Transport of the Prisoners so soon as may be; but there is a Difficulty made on the other Side about delivering of them, by reason of three Captains, whereof one a natural *Spaniard* taken at the Surprize of *Callo*, and slain in cold Blood by the *Dutch*; yet it is like to be reconciled, the Party who was chief in the Murder being discovered and sent into *Antwerp* to be judged. In the mean time the Prince's Army lyes about *Bergen*.

The King of *Denmark* hath an Agent, one *Martin Tankins*, lately come to reside here. In his Audience, which for the most Part was complemental, he proposed the Evacuation of *Hessen* Troops out of *East-Frise*, and the Preservation of the County of *Oldenburg* in Neutrality, adding withal that he hoped to find the same Respect here, which the States Agent did at the *Sunt*, *viz.* to be free from Excise, and other Charges of that Nature, but as yet hath no Answer to any Point.

The Archbishop of *Colen* hath by Letters lately expostulated with the States for suffering the Prince Elector to levy and lodge his Forces in their Frontiers, desiring to know in what Terms Neutrality shall be observed towards him, which I perceive their Lordships do not suddenly mean to answer, nor hinder his Highness in his Way.

An Agent of the Landgravine of *Hessen* returning from *Paris* with a Treaty, whereby the *French* King accords to give her 1200000 Francs towards the Maintenance of 12000 Men, for upholding her Wars this Summer against the King of *Hungary*, her Ratification was expected forthwith, but her Council bending to an Accommodation, hath made the States resolve upon a Deputation to her, whereby either to fix her to that Alliance with *France*, or if she be otherwise minded to provide, *Ne quid respublica capiat detrimenti* by the giving up of Places, disbanding of her Army, &c.

This *French* Ambassador is lately repaired towards the Prince of *Aurange* at the Army, to advise with his Highness about keeping up the *Hessen* Army from the King of *Hungary*, continuing of their Fleet at Sea, and some further Actions by Land, as hath been concerted between them.

THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

183

Four Ships of War made at *Amsterdam* for the *French*, and two other from *North A. D. Holland*, bought for that King, put to Sea last Week under Convoy of these States, 1638. commanded in chief by one *Farrand*, a *Frenchman* born at *Rockelle*, but in Service of these Lands, whereby they will escape doing Homage to his Majesty's Ships, if they meet them. This *West-India* Company hath lately received very fresh and good News, the better for them, because by a Prize brought into *Seeland* from *Brasil*. The Particulars whereof most probable are, that Count *Maurice's* Fleet (about forty Sail, whereof twenty or twenty-five lusty Men of War) hath landed near upon three thousand Men near the *Baya de todos los Santos*, where they have taken *Tapagipe*, a strong Fort half a League from the Town, and will so block or beleager the same, that without speedy Succours it may become these Men's. In Prosecution whereof the Company here is furnishing eighteen or twenty Ships more for that Service.

One of the Ecclesiasticks, *Pater Vinck*, a *Franciscan* Friar, found guilty of the Treason at *Maestricht*, having been executed, the *French* Ambassador here hath sued again more expressly for Surceance of the Proceedings against the other Jesuits, &c. but hath been prayed to content himself with the Communication of the Examinations and Proceedings, all that hath been done having been according to Right, it being against the Service and Reputation of this State, as much as against the ordinary Course of Justice, which he hath been also prayed to represent in favourable Terms unto his Master, that he may not be transported hereafter from a Surceance to intercede for Pardon, which would be against the Disposition of the Commons, and generally the Like of this State. The *Swede* Recruits, 12000 Foot and 2000 Horse, are arrived at *Stetin*, &c. *Brisac* is still besieged and close by *D. Bernard Weymark*. The Treaty of *Colen* sleeps. That of *Lubeck* is not assured. Ours at *Hamburg* would soon be on Foot to march, if the States here would dispatch an Ambassador thither. I take Leave, and rest evermore

Hagbe, July 14, 1638.

Your Lordship's

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WILL. BOSWELL.

The Earl of Ancram to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I HAVE sought your Assistance to those Helps I was put upon in *Ireland* with much Respect, and I do confess your Lordship hath answered me courteously, but all that I sought was stopped by your Power there. I follow that Purpose for Children which are of your Country and Kindred, if *Oxford* or *Derby*, or *Cumberland* be so, and on their Father's Side, whatever he can say else for himself, he hath served King *Charles* with Honesty and Diligence in a near Place these twenty five Years past. His Majesty is willing to reward me. And because he hath much Business, it becometh us to help ourselves with the least Hinder to his Majesty's Affairs that may be, and from cast up in *Ireland*, whereby so many are enriched. I am confident, my Desires being moderate will prosper, if your Lordship will assist me. Now I have imparted my Mind in general to Sir *George Radcliffe*, and in particular I will follow it by Letters, only by this I desire to know, if your Lordship will think fit to oblige me or not. If you will, I know as well how to be thankful, as to be patient if you refuse me, so referring the rest to your Answer after you have spoken with Sir *George*, I take Leave for the present in this great Willingness to approve myself

Your Lordship's

Court, 10 July, 1638.

affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

ANCRAM.

The

A. D.
1638.*The Earl of Antrim to the Lord Deputy.**May it please your Lordship,*

I GAVE you in my last Letter a Touch of my going into *Ireland* with my Family, but since I have declared it to the King, and I have his Approbation together with gracious Marks of his Favour. I shall desire this Courtesy from your Lordship to accommodate my good Woman with one of the King's Ships, and I should desire her to meet us at *Liverpool*, which is near my Lord *Strange's*, where we shall continue expecting a fair Wind. We rely upon your own Judgment, whether your Lordship will send us one of the great Ships or the Pinnace; but I am informed that the Pinnate has but one Cabin, and that very small; therefore your Lordship shall do us the greater Courtesy to provide us with the bigger Ship, and let her be at *Liverpool* by the 25th, or last of *August*. Your Lordship will be pleased to return me an Answer by the first Packet, because of Necessity I must be provided against that Time.

Before the Marquis's Return it was expected by all Men, that Matters should be well composed in *Scotland*, but by all Appearance it is not now likely. And the Marquis informs me that the Lord of *Lorne*, who possesses Part of my Predecessors Lands (being the nearest Parts of *Scotland* to *Ireland*) is providing Men and Arms with all the Power he has, which he says and gives out is to encounter me. This Man is my Enemy, and what his Intentions are I do not know, but I thought upon this Intelligence to move the King for Arms for his Majesty's Service, and the better Defence of my Country; but I resolved first to acquaint your Lordship with a Matter of this Consequence, and your Lordship's Advice I do crave; and if there be no Occasion to make present Use of them, if your Lordship approve of it, I will prevail with the King, that these Arms may always be kept in a Store-house in *Coleraine*, because it would be too far for me and my Tenants to send to *Knockfergus*, if there were any sudden Invasion. When others of my Friends would have me to move his Majesty presently for this, my Lord of *Canterbury* commanded me first to acquaint your Lordship with it, and to undertake nothing in this Kind with your Advice. So kissing your Hands, I rest

*Your Lordship's**York-House, July 17, 1638.**most faithful and obedient Servant,*

ANTRIM.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

SINCE I writ last, I have received no Letters from you, and was therefore minded to trouble you with none of mine, till I had heard from your Lordship again, but there are two Occasions which make me trouble you with these few Lines.

The one is, an Offer that is made here for the bringing in of certain finable Men into the Judicatories there. What he can perform that offers, I know not, but I am therefore glad that he came to me, that I might be able without any further Noise in Court to put him into a right Way, and have therefore moved the King that I might send him back to you, to judge and order both him and his Project. The Party hath been very ill, and therefore cannot return yet, but so soon as he is able to go back thither, you shall by his Hands receive another Letter from me with all Particulars.

The other is concerning *Croxton*, from whom I never heard Word since your Lordship settled him upon the Benefice he now hath till now; and this Letter (the Copy whereof you shall find here inclosed) I received not till *July* the 6th, though it bear Date *April* the 18th, and he that made the Project abovementioned brought it to me; I remember very well there is somewhat in the Canons of *Ireland* established last

last Parliament, that belongs to Confession, but I have not the Canons by me at *Croydon*, and therefore cannot particularize it, only I doubt *Croxton* hath born himself too boldly upon it; besides it seems he hath not forgotten Dean *Sing*, and the Business which befel himself in the Convocation: Howsoever upon the whole Matter, I thought it very requisite to send the Copy of his Letter to your Lordship, that if any Noise be there made about it, you may timely prevent or meet it, before it do harm in these broken Times; and for Dr. *Sing*, I desire the Passage about him may be concealed to yourself, otherwise it will exasperate, but do no good: I did not hold it fit to send this Copy to my Lord Primate, because both you and I know he hath a Stitch against *Croxton* already, and I love not to make Things worse, since I know too well, that very little Trifles in Church Pretensions, make much Noise, and are hardly laid down; as you may see by the *Scotish* Business, which is grown very ill.

The *Scotish* Business is extream ill indeed, and what will become of it God knows, but certainly no good, and his Majesty hath been notoriously betrayed by some of them: There is a Speech here that they have sent to know the Number of *Scotchmen* in *Ulster*; and that privately there hath been a List taken of such as are able to bear Arms, and that they are found to be above forty thousand in *Ulster* only. This is a very private Report, and perhaps false, but in such a Time as this, I could not think it fit to conceal it from your Lordship, coming very casually to my Ears. God bless his Majesty and the State. To his blessed Protection I leave you and rest

Croydon, July 20th, 1638.

Your Lordship's

faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

The Earl of Northumberland Lord High Admiral of England to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

My Want of Health hath forced me to be so long without presenting to your Lordship the Sense I have of your Kindnesses and Favours, that I should be much ashamed of myself had I not so just an Excuse for my not writing, since that I have received three or four Letters from your Lordship.

It would now be to little Purpose for me to say any thing to your Lordship of the Discourses and Carriages of those Philosophers you mention in your Letter of the 23d of *April* upon the Commitment of the Chancellor; for I know that Sir *George Radcliffe* is perfectly acquainted with the Proceedings of those gallant Fellows, who were the active Men in the Solicitation of that Business, but the speedy and satisfactory Dispatch which Sir *George Radcliffe* had from his Majesty, I believe hath silenced them, for they have been very quiet ever since he appeared at Court.

I shall gladly receive the Proposition which your Lordship in one of your Letters doth promise to send me, any thing that you think well of, is likely to have my Approbation.

Mr. *Raylton* obeyed your Lordship's Directions in delivering to me those Propositions you sent unto the late Commissioners for the Admiralty; they are most of them, as I conceive, very good, but if not acted by the Admiral here, and Warrants by him granted for the Performance of all those Services unto the several Persons therein employed, it would be some lessening to the Charge I have the Honour (by his Majesty's Favour) to hold, which I have good Cause to believe, is far from your Lordship's Thoughts or Intentions.

All the Vice-Admirals Patents (by whomsoever granted) I have now called in, to the End I may either renew or change them as I shall see Cause for; but I think I shall scarce find any to displace now upon my first coming into this Office: The like Course I hold with those in *Ireland*, and to that Purpose have here sent Letters unto them; if there be any of them that your Lordship thinks not fit for the Execution of those Places, and that you desire to recommend others to them, I shall most willingly take your Advice therein, as I desire to do in all Things, and especially those that have Relation to that Kingdom.

A. D. 1638. It was expected that Yesterday at *Theobald's* the King would take his Resolution to make Peace or War with the *Scots*. Of the Committee for those Affairs, the Marshal, *Cottington*, and *Windebanke*, are all earnest to put the King upon a War; the Comptroller is for Peace, and Secretary *Coke* rather inclines that way than the other. Now that I begin to go abroad, the King hath commanded me to attend this Committee, nothing that I have yet heard doth persuade me to be of the Marshal's Opinion. In the *Exchequer* (being examined upon this Occasion) there is found but two hundred Pounds; nor by all the Means that can yet be devised, the Treasurer and *Cottington* engaging both the King's and their own Credits are able to raise but one hundred and ten thousand Pounds towards the maintaining of this War: The King's Magazines are totally unfurnished of Arms and all Sorts of Ammunition; and Commanders we have none, either for Advice or Execution: The People thorough all *England* are generally so discontented, by reason of the Multitude of Projects daily imposed upon them, as I think there is reason to fear that a great Part of them will be readier to join with the *Scots*, than to draw their Swords in the King's Service. And your Lordship knows very well, how ignorant this long Peace hath made our Men in the Use of their Arms. These Considerations move me to think it safer and better for the King to give them their own Conditions for the present, than rashly to enter into War, not knowing how to maintain or indeed to begin it. God send us a good End of this troublesome Business; for, to my Apprehension, no foreign Enemies could threaten so much Danger to this Kingdom, as doth now this beggarly Nation. Whilst Sir *George Radcliffe* was here, three Vessels of his Majesty's Fleet were designed for the *Irish* Seas, but that Direction hath since been countermanded. I shall not need to lengthen my Letters with Professions to your Lordship, whom I hope is well assured of my Desires to serve you, and my Actions shall ever justify my being

Your Lordship's

Sion, July 23d, 1638.

most faithful Friend and humble Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Clifforde to the Lord Deputy.

My much honoured Lord,

I HAVE scarce six Minutes of Time to write your Lordship these few Lines of so great Importance, for I was in some Hope Sir *George Radcliffe* would have returned this Way, and hearing from himself by Letter how he was tied to another Way by particular Engagement and Business, I thought it most necessary to let your Lordship know, that I have received two Letters lately from my Lord Marshal, signifying his Majesty's Pleasure to prepare myself in the best Manner I can to repair into my Lieutenantancy, for the training of the Horse and Foot in those Counties, where some other Forces will be shortly sent down for the Defence of them: And Sir *Thomas Morton* is to come down presently to *York*, where I am to meet him, so soon as he is come; by this I see we shall fall shortly to Blows, my best Arms and Munition being a loyal and stout Heart. Being as yet destitute of Arms, Men, and Money, I make a bold Adventure to declare so much by such a Messenger (being enjoined Secrecy) but I hope this hasty Letter will come safe to your Hands, most humbly beseeching your Lordship to assist me with your brotherly Advice; and wheresoever I be your Letters will come safely and speedily to me by the Way of *York*. Good my Lord pardon this Freedom in me (and if Occasion serve) that any of your *Irish* Companies or Troops of Horse come over to this Service, that I may have some of their Assistances. God keep your Lordship, and send good Speed to

Skipton-Castle this 24th
of July, 1638. Received 17th of August.
Cosba.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most affectionate Brother

and most humble Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

I most humbly thank your Lordship for the sure Course you have taken about my Privy Seal.

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

187

A. D.
1638.

The Lord Lorne to the Lord Deputy.

My werrie noble Lord,

My Dewetic to his sacred Majestie tyes me to late your Lo. know, that thair is zitt some few resting in thiz Pairtes of the rebellious Race of *Clandonald*, who hes evir takine thair Advantage of trowblesome Tymis to execute thair Rebellionis. Bot now it seemis thair Intentionne and Intelligence goeth farther; for (as some of them-felffes hes confest upone Examinationne) they have Intelligence with many *Irisbree* in that Kingdome, and lykwayes from abroad, that upone the leaste Sture in his Majesties Dominionnes (which I hope in God they shall never find) both *Odoneill* and *Oneill* with some of thair awne Race abroad, justlie so puneished, ar to joyne togidder with werrie great Confidence to find Freindes before thame at home, that may mak thame one werrie considerable Partie. How far thair is any Probabilitie of this, or quhat may be the Consequence of it in his Majesties Service thair, is best knowne to your Lo. Which I remit to zour Lo. wyise Considerationne, and shall evir remaine

Kintyir, 25th Julii, 1638.

Your Lordship's

moist humble Serwant,

LORNE.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

UPON Sir George Radcliffe's Arrival on *Friday* last, I diligently informed myself concerning your Majesty's Pleasure in all imparted unto him.

It seems that your Majesty's Will is, that the Bargain with the Feoffees of the Dutcheffs of *Buckingham* for the Customs must not go on, howbeit a good Part of the Sum were already received, the Los to your Majesty in Charge and Profit at least two thousand Pounds, the great Labour and Attendance of your Ministers cast away, and this poor Revenue by that Means falling short four thousand Pounds by the Year of that which we expected would have come towards those great Payments this Revenue is burdened with. But I far more naturally incline to serve as I am appointed, than to dispute my own weak Opinions any further. Only, I confes, I wish your Majesty's Servants, that faithfully and justly speak for your Profit, may be heard before those of others moving for their Masters, where, under Favour, they could have little more than their Earnestness to plead for their Desires.

The Earl of *Antrim* shall be observed, as your Majesty hath directed. I wish his Performance may answer the Expectation it seems is had of him. For me, that must in all Particulars unloose my Heart towards all other Respects, as oft as I am honoured to be heard by my gracious Master, I neither hope much of his Parts, of his Power, or of his Affections. His Lordship lately writ to me to be furnished of Arms, and that the Magazine for them might be kept at *Coleraine*. Communicate this with the Council here I durst not, for I am sure they would never advise such Strength to be intrusted with a Grandchild of the Earl of *Tyrone*: And for myself, I hold it unsafe any Store of Arms should lye so near the great *Scotish* Plantations in those Parts; lest if their Countrymen grow troublesome, and they partake of the Contagion, they might chance to borrow those Weapons of his Lordship for a longer Time, and another Purpose, than his Lordship would find Cause to thank them for. They are shrewd Children, not won much by Courtship, especially from a *Roman* Catholick: I beseech your Majesty's further Directions in this Particular, which shall be obeyed.

Sir George Radcliffe acquaints me your Majesty's Pleasure is, that I should certify my humble Opinion what Strength is to be expected hence, in case these late Distempers in *Scotland* dispose that People to your Majesty's Trouble; which God avert.

The

A. D. 1638. The Army here consists of two thousand Foot, and six hundred Horse; which howbeit in such a Condition, as, by Letters to be within three Days sent to Mr. Secretary Coke, will appear; yet all weighed is, in a Time better secured, rather too little than otherwise, to ascertain the Peace and Tranquility of this Government and Subject: For your Majesty may be pleased to consider, the Settling all the Plantations of *Connaught*, *Munster*, and other Parts of the Kingdom, is the great Work now upon our Hands, and the People more apt consequently to stir upon so great an Alteration as these will bring amongst them, than at another Time; and that there are great Numbers of *Scotish* in *Ulster*, undoubtedly of the same Affections your Majesty finds in *Scotland*, and by so much more diligently to be attended, by how much the nearer they are to the mutual Encouragement and Succours they may communicate the one to the other. So as to draw forth any Part of this small Army might be a Means to raise and spread the Flame, to have the Fire here also kindled, whilst they find us not in so full Power to contain them, as now by God's Blessing I conceive we are, which later Apprehension, I assure your Majesty, hath much disquieted my Thoughts these last Months; the more, in that I foresee (whatever be pretended to the contrary) so many Families of the *English* which did a little ballance them in those Parts, will be impoverished, and utterly discouraged, if not altogether removed. And yet in Conclusion, I still believe the large Conditions offered will never be performed with your Majesty; no not so much as now, *bona fide*, intended; the Offer I am confident being more than can be made of those Lands, and leave a Living for the Tenants.

Nevertheless I do conceive we might raise here some three or four thousand Men, whereof as many as may be to be *English*. For howbeit the *Irish* might do very good Service, being a People removed from the *Scotish*, as well in Affections as Religion; yet it is not safe to train them up more than needs must in the military Way, which, the present Occasion past, might arm their old Affections to do us more Mischief, and put new and dangerous Thoughts into them after they are returned home again (as of Necessity they must) without further Employment or Provision, than what they had of their own before.

The Persons here fittest to undertake such a Charge are Sir *Francis Willoughby* and Sir *Robert Farrer*: Their Faith and Desires would be such as could be wished. And if need be, I shall spare them ten or a dozen able and active Captains or Lieutenants of this Army, to assist them in the Exercising and Conducting their Men: But then Arms are to be provided on that Side, for here are none, almost in these Stores, that are serviceable. As for the Master of the Ordnance, he is a right noble hearted Gentleman, and I shall honour and love him the more, for what I have upon these Occasions heard him with so much Spirit and Zeal express in private towards your Person and Service: But he is old and very infirm, so as his Mind would not be able to carry his Body through so much Labour and Pains, as such an Action will necessarily require. Besides, Sir, you understand how little Practice or Knowledge I have in these military Affairs, so as I should humbly desire to have one experienced Person left near me to advise with upon any sudden Storm, which might chance to arise unlooked for. And necessary it will be however, in case the Subjects of *Scotland* incline not themselves to Quietness and Obedience, that your Majesty give me early Instructions what I am to do: Especially (as I humbly conceive) that I may speedily draw the greatest Part of our little Army into *Ulster*, as near *Scotland* as can be, and so ready and at Hand to incline and bow every Motion in their first Beginnings to Loyalty, Safety, and Obedience: And perchance cause some little Diversion on the other Side, by reason of our being so close upon them.

My Lord of *Annandale* came immediately from *Edinburgh*, arrived here *Thursday* last, and told me all tended to Quietness, which I was most glad of; a little after he shewed me your Majesty's most gracious Proclamation and their Protestation (as it is termed) in Print, which in Truth hath carried all beyond my Judgment, either what to expect or what to think may be the Issue. The Style is such as I cannot well skill of, was never used in the Places of my Birth and Breeding. There are some Phrases methinks of the zealous Brother, I wish with all my Soul there were much more of the humble and dutiful Subject in it. I imagine my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* may have told your Majesty, how they catechised a Chaplain of mine the other Week, and would needs have enforced him to sign and swear something, which methinks they call *their Covenant with God*, and if such, it will learn them Obedience to their King very shortly.

For

For the Lord *Kirkudbright*, I judge him a Gentleman of right Affections, and will A. D. serve him willingly. I shall observe your Majesty's Directions also concerning my Lord *Castle-Stewart*. 1638. Howbeit since I was with your Majesty, I understand he is an absolute Separatist, which moves not me to like him the better, or to judge him further from signing and swearing to their Covenant, if he were in Place.

It shall not be against my Will, that my Lord of *Holland* and all Men else tell your Majesty, what they please or can concerning me, so as I may come afterwards to be charged with all, and heard answer for myself. Only if his Lordship should bring to your Majesty's Hearing the foul and unjust Reports of others, to disadvantage and wound me in Silence and without Possibility for me to prevent what I neither know, nor can dream of (and your Majesty only knows whether it be so or no:) upon Perusal of the inclosed, it may be seen how in such a Case his Lordship hath judged himself already.

As for Mr. *Murray* I humbly crave to be rightly conceived. The Insolency hath ever been very far forth of my Heart to constrain the Operation of your Majesty's Wisdom, or so much as curiously to enquire after the Ways of it in any thing, which I have hitherto and shall ever look after only with the Eyes of Reverence: Yet fearing the Gentleman might make use of his Liberty in misreporting me to your Majesty, as it is said he doth very familiarly in other Company, I was desirous to keep myself from the Ill of it, by shewing him to be as, I believe, no competent Judge of me or my Ways.

In your Majesty it is alone to preserve me in this Employment: And for the rest of my Life to honour or dishonour, and every Thought of mine levelled at your Foot, I contentedly wait either Reparation or Punishment, as your Majesty may be pleased to adjudge fit for me. But utterly resolved to owe no Being of mine to any Unfriend I have or may procure hereafter in this World; and having indeed so intirely vowed and given myself to your Service, as there is very small left of my own to lose. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, 28th July,
1638.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England.

May it please your Lordship,

NEITHER must the Distemper in the Times, nor yet in the present Condition of my Health keep me from acknowledging the great Comfort I have to hear of your perfect Recovery, and to receive the Honour of your Lines.

Indeed I understand our Lord Chancellor makes not so much Noise in the Court as formerly; sure I am, his Cause is as unjust, his Carriage is as oppressive to the Parties, as insolent towards us; his Words and Reports as false as is possible, and so plainly and undeniably to be shewn, as nothing more evident. What Fruit they hope to gather from such corrupted Roots I know not; but if they relish their Palate in the Conclusion, in good Faith I shall not envy them their *Gusto*.

So soon as I have the first Opportunity, I will prepare for your Lordship the Proposition mentioned in my former Letters, and as for those formerly sent to the Commissioners for the Admiralty, it was never in our Intention to decline the absolute Power and Directions of the Admiralty, then in Commission, how much less under your Lordship's Administration; all the Ambition we had was only to bring in Increase of Trade and Shipping into this Kingdom, and to attain that End the better, to act only under the Command and directive Power of the Admiral, the same Part for him here, that Sir *William Russel* and other the Officers of the Navy and Ordnance do there; believe me, my Lord, we will be as observant of your Instructions, as diligent in the Execution thereof, as punctual in our Accompts, to your Lordship as they; we shall fetch our Light from your Lordship and return back all to you again; and we hope to do it with much better Thrift, and equal Convenience to the Crown; all the Captains and other Officers left absolutely to your Command, as at *Chatham*; indeed,

A. D. my Lord, never other sought for, or so much as thought of. If this Course may be
 1638. liking to your Lordship we will proceed, if otherwise, the least Word of yours shall
 makes us desist. And one of the chief Ends of sending the Bearer, is, to give your
 Lordship Accompt how all hath hitherto passed, what is intended further in present,
 if so it may seem good to you, and to put all in such a Way in the future, as may be
 most fully to your Liking and Contentment, only we beseech your Wisdom but to
 direct, and you shall be sure of our perfect Obedience at after.

The Accompt of the Vice-Admiralty of *Munster* the Bearer hath to shew you, to-
 gether with my Patent to lay it at your Foot: If your Lordship judge I may serve
 you, I shall chearfully fulfil your Commands the best that I can; if you please to dis-
 pose it to any other, it shall most willingly be left to your Lordship's free Dispose. As
 for the other Vice-Admirals, I am most assured they will do the like: In my poor
 Opinion, you may do nobly to continue Sir *Robert Loftus* for *Leinster*, and Sir *George*
St. George for *Connaght*, the latter of these being a right honest civil Gentleman, and
 a Captain of the Army. As for my Lord *Chichester*, if you remove him, the Matter
 were not great, and place Captain *Owen* there, it would perchance find him some-
 thing to do, and if we have not fair Quarter with *Scotland*, will in likelihood be of
 best Profit. I have built a Pinnace myself, that, if that happen, will be worth him a
 Tonn of Wine or two at the least, or else she hath ill Luck.

And I do the rather mention Captain *Owen* in regard he may perchance suffer by what
 I writ, which God knows was with the Intention of a Friend, and not to do him Hurt,
 for believe me, my Lord, such a Mind as this shall be far from me towards any more
 remote, and of less Dependence on your Lordship than he is.

My Lord, I wish any Advice of mine might be of Service to your Lordship, for
 certainly before awanting to you in any thing I should creep on Hands and Knees in-
 to your Presence. Indeed in this Matter of *Scotland*, I was utterly resolved to decline
 meddling or giving any Counsel at all further than I should be commanded and required
 thereunto by his Majesty; and hitherto I have kept myself intire on that Foot, not
 a Syllable writ on that Subject: But now, that your Lordship is of that Committee,
 I will for your private Use only, offer to your better Judgment all I conceive thereon;
 beseeching your Lordship to keep it to yourself, and your Person from being engaged
 in any Land Service, which the Privilege and Employment of your Place will pro-
 cure you, with all the Honour and Comeliness possible.

I have read the late Proclamation, penned with all Moderation, as likewise their
 Protestation, the sauciest and most unmannerly Piece my Eyes ever went over, which
 will to Posterity remain the first Fruits of their Rebellion, and the Scandal of the re-
 formed Churches.

It happens to the King, in some Respects, in a very ill Conjuncture of Time and
 Affairs; it being to be confessed, there is neither Men to conduct such an Action, nor
 Money and Ammunition to bear it thorough with that Speed and Force such an Ac-
 cident as this requires. Again it is more dangerous, because it falls upon us unexpected,
 which hath been in a great Part occasioned by that unhappy Principle of State, practised
 as well by his Majesty as by his blessed Father, of keeping secret and distinct all the
 Affairs and Constitution of that Crown from the Privy and Knowledge of the Coun-
 cil of *England*, in so much as no Man was intrusted or knew any Thing, but those
 of their own Nation, which was in effect to continue them two Kingdoms still, and
 to put themselves with Confidence upon the Faith of his Ministers and Subjects there,
 where they might have had the Eyes of their *English* to have watched over them, in
 timely Prevention of all which might grow to the Disquiet of the publick Peace, or
 Prejudice of their own private Affairs, or Rights of that Crown.

And yet there is some Good in this Evil, in regard all our Neighbours are so soundly
 together by the Ears one with another, as admits them no Leisure to look so far
 Northward, or Boldness to move his Majesty to declare himself absolutely a Party on
 either Side, where now he is upon a Neutrality, which they must expect, if any of
 them foment his Subjects in their Disobedience. And on the other Side, without As-
 sistance from abroad, the gallant Gospellers shall not by God's Blessing be able to bear
 up their rebellious Humours against their King, or bring other than their own Ruin
 upon themselves.

Again it will be a Means that the Crown will hereafter be less trusting to their Al-
 legiance, more watchful over them, less affected to them, consequently more lean-
 ing upon the *English*, especially if in this Exigence of Affairs, they carry themselves
 with

with that Alacrity and Faithfulness, as I well hope the Goodness of Almighty God, A. D. their ancient Virtue and Faithfulness to their Kings, shall put into their Hands and 1638. Actions.

I am clear in Opinion this is such an Insolency, as is not to be born by any Rule of Monarchy, but must be thoroughly corrected, the rather in regard the Impunity of this, shall infallibly transport them to other audacious and daring Courses, not to be foreseen by the sharpest Sight of human Providence.

But as for the Ways and Means to be used in this important Work, which as your Lordship excellently and truly observes, threatneth the publick Safety more than any foreign Enemy could have done, I very far differ from the Opinion of either, but would advise and shape a Course betwixt both. No better provided, I must disadvise a rash and sudden declaring of a War, and yet I would not fearfully sacrifice my Will and Honour to their Mutiny, nor intangle the King with Acts of Parliament, Oaths, or what not, which you should be sure to have demanded, just with the same Height and Rudeness they now call for a Parliament, which to grant them upon these Terms, and thus distempered, I judge under Favour the greatest Meanness and Mad-ness that were possible.

But in Councils I never like Men that never approve any other Man's Opinion, and yet will not propound any thing of their own, and therefore your Lordship shall ingenuously have my Vote in this Business.

To their bold and unmannerly Demand of his Majesty's Pleasure to be signified by a limited Time, whether a Parliament or no, mixt with a Threat that otherwise they will betake themselves to other Counsels? The Answer, as I humbly conceive becoming his Majesty were to let them know, it was not the Custom of the best and mildest of Kings to be threatned into Parliaments, or to be circumscribed with Days and Hours by their Subjects. That therefore howbeit their Requests and Desire therein modestly sought and sued for might have been granted, yet thus peremptorily demanded, could not be without Offence unto him, and more than ever be expected from them, which profess the Religion, which decries all such tumultuary Proceedings of People against their Sovereign; wish them to consider what themselves would have thought if the Papists of *England* or *Ireland* had attained to such a Boldness shewed to their King? That out of the King's Affection to them, as a common Father, he would not meet them in so ill beseeeming an Humour, but by taking Time to advise and consider of what they ask, and the Fitness and Seasonableness of it, by that Means give them the Leisure to recollect themselves better, to consider the Modesty, the Reverence wherewith they were to approach God's anointed and their King, and so to frame their Petitions and Supplications, as that they might be granted without Diminution to his Height and royal Estate.

In the mean Time require them to rest satisfied with so much as by his gracious Proclamation is declared, as the best Means in a Time more quiet, and when his Majesty might not seem to other Kings constrained against his own princely Inclinations to procure from him all that modestly or justly they could expect; and so they pay their Thanks to his Majesty's Courtesy, rather than their own Rudeness.

And to the Intent they may give some Essay of their Obedience, require of them, till they understand further of his Majesty's Pleasure concerning it, to lay aside any Thought of a Meeting in Parliament.

I am confident this will not presently provoke them to an offensive War upon *England*, and for the rest nothing they can do can be so bad, as thus distempered in themselves, audacious towards the King, to inforce him to bend to their crooked Rules and Assumptions. So there I leave them a while and come to ourselves.

The first Resolution I should pitch upon, should not be to fight with them hastily, unless upon all Advantage possible, both because I would give them Time to come to their Wits again, before they should make themselves over-unreconcilable, and that much is to be lost by the King, little unto them upon the Mischance of one Day.

The next Work to be done, is with all Speed and Secrecy to put in strong Garrisons into *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, well furnished with all Ammunition, to be all this Winter trained by experienced Commanders, and the same Course is to be taken and followed very carefully in all the northerly Parts of *England*, at the least; by which Means there may be a great Army, Horse and Foot, in Readiness against the Spring without

A. D. without any Charge to his Majesty. For the better Conduct of all which, fitting 1638. Persons and Instructions would be prepared to carry this Design with Effect and Speed to the Purpose for which it is intended, and not negligently and by Halves, as for most Part such Directions are accustomed to be.

In case those of *Scotland* begin a little to bethink themselves better, I would gather them with all Lenity and Sweetness; if they continued refractory, in the next Place (nor should it come long after) all their Havens should be prohibited from all Manner of Commerce or Trade, inward or outward, and your Lordship knows how to cause this to be executed quickly, and under your Commands we shall be able to handle them well enough on this Side; in the Pursuit whereof one chief Direction must be to take from them all the Shipping that possibly can be.

There would be all the Endeavour that possibly could be to raise a Party for the King in *Scotland* itself, which after they find themselves pinched in by the King's Garrisons and Shipping, I believe might prove no Difficulty; but in case that could not be effected, there should go forth an absolute Command to all the good affected to separate from and leave the other, upon Pain of being held equally criminous; as many of the Presbyters as could be light upon to be held in close Imprisonment, without proceeding further against them, in regard nothing would more sharpen the Humour than their Execution, howbeit the most justly due unto them that ever was.

The best Part of the *Irish* Army might be drawn down into *Ulster*, close upon *Scotland*, as well to amuse those upon that Side as to contain their Countrymen amongst us in due Obedience.

The Clergy of *England* and *Ireland* would be instructed to preach to the People against their Disorders and Rebellions, as they do most impudently against the Common Prayer Book, and Ceremonies of our Church.

Lastly, my principal Design should be for *Leith* the next Spring, which with the Help of the Fleet might be easily taken, being a Place of no Force, yet such as with Fortifications is to be made very strong, if my Memory fail me not very much since I saw it; which I consider to be of such a Consequence, as that once well fortified, and held with a strong Garrison of eight or ten thousand Men, relievable still by Sea, which must be provided and well foreseen beforehand: I should hope his Majesty might instantly give his Law to *Edenborough*, and not long after to the whole Kingdom; which though it should all succeed, yet at the Charge of that Kingdom would I uphold my Garrison at *Leith*, till they had received our Common Prayer Book, used in our Churches of *England* without any Alteration, the Bishops settled peaceably in their Jurisdiction; nay perchance till I had conformed that Kingdom in all, as well for the Temporal as Ecclesiastical Affairs, wholly to the Government and Laws of *England*; and *Scotland* governed by the King and Council of *England* in a great Part, at least as we are here.

Your Lordship may say how shall Money be found to carry us thorough the least Part of this? In good Faith every Man will give it I hope from his Children upon such an Extremity as this, when no less verily than all we have comes thus to the Stake; in a Word we are, God be praised, rich and able, and in this Case it may be justly said *Salus Populi, Suprema Lex*, and the King must not want our Substance for the Preservation of the whole.

Thus have I, my Lord, scatteredly, yet in all Freedom, touched at such Things as fall upon the Sudden into my Head, yet perchance there may be mention made of something that a wiser Man may make use of, and so by my Troth scarce able to guide my Pen thorough Blindness with long Writing, I yet beg of your Lordship a Belief from you, which shall be but according to Truth neither, that there is not a living Man more desirously and intirely

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this 30th of
July, 1638.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

Sir Edward Osborne, Bart. Vice-President of the North, to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

IMMEDIATELY upon Signification of his Majesty's Pleasure by Sir George Radcliffe to have all the Forces of this County in a Readiness, I called all the Deputy-Lieutenants together to York on Friday the 27th of this Month, where all for the West Riding except the Lord Fairfax appeared, who is not able to ride; for the North only Sir Hugh Cholmley, and for the East none but Sir John Hotbam and Mr. Butler: We have appointed our Beginning to view and muster in the West Riding on the 13th of August; for the East and North (for ought I see) Sir John Hotbam will begin at Leisure, alledging 'tis now Harvest Time. Three Men are appointed for training the Foot in the several Ridings, but the general Opinion was (contrary to mine) not to train when they view, but to appoint Times for it after, so as that is like to be done at Leisure also. Seeing it pleases the Wisdom of some great Patriot (for saving the Country's Charge and Pains) to think it fit to do no more than formerly, notwithstanding the Message by Sir George Radcliffe, because the Lords Letters to your Lordship (whereof I had a Copy from Mr. Raylton) is but in the usual Form. And when I declared my Opinion to the contrary, because of his Majesty's Command not only now, but to myself, I was demanded by some to declare, whether I knew more Cause for it than they did, otherwise they saw no Reason for such Haste, which I forbore to do, knowing I might as safely publish it at the Market-Cross. Touching the Horse of the West Riding, I told them they should all come to York to be trained, after they had viewed them in their several Divisions, in regard of my necessary Attendance upon other his Majesty's Services there, and for that it was the Place of best Receipt and Accommodation for two or three Days training: Sir William Savile only opposed it, and after some Debate said plainly (as all the Board can testify) his Horses should not come thither, but be trained in some more convenient Place of the West Riding: And I believe he will keep many more from appearing: I only bad him refuse the sending of his Horses at his Peril, for thither the rest should come. So it rests. But I shall humbly beseech your Lordship, without taking particular Notice hereof, to send your Commands to me to call them all thither (being indeed most proper, considering my Employments there) and likewise your Directions to the other two Captains of Horse to bring theirs to York also (as hath been often used) that after they have been trained apart, they may be exercised in one Body, if your Lordship so think fit, with particular Charge forthwith to certify their Names to the Council Table who shall refuse to send their Horses at the Times appointed, which I am sure will be most necessary for the Service, and will (besides) do me right: For, if Sir William Savile may always prevail in his accustomed Ways of Opposition (which for the most Part he doth) both Lord President, Council, Deputy-Lieutenants and Justices of Peace may soon sit down and let him govern all. If the other two Captains of Horse would be at any Charge for a Trainer, I should most willingly, rather than nothing be done (though in truth there is no more Reason for that than for the Foot); but seeing they will not, nor that the Deputy-Lieutenants will allow any Share out of the threescore Pounds, which by your Lordship's Letter is given to train all the Forces of the County, alledging they can there procure none to undertake it, both they and we shall become humble Suitors to your Lordship (only I chance to write first) for twenty Pounds more for one to train the Horse, and that you would be pleased to send one over within a Month, who will do it for that Reward; which done, he may return again, and so may come over every Year at such Time as he shall be sent for, otherwise we shall not know where to procure any expert Man for that Employment. It is all our Opinions, my Lord, that Sir Robert Farrer may well afford this Sum, considering the Remainder (which amounts to 100*l. per Annum* or thereabout) is a sufficient Reward for all the Service he doth here. And in other Countries, till the Captains and Officers be able to train, the Muster-Master doth it himself, or finds so many others as are sufficient for the Work.

There is now such a Want of Deputy-Lieutenants and Colonels in the North Riding, as I know not how the Service can be performed there for the present; the Lord Emely dead, Sir Thomas Hobby out, Sir John Gibson not able to stir, my Brother Wandesford absent, Sir Thomas Danby Sheriff, and hath his Hands full of Business, Mr. James Pennyman very old, so as all the Burthen must lye upon Sir William Pennyman and Sir

A. D. *Hugh Cholmley*, till your Lordship supply some of these Defects, which I thought had 1638. been done in Part by sending Commissions to Sir *William Sheffield* for a Deputy-Lieutenant, and to Mr. *Strickland* for a Colonel, but they have not as yet received them. If your Lordship change Sir *Matthew Bointon* (who lives altogether out of the Country, and I think ever will) his Regiment were fittest for Sir *Thomas Metham*, whose once they were, since he lives amongst them, and you may be pleased to assign Sir *William Constable's*, which now Sir *Thomas* hath, to whom your Lordship thinks fittest. I shall daily expect your Lordship's Commands, and ever remain

Kiveton, the last of July, 1638.

Your Lordship's

most humble and most faithful Servant,

ED. OSBORNE.

I would your Lordship would be pleased to send me some more blank Commissions for Captains, for all the former are delivered out except two or three.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

I MUST not into the Country, how much distempered soever I be in my Health, till God willing I have answered all your Letters, and then I must begin with your Lordship's of the 22d of June, all my Time since, till the 24th of July, having been wholly taken up in Fits of the Stone, and my Attendance upon the Army.

I still beseech you be pleased to settle a Peace, if possibly it may be, in the House of my late Lord of *Clare*, which I shall most humbly acknowledge, howbeit, perchance this is more than either I or yourself shall have from any body else; but I owe so much to the Memory of the Wife I had from them, that it gives me infinite Contentment when I am able to further any Thing, I think would have pleased her.

The Bishops of *Kilfanora* and *Cloyne* are settled according to the Tenor of his Majesty's Letters, but that of *Corke* must be a little helped in such Sort as is now transmitted to *William Raylton* to attend your Grace withal. I take it to Heart to continue the Provost in the College, howbeit the Primate is, or will be shortly, bitterly out with him, and the Bishop of *Derry* affectionate for Mr. *Howlet* to succeed in the Provostship: I desire to receive the Letter amended, back, as soon as may be, as a Means to make us all the quieter.

I humbly thank your Lordship for your Advice concerning the Book of Rates, it will be transmitted hence by the End of *Michaelmas* Term, and then you shall acknowledge me an apt Scholar in taking out my Lesson from you, for so much as concerns my own Particular; yet all shall be laid upon my Shoulders, the Matter is not great, they were made to bear, and I to suffer.

If the Recusants in Composition carry themselves so, as to give open and publick Scandal, I say it was ever intended the Law should be laid unto them, and spare them not in the Name of God; but if modestly and silently they exercise and keep their Consciences to themselves, it was agreed they should be looked at thorough the Fingers.

Sir *Maurice Williams* and his Lady are both come to us, and after a while we shall see what Course he follows, be it *Galen*, *Hippocrates*, *Paracelsus*, or a Dozen of the Doctors more; I have seen some Women in my Time would have been too hard for them all, in Despight of all their Art have Ague-like become the Shame of Physicians, defyed and rejected their Cure: and be our Peace at Home never so much, there are few of us, who have had three Wives apiece, but are able to say plausibly at as much as this comes to.

I have received the Warrant for the Bells of *London-Derry*, they are already sent down, and by this Time I believe merrily ringing forth as well his Majesty's Piety as Bounty.

For Mr. *Giles Rawlins*, my Answer in plain Terms is, (and you would not have me dissemble) I will do my very best, that he shall have a favourable Proportion in *Ormond* as he desires for himself, and as you for him, which in good sooth is far more; but then he must order the Matter so, as I may continue as I am, for I believe we shall hardly

hardly be ready for Division there these two Years, and that's a great Time in the Age A. D. 1638.
of (now) an old Deputy as I am.

Your Lordship's of the 27th of *June* expresth more Sense of me than I am worthy of, it is alone your Goodness and Affection that moves you to consider any Trouble of mine, which, as I cannot but take most kindly from your Grace, (as what had I ever of you other than as from a Father?) so in other Respects all Things of this Life are become wonderous indifferent to me, since I am sure the best of it is past already. My Lord I am not yet so blind but I am able to discern betwixt a proceeding of Affection personally towards me, and a languishing Purpose to hold me up by the Chin, *tellement quellement*, for as long as I may be of Use to these Affairs; nay, I discern you in the one of these, and some body else in the latter; were it possible else, that where the barbarous Usage of the Chancellor to me in particular is attested by seventeen sworn Counsellors under their Hands, his single verbal Appeal should be as well admitted and taken against their Testimony, as against their Sentence upon the Cause he complains of? Oft have I heard of an Appeal against a Judge in Point of Law or Equity, but never against a Cloud of Witnesses in Matter of Fact, in all my Life before; nay, in a Cause where all they to a Man, and none but they can be Witnesses, all having past in private Council, no living Body present besides ourselves. And could there then come to his Majesty any think more ripe for Judgment than that? But I shall contain myself from all Complaints, thing I escape well, if his Lordship may be pleased not to put Scorns upon me still, which (may I be thankful for it) he doth as often as he comes to the Board, and according to the old Monk's Rule, *Sinere res vadere sicut evadunt*.

For shewing my Letter to his Majesty, I know my Infirmities so well, and your Lordship's Affection to me so much, as I humbly submit that to your own Wisdom, all shall be well done for me that you do.

Your Grace may not only undertake for *Taboine*, but for all that is in my Dispose, as oft as you shall be pleased to call for it; all that I heard from Dr. *Bruce* these three Months is very lately, and that was no more but that a Messenger employed by him into *Scotland* for that Purpose, brought certain Knowledge that *Galbrath* had signed and sworn the Covenant, so we are like to have a brave Archdeacon of him, nevertheless if himself may be trusted, all will be well, no doubt, or else there is more Ingenuity to confess Truth in this Gentleman, than I ever yet observed in Puritan. But it makes no Matter, so soon as I come back, if Dr. *Bruce* stay upon the Business, like not his Change so well as he did, I will send for and quicken him, to the Intent his Majesty may be sooner obeyed.

I cannot excuse myself of Passion, yet thus much I can with Truth say, I am not moved with what concerns my own private: for in that Aspect I am able to set myself, even at least, if not before hand, with such as offer me Injury; but this which galls indeed, is, to see that I must not only be rejected, but even become answerable for the Success of other Men's Counsels.

Your Lordship's of the 20th of *July* hath two Particulars: As for the Purpose to question sundry Persons criminally, I shall not fail to give your Lordship my Opinion after I have spoken with the Party, and understand what the Transgressions are severally objected against the Persons interested, to which End I will be ready to speak with the Prosecutor as soon as he comes to me: As yet I hear not of him at all. Nor have I as yet heard any Thing objected against Mr. *Croxton* of all or any of that which he mentions in his Letter: as Things stand, it is a Question well past over, not to be awakened, but if others move it, or object it against him, I will *ad literam* carry it in such Sort as your Lordship directs; and it is very Truth, there is something further touching Confession in these Canons, than are in those of *England*, and in my poor Judgment much to the better. For howbeit auricular Confession to the Parish Priest is not allowed as a necessary Duty to be imposed upon the Conscience, yet did I never hear any but commend the free and voluntary Practice of it to such a worthy and holy Person as should be thought fit to communicate with in so serious and important a Business.

May this slide away silently, as I trust it will; but I do assure your Lordship it is not to be kept secret, that there are forty thousand *Scots* in *Ulster* able to bear Arms, we hear the Crack of it, if not the Threat, every Day in the Streets; and might they have had *Connaght* too (and that they have it not, the whole Kingdom bear me the ill Will of it) it would have been so much the stronger laid for them; neither, if now
all

A. D. all the *Engliff* planted about the *Derry* be turned out, will they be the weaker by 1638. that. What will be the End, if we thus arm against ourselves?

I mentioned in my last something of the Earl of *Anandale*, and after having Speech with him again, his Lordship setting his Feet wide asunder, bending forwards in the Small of his Back, holding up his Chin, gaping and looking me full betwixt the Eyes, as sometimes I have seen a raw new Comer do in a School, saying his Lesson off Book to his Pedagogue, told me, *Thar weare intull Edenbrough vary gudely Parsons of Men, I fware fike a gudely Sibte it was, as i' gude fath liken him untul his vary Hert*; so you see there are *Scotch* there too. God fend them well into their right Wits for all that, say I, deliver the publick Peace from the ill of them, and me out of their Fingers. You may pray as much, if you please, for your Share; for if Truth were known, they wish you no better than myself, and that, believe me, is ill enough.

There is no Time left for any more now; for To-morrow I am on Hunting gone, and so lost in the Woods, as you are like to hear from me no more these six Weeks: The plain Truth is, I go to be quiet, and cast up my Accounts, that whilst the Father is light set by, I may at least be thought to have some Regard to the poor Children, and the Continuaunce, if please God, of a Family, wherein, not being the first, I would be loth it should prove my Fortune to be the last, for so it would be an Exit indeed, as some would have it, whom I like not so well, as to let them have their Wills of me, if I can help it: Howbeit in all Conditions without Change or Repentance,

Dublin, 7th of August,
1638.

Your Grace's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy, &c.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, and right trusty and right well beloved Counsellors, we greet you well. By your Letters written to Our Secretary the 17th and 24th of *July* last, We are given to understand how you have proceeded in Performance of Our Directions concerning Our Chancellor there, wherein We well approve of what you have done, only We mislike your over-much Forbearance, and Patience in permitting such scandalous Disrespect to be cast by him, both upon you Our Deputy, and upon the Board; which reflect upon Our Authority, and the Government very much, and are not to be passed over. We do therefore require you to call him again before you, and represent unto him his Miscarriage in such sort as it appeareth by your said Letters, and Our great Mislike thereof: And withal let him know, that for Reparation of the Honour due to Us and Our Government there, We require him to submit himself. and to acknowledge his Fault before you, and to petition for Pardon in that Behalf, without Performance whereof you are to keep him still in his Restraint; and we are resolved not to admit him to our Presence; which otherwise (that and such other Things being performed, as our former Letters required) We are pleased to grant, and that with such Expedition as you desire. For Sir *Edward Loftus*, his Presence here being necessary when his Father cometh, we have given sufficient Order, that he shall not depart out of this Kingdom, till he hath answered that Complaint which is made against him by *Samuel Powell* according to your Desire. Given under Our Signet at Our Court at *Oatlands* the 7th Day of *August* in the 14th Year of Our Reign, 1638.

By his Majesty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

IN this I shall humbly present the State of the Army, together with an Account of such Things as I have in Charge concerning it, as also some other Considerations for the better Settling and Reglement thereof in the future.

The Horse with the Officers are six Hundred and nine; one Hundred and ten whereof are Cuirassiers compleat, the rest are Carbines: These are divided into nine Companies. My own Troop Cuirassiers consists of a Hundred and ten, and I march, besides Officers, an Hundred. Two of the other are threescore and seven; and all the rest are fifty seven. So the two first march in like Manner threescore; the other six fifty a piece; which with two and twenty Horsemen belonging the Provost Marshal of *Connaght* and *Munster*, make up the above Number of six hundred and nine.

When his Majesty was graciously pleased to appoint me to the Government of this Army, the Horse were altogether naked Men, without other Weapons than Staves and Swords, scarce a good Pistol amongst them, scarce an Officer who understood how to order his Men. So as I found it most true what my Lord *Wimbledon* told me before I came hither, to wit, there was not any here that knew how to command an Horse Troop; this was truly their State then.

But at length I have without one Penny charge to his Majesty, provided the Carbines with Pistols, Headpiece, Gorget, Breast, Back, short Taces and Sword; so as I dare avow them to be as compleatly armed, as any other Men wheresoever. The Officers daily exercise their Troops, and are so well advanced in that Knowledge, that I trust none shall show more ready or capable Men to serve than they will be, yet I confess their Horse are not so strong and high prized as I could wish; and which is the worst, I see not how to procure it better, by reason their Pay is so small. And this is truly their Condition now.

The four Provost Marshals of *Leinster*, *Munster*, *Ulster*, and *Connaght* had anciently twelve Horsemen apiece allowed them in the Martial List, to which (being in my Judgment not well cast) you will find them again restored in my Proposition for raising of four hundred Horse *de novo*: For the Justices of the Peace are in this Kingdom very ignorant in the Execution of that Power, altogether intent upon their own Private without any Aspect towards the Publick, and all the Natives generally ill affected to that Manner of Government; which Negligence was supplied by these Provincial Officers, who with their Horsemen were still ready upon the Place to pursue and apprehend, before they could gather to an Head, all such loose Persons as went out upon their keeping, and by that present and speedy Course, prevented very many Violences, and some Murders done upon the People for want thereof; insomuch as ever since we have had every Year, sometimes in one County, sometimes in another, Rebels grow to be near twenty together, spoiling and preying upon the *English* much to their Affright and Discouragement. Besides, the bad minded *Irish* are better contained, held in more Fear and better Duty by one Provost Marshal, and the Terror of his executing Martial Law upon them than by twenty others, be they Justices of Peace or Justices of Assize, a Truth as clear in Experience as any can be. And lastly, if there should be Occasion, there would be no Loss of these Horsemen; for those four Provost Marshals might in the Field be drawn together, and with help of some odd Men from the other Troops trained into a good Body of Horse, commanded by the two ablest Provost Marshals as Captain and Lieutenant, and so do the same Service, and become equally considerable as another Troop.

The Foot with Officers are two Thousand, half Pike, half Shot. These are divided into forty Companies, each Company consists of fifty, whereof five Officers; they march forty, remaining five Men to supply all Accidents.

These Men likewise when I came were marvellous little understanding of what belonged to Soldiers, those that commanded in chief not having in five Years before so much as taken the View of one Company; nor were the Officers very knowing the Duties of their Profession, or at all caring or looking after it. Their Shot in a Manner all Calivers, the Pikes short and ill-headed, their Arms unfashionable and very little good. The Subject and the Army the whilst continually almost in Brabble and Controversy. And thus I found them.

A.D. 1638. The Officers now are not only gallant Gentlemen, as they were before, but perfectly knowing how to command. The Soldier such, as for any Thing I hear or believe, none in the *Low-Countries* readier in their Motions, exacter in their Postures, more even, close and orderly in their Marches. So that I am very confident for so far as belongs to Exercise, Command, and Order, we may at any Time spare and furnish out of this small Body, Officers and experienced Soldiers under such Chiefs, as may be given to them there, sufficient to train and lead twice as many Men as we are ourselves; and further we cannot go without Blows. Their Weapons are the same they were, in regard it was not till of late resolved, whether to furnish them with whole or bastard Muskets. But I have now taken a full View of their Arms, and will set all in such a Way, as to have the Foot by *Easter* as well armed as the Horse be; and that likewise without any Charge to his Majesty. And thus I dare undertake to show and approve them as ready and as well armed Men, as serve a King, be the Eye never so curious which shall overlook them.

I had them all, (excepting six Companies spared their coming up this Year in respect of that damnable Journey they had the last Winter to *Callbeggs*) here under my Eye this whole Month. They marched hither forth of their Garrisons without offering the least Violence to the meanest Soul of his Majesty's Subjects. They continued here with so much Quietness and Civility, as in good Faith you could not have almost taken Notice any such Men were in Town. And they are now marched back with the same Peace and Order they came: Men, if I be not mightily mistaken, well pleased, well affected, ready with Chearfulness and Courage to venture their Lives for his Majesty's Person and Service, wherever they shall be appointed. Only I hear two of my Lord *Grandison's* Troop fell out on their March, fought, and one of them slain.

And considering it is necessary, that his Majesty breed up, and have a Seminary of Soldiers in some Part or other of his Dominions; a Truth which perchance the present Time shows but over plainly to every Eye, without doubt it cannot be settled in any other Part, where the ordinary Use of it could have produced greater Effects for the Honour and perfecting the great and needful Services of the Crown on this Side, with so little Charge, with more Safety, removed, or transported with greater Conveniency to answer the several Occasions of the three Kingdoms: So as in my weak Judgment, it is a Matter worthy the Care of the great Ministers on that Side to see, that the General here be called upon in all Times, as well Peace as War, diligently to attend his Charge, and to be rendered deeply answerable in Point of State, if he neglect or slubber over the Duty he owes his Majesty in the good Government of the Army; to wit, that it be compleat for Bodies of Men, for Arms, and other Provisions of all Kinds, for often Exercise, perfect Knowledge, and Use of their Weapons, and giving them as much as may be, severally the Understanding of every Duty belonging worthy Officers and Soldiers. And truly this is no small Matter; For, I dare be bold to say, if this Work had been attended and followed since the War brake up, as it ought to have been, the Crown might have taken hence at this Hour, worthy and able Officers of our own to have led an Army of twenty thousand Men in any Part of *Christendom*, under the Conduct and Direction of a gallant and brave Chief, chosen there and appointed to that Purpose by his Majesty.

According to his Majesty's Pleasure signified by your Letter of the 16th of *December*, I here inclosed gladly offer my humble Opinion, how the four hundred Horse to be added to this Army may be raised with least Charge to the Crown in present and future, as those whom I judge not only fit Lookers on, whilst the Plantations are settling, but in all Times tend extremely much, both to contain this Subject in their due Obedience, and to secure them from any foreign Invasion. For our Horse, by this Supply, becoming a Thousand, will top any that can land upon us, by their quick and speedy Motion answer every Alarm, stay the Progress of an Enemy, and restrain them from straggling or spoiling the Country, until the greater Strength of Foot may be brought up to sustain and act their Part of the Business.

And in regard I humbly conceive the Service of Horse to be of mighty Importance for the good and safe Government of this People, indeed in my Judgment far more than Foot, and in all Times, far worse to be spared, much harder to be raised, I am emboldened to mention a strange Disproportion in the Establishment, which appoints, that a Foot-Captain should have for himself alone seven Shillings and six Pence *per Diem*, and a Captain of Horse but three Shillings *per Diem*, being little more than will

feed a Couple of Horses for his own Person, less than which he cannot have and A. D. serve. My humble Advice therefore is, that the Pay of a Horse Captain should be raised to nine Shillings a Day, his Lieutenant from one Shilling ten Pence Half-Penny to two Shillings eight Pence Half-Penny a Day, and his Cornet from one Shilling six Pence to two Shillings three Pence a Day: So shall the Captain have one hundred and three-score Pounds a Year, the Lieutenant fifty, and the Cornet forty: This would give great Incouragement to those Officers, and they be a Means to better their Troops exceedingly: For, had they Pay, I should call upon them for better Duties than now I can reasonably do. And this Addition to the Officers will only increase his Majesty's Charge one thousand seven hundred and fourscore Pounds: To which added, the Intertainments of the four hundred new Horse, which by my Estimate cast to be seven thousand five hundred forty and six Pounds; and the whole Increase of the Charge upon the Crown, appears to be nine thousand three hundred twenty and six Pounds.

This may be objected a great Burden brought upon the Crown, but rightly considered, that whereas there was settled by the last Establishment, a Pay of two thousand five hundred Foot, rated at thirty one thousand five hundred Pounds, we have since brought the Foot to two thousand, and thereby declined of that Sum six thousand three hundred Pounds, which applied with much better Advantage towards the Intertainment of these Horse, the Increase of Charge upon the Crown indeed ought to be reckoned but three thousand twenty and four Pounds. And, under Favour, what is the saving so petty a Sum to be regarded, when I dare say, these four hundred Horse are of more Strength to this Army, of more Importance to the Honour and Peace of his Majesty's Affairs, than fifteen hundred such Foot could have been, when the Revenue is increased already forty thousand Pounds; and, if Peace continue, in a few Years to be bettered as much more: When by this Means, if Troubles should happen, yet by the Help of Almighty God, and thorough the just and faithful Execution of his Majesty's Commands, we shall at the worst be able to defend ourselves without Charge to *England*, which is more than could have been said for *Ireland* of some hundred of Years before I had the Honour to serve his Majesty in this Place.

There is in the Establishment an Allowance of ten Shillings *per Diem* for two Corporals of the Field, to cease after Death. The one of them, Captain *Pikeman*, is dead, the other, Captain *Meares*, is living, an honest Gentleman but very aged, and not so well able to discharge the Toil of that Place. Sure the Motive that inclined them to cast these two Officers was, because in those Times the Army was never brought together, or looked after, so no Use of their Service. And by the same Reason they might have cast the whole Army. But I find their Service so necessary in taking and carrying to and fro the Directions of the General, or other the higher Officers of the Field, that it is not possible almost to be understood without them. So as I was informed at our last being together to substitute Lieutenant *Lovel*, an able active Gentleman, in the stead of Captain *Pikeman*. And do now both most humbly advise and desire, that these Places may be ordered, they are necessary Officers to be continued for the Service of the Army, and that I may settle Lieutenant *Lovel* in that Employment, being a Person in all Respects fit and apted for it.

By the same Establishment a Pay of twenty Pence by the Day to the Master Gunner was totally cast, howbeit near half the Benefit of the Place; ever since we have been extream ill served, and much Inconvenience befallen the Office of the Ordnance, thorough the Weakness of him that was to do that Duty. The Master of the Ordnance and myself have procured forth of the *Low Countries* one Mr. *Stuteville*, indeed a very extraordinary able Man for the Discharge of that Place, and a Person of very civil and orderly Conversation; but I fear we shall not keep him, unless he be restored to the ancient Pension belonging that Office, which in Truth I think he may and will very well deserve. And therefore my humble Advice is, that his Majesty would direct his gracious Letter to restore him in the Establishment again for the Pay of twenty Pence a Day as formerly. I have not hitherto mentioned this Matter, in regard the Man, I found in the Place, had but a Skill proportionable to his poor Intertainment, which otherwise is no more than two Shillings a Day; but this being a Gentleman of better Merit, and fitted for the Service in every Kind, I move thus much in his Case, which in the other Man's I should never have done; for, according to the Proverb, *such Lips such Lettice*.

A. D. 1638. It is in my Purpose, when the Muskets are delivered to the Foot, to take in the Calivers, and have them well preserved in the Stores, that so they may not only be kept out of ill Hands, but be in a Readiness upon any Occasion of Service, to arm our light Wings of Men to skirmish upon Boggs, broken Grounds, or other Straits or Places of Advantage, in case we should meet again with the old light footed *Irish* Enemy.

There are few Arms in these Magazines which are good, so as to furnish out the Stores, there would be in my humble Opinion a Provision made for three thousand Pike, and as many Shot; to wit, for the Pike, Head-piece, Gorget, Back, Breast, Taces, Sword, and Pike; for the Shot, Head-piece, Musket, Bandelier, Rest, and Sword. If this Proposition be liked, I desire that then we may have Liberty to provide ourselves of them in *Holland*. For in Truth, those which are served out of the Ordnance Office in *England* are for the most Part extream dear, and as ill conditioned.

Yet it is not my Purpose to have so much dead and perishable Stock upon the Crown neither. For, I trust to impose six thousand Foot upon the Plantations now in settling, and cause the Planters to repay the King for those Arms, which shall nevertheless be kept in the Store for their Use only, and as often as the State shall find fit to imploy those Forces. As for the Men to bear these Arms, I will divide them amongst the Captains of the Army, making their several Companies two Hundred that are now but forty five apiece; and see, that they shall by those Officers be as perfectly and well exercised as those others which are in his Majesty's Pay. And so have without further Charge, eight thousand of as good Foot as the two thousand are we now have. I further trust by this Means to increase the Number of Horse also, howbeit in a lesser Proportion, and then by that Time all this be fulfilled, the Question may, with the Help of God, and under the wise Conduct of his Majesty, be in some Confidence asked, where is the Enemy that can, or shall dare to interrupt the Peace and Prosperity of the King's Subjects or Affairs in *Ireland*?

And so having done with all the Considerations, which relate to the Army and Martial Affairs, I will fall in Hand to answer all your Letters which concern the Civil Government, one by one in a Discourse by itself, and rest

Dublin, Aug. 10th, 1638.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Way and Manner how in all Humility I conceive the four hundred Horse, which his Majesty's Pleasure is to have added to his Army in Ireland, may be raised most speedily, with best Advantage and least Charge, for the Service of the Crown, and securing the Peace of this Kingdom.

Of the six hundred Horse we have already, one Hundred are Cuirassiers, the rest Carbines, compleat. These four hundred, as I judge in like Manner one hundred of them ought to be Cuirassiers, the rest Carbines: So of this thousand Horse there will two hundred of the first, and eight hundred of the second Sort.

There are now eight Troops of Carbines, two whereof are with their Officers threescore and seven; the other six fifty seven apiece.

60. *First* then, sixty of these four hundred might be taken, and by adding ten apiece to the latter six, make all the eight Troops of equal Numbers, to wit, threescore and seven with their Officers, viz. Captain, Lieutenant, Cornet, two Corporals, and two Trumpets, and marching threescore Horsemen besides. Saving by this Expedient the Intertainment of the Officers, that must otherwise be appointed for them. The Charge of these threescore Horsemen at twelve Pence *per Diem*, is one thousand ninety and five Pounds.

110. *Secondly*, to be raised anew, one Troop of Cuirassiers, to consist of Captain, Lieutenant, Cornet, two Corporals, two Trumpets, and one hundred and three Horsemen. Thus they will march one hundred, and have three Men to spare to supply the Mischances or Failings, which commonly will be in such a Troop. The Charge, allowing to the Captain but three Shilling *per Diem*, the Lieutenant two and twenty Pence half-penny, the Cornet eighteen Pence, and all the rest twelve Pence *per Diem*, is two thousand threescore and nine Pounds.

Thirdly,

201. *Thirdly*, Three new Troops of Carbines to be raised, to consist as all the other A. D. old Troops of Carbines of threescore and seven Men apiece, viz. Captain, Lieutenant, 1638. Cornet, two Corporals, two Trumpets and threescore Horsemen. The Charge, allowing only to the Captain three Shillings, the Lieutenant two and twenty Pence Half-penny, the Cornet eighteen Pence, and all the rest twelve Pence *per Diem*, is three thousand eight hundred fifty and three Pounds.

26. *Fourthly*, To be allowed to the Provost Marshal of *Leinster* twelve Horsemen, to the Provost Marshal of *Ulster* twelve Horsemen, and to the Provost Marshal of *Munster* two Horsemen to make the ten he hath already equal with the other, in all twenty six Horsemen. The Charge whereof at twelve Pence *per Diem*, is four hundred seventy and four Pounds and ten Shillings.

3. *Lastly*, three Horsemen more at twelve Pence *per Diem* to be added to my Troop, which, we marching now one hundred, may be supernumerary to supply all Defects and Casualties in my Troop as in that other, as is formerly expressed. The Charge of these three Horsemen is fifty four Pounds fifteen Shillings.

And thus you may find the Number of these Horsemen to be four hundred, and their Entertainment seven thousand five hundred forty and six Pounds by Year.

I humbly advise the four new Troops to be raised should begin their Pay from *Midsummer* last; always granted, that their Men, Horse and Furniture were made up compleat, and pass the Muster by *Martinmas* next. And the Care of providing their Arms left to me, which I will undertake shall be as good and as well rated, as can be provided by any other.

Thus would the Captains have the Advantage of a Quarter's Pay aforehand towards their extraordinary Charge in raising the Troops, which in Truth is little enough. For I protest by all Truth, the Charge of my own Troop is no less than two thousand three hundred Pounds a Year, besides a dead and perishable Stock upon my Hands of at least five thousand Pounds in Horses, Arms, and Furniture belonging thereunto. So you see, they must be better Husbands than I, if they get by their Entertainment. And therefore, as I mention in my Letter, it is humbly judged requisite the Officers Means were something enlarged.

The rest I conceive should be all ordered to enter their Men the next Musters constantly held about *Michaelmas*, and their Entertainments to begin only from the Time they shall so show their Horse and pass Muster.

All which, as most meet, is, with the greatest Humility, humbly submitted to his Majesty's Wisdom.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebanke.

S I R,

YOUR Letter of the 12th of *January*, which concerns only Captain *Cronin*, hath been so long unanswered, in regard I thought first to have found out a Way to satisfy your Desires, for the Gentleman in truth I take to be honest and deserving the Opinion you have of him; but all that I can yet find to help him by is, if his Majesty might be pleased to bestow upon him some small Piece of Plantation Land in *Munster*, upon the same Terms other Planters have, in which Request I will join with all my Heart.

That of the 20th of *March* concerned the Earl of *Kildare*, and all being done as was therein appointed, I took it to be the best Answer.

His Majesty's Letter under the Signet of the 10th of *May*, for the Payment of Sir *John Ogle* his Arrears, however attested by you, yet I am persuaded hath sure been written and procured by some without your Privy, not well informed of these Affairs, else would they never have desired me to certify the Reason why that Money ought not to be paid, considering it hath been so often clearly and truly represented hence, that both this and others of like Nature, to almost threescore thousand Pounds, are neither in Truth, nor *de facto* admitted as any Debt of this Crown, neither reasonable nor profitable to be paid by us; and the Persons concerned long ago so satisfied with the Answer, as all are quiet, not one so much as pointing towards it these three Years. So as a Man might have thought this Motion had been fetched from the Antipodes, yet if

A. D. awakened, Countenance and Life given them again by such a Precedent as this, both 1638. you and we perchance may have more Cry than Wool for cloathing, and therefore it were no Wisdom when the Bees are quietly hived to provoke them abroad again.

Another of his Majesty's Letters under the Signet, dated the 19th of *May*, appears to be procured by Mr. *Chichester* his Majesty's Ward, and his Petition therewith transmitted desires there may be a Stay of the Composition made with the Lord *Chichester* at the defective Titles, as also of his Grant to be sued out thereupon; here inclosed you have an Accompt of all the Proceedings concerning that Matter, had upon a Signet Letter sent us hither bearing Date 14th *June*, 1637. And in mine now sent to Mr. Secretary *Coke* you will see, what the Composition is which we have made for the Crown with my Lord *Chichester*: All we hear are clearly resolved the Gentleman will not be able to do himself any Good, and therefore we desire he may do his Majesty no Hurt.

Another of his Majesty's Letters under the Signet, dated the 12th of *June* last, procured as it seems by the Earl of *Middlesex*, is a Discharge of a former Letter of his Majesty's dated the 29th of *December*, for taking an Accompt and ascertaining a Debt betwixt that Earl and the Earl of *Ormond*, which latter Direction is as soon obeyed as received, there having been nothing done at all by me upon the former Letter, consequently nothing for the Earl of *Middlesex* to complain on, as I should think. Howbeit the Direction of the Letter of *December*, being nothing to the Merit of the Cause, but to take Accompt and ascertain what demanded, what paid, together with what single Use, what double Use for the Money came to, and so to have ripened and transmitted all to your Judgments on that Side, would not have tasted of any Forgetfulness of our Respects to those noble Personages, who made the Award; and I believe before the Accompt there, the Length and Charge of the Prosecution on that Side will render even the Parties themselves to be by that Time of the same Opinion.

But yours of the 23d of *June*, is not a Clew, God knows, so easily unwound: For the Marbles I will do the uttermost that lyes in me, the black Marbles I trust to finish according to the Scantlings: But as for the white, I speak it by costly Experience, it comes at so vast a Charge, and then most of it in the working proves so base and cloudy, that if I durst I should totally disadvise meddling with them, for I am utterly out of Hope to effect any thing that will be liked of. Yet if it be his Majesty's Pleasure I should undertake it, I will do my best; but were it for myself, as I should be sure to have it better, so I would think to have it as good cheap out of *Italy*. As for the spotted Marbles, such as white and black, which I hear are to be had in *Munster*, I will do my best to provide, but their white and red Ranse, set in Work, looseth their Colour quickly, and then looks very ill favouredly. So as I have no fancy to trade in that neither; yet if you be pleased to let me know by your next, what I must do, it shall be obeyed to the very uttermost of my Skill and Power.

The Soap Business which concerns Mr. *Porter*, as I take it there is a joint Accompt transmitted from the Committee of Revenue and myself, I hear not of any that expressly appears in the Solicitation, nor is this Kingdom so cleanly given as to raise the Business itself to any great Consideration I fear. To pass a Grant for sole making and vending will be very difficult to procure with their good Liking on this Side. A Patent of Privilege for Years, that none shall make Benefit of this new Secret but himself, I am persuaded will not be denied him, which will be *tantamount* in Case his Commodity be really better, and that he be able to afford it cheaper than the Soap now used.

The Business ***** indeed gathers fearfully and apace, and sits wondrous dark upon the publick Peace, may God be pleased in his Mercy to disperse and clear up all again; the Skirts of the great Rain, if not Part of the Thundering and Lightning, I confess, is probable enough will fall upon this Kingdom. Believe me this Consideration travels my Thoughts exceedingly Day and Night, and requires the whole Man; *Omne verbum vigilans* with me that toucheth upon that String. For Love of *Christ* let me have early Instructions what I am to do, and then I trust we shall be able (and that alone will be I assure you a mighty Work) to hold ourselves here upon the Stayes, by one Means or other. I humbly thank you for your friendly and kind Wishes to my Safety, but if it be the Will of God to bring upon us for our Sins that fiery Trial, all the Respects of this Life laid aside, it shall appear more by my Actions than

than Words, that I can never think myself too good to die for my gracious Master, or
favour my Skin in the zealous and just Prosecution of his Commands, *Statutum est* 1638.
semel.

Your last of the 8th of *July* rather shews me the Obligation I have unto you, is more properly a Letter of great Respect to me, than of any Business, which I will put myself in the Way to deserve of you the best I may. Your Letter to the Lord Chancellor I caused to be delivered, and having perused the Duplicate you were pleased to favour me with, I find it agreeable in every Point with what his Majesty was pleased to express unto us thorough the Ministry of Mr. Secretary Coke, with the Contents whereof his Lordship was presently acquainted and required to conform accordingly; how his Lordship then took it, and how he hath observed them since will appear in our joint Dispatch to Mr. Secretary Coke. But would you believe it, within two Hours his Lordship had your Letter, he affirmed openly, *Faith now he had received a Letter from Mr. Secretary Windebanke, would presently have Liberty, be gone into England, and there do Miracles.* It is wondrous to see how he boasts and sets himself up above all that is Truth, and since he is no longer able to deceive sober Men, yet still he will do it for Women and Children at least, and I fear in Conclusion do as much for himself also, if I understand any thing, I foresee evidently (for which in good faith I am sorry) the Encouragement of his pretended Friends in *England* will undo him, whilst poor Man, blinded in his own Passion, he discerns not that they are much more attentively my Unfriends than his Wellwillers, and that their Choler towards me much rather than any Tenderness, or turning towards him, whets their Appetite and Stomach with this Sharpness and Eagerness in the seeming Prosecution of his Cause, when God knows, it is me they have in Chace all the while, which, as I forgive it them, so shall I not crave any Sparing.

I have put you to overmuch Trouble already, all I can alledge to move you to accept me therein is, that of all I can receive or be commanded by you, I find it only then troublesome unto me when I fail in the Means and Power to express myself as I desire to do.

Dublin-Castle, this 10th
of August, 1638.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

WITH this Packet is sent to Mr. Secretary Coke a perfect and faithful Relation of the State of this Army, together with a Proposition for the raising of four hundred Horse according to your Majesty's Appointment, which is most fit indeed to be done for the securing of the Peace of this Kingdom in any Time, how much more when there is so great Apprehensions of Trouble amongst ourselves? So as in my poor Opinion the sooner we have the final Order for it the better.

Your Majesty will thereby find the old Troops brought all to be in Number the same, and that there are four new Troops to be raised, one of Cuirassiers, to be, with Officers, an hundred and ten, the other three Carbines (as the old Troops) consisting of sixty seven apiece.

I should humbly advise one Troop of Carbines might be placed with Sir *Jacob Ashley*, and that he may be Serjeant Major of the Army, instead of the Lord *Esmond*, who either by a natural, or I am sure, by a civil Death, will leave that Place free for him before the End of *Trinity* Term. And if by your Favour Sir *Jacob* (whom your Majesty commanded me to put you in mind of) may be restored to half the Fee, all the Serjeant-Majors before my Lord *Esmond* ever had, he will be nobly provided for, ready upon all Occasions to attend your Service in *England*, as you shall please to appoint, and the *Exchequer* there eased of one thousand Marks Pension, which I hear your Majesty intending to employ him in your Service bestows upon him.

The second Troop of Carbines I humbly think would be well settled with the Lord *Conway*, in regard his Lands being very good and large in *Ulster*, and close upon the *Scottish* Plantations, he will have a great Conveniency to maintain his Troop strong
near

A. D. near that Place, where our chief, indeed only Fear is; as also that so Colonel *Stewart* 1638. may then have his Lordship's Foot Company, which may settle him secure, and fort extream well with his Command of the Fort of *Culmore*. I conceive your Majesty knows him to be faithful to your Person and Service, intends and desires Good unto him, which is the Reason that emboldens me to mention him to your Majesty, having otherwise no Acquaintance, or Understanding of the Gentleman.

A third Troop of Carbines your Majesty might do graciously to give the Master of the Ordnance. In truth, Sir, he is a very honest Gentleman, one whose Judgment I consult much with in all which conduceth to the Government of the Army, and indeed find him very able and willing to advance the Service. Besides, if there should be Occasion, he is in a manner the only Man we have qualify'd to command in chief under me, the Marshal, good old Gentleman, being utterly incapable to receive or give Direction, nor hath any other Skill than to be as daring in his own Person as any Man living: So as this Troop would become and secure the Master's Person well in his Employment. And I must confess, I have Care of him, and with Reason; for I should be put to much Trouble, if I were without him.

The Troop of an hundred and ten Cuirassiers I humbly advise might be bestowed upon the Earl of *Ormond*, being a Person by much the most considerable of all the *Irish*; of Affections and Parts, as I conceive, which deserve Encouragement, and fit for the Service of a Crown; is already Lieutenant-General of the Horse, and hath by far of all other the best Means to raise and maintain his Troop, which will require every way more Charge than the other lighter armed. Lastly, I am an humble Suitor your Majesty would vouchsafe to confer his Lordship's Troop of Carbines upon my Brother Sir *George Wentworth*, both he and I purposing to settle and fit him for your Majesty's Service in this Kingdom; he is of Courage and Understanding, with Faith, Care and Sobriety to execute as he shall be commanded. I will undertake for him as for myself, that he shall die before he depart from or decline any Service of yours, be the Danger what pleaseth God to send, and that he shall have in Readiness as well an armed, furnished and able Troop as any Captain in the Army. For I will be sure so to season him in his Beginnings, as he shall for his Life after, I trust, look far more after the Honour and Merit of the Employment, than upon any mean Profit to be got by it.

If the Earl of *Antrim* hear of the raising of these Troops, your Majesty will have him a Suitor for one; but I beseech you, he may not be admitted, as a Thing that would be displeasing to all the *English* on this Side: His Religion, nor yet his Descent (being the Grandchild and Son of your Majesty knows whom) fort not well with it. And I am upon very probable Reason for believing that in the Way of pretending Service, but doing nothing for your Majesty, he attentively watcheth to do something for his own Fortune and Power, for which hereafter to thank himself far more than your Majesty.

I humbly offer to your Majesty's Wisdom, whether it were not almost necessary, as very comely my Lord Admiral were added to the Committee for *Irish* Affairs.

Upon further Consideration, if your Majesty levy any Forces here for so far as two thousand, I am of Opinion the best will be to put them under the Command of the Captains of the Army, making the forty Foot Companies now Fifties, Hundreds apiece. Thus there will be saved the Entertainments of Officers, the Men armed and raised at the Charge of the Captains, cost the Crown nothing, and be sooner taught the Use of their Arms, consequently sooner fitted for Service, and to be cast again with least Noise and Trouble so soon as the present Occasion past over shall advise it.

God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, 11 August,
1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

BEING now to quit Scores, I must begin with three of your Letters of the 18th of May.

The first mentions only the Particular of the Lord Chancellor, wherein the Event hath made good your Judgment; for the late Direction given at Sir *George Radcliffe's* being on that Side, hath preserved this State from his Lordship's Scorn and Disdain, wherewith he is fulfilled beyond any thing I ever saw, and upon the least inward Reason in himself ever Man was; he seems to desire a Hearing, but believe me abhors of all Things the Thought of it; for a worse Cause never was: and yet he can with that Brow upon every Charge say to our Faces, he will make all clear, that till we were a little acquainted, was to Astonishment, now we find it the daily Bread he feeds us with; to others he affirms he will fetch all about, that Sir *George Radcliffe* hath made the strangest Affidavits there that ever were heard, with a World of such other Stuff, as none but he that seldom speaks right were able to invent. But I trust in Time Truth will appear, which is as much as I covet, then surely all the rest will do well enough.

The second of the same Date mentions a Care with you there to prevent the Transportation of our Wools and Fullers Earth: How needful it is the inclosed will shew you, being a Clause of a Letter writ to me from the other Side by a very understanding Merchant; certainly if it be not the better prevented by your Care and Wisdom there, it will within a few Years bring some great Mischief upon the Clothing of *England*.

As for my Lord *Wilmot*, nothing he doth, nor nothing will, assure yourself, till he be roundly proceeded with here, both in the *Castle-Chamber* and *Exchequer*, as also have all his Entertainments here stopped, and that would quickly bring the Business to an End, and the King and poor Tenants to their Right, all till then is but Sport for his Lordship to laugh at.

The Customs of *Carrickfergus* are settled, and Money paid, the King hath given his Rule betwixt the Dutchess and President of *Munster*, which is perfectly obeyed, all the Interest I had was to make it appear, I had not misinformed concerning that Business, whilst I both then and still do most certainly know, every Word I writ was and will prove true, be other Men's Earnestness whatever it will to the contrary.

I should be very glad those poor Merchants of this Town, recommended hence, might have Right against *Greetings* for his barbarous and treacherous Dealing with them. I am glad the Earl of *Nithisdale* is so fair spoken, yet Sir *George Radcliffe* tells me, he is so angry it seems still with me, as he would not look at him, from whom he never expressed to have received the least Unkindness that ever I heard.

His Majesty's Bargain with the Trustees of the Duke of *Buckingham* for these Customs must, I perceive, also sleep his last; I am sorry all our Pains are lost, the Duke not the better, the King much the worse, I believe near two thousand Pounds; however, Sir *Robert Pye* is pleased, who I see is not to be persuaded out of his own Will.

I wish Mr. *Skerret* may get Remedy in *Holland* for the Injury and Loss he sustained.

The last Winter again, one of those rude Fellows kept two of our Waiters at *Limerick* four Days aboard, allowing them very little Meat, or rather none, threatened to carry them along to *St. Christophers*, and then when he had served all his own Turns, put them ashore forty Miles below in the River, with his Blessing of, *The Devil take all you Customers*. But as good Luck was, we met with my Gentleman within these few Days in his Return from the Islands, have fined him five hundred Pounds, ordered him to ask Forgiveness in the Custom-house here and at *Limerick*, and keep him in this Castle till he pays for his Insolence before we part.

Your third of this Date begins with the Proposition of *Theobald Maurice* for to have a Patent of Privilege of keeping Salmon fresh, &c. as in his Petition. I do not foresee the Prejudice of it, so as I return you the Papers, and for my Part wish he had his Suit, rather than fail, for half the Rent, it seems, he offers.

The Desire of Mr. *James Challoner* to be paid forth of that *Exchequer* with Monies to be sent in Specie from hence thither, doth so directly cross what hath at the ear-

A. D. next Instance, and by the weighty Reasons of this Council been gained, and fully as-
 1638. sented by his Majesty, viz. That such Monies as were ordered to be paid hence, the
 Parties were to receive here, upon your Assignment of them, to us hither, as I must
 crave Leave to beseech, so excellent and necessary a Resolution may not be altered,
 either for him or any Body else: But when we have Money to spare from his Maje-
 sty's Services and Payments here, I shall upon such Assignments willingly and readily
 pay him or any Body else, according as it shall please his Majesty to appoint me. To
 settle a Course at after, how upon the Payment of the Debt here, it shall be discharged
 and struck off in that *Exchequer*, will be the Work of a very easy Wit.

As for my Lady *Baltinglass's* Petition transmitted to me by his Majesty's Directions,
 I shall shortly write my humble Opinion thereon in a Letter apart to be delivered unto
 you by my Lord *Baltinglass* himself.

By that of the 5th of *June* I am required speedily to transport the sequestred Rents
 of the *Londoners* Plantation into that *Exchequer*, which again overthrows all that was
 upon so great Reason ordered, as aforesaid, which I still trust will be kept, else I am
 well assured you will by Degrees extreamly impoverish this Kingdom, and in a very
 considerable Measure prejudice his Majesty's Customs on both Sides; these Rents are
 in the Tenants Hands, as those which we never had Directions or Authority to med-
 dle withal till now; but we instantly sent away our Commands unto them to bring
 up their Monies, wherein no Time shall be lost, or Endeavour of ours wanting. As
 for the Fishing and other Profits received at my Appointment by the Bishop of *Derry*,
 you will be pleased to remember five thousand Pounds of that hath been paid to Sir
Thomas Phillips, besides other Disbursements to a good Sum, by laying out of which
 the King nevertheless will within a few Months be a good Gainer. The Bishop's
 Agent is already entered into Accompt, and that closed, is furnished to pay what shall
 appear in super upon him. But I protest unto you, by reason of the great Sums sent
 over this Year in Specie for the Dutchess of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Porter*, &c. Coin
 is grown very scarce amongst us, insomuch as the Subjects here suffer very much
 thereby.

Captain *Kettleby* hath brought hither his Majesty's Recommendation, and if he do
 me right must say, they have taken their full Effect with me towards him upon all
 Occasions; and most ready will I be to assist in the bettering of his Fortune in that
 regard, as also the personal Merit of the Gentleman, whom I conceive extream
 well chosen, and fitted for his Employment. But methinks myself and this Commit-
 tee for Revenue moved for his Advantage in a more natural Way than his Friends in
England thought on for him, and therefore crave our joint Letters to the Commis-
 sioners of the Navy of the 31st of *October* last may be looked upon. For in Truth me-
 thinks, it is a kind of Contradiction to give a Sea-Captain a Company at Land; for
 sure he must needs neglect his Duty either in the one Place or in the other. Land Fort
 here is none but *Limerick*, and Mr. *Courtney*, who hath the Command thereof, is full
 as like to live as the Captain; for, whereas I hear there hath been so much Noise made,
 as if the keeping of the Fort of *Castle-Park* near *Kinsale*, by me given to Captain
Owen, before Captain *Kettleby* was designed to succeed Sir *Beverley Newcomen*, had
 prejudiced him in the Droits of his Admiralty, and in Lieu whereof, I was to re-
 compensate him some other Way, I affirm to you upon my Credit, it is not worth ten
 Pounds by Year, nor at all dependent to the Admiral, but a simple Command at Land,
 always in the Gift of the Deputy, by Patent: *Button* held that Fort, as did Sir *Richard*
Plumleigh and Sir *Beverley Newcomen*, and under no Grant or Right of the Admi-
 ralty. How this came about I know not, but sure had either the Right or Value of
 the Thing been clearly understood, there would have been no room found for such a
 Complaint.

I mention none of all this, because I shall not most willingly fulfil the King's Plea-
 sure in either or both these Ways, as his Majesty shall order; but if my poor Opi-
 nion may take place, laying both those aside, I should advise his Majesty might rather
 bestow some Proportion of Plantation Land of *Munster* upon Captain *Kettleby*, as that
 which I am confident would consist better with the Nature of his Employment, be of
 much more present Profit to him, of more lasting Benefit to his Wife and Children,
 than from either of the other in Probability, almost in Possibility he can expect for.
 And now my Obedience only waits to be informed from you, what I shall readily do,
 of his Majesty's further Pleasure herein.

Yours

Yours of the 23d of *June* appoints, that *Tobias Mathews* shall have the Grant he A. D. covets of certain surrounded Lands in the County of *Waterford*, under such Rent 1638. as by our joint Letter sent you hence of the 3d of *April* is advised. So soon as he comes to demand it, it shall be dispatched for him. I have not since heard any thing of him.

The Matter against *Archibald Bole* concerning that execrable Report reflecting upon the Queen's Majesty falls out very clear, as well by the Party's own Confession, as by Proof. He is Prisoner here in the Castle, and upon my Return to this Town shall be publickly and severely proceeded with: For the present, I trust his Majesty will dispense with my Abode in the Country six or seven Weeks for the Recovery of my Health, if it may be, having found myself in a worse Habit of Body these last three Months, than I have been willing to acknowledge, till I had got myself shut of the Term Business and of the Army.

You mention it recommended to my Lord Treasurer, to give Order that the late Contract made here for Tobacco, might not be prejudiced by the Proclamation concerning that Commodity in *England*: I humbly desire it may be thought on, as soon as may conveniently be, as yet I hear nothing of it.

In the Wine and *Aquavita* Licence, his Majesty shall be served as he himself prescribeth for us; howbeit I confess, we have not been so diligent to advance that Profit, so much for this first Year, as we shall be after the Right of it be fully settled in the Crown.

Yours of the 24th of *June* mentions his Majesty's gracious Inclination towards the Lord *Roche*, which is already ordered accordingly, and the Information discharged as unto his Lordship. The *Popish* Priest continued only during that Hour or less of their Disorder, our Protestant Parson as formerly in the peaceable Possession of his Church, and Exercise of his Function ever since; we do not use to let such Insolencies as these rest with them, without an early and severe Discipline.

The rest concerns the Difference betwixt the Dutchess and the President of *Munster*, wherein all being done, there is no more to be said, only the President one Day in the Council Chamber, the Master of the Wards present, openly protested he never agreed to any such End as the Master certified, and that it was by the other drawn up, without any Privy of his Lordship, being then in *Munster* a hundred Miles off, which I could not find the Master denied, only said, he conceived the Agreement had been so; and as for Sir *George Radcliffe*, I know he went with an implicit Faith upon the Master affirming the Consent of the President.

As for the Earl of *Antrim*, his Lordship shall be precisely observed according as his Majesty appoints it.

My Lord of *Arundel* hath lately brought unto me his Majesty's Letter of the 24th of *June* last in his own Recommendations, and had the Respect from me commanded, as also shall have all the Assistance I can contribute to his Lordship's Service.

Having thus gone over all your Letters, give me leave to mention two other Particulars, and so you shall not be troubled with me again, I trust, before *Michaelmas*.

There hath been much Contention stirred by Mr. *John Chichester*, his Majesty's Ward (Heir Male to the late Lord Deputy) against the Lord *Chichester* that now is, unto whom the Lands were conveyed from that elder Brother, Ancestor to the now Ward, the whole Proceedings are by me certified to Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, and now after a Tryal at Law appointed with Consent of both the Parties, and Mr. *Chichester* nonsuited after full Evidence: We have at the Commission of defective Titles, compounded my Lord *Chichester's* Estate with very good Advantage, having gotten for the Crown an Increase of fourscore Pounds a Year Rent, a Tenure in *Capite* of the third of all the Lands holden before in *Socage*, Advowsons and Rights of Patronage of very good Value, and lastly a Fishing in *Lough Neagh* at forty Pounds Rent, the *Londoners* farmed of the late Lord Deputy *Chichester* at a hundred, which those that have his Majesty's Salmon Fishing in the *Bann* cannot be without, as not only in itself worth a hundred Pounds, but might be so used as to prejudice his Majesty's Fishings many hundreds a Year, as we all verily believe.

His Lordship presseth the passing of his Patent, and hath put a Minute of a Letter into my Hands to direct our Proceeding therein accordingly, which I now send to *William Raylton*. I desire therefore Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* may be spoken with, and in Case upon the whole Matter he be satisfied, as we are here, that there is no

Title

A. D. Title to be found for the King in Right of this Ward, that then his Majesty's Letters 1638. may be sent me under the Signet as our Warrant for passing the Patent to the Lord *Chichester* according to the foresaid Composition.

The latter Particular is thus, I have observed that the Orders of the Board, as also the Administration of the publick Justice otherwise, are often retarded, by reason that we have here amongst us all but one Serjeant at Arms to go in Execution of all Commands belonging his Charge. So if his Majesty like of it, I humbly move that I may make another, not that I would add to the Charge of the Crown by raising unto him any new Entertainment, as the now old Serjeant hath, but only thus enable another Man to assist in the Discharge of the Place requiring more than one, for those just Fees which are belonging unto him in the fair Execution of that Office; thus we shall procure the Benefit to have our Commands done, and to fetch in Persons in Contempt with more Speed, yet without the least Prejudice to his Majesty. And so I rest

Dublin, this 11th of
August, 1638.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Clifford.

My much honoured Lord,

JUST as I was dispatching Colonel *Farrer* for *York*, and purposing to write by him to your Lordship, I receive here at this House yours of the 24th of the last.

It hath ever been my Happiness that I durst as freely communicate my Thoughts with your Lordship as within my own Heart; and therefore shall say more of the *Scottish* Business than I have hitherto done, for as I am not at all advised with hitherto (to speak of) so is it a Point I shall never voluntary interest myself in, as in Truth having in this Kingdom sufficient, if not too much for one Man to go thorough with.

What then my Lord Marquis *Hamilton's* Return thither may produce I know not, but certainly if he chance to be rejected, the Effects will be every Way of great Trouble and Distraction in the worst Kind: So as this inward Rent ought more to be feared than any outward Enemies, so long as we stood firm and united within ourselves.

Nor is it to be expected the King should bear so great a Disobedience, so high Indignities offered by Subjects; nor that they will at after be brought into their right Wits, till they be well and thriftily cudgelled back into them. So you may be sure there will be Blows amongst us.

This like, I fear, to prove the State of those Affairs: You may be sure you are to have your Share; and a Business indeed worth your looking unto, as an Occasion wherein you may not only express your Virtue, and the ancient Faith of your House to the Crown, but make it a great and ready Step to your own Honour and Fortune; and therefore in my Judgment you are with all Cheerfulness and Diligence to attend and execute such Commands as his Majesty may honour your Lordship with.

The Trainings that are appointed within your Lieutenantcy, must be presently expected, and that by your own Eye and Presence will be sooner brought to good Perfection than you are aware of, especially if you be but pleased yourself to learn the perfect Use of the Pike and Musket; for where Soldiers find once their chief Commanders understand the Duties of common Soldiers, as well as of their own Commands, it doth encourage and hasten them exceedingly to learn the Mysteries of their own Trade. Thus you will be quickly Master of your Work, be in a Readiness to execute as you shall be further directed, be it by Way of Defence or otherwise: And if you put over the Trust to inferiors, you will find it draw out to a mighty Length. I wish myself at your Elbow for an Hour a Day this next Week, in which Time if I made you not the best Musketeer *Trent North*, you should never trust to my Assumptions at after. So you see there goes not so much to the Business.

When you come to these Musters I should advise that you be very exact in the Choice of able Bodies of Men to bear their Arms, licensing all aged and decrepid People, and enjoying

enjoining them to furnish abler Bodies to undergo the Service; and then after you have A. D. booked them by Name and trained them, suffer those Men not to be changed with 1638. other new Men without the expresse Warrant of yourself, or such other principal Officer employed under you. And therefore as much as may be, your Lordship should do well to take Care that all your trained Men be House-keepers, or at least the Sons of some good Yeomen, which may have more settled Places of Abode than hired Servants, which are commonly once a Year sitting from one Master to another. And so the Knowledge they got from you, lost as to any Occasion you had to use them. And make it one of your first Cares to have your Men well armed, and to cause them to wear and accustom themselves to the Use of them, by which that shall prove unto them light and easy, which at first shall seem heavy and troublesome.

As for Sir *Thomas Morton* I know not what he is, and so cannot tell what to say to that Point, only two Particulars I shall crave Leave to recommend to your Lordship's Consideration: The one is, that you let not slip in any Case presently upon this Occasion, to expresse handsomely and fully to his Majesty your Zeal and Chearfulness to his Service, which you will pursue with the intire Disposition of your Fortune and Life thereunto, the sooner this is done the better: The other is, that it being as I hear resolved a Garrison to be put into *Carlisle*, that your Lordship early by your Friends above move to be Governor thereof; the rather, that if it once be set up again, we shall not live I believe to see it cast again: The Reasons and Fitness of it in all Respects are so before every Eye, as I will not trouble your Lordship to mention them. If they go on in *Scotland* as they have begun, it is very probable I may be commanded with the best Part of this little Army down into the North of *Ireland*, and then it will be of great Use to hear often one from another, which being so near we shall easily find a Means to do.

They will certainly send down some good Soldier to assist you in this so important a Service, which if not well laid in the Beginning brings so fearful a Consequence after it; but in Case you want, I can send you an able Officer that shall teach your Men the Use of their Arms, perchance better than one of your great Colonels, who many Times vainly think it an inferior Thing for them to know any thing that belongs thereunto.

My Lord, thorough all the Fortunes and Accidents of this Life, I am inseparably

Cosha, the Park of Parks,
18th of August, 1638.

Your Lordship's

most faithful Brother and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Ancram.

My very good Lord,

SIR *George Radcliffe* brought me a very gracious Recommendation of your Particular from his Majesty, which as you have Reason to consider with much Comfort, so shall it be of Delight unto me, if it be in my Power to administer any Thing to your Lordship's Advantage: And therefore I am very shortly and truly able rightly to satisfy your Lordship, that I am in perfect good Disposition to hear all that may be for your Service, to consult it, to study it with such as you shall please to appoint to treat and agent your Affairs here, and to contribute to your Contentment therein the best Endeavours of

Cosha, this 27th of
August, 1638.

Your Lordship's

most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

A. D.
1638.*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Lorne.**My very good Lord,*

YOUR Lordship's of the 25th of July, I received the 25th of this Month, and as for that Sept you mention of the *Clandonalds*, I have Reason to believe them desperate and barbarous enough. For since I had the Honour to serve his Majesty here, one of them offered himself a Suitor to the Daughter of an *English* Merchant of very good Repute in the County of *Down*; and being by the Father of the young Maid denied, he with a Brother of his and some seventeen more in Company, enter the House in the Night, drag the miserable Gentleman forth of his Doors, and there before the Eyes of the poor Daughter cut him to Pieces, ravisheth her by Force, and after trale her along with them; and before they could be apprehended got over into *Scotland*, to their other Kindred in those Parts. Indeed myself and this Council writ to the Council there to desire their Apprehension, that so they might be brought to answer for so bloody a Villany, but could never hear Word of that Matter, or those Persons ever since. Howbeit indeed I remember the late Earl of *Antrim* undertook to us, the Delivery of those Letters, and the utmost of his other Endeavours for the Prosecution of them. And surely an acceptable Service to God it were, if by your Lordship's Means those Villains might be yet hunted forth, and brought by Justice to suffer for so execrable a Murder.

But mentioning this Particular no further, I shall safely lay up to Memory the Relations it seems, thorough their own Vanity they express for *Odonnell* and *Oneil* their ancient Patrons, and so attend every Motion of theirs, as I trust they shall on this Side have Power only to hurt themselves: And the like your Lordship I assure myself will do there with you. And my Lord not only for these, but for all others in a Time so uncertain and declining towards Disobedience, it becomes us all, especially Persons of your Lordship's Blood and Abilities, actively and avowedly to serve the Crown. A perfunctory Duty is less, by much less, than can acquit us either in ourselves or to others, never stand in Judgment before the clear discerning Eye of our great and wise Master. To be lazy Lookers on, to lean to the King behind the Curtain, or to whisper forth only our Allegiance will not serve our Turn; much rather ought we to break our Shins in Emulation who should go soonest and furthest in Assurance and in Courage to uphold the Prerogatives and full Dominion of the Crown, ever remembering ourselves that Nobility is such a grudged and envied Piece of Monarchy, that all tumultuary Force offered to Kings doth ever in the second Place fall upon the Peers, being such Motes in the Eyes of a giddy Multitude, as they never believe themselves clear fought into their Liberty indeed, till these be at least levelled to a Parity as the other altogether removed, to give better Prospect to their Anarchy.

But most lamentable it is to hear, that Religion should be once mentioned to patronize the Disobedience of Subjects towards their King, that it should be preached in a Protestant Church, against so excellent and Christian a Prince is most scandalous, inflames and heightens the Madness of it beyond all Example. Could *Bellarmino*, *Mariana*, with all the rest of that rebellious College do more? Nay, did they ever so much? Certainly no. For they never absolved Subjects of their Allegiance, but where the King in their Opinions was Heretick in Fundamentals. But to shake off that strait Bond for Discipline, for Ceremonies, for Things (let Mr. *Blayer* and his Presbyters rage never so much in the Contrary) purely and simply indifferent, is more in Truth, I think, than the Church of *Rome* itself can justly be convinced or accused of. May God therefore in his Goodness avert that Mischief, that great Impiety from amongst us, and give us the Grace with Modesty and Humility to look into and discern those better Duties, which all Law of God and Man exact of us in these Exigents.

Pardon, my Lord, if the Distemper and Passion of the Time hath transported me also into this Excess, the troubling you with so many Lines, which yet hath for it this Excuse, that the great Opinion the World hath of your Lordship's Wisdom and Power invited me unto it, where in the Case of a meaner less considerable Person, I should not have so much as thought a Word of all this. And so I rest

Cosha, this 28th of
August, 1638.

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

211

A. D.
1638.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH I am in Debt to you for three Letters, yet there is little to answer, most of them being Narrations. And for that which concerns the Army, because your Dispatch to Secretary Coke made me direct him fully in that Particular, I refer you to him: So that I conceive there rests nothing but the Particular of the Earl of Antrim to answer, whose Professions have been so free and noble at this Time, that (as I have promised) indeed he deserves to be recommended unto you; which, at his coming over to you, I wish you to take Notice of to him. But to have the Command of a Magazine of Arms, I leave to you and the Council there to judge, how far ye will trust any one in that Kind, of his Profession in Religion. To conclude this, I would have you favour and countenance him as much as any one of his Profession in Religion. There is one other at this Time which I am to recommend unto you of a far different Humour, to wit, the Lord Castle-Stewart, whom really I leave to you to judge, whether he or his Suit be fit to be favoured or not: only this, his Mother's Son deserves to be countenanced, if his Comportments merit not the contrary. So farewell.

Woodstock, 30th of August, 1638.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES Rex.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I AM heartily sorry to hear you have been ill, and that that Indisposition hath continued from the 22d of June to the 24th of July, yet I find you have been subject to two Diseases in this Space, the Army and the Stone. And of the two I think the Army is the stronger, tho' the Stone be the more painful. Well, I am no Physician, yet I'll venture to give you some good Counsell, which is, that you should bring down the Army, and conquer the Stone. And if it be not able to do that for you, then get out the Stone and throw it at the Army. And if you can but do this latter, you shall be sure to be Master of as many Stones as you throw away.

Since I writ last to you about this Particular, my Lord of Clare hath been with me, His Lordship told me, that the Sickness of my Lady his Mother kept him so long away. He seemed also to know, that it was his Brother that had written to your Lordship about this Difference. I told him, I knew not who had written to your Lordship, but I am sure you had written to me upon no partial Motive, but only for the maintaining of Peace and Honour in that Family. And that for myself I had Work enough, and should be glad he would refuse me, yet nevertheless since the Work was so good, and that you had desired it, and his Brother submitted, I would not refuse the Pains. My Lord pleaded, that my Lady his Mother took it very heavily to be so dishonoured by her Son, that she expected Reparation, which she doubted could not be given by an Award. At last he took Time till Michaelmas Term to speak with his Mother and give me an Answer.

When William Raylton delivered me your Lordship's Letters, he said nothing to me of the Letters which are to be mended for the Bishop of Cork, but it comes all to one, so he hath them. For his Majesty is now at Woodstock, but soon as ever he returns that shall be done, and the Letters sent back. My last gave your Lordship Notice, that both the Primate and my Lord of Derry were earnest with me by their several Letters, not against the Provost, but for Mr. Howlet, in regard they thought the Statute would no way bear his Continuance in the College. I likewise acquainted you what Answer I had given both of them. But I am very heartily sorry to hear, that there is like to be a new Quarrel between the Primate and the Provost. And if your Lordship take his Stay in the College to Heart, as you write you do, you must prevent that Quarrel

A. D. Quarrel, or else you will have a Party raised in the College to hinder all the Good
1638. which the Provost might do, which is the chief Aim of your wishing his Stay there.

And methinks you might speak privately with the Primate, and so do what you would with him. As for the Bishop of *Derry*, I presume you can rule him; but if this be not done, you were better send the Provost fairly with Honour to his Bishoprick, and think of as good a Successor as you can for the College.

I writ to your Lordship freely what I knew concerning the Book of Rates, and thereupon was bold to add what I thought was fittest for you, but most freely leaving you to do what you shall find best for the King's Service, and most agreeable to that Duty which yourself owe him.

For the Recusants and their Composition, I can say no more than I have already, nor are they meddled with in any other Way than as they give open and publick Scandal against the Laws. So I shall trouble you no more with that.

I see Sir *Maurice Williams* was knighted to get a Wife, and that to make a Wife a Lady will carry her into *Ireland*. If she prove an Ague, the more Fits she hath, the less fit she will be for him. For, I never knew Physician yet, that was able to do more with his Wife in that Kind of Cure than other Men are with theirs. As for Men of your Experience of three Wives apiece, I have not so little Wit as to offer to talk to you. But this I daily see amongst you all, you speak your Pleasure of the poor Women, and the Trouble which they create to you; and yet so soon as ever they are gone, you marry again. I pray, can you tell me what you call this in your Experience. But for the Doctor, if his Wife do prove an Ague, the studying of *Hippocrates* well, will do him more Service than either *Galen* or *Paracelsus*. For to that most learned Author, I see most married Men have daily Recourse.

Out I am of the hearing of *Londonderry* Bells, but I am glad they are there.

I thank your Lordship for your Answer concerning Mr. *Giles Rawlins*, I can expect no more, and he must have Patience to stay, (though it be two Years) till the Division of *Ormond* be made. As for your Lordship's being an old Deputy, that's nothing, for you must be older yet, or it will not be very well either with the King's Business or the Church's there.

My Lord, I thank you heartily, that you are pleased to take every thing so kindly that I do. The Truth is, I have done all things that I can in your Service very heartily, and if I have not been as successful as I wish it might, yet of me you can expect to more than my real Endeavours, which you have had to the uttermost both of my Power and of my Understanding. And I believe since the writing of your last, there are Letters come to you, which will give you reasonable Content in the Business of the Chancellor, to which I refer you.

Your Lordship may assure yourself I shall not show any thing in your Letters to his Majesty, but that which I think shall turn to your Advantage. But I'll be sure it shall not prejudice you.

I doubt not but by this Time your Lordship hath received my Letters from the Hands of the Party himself, who will inform you concerning those criminal Persons mentioned. And I thought it best to refer him to yourself, that so no Man else might make a Court-Business of it to distemper Services there.

I could do no less but acquaint you with that Business concerning *Croxton*, and in that Case I thought it fitter to send you the Letter itself, than any Collection or Relation of my own out of it. But I am heartily glad, if it will so lye asleep. For though the *Irish* Canon in that Particular be much better than ours, and that which he hath done be, for ought I know, according to it; yet I doubt, if it should come in question, he will be remembered for the Differences which happened in Convocation, and which were pursued by Dr. *Sing*, and some Body else was in it, as I know you remember.

I do not well understand that which you mention concerning the Earl of *Annamdale*. It is true, he went into *Scotland*, I know, for he came to take his Leave of me, but I did not hear him speak of his going into *Ireland*. But it seems he had some Business there, as they would all have if they might. And though I can scarce read his Name in your Letters, yet you describe him so lively, that I think I am not mistaken in his Person. As for his Speech, as 'tis like enough to be his, so it favours so much a great deal of the Humour of the Times. And it will stand the King upon every Way to look well to himself, and to consider whom, and how far he may trust. For myself, I thank you for putting me in mind of my Prayers; for I well know

know they love me as heartily as they do you. And I have so many Tokens of their A. D. Favour, as that I need not otherwise be put in mind of their Love. And yourself ^{1638.} may remember what they said to your Chaplain concerning me as well as you.

By the last Passage of your Letter, I see you are gone on Hunting. God send you good Sport, and you do well by Recreation to settle some Health against *Michaelmas* Business overtake you. For my own Part I have scarce had any Leisure all this Summer.

I find by your Letters, as I said, you are gone on Hunting. I hope you will find a Time to go on Fishing too, for I mean to be a very bold Beggar, and desire you to send me some more of the dried Fish (I do not know what you call it) which you sent me the last Year; it was the best that ever I spent. And now you cannot say, but I give you Warning enough, if it prove not too much, 'tis well: for I doubt you will go near to hunt it out of your Memory, and then think to stop my Mouth with some of your Hung Beef out of *Yorkshire*, which, to your Skill and Commendation be it spoken, was the worst that ever I tasted, and as hard as the very Horn the old Runt wore when she lived: Nor would I have you think that I go against any old Proverb in this, for 'tis one thing for a Man not to look a Gift-Horse in the Mouth, and another how Gift-Beef relishes in one's own Mouth. But since you are for both Occupations, Flesh and Fish, I wonder you do not think of powdering or drying some of your *Irish* Venison, and send that over to brag too. Well, there's enough of this Stuff: The rest, now I have spoken with his Majesty, follows.

If Dr. *Bruce* will justify that *Galbreth* hath either sworn or subscribed the Covenant, your Lordship is to make Stay, and not to put him into Possession of *Taboine*. And in the mean time I have by his Majesty's Command spoken with my Lord Marquis *Hamilton* (who is suddenly and unexpectedly come hither) to inform himself and send up present Word of the Truth of it, and if he have subscribed, his Majesty is resolved he shall not have the Benefice. In the mean time I would I knew his Christian Name, and the Place in *Scotland* where he subscribed.

I have acquainted his Majesty with the Strength of the *Scots* in *Ulster*, and made him very sensible of that great Inconvenience, as you will see more at large in my inclosed. As for their Malignity against you for *Connaght*, you must bear it. But God forbid they should come to have any more Strength either in *Connaght* or the *Derry*, or any where else in that Kingdom, if they go on in the Ways of their Country as it now stands.

As for my Lord of *Annandale* you have described him notably, and I care not for all that, that's Merriment, but his Speech in the Close will not so well down with me, *I swear like a gudely Sibte it was i'gude faith as liked him untill his vary Hart*. For the Sight had been very good indeed, had they contained themselves in their Duty: But being as they are, 'tis strange he should call it *a gudely Sibte*, but that his Wisdom may do any thing. I have now done. So God send you good Sport in Hunting, and a safe Return to *Dublin* to your Business whilst I rest

Croydon, Sept. 10, 1638.

Your very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

The Lord Clifford to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured Lord,

YOUR Lordship's Letter to me was delivered by Colonel *Farrer* three Days ago, at *George Butler's*, as my Father and my Wife were coming hither; and I was very glad to meet this Bearer your Servant there, who hath promised to call here this Day for this Letter. I am only sorry that I cannot send your Lordship the Copy of my Letter to his Majesty, together with his gracious Acceptance thereof by his own Letter, wherewith he hath honoured me, and likewise another from Mr. Secretary *Coke*, by reason that my Papers from *Skipton* will not be here till this Night; but yet I hope I may send them before Mr. *Jackson* be gone in the Morning: For I am persuaded they would not displease your Lordship to peruse; having addressed mine to his Majesty within a Day after I writ my last unto your Lordship, so as your Lordship

A. D. may find I have done that betimes, which your Lordship most wisely and most affectionately hath advised me to do.

I expect by this next Post To-morrow to receive further Directions: For the Expectation of my Lord Marquis's Return out of *Scotland*, and his Dispatch there hath staid all Letters and Resolutions till his Majesty hath consulted with the Lords thereupon; so as this last Week hath produced some Resolution or other which I am like speedily to hear of. I cannot hear that this great Negotiator hath done any thing at all, only I hear he reported in his Return, that he would be at *Wetherby* again as this Night, and then hoped this would be his last Journey into *Scotland* about this Business. But for my Part I cannot hope for any Good from thence, having gone on hitherto so presumptuously, as how with Safety they can come off again surpasses my Skill, considering how heinously that hath offended so good and great a Master, who can remember such Indignities long enough. His Majesty employs my Lord Marshal very much herein, and unto him he is pleased to command me to address my Letters from Time to Time, and very busy he is. I could wish you sometimes a Sight of some of his Letters to me, for I am sure they would make you smile. But truly, my Lord, I am very much bound unto him for many good Offices he doth me to his Majesty, and yet I must tell your Lordship that I hang not only upon that Pin, but upon the good Secretary your Lordship's faithful Friend and Servant. There are Arms and Ammunition come to *Hull*, and, I hear, likewise to *Newcastle*; but for the establishing the Garrisons upon the East or West Coast I hear nothing now spoken.

I have sent Captain *Clifforde* a Fortnight since both into *Cumberland* and *Westmorland*, to view and train there, and I expect his Return hither this Week: The Man hath his Vanities, but assuredly he will as well teach me the Use and Ordering of my Pike and Musket, as any Man I know, so as at his Return I will follow your Lordship's Advice to understand it myself as a Thing most necessary. But I wish with all my Heart I were with your Lordship but ten Days, to learn Things of as great Importance from you, which I think I should do with no little Pleasure and Contentment. If I be commanded Northwards, I shall much desire that *Whitehaven* near *Workinton* may be well secured; for by that Way your Lordship and I may speak to one another very oft by Letters, the Passage being the best and readiest that is. I have provided myself of very good Arms; and I thank my Lord of *Newcastle*, he hath fitted me with a brave Horse; some others of my own I am making ready; but if I want another for myself, I shall desire your Lordship to send me one of yours, which is bold and easy; but of this I shall have Time to advertise your Lordship again, and if I have need of him, I shall desire he may come to *Workinton*. As I was very ready to seal up this Letter, my Papers are come, which your Lordship will find here inclosed. So as now I will shut up, assuring your Lordship that I have never enjoyed any earthly Comfort so pleasing and lasting as your Lordship's matchless and constant Affection and Confidence in mine, which shall continue to my last Gasps towards your Lordship, who shall ever find Fidelity and Secrecy in

My Lord,

Londesbrough, Sept. 12,
1638.

your Lordship's most affectionate Brother,

and most humble Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

The Lord Clifforde to the King.

May it please your most Sacred Majesty,

In all Humility I beg your most gracious Pardon for daring to present my Vows of Loyalty and Obedience in this Paper unto your Majesty. Your Majesty's Father, of most sacred Memory, was pleased to command and receive most graciously some Letters from me, employed in those Parts in his Service, whither I shall hasten upon a Day's Warning to execute your Commands boldly, obediently and chearfully. If I could have been so happy as to have spoken unto your Majesty, I should not have been so presumptuous as to have writ what I now do, afore your Majesty's Permission first obtained. But now I humbly beseech your Majesty to believe, the same loyal Blood of my

my Ancestors runs still in my Veins, which they were never sparing of when their So-A. D. vereigns commanded them to fight for them. I have given my Lord Marshal and 1638. Mr. Secretary that poor Account I can yet make them of the Forces within the three Counties of my Lieutenancy, hoping to give a better after these immediate Musters, which I endeavour to hasten by all Means possible. For I am resolved to lay aside all Thoughts of my poor Estate and Fortune, wholly bending them to those Ends your Majesty shall please to direct them, and to give a plain and faithful Account of all Things to such Persons as your Majesty shall be pleased I should give it, not swerving one Jot from your Royal Commands to the

Skipton-Castle, July
28th, 1638.

Most humble and loyal Subject and Vassal

of your Majesty most sacred,

H. CLIFFORDE.

The Lord Deputy to Sir William Savile.

Good Nephew,

I HAVE understood very clearly all the Passages amongst you at a late Meeting of all the Deputy Lieutenants at *York*, not long after Sir *George Radcliffe's* Departure thence, and hear something which I could have wished otherwise.

It is so natural with me to deal plainly with my Friends, as it is not possible for me to keep any that will not admit me that Liberty, which yet they shall never find, I trust, vitiated with Sauciness or Incivility; but this Duty in special I owe to you, by Nature and the living Trusts of your noble dead Father.

It seems strange to me then, that in that Debate the Vice-President (whose Employment and Place at least merits Respect from the very best that shall come within the Limits of the Commission) saying all the Horse of the West-riding should come to *York* to be trained, you should positively say, your Horses should not come thither, but be trained in some more convenient Place.

We many Times judge clearest when we turn the Case inwards, turn, as they say, the Tables, and consider Things both Ways. Now therefore admit me the Question, should a Captain of a Company in your Regiment, after you had appointed and commanded the whole to have met at *Wakefield*, there to be further directed and exercised by your Order, would you have taken it well of that Captain that should shortly have told you his Company should not come there, he would exercise it apart, in a Place more convenient for himself? Nay would you have thought he had dealt kindly or civilly with you? Or in truth, how can you look to be obeyed, when you yourself are found amongst the tumultuous and refractory?

And yet there is more in this Business than so, for should this be complained of, urged against you before the King as a Misdemeanor of passing ill Consequence to his Service, especially in a Time leading to Tumult and Popularity, would you have found there, think you, a Patron of your Disobedience? Believe me not a Man; well might my Lord Keeper or myself, if present, have excused it, besought his Majesty's Remission for you, upon an Undertaking of ours, your Carriage should in the future be more moderate, better advised. And this is as much Friendship, as such an Error indeed is capable of.

But since it is much better to be beforehand so considerate as to avoid the Evil, than thorough want of good Take-heed, to be put at after to acknowledge or excuse our Mistakes, let me beseech you to carry yourself with equal Respects to Persons equally employed, with that Sweetness and Mildness, you would much commend in another; rather study how to accord with the Authority above you, than how to contradict or oppose it; for, believe me, the longer you live, the more you will find and discern the former to be the Path of Difficulty and Wisdom, the latter of Ease and Folly; for surely such is the Contradiction of Man's Nature, as it is far more easy for us to fall out, than agree with others.

Again, when the Vice-President moved for a speedy Course of putting the trained Bands in Order, urging his Majesty's Command for it to himself, reiterated since again by

A. D. by Message sent him by Sir *George Radcliffe* (and both these I know to be most true) 1638. it must be put off in regard the Lords Letters to me, of a more ancient Date by much, mention not extraordinary Occasion, go only in the usual Manner, and under the specious Shew of saving the Country's Charge and Pains; the Vice-President pressing it over again, delivers his Opinion to speed the Service, is demanded to declare, whether he knew more Cause for it than the rest? Otherwise they saw no Reason for such Haste.

I pray you now quietly consider this a little with me and yourself; admit his Majesty be informed, nay offended to find those Forces so raw, thorough their Want of Knowledge and Practice disabled to his Service, blame the Vice-President that his Orders have been no better fulfilled, or at least endeavoured in: The Vice-President in his own Justification alledgeth, that he moved, pressed his Majesty's Commands to have it so, but Sir *William Savile* opposed it, held it not Reason to make such Haste: When you should be called not only to answer for this, but for all the Ill which might thereby happen to the Service of the State, even to the Hazard of your Fortune and Life (for I must tell you such Matters and Points, as these, are not to be jested withal) what could you say? As for the Letter of the Council, it would be told you, that is now, and was then, out of Date, where a latter and a higher Direction succeeds, brought unto you by several and most credible Hands; and that, however, Kings are not accustomed to have the Commands of their Servants and Ministers obeyed, better, or before their own. For saving the publick Purse, it will be asked you, whether you be so insolent as to conceive yourself equally so much interested therein, or can be so tender over the Subject's Wealth, as well as Safety, as his Majesty, that is the Catholick Parent of us all? Will be told you, that to be a narrow and mean Thought, God wot, to be musing how to spare some few hundred Pounds of Expence, when the Sovereignty and publick Safety are assaulted, where your own private Possessions are more nearly endangered, as confining next to that Mischief which threatens the whole.

If you plead Ignorance of his Majesty's Pleasure, alledge you moved the Vice-President to declare, whether he knew more Cause to hasten the Muster than the rest, which had he acknowledged, you had conformed: It will be returned unto you, he is his Majesty's chief Governor amongst you, that his Majesty's Commands by him signified was sufficient; and that neither Kings, nor yet their Ministers ought to be so familiarly dealt with, as by private Persons to be interrogated for the Reason of their Orders, or for Secrets imparted unto them; and that if the Vice-President had communicated further with any of you, than he had in Charge and particular Direction, he had become equally presumptuous, criminal for exceeding the Limits of his Trust, as you for your bold Inquisition into the Grounds of his Counsel. And I pray you now by this Time, were you not, think you, *in misericordia*? Yes certainly in their Mercy; and when the Fault should come to the Christening, God knows what Name might be given unto it, perchance the severer, or the milder, as it might befall you to have a Sir *Edward Coke*, or a Sir *Robert Heath*, to press and urge the Matter in your contrary.

Therefore in one Word, be well aware in the Course of your Life, how you affect to be esteemed a Man, that can and dare do more than other Men, unless where you have the Dispensation of the higher Power, and whilst you are in a subordinate Authority, look ever with Attention and Respect to that which is next above you. Thus you may live happily, valued by the Wise, and for the Opinion of the licentious and busy Person in Things that are above him, sure it is by much cheaper to lose it, than to purchase it at so costly a Rate, as it commonly stands such in, as vainly follow after and affect it, ever putting yourself in Mind, that a Courage ill, or unadvisedly expressed, is to be judged rather the Passion of a Beast, than the Virtue of a reasonable Creature.

In the Conclusion I am to give you many Thanks, for your respective Intendment towards me, in case you had gone on with my Lord Chamberlain for his Lands in the North, desiring that you will let me know, whether you are upon the Treaty still. If so, I will silently expect the Issue of that; otherwise I will endeavour to procure a Lease, if I can, of *Kimberworth*, being the only Thing I shall desire to deal withal.

In any Case you must excuse me to my Niece in that I write not now, which by the next I will not fail to do, and in exchange I will very faithfully and truly tell you, notwithstanding all this plain Dealing, in all Things where you are concerned, it will be

be very easy for me, and so is my Heart towards you, as will manifestly shew, I must A. D. in all Things prefer my Nephew *Savile* before all other Men, or Subjects in the North 1638. of *England*, and that none wisheth to yourself, your Lady and Children equal Happiness, as must ever

Cosha, Sept. 13th, 1638.

Your most faithful Uncle and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

THE Preparations appointed in your excellent Wisdom for the Safety of this State and People, are, the Times considered, so necessary and pressing, as I am in a good Measure onwards already, howbeit as yet I have not my Warrants, which I now humbly crave.

Your Majesty's gracious Favour to my Brother ought and shall be acknowledged by us both, with infinite Comfort and Thankfulness: And believe it, Sir, the noble Occasion shall be most welcome unto us, wherein we may pour out our Blood, and if need be, our Lives also, in the Expressions of it: And in the rest I proceed as formerly I propounded, yet shall intirely derive all the Acknowledgments and Obligations of the several Persons concerned, upon your Majesty, without assuming the least Merit or Privy of mine in this Proposal: That Rule of a Servant I have, and ever will observe with your Majesty. And these Preparations attained, I doubt not under God's Blessing, but to keep this Subject upon his right Wheel, ready to attend your Person, to serve the Crown with chearful Affection, not only at home, but wherever else your Majesty shall please to appoint them.

The Earl of *Antrim* shall be sure to receive from me the Respect intended and appointed for him, there being in me neither Will nor Affection which I keep not and nourish up in perfect Obedience to your Majesty in all, as well Persons as Things. God long preserve your Majesty.

Cosha, 18th Sept. 1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir Francis Wortley to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable Lord,

I COULD not let this my good Neighbour pass without the Presentment of my Service, which I had rather perform in Action, wherein you would please to command the Interest you have in me, than this Way. Believe me I heartily love and honour you, and much more that you are pleased to remember your old Friends, which as it is an Happiness to them, so it is an Honour to you, and merits thankful Acknowledgment from those you so nobly oblige, and from the World. My Lord, I have waited upon your Solicitor, and have been and am ready to serve you with a true and an honest Heart. The Messenger's Haste makes me unmannerly. I could heartily wish myself a Partner in his Journey, that I might have the Happiness to see your Lordship and the rest of my Friends. And for the present, I beseech you, believe, you have not any in *England* more truly honours you than

Your Lordship's

humble Servant,

FRAN. WORTLEY.

A. D.
1638.*The Lord Deputy to Sir Francis Wortley, Bart.*

S I R,

WE that are imployed abroad, from the Places of our Acquaintance and Breeding, were of all Men most miserable, if we had not the Comfort to remember our absent and ancient Friends; and this we are able to do as often and as heartily as if we were to see them every Day.

You have not only favoured me with your Lines, but *William Raylton* also certifies me of the Trouble he has put you to in moving you might be examined in a Cause depending in the *Star-Chamber* betwixt *Sir Piers Crosby* and myself, in both which I have much to thank you for, and shall return you the Kindness and the Pains of them as oft as I have the Means to express myself

Cosha, this 20th of Sept. 1638.

Your very faithful affectionate

Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH

The Lord Deputy to Sir Hugh Chomley.

S I R,

THE doing the Thing I am desired, I take of all others the best Answer I can give unto the Letters of my Friends, and so had I long since served yours of the 20th of *March* last, having now a great Space ago earnestly recommended unto my Lord Keeper the Peer of *Whitby*, in such Manner and to the Purpose you desired me, and wishing all good Speed, will be still ready to do the Country therein the best Service I can.

We have been all blamed for that the Musters and Trainings in *Yorkshire* proceed so slowly. Therefore to prevent any further Reprehension, let me intreat you to give them the best Assistance and Speed you can. And so with my faithful good Wishes unto yourself, I rest

Cosha, this 20th of Sept. 1638.

Your very sure affectionate

Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Wentworth of Wolley.

Good Cousin,

IT is very true you are my eldest, and which is more, next to my own Brothers, I have always been the dearest Kinsman I had, nor was it ever in my Heart to do you the least Discourtesy, whom I should join myself unto chearfully in any Danger, which might threaten either your Person or Family, were it against the greatest Subject; where you know the raising my Father in the Subsidy was a wanton Act done out of Disaffection, if not Despight, which by your Favour differenceth the Case exceedingly.

It is very true I conceived you had compounded for twenty, where it seems it is fifty three Pounds odd Money, but that odd Money makes me believe the Value was found so high in the Inquisition as it could not be less; where the Abatement would not only have been criminal in the Commissioners, but have avoided the Grant itself also.

However it be, I have no other Part to answer for, than giving Direction not to go against their Instructions in your Case, having no special Warrant from his Majesty to support me therein, and conceiving it a Matter of too small Consequence to trouble his Majesty withal.

And

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE. 219

And therefore I have not in this been in the least awanting unto you, which justly A. D. I could or might have done. Indeed I am very sorry, and will either to you, my Cou- 1638. sin George, your Children, or some of you, repair any Prejudice that can befall unto any of you thereby, which God be thanked is not very great. And so wishing you many Years and much Contentment, you do me manifest Wrong, if you think me less than at any, indeed at all, other Times I have been, and am

Cosha, this 20th of
Sept. 1638.

Your most faithful affectionate

Cousin and Friend,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Bishop of Downe to the Lord Deputy.

Most Honourable my singular good Lord,

ALTHOUGH it becometh not me to make any Address unto your Lordship but by Petition, yet the Matters wherein I am to inform requiring Secrecy, I hope your Lordship will give me Leave to direct them unto your Lordship in an inclosed Letter. There is one *Robert Adaire* a Justice of Peace in the County of *Antrim*, of five hundred Pounds Lands a Year, who having some Estate in *Scotland*, hath joined himself unto the Faction there, signed the Covenant, received the Oath of Rebellion, and now when the Marquis was last in *Scotland*, he was one of the Commissioners for the Country against the King, and one of them who were appointed to watch the King's Castle, that no Provision should be carried in. I believe that if there were a strict Enquiry, there will be found others who have Estates in this Kingdom have done the like.

All the Puritans in my Diocese are confident that the Arms raised against the King in *Scotland*, will procure them a Liberty to set up their own Discipline here amongst themselves, insomuch that many whom I had brought to some Measure of Conformity have revolted lately; and when I call them in question for it, they scorn my Process; if I excommunicate them, they know they will not be apprehended, in regard of the Liberty their Lords have of excluding all Sheriffs. Besides it grieveth my Heart to hear how many who live in *Scotland*, who coming over hither about Matter of Trade, do profess openly that they have signed the Covenant, and justify what they have done, as if the Justice of this Kingdom could not overtake them. These Things I have presumed to represent unto your Lordship. So humbly craving Pardon for my Boldness, I pray God to bless your Lordship with all Health and Happiness, and to continue long amongst us for the Good of this Church and Kingdom. So prayeth

Lisnegarive, 22d of
Sept. 1638.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant and daily Orator,

HEN. DUNENSIS.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Bishop of Downe.

My very good Lord,

THIS with your Permission will be an Answer to yours of the 22d of September. As concerning *Robert Adaire* you therein mention, I now send for him, but till his coming up, take not the least Notice what the Cause is moving me thereunto, and must in this Regard desire your Lordship also to keep the Occasion of it to yourself, till you hear again from me, which shortly after his Arrival here you shall not fail to do.

In my Opinion your Lordship should do very well privately to enquire out the Names of all others that have danced after the same Pipe, as also of all such as profess themselves Covenanters, and send them hither to me; in the rest of the Proceedings your Lordship shall not be so much as once touched upon, or heard of.

If

A. D. 1638. If your Lordship be pleased to send me by the Bearer, the List of such as have revolted from their Conformity, and stand in Contempt of your Process, as also the Places of their Abode, I will not fail speedily to send our Pursuivants for them, who shall apprehend and render them subject to the ecclesiastical Courts, and under the Jurisdiction of their Ordinary.

Nor is this a Business to be neglected or faintly to be slipped over, but quickly and roundly to be corrected in the first Beginnings, lest dandled over long, the Humour grow more churlish and difficult to be directed and disposed to the Peace of Church and Commonwealth, especially in a Time when the Assumptions and Liberty of this Generation of People threaten so much Distraction and Unquietness to both, and therefore as I much recommend your Lordship's Zeal therein, so will it be ever becoming your Lordship's Piety and Courage confidently to oppose and withstand their Disobedience and Madnes, as hitherto you have done, wherein you may be assured of all the Assistance that rests in the Power of

Your Lordship's

Dublin, Oct. 4, 1638.

very affectionate faithful Friend to serve you,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Lorne to the Lord Deputy.

My most noble Lord,

YOUR Lordship's of the 28th of *August* came not to my Hands till the Beginning of *October*. And that your Lordship may be truly informed what was done here in this Kingdom upon your Lordship's Information concerning the heinous Villany committed there by some of the *Clandonalds*, your Lordship shall know that upon the Receipt of your Letter, the Privy Council commanded me to make all the Search for these Men I could, which I did, though they escaped me very narrowly. And so immediately they went out of this Kingdom, where they were never since; yet one of their especial Servants, who was with them at the Fact, having returned, I have caused apprehend him; and at my Lord *Chichester's* Desire he's directed him with the Privy Council's Allowance to that Kingdom, to suffer there to the Terror of others. This is but done within this Month, so your Lordship could not know it sooner.

Now give me Leave to acknowledge your Lordship's undeserved Favour, that has been pleased to take so much Pains to inform me of my Duty (wherein I hope never to be wanting) rather like a Father and Friend than a Stranger. And with your Lordship I will ever acknowledge, that perfunctory or Eye Service as we call it, or for our own Ends, is not befitting either of our Places. For either it must be from our Hearts and the Affection which we ought to have to our gracious Master (both Person and Government) or no doubt his Majesty being so wise, I hope in God in a little Time will know all his Servants; for the best being but Subjects, and by our Places every one in his Degree his Majesty's Shadow, therefore our Care should ever be so to carry ourselves to his People, as we desire his Majesty should appear to them; and so make up to him a Treasure of their Love. For whensoever we fail in this, the Greatness of our Places aggravate so much the more our Offences.

No doubt your Lordship has been misinformed or mistaken in all the Business here; for most of all conceived it to be about the Substance of Religion. And this People can hardly be brought back one Step to *Rome*, which on so good Grounds they have cast off and settled by their Laws. And they keep still this Maxim, that whosoever loves or favours Popery more nor the Reformed Religion (if they durst avouch it) loves the Pope too or any of his Sect better nor the King. So all that loves true Religion thinks it very dangerous (even in Policy) to suffer the Ballance to go so equal (which some do too much affect) that the Opposers of it (in one Kingdom) may be able to dispute their Error by their Power, especially having so religious a King on our Side. And so I think your Lordship be in the like mistaking of my Countrymen's Proceedings, since our gracious Sovereign is pleased to grant their humble Supplications. So that God willing we expect very confidently a fair and happy Conclusion

very

very shortly. Your Lordship's Opinion of me is far beyond my deserving, yet the A. D.
favourable Expression of your Lordship's undeserved Respect gives me the Boldness 1638.
thus to trouble your Lordship, and withal to acknowledge that I am

Your Lordship's

Inverrarey, 9th of October, 1638.

most humble Servant,

LORNE.

The Queen to the Lord Deputy.

Monsieur *Wentworth*,

Je vous ay escrit cy devant pour des Recommendations; ou je vous ay recognu sy
prompt à m'obliger, que cela m'a fait vous escrire moy même, pour vous en remer-
cier; & aussi pour prier d'une chose, en quoy vous pouvez continuer à m'obliger plus
qu'en aucun chose, qui est, que vous voulies souffrir q'une Devotion que le Peuple de
ce Pais a toujours eu à une Place à Saint *Patrick*, ne soit point abolie: Ils en useront
sy modestement, que vous n'aures point de Raison de vous en repentir; & vous me
feres un grand Plaisir. Je donne Charge à Mr. *Antrim* de solliciter l'Affaire auprès de
vous. C'est pourquoy je finiray, en vous assurant, que vous ne trouverez point en moy
une Personne ingrate, mais une qui vous fera paroistre en toutes Occasions le Desir
qu'elle a de vous obliger, & qui sera toujours

Votre bien bonne Amie,

HENRIETTE MARIE, R.

The Lord Deputy to the Queen.

May it please your most excellent Majesty,

THE gracious Lines I received from your Majesty's own Hand concerning St. *Pa-*
trick's Purgatory I shall convey over to my Posterity, as one of the greatest Ho-
nours of my past Life.

For the Thing itself, it was by Act of State decry'd under the Government of the
late Lords Justices, before my coming into this Kingdom; and since I read your Ma-
jesty's Letter, I can in truth say, I am glad none of my Counsell was in the Matter.

Yet being now absolutely taken away, there will be a greater Difficulty to restore it,
than would be barely to continue and tolerate such a Devotion, prohibited by a smal-
ler Power, or discontinued for a shorter Time, than this hath been. Besides the Place
is in the midst of the great *Scottish* Plantations; and I fear at this Time, where some
Men's Zeal hath run them already not only beyond their Wits, but almost forth of their
Allegiance too, it might furnish them with something to say in Prejudice and Scandal
to his Majesty's Government; which for the present indeed is by all Means to be
avoided.

Yet, considering we often observe, that may be had in due Season with Ease, which
mistimed, may prove unsafe, and very difficult to obtain; my most humble Opinion is,
your Majesty might do passing wisely, to let this Devotion rest a while, till there may
be a fitter Opportunity apprehended, by which, to effect your Majesty's Satisfaction
therein; which gracious Temper and Forbearance shall also (in my Judgment) dispose
and bow all nearer your Majesty's Desires, than any other Way that can for the pre-
sent be taken.

And I beseech your Majesty to honour me with this Belief, that my Duties in fulfil-
ling your Commands are so broad awake, that in all, or any, where I may have the
Happiness and Ability to serve to your Majesty's Contentment, I shall not need the
Sollicitation of my Lord of *Antrim*, or any other whosoever, to incite me thereunto;
there being nothing abroad which can put me so fast and diligently on, as my own

A. D. great Chearfulness at Home; which, unminded by any, shall through all your gracious
1638. Appointments expresse me with all Faith and Attention

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle, 10th
October, 1638.

most obedient and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

HAVING found myself in a great Mistake, with all Speed I sent away this Express to crave your Majesty's Pardon, which I hope to obtain from your Goodness, in regard I trust herewith so seasonably to amend it, as not to be of any Prejudice to the Service.

It is concerning your Majesty's Lands and other Profits at Londonderry, and falls out thus; Sorting up my Papers now since Michaelmas, amongst the rest I found those, where I had estimated the several Offers made your Majesty, and how grossly I had deceived myself, by casting up a Figure in a wrong Place, which hath so far misguided me all along, as I protest till this very Instant, I took the Offers on that Side to have been near thirty thousand Pounds better than those I had propounded hence; whereas in truth I now conceive these in Profit to be better than any of those by near twenty thousand Pounds, as the inclosed Paper will (if I be not again mightily deceived) clearly manifest.

Please but your Majesty to communicate this with my Lord Treasurer and Cottington, and their Lordships will quickly resolve whether it be so or no. And thus submitting all to your Majesty's Wisdom, I have at least satisfied myself, the Wonder I had, nay the Impossibility I thought, any should offer, and close a Bargain thirty thousand Pounds better than I had estimated it at, in regard I was most assured I did, and do as perfectly know the true and full Value of those Lands, as any Man whatsoever; and had to the very uttermost of my Skill already set as high a Rate upon them, as without much Clamour or Undoing (in a great Proportion) of the now Occupants, and other very ill Consequences, was possibly to be raised forth of them. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, 15 Oct. 1638.
By Franc. Willoughby.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

A Valuation of four several Propositions made unto his Majesty for the Lands and other the Profits lately belonging unto the Londoners in the Counties of Downe and Antrim; in the casting up of all which two Points are equally admitted.

THAT the Inheritance is to be rated at ten Years Purchase.

That at the End of one and twenty Years the Lands to be fairly and reasonably lett will yield eight thousand Pounds a Year more than now they will do.

I. The first Offer (including the Customs) brought to his Majesty, and graciously communicated with me in his Letter of the 27th of March 1637, was,

Eight thousand Pounds by the Year present Rent.

Twenty thousand Pounds Fine.

The Term twenty and one Years.

All which justly and fairly I conceive is thus to be valued,

The present Rent of eight thousand Pounds by Year, at ten Years Purchase } 80000

Eight thousand Pounds Improvement upon the Expiration of the Term } 40000
at five Years Purchase

The Fine _____ 20000

Total 140000

II. The

II. The second Offer brought to his Majesty, and graciously imparted unto me by A. D. his Letter of the 29th of *January*, 1638, doth likewise include the Customs, and all 1638. other his Majesty's Rights there excepting the Woods, this Offer I say was

Twelve thousand Pounds present Rent.

Ten thousand Pounds Fine.

The Term one and forty Years.

And the first half Year's Rent, viz. six thousand Pounds due at *May-day* then following, to be remitted from his Majesty unto the Undertakers.

All which justly and fairly I conceive is thus to be valued,

The 12000 <i>l.</i> present Rent at 10 Years Purchase,	120000
The Improvement of eight Thousand Pounds a Year after the Expiration of the Term, to wit, forty one Years, at one Year's Purchase and an half	12000
Their Fine, deducting six thousand Pounds, which is to be allowed for the first half Year's Rent as aforesaid, is only to be taken for	4000

Total 136000

Now these two Offers compared, it appears according as I humbly writ in my Letter to his Majesty of the 27th of *February*, 1637, That in the very true intrinsic Value, this latter is of less Advantage to his Majesty by four thousand Pounds than the former, and consequently a *quelque chose* so artificially cooked, as I should have been sorry to have been found serving up any such at my Master's Table.

Besides, these last Proposers knowing full well that of Necessity the Customs must be excluded out of the Grant, in Regard else his Majesty would lose some Thousands; might lose more in the great Farm, than their whole Rent comes unto. These Proposers, I say, as appears by his Majesty's gracious Letter the 31st of *April*, 1638, demand three thousand Pounds a Year Abatement in Lieu of those Customs, which as I humbly made appear by mine to his Majesty of the 7th of *May*, 1638, after a Medium of five Years, come but to thirteen hundred threescore and five Pounds a Year, and in present by all our Endeavours of Improvement, have not hitherto been made two thousand Pounds by Year, which shews, these Pretenders had well and dextrously studied the Case for themselves, however they had done it for the Crown.

III. The third Offer is that of Sir *John Clotworthy* in the Behalf of himself and the rest of the now Occupants, which, as I hear, is

Nine thousand Pounds a Year Fee-farm Rent, excluding, as I take it, the Customs and Woods, otherwise it were abominable; which upon that Admission I conceive is justly and fairly to be valued,

The nine thousand Pounds Fee-farm Rent at ten Years Purchase	90000
The Customs which the other Proposers rate at 3000 <i>l.</i> I do but admit for 2000 <i>l.</i> a Year at ten Years Purchase	20000
But yet I do conceive these Customs will be within ten Years 1000 <i>l.</i> a Year more, which I rate at seven Years Purchase	7000
As also that at the twenty Years end, the Customs will improve 1000 <i>l.</i> a Year more, which I rate at five Years Purchase,	5000

Total 122000

This Offer compared with the other two appears to be less in Value, than the worse of those by fourteen thousand Pounds, yet the Occupants by this latter continued upon the Lands, I humbly, as I formerly writ, still conceive it were better for his Majesty thus to take this Offer, than accepting the other turn out all the *English* in *Ulster* and thorough them discourage all the Planters in the Kingdom.

IV. The fourth Offer was that, which I myself humbly presented to his Majesty by my Letter of the 9th of *December*, 1636, to wit,

Eight thousand Pounds present Rent, excluding the Customs and Woods, but including the Fishing, as appears by mine to his Majesty of the 3d of *April*, 1637.

The

A. D.
1638.

The Term, a Lease for one and twenty Years.

Which justly and fairly is thus to be valued,

Eight thousand Pounds a Year present Rent, at ten Years Purchase } 80000

Eight thousand Pounds a Year Improvement of Rent after the Term, at } 40000
five Years Purchase,The Customs here, rated as they are before in Sir John Clotworthy's } 32000
Offer, viz.

Total 152000

Which compared with the other three, it will appear this last

Exceeds the first Offer, twelve thousand Pounds.

Exceeds the second Offer, sixteen thousand Pounds.

And exceeds the third Offer, thirty thousand Pounds.

Besides, the Convenience of this last Way hath in other Respects so much Advantage of the two first Offers, that even in that regard I still as formerly, conceive, had this been worse than either of those Offers by twenty thousand Pounds, yet ought it to be preferred before them, in regard,

The whole by the two former Offers being put into one Hand, it will almost be impossible to prevent the Abuses that shall be offered his Majesty in the paying of his Customs, as by late Experience we found it, whilst the *Londoners* enjoyed those great Territory and Privileges amongst us; so as in this Course there is rather Loss than Increase to be expected forth of the Customs,

But this latter dispersing the whole into many Hands, the Occupants smaller Power will render them easier to be governed, and the Trade by Number of Inhabitants be very much more increased.

Those two former have undoubtedly in their Purpose wholly to turn off all the *English* planted in those Parts, without Respect had to those very great Sums by them expended, by Means whereof these Lands are now so incredibly improved to what they were when they entred upon them.

Howbeit, they are for the most part Purchasers, *bona fide*, no way accessory, or so much as privy to the Fraud of the Corporation by which his Majesty is intitled.

But this last Offer settles all the now Occupants where they are in Quietness and moderate Contentment.

These two former gather all more or less criminous, without Distinction or Respect, which will be accompanied with monstrous Clamour, and much Inequality; expresseth his Majesty in Severity towards his People, to the Discouragement of all the *English* Planters thorough the Kingdom, which Fright alone may quickly lose his Majesty six or seven thousand Pounds a Year in the ensuing Plantations; no *English* be found almost to adventure their Substance when every little Transgressions shall be corrected with the greatest Severity.

But this latter Offer preserves, nay declares his Majesty's Goodness and Beneficence to his People, and thorough that shall mightily encourage the *English* to come over and chearfully transplant themselves hither, being in truth the only Subjects that can and will manage the Plantations to the Profit of the Crown and Security of this Kingdom.

The two former Offers will not only leave that People discontented, but all the rest affrighted by the Example; and that Province, in a manner all *Scotish*: Neither of which under Favour I think were so provident at any Time; How much less then in one conditioned as ours is?

But this latter will be looked on with Comfort by the Subject, as a great Grace and Tenderness of his Majesty to his poor *English* on this Side, and continue still, as in Reason of State is most meet should be, a Footing for the *English* in *Ulster*, as an Expedient whereby the better to temper and allay the Assumptions of the *Scotish* or Natives in those Parts.

So by this time I may under Favour humbly and truly conclude, that those Proposers persuaded, it seems, that their quick View pierceth further at that Distance, than we the short-sighted Ministers on this Side are possibly able to discern upon the Place, have in truth blinded themselves with the Dust they have raised; tendred a Revenue far worse accompanied in all Respects and Circumstances; made a worse Offer by a great many of Thousands than what proposed hence; rendred my Proposition much more difficult to be effected now than before it would have been, in regard the late Distempers

pers in *Scotland*, and the great Plantations of *Scottish* bordering upon that Territory A. D. suspected to be not of much differing Affections, make Lands in those Parts less desired, 1638. less valued than of late they were, and Undertakers more doubtful how they adventure, and bring their Substance to confine so near the Danger. And thus distracting the Business thorough their mighty, yet vain Assurances of greater Profit and Service, have over and above lost his Majesty sixteen thousand Pounds. For I am verily persuaded, we let alone, that Proposition of mine made the 9th of *December* 1636, had been fulfilled, and the Rents for *Lady-Day* and *Michaelmas* 1637, and *Lady-Day* and *Michaelmas* 1638, by this Time actually paid into his Majesty's *Exchequer*.

Lastly, in all Humbleness I judge the last Offer of all, by very much the best.

The first Offer better for his Majesty than the second.

The third Offer, howbeit worse by many thousands than either the first or second, yet in Reason of State and Honour to be considered and preferred before either of them.

And in them all, whichsoever his Majesty in his great Wisdom shall make choice of, humbly advise these Cautions may be observed.

1. That as the Customs, so the Fishings, Rivers, and Waters, together with the Soil of them, may be taken into the Crown at a thousand Pound a Year.

His Majesty can be no Loser thereby, for it may well be estimated at twelve hundred Pounds by Year. Besides I am hopeful to give his Majesty a very good Accompt, I had otherwise good Reason for this particular Advice, and did indeed ever intend to keep it in Kind, howbeit admitted (as just it is to be so) as Part of the Value.

2. That these Lands be not granted in Fee Farm, or for any longer Term than twenty and one Years.

So upon the Expiration of the Term, they will be worth sixteen thousand Pounds a Year, which falling not long after our young Master the Duke of *York* shall by God's Blessing accomplish his full Age, will be fit and ready to be assigned then as Part of an Appennage. To which End I ever advised and desired those Lands might be set apart free from all other Hands and Pretenders.

3. That so great a Power and Command be not past forth of the Crown to any other one Man whatsoever. Such a Seigniorie in those Parts, such Towns, such Harbours, such Forts, not being fitly, scarce safely, to be placed with any less, or meaner Subject than the Son of a King.

4. That all the Grants and Patents may pass the Great Seal here with us. This will be a Means to prevent the slipping in of great and vast Royalties and Liberties with great Prejudice to this Crown, which I have in divers Charters observed to have past the Seals on that Side, whereas undoubtedly they would have stuck here with us; and the Ministers on this Side upon Sight of the Record be from Time to Time informed of such Things as may conduce to the Advantage of his Majesty's Service.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

THE Letters which lately past between the Lord of *Lorne* and myself, I was bold to impart in my last Dispatch: Since, I understand his Lordship is come down into *Argyle*, and fortifies upon those Isles, which are within three Hours Sail from the North of this Kingdom. There are, as is reported, brought thither sixteen Pieces of Ordnance, well provided and mounted in Places of best Advantage for the Defence of his Country, and the People taught the Use of their Weapon; besides his Lordship causeth to be made a great many of flat-bottom Boats.

What his Lordship's Motives or Purposes may be herein your Majesty will be best able to judge; but the Reason which passeth over, and is given to us on this Side is, that some of the *Clandonalds* had a Design upon his Country, and intended to bring in upon him *Tyrone* with his Regiment of *Irish* in *Flanders*: That the Earl of *Antrim* declareth himself to be their Patron: That they reported your Majesty had given the Earl your Title: That the Earl came to take it by strong Hand; to which Purpose three of your Majesty's Ships full of Arms were appointed to bring and furnish him for the Attempt.

A. D. 1638. Which compared with what your Majesty imparted to Sir George Radcliffe concerning that Business, gives me much doubt the Earl hath not used that Caution and Foresight, which a Purpose of that Nature requires: And under Correction some Fear I have, the Action itself is above his Abilities or Experience, to direct in any solid or right Way.

In the mean Time, these Preparations so near upon us, give great Apprehensions to the well affected in those Parts; as if the Lord of Lorne would prevent the Earl, by falling upon him first: And moves all the zealous Party of that Nation, perty to hearken after, and discourse it with great Valuation of that Lord's Abilities and Power.

In my own Judgment, I do not believe his Lordship will seek further than his own Defence; but in case he should, am very confident, by so rash an Attempt he will not be able to do any Body Hurt on this Side but himself: However I will keep my Eyes and Ears open; and held it fit, humbly to advertise your Majesty thereof with the first, in case it might seem good to your Majesty's Wisdom to give me any further or other Order therein.

I have writ to my Lord Conway and Sir Jacob Ashley, how your Majesty hath been pleased to bestow on each of them an Horse Troop of Carbines, to consist of Captain, Lieutenant, Cornet, and threescore and four Horsemen; also unto Colonel Stewart, that on him your Majesty hath placed my Lord Conway's Foot Company: And that therefore they should in the first Place, attend to give your Majesty the sole and immediate Thanks, to whom they are only due; and in the second, speedily dispose themselves to the Place of their Command, and the raising of their Troops for your Majesty's Service.

The like shall be signified to my Lord of Ormond; who, I trust, will by his chearful and right Affections to your Majesty's Service, approve the Opinion I have of him.

Ten thousand Pounds are by Bills of Exchange sent before into Holland; and experienced Persons to follow shortly after, to provide seven thousand Arms for Foot, and four hundred for Horse: And in a Word, all I have in Charge concerning the Army, shall be, by God's Blessing, accomplished by Easter next; which certainly will set your Affairs here so on the advantage Ground, as your Majesty may rest confident, to be as universally and gladly obeyed in this Kingdom, as in any other Part of your Dominions; and that in human Reason, there can arise little amongst us to the Disturbance of the publick Peace, to disaffect this People, or shake the Comfort and Assurance they possess under your pious and just Government. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, 17th of
October, 1638.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Bishop Lesly to the Lord Deputy.

Most noble and gracious Lord,

MR. Adair not being yet returned out of Scotland, I have presumed to take the Letter from the Messenger, and have adjured him to the like Secrecy, as your Lordship hath enjoined me, fearing lest he should have enquired after him, the Danger would be suspected. And I humbly pray, that your Lordship would be pleased to charge Mr. Lindan, now Mayor of Carrickfergus, with the Delivery of the Letter; who being a principal Officer of the Custom-House, must needs know of his Arrival.

I know there are many in my Diocese and other Parts of this Kingdom, who have joined in this Conspiracy, but I am not able to make Proof against them, if they should deny it: For of late I have had no Intelligence out of Scotland, all Letters that come unto me are intercepted. Besides my Friends, from whom I had wont to receive my Information, live at Edinburgh and Aberdeen, and know not what is done in the West

West Parts of that Country, whither only our People do resort; yet I will use all Means to discover them. And in the mean Time, I dare say that these Persons, whom I present to your Lordship, are guilty; because they are notable Non-conformists, and have been lately in *Scotland*. *Robert Barr of Malon, Robert Niven of Belfast, George Martin of the same, and David Kennedy and Robert Rosse*, who have fled this Kingdom for fear of the High Commission, but have left their Land behind them. A. D. 1638.

As for those who contemn my Protests, and oppose my Jurisdiction, they are more in Number than would fill all the Gaols in *Ireland*; but the Churchwardens are the deepest in that Guilt, who will present none, who are disobedient to the Government, and to that Purpose they are chosen. As in *Scotland* they are enter'd into a Bond to defend one another by Arms, so it seems that in my Diocese they have joined in a Bond to defend one another by their Oaths. I have therefore, in Obedience to your Lordship's Commands, sent a List of these Churchwardens extracted out of my Registry: If it may so please your good Lordship to make all or some of them Examples, it will strike a Terror in the rest of that Faction.

Since his Majesty hath been pleased to condescend so far unto them in *Scotland* by his last Proclamation, against which notwithstanding they have protested; (a Copy of both I have sent to my Lord of *Derry*) there is such insulting amongst them here, that they make me weary of my Life. And (as I am informed) they are now drawing a Petition to his Majesty, that they may have the like Favour in *Ireland*, as is granted to their Fellows in *Scotland*, which I hope your Lordship in your deep Wisdom will prevent. My Officers have been lately beaten in open Court. I have sent a Warrant for apprehending of the Parties, by Virtue of a Writ of Assistance from your Lordship (whereof I never made Use before) and if I apprehend them, I will keep them in Restraint, till your Lordship's Pleasure be known. They do threaten me for my Life; but by the Grace of God all their Brags shall never make me faint in doing Service to God and the King. I crave your Lordship's humble Pardon for this tedious Letter; and pray God to increase and multiply all his Blessings upon your Lordship. This is the constant Prayer of

Your Lordship's

October 18th, 1638.

most humble Servant and daily Orator,

HEN. DUNENSIS.

The Lord Deputy to Sir John Wintour.

S I R,

THIS shall be the Remainder of the Account I owe her Majesty's Commands concerning the Lord *Roche*, in whose Behalf I have prevailed so far, howbeit in Truth with much Difficulty, as he hath now his full Liberty and Licence to go into *England*. So as there rest no more for me to do in that Nobleman's Particular.

It is reported by some which have Relation to the Lord Chancellor, that her Majesty will endeavour to accord all those Differences amongst us, which, howbeit I believe neither this nor any thing else almost spoken by them, as Persons for the most Part of little Care in what they say, yet I held it my Duty to his Majesty's Service, by you humbly to crave her Majesty might vouchsafe to be therein from me, truly and upon my Credit, certified in these Particulars following.

In the Cause where Sir *Jo. Gifford* is Plaintiff against the Chancellor, &c. for Provisions to be had from his Lordship for his eldest Son, his Wife and Children, the Decree of the Deputy and Council will appear most just, without that there will be found on the Chancellor's Part, either Honour, Conscience, Nature, or common Honesty, the Question there in effect being no more than, whether a Lady nobly descended, that brought her Husband an Estate better than fifteen thousand Pounds, should be provided of three hundred Pounds Jointure for herself, twelve hundred Pounds a Year Land to be estated upon her Children, according to the Lord Chancellor's own clear Agreement with Sir *Francis Ruishe* Father to the Lady.

That

A. D. 1638. That nevertheless the Lord Chancellor by himself and Agents hath so wantonly slighted and unduly calumniated the Proceedings of this Council therein, that less than a publick Hearing will not by this whole State be pressed and sued for from his Majesty, as the only fit Way to vindicate the Honour of the Proceedings, and their own good Name to the World, every of us taking himself to be concerned equally, one as deep as another.

That we charge the Chancellor with foul Transgressions in the Exercise of his Place, to the great Scandal of his Majesty's Catholick Justice, and Oppression of the Subject, as well as to his Lordship's own particular Benefit, as otherwise; so as here the Issue is short also, if this fall out to be made good in Proof, then will his Lordship be found unfitted for that Employment at after, if he clear himself of it, then have we notably abused not ourselves only, but the King also.

That we impute to the Chancellor his insolent breaking thorough, even all his Majesty's Directions for the Government of this Kingdom, and that by his vast Assumptions and universal Irregularities, he hath invaded and disordered the whole Frame of Justice, and all the other Courts of Judicature thorough the Kingdom; and do all to a Man humbly advertise, that in our poor Opinions, that Lord, the Peace and Prosperity of this State and his Majesty's Affairs, cannot any longer stand together.

That upon my Faith not one Word of all this is spoken with any other Aspect than to Truth and Righteousness, myself being a Person as little concerned therein, perchance less, than any other Counsellor at the Board, howbeit I am accustomed to bear the Blame, for the most Part, single from them all.

All which being on my Part fully and faithfully certified, will humbly recommend the further Consideration to her Majesty's Wisdom, as of a Cause where, in my Judgment, the Power of his Majesty, the Quiet of this Council, the Wealth of this People, is more concerned than in any other one Thing, which happened since I served in this Place.

You may do us a special Favour herein, which will by all be acknowledged unto you, and remember'd in my own Particular as oft as I have the Opportunity to serve you in the Quality of

Dublin, 20th Oct. 1638.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

SOME Months ago, I writ to know of you, what Assistance I might expect from thence, for to curb the Rebels in *Scotland*: The Expectation of which, (because I found by your Answer, to be so difficult to be had, and likewise of no great Consequence being had) I have relinquished so far, as not to build much upon those Hopes: Yet I have thought upon one Particular, wherein I think you may do me no small Service to the afore said End, to wit, the securing of *Carlisle*; for the doing of which, five hundred Men well provided will serve. Wherefore I desire you to send me Word, first if ye can do this? then, how soon? with Caution of highest Secrecy: For you must find some other Pretext for the providing and transporting of those Men. I would know likewise what Cannon you could spare or lend for this Purpose. So expecting a speedy, and I hope a good Answer of this Letter, I rest

Whitehall, 22d of
October, 1638.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES Rex.

If this be feasible, lose no Time in providing all Things necessary, that ye may be ready at the first Warning from me.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

By our joint Dispatch to Mr. Secretary Coke, your Majesty will hear how I light un-
awares upon Mr. Barre; for in Sadness, had not his Insolence brought him into
my Way, I should never have gone forth of it to have sought him.

We many Times observe, that the same Weapons (according as is the Judgment and
Quality of him that hath them) are for the Safety; that elsewhere prove the Prejudice
of the Party that useth them: And just so it fares with this Gentleman, that turns your
Majesty's Grace into Wantonnefs; which another Mind, better disposed, would hum-
bly have partaken of, with Reverence, not only to your sacred Person, but (forth of a
due Aspect to that) with Respect and Submission to the meanest of your Ministers.

But in Troth, Sir, this Gentleman's Vanity and Pride are such, as render him alto-
gether incapable with Modesty or Moderation to participate of such a Favour: And
hence it is, that he boasts your Majesty's Warrant in all Companies; applies it to the
detering your Officers from doing their Duties; to the defrauding your Majesty
in your Customs; to the Escape of contumacious Persons; and in the last Resort, con-
tests the Privilege of it with your Deputy and Council, as a Person thereby exempt from
any co-ercive Power or Examination on this Side, be his Assumptions never so great.

It hath always been very natural with me to deny my own Judgment, where the
least of your Directions may seem to appoint it otherwise: Else I assure your Majesty,
Mr. Barre had not for the present escaped so easily, or I been able in myself to have
excused the delaying of his deserved Punishment.

For such is the Conjuncture of Affairs and Assimilation of Dispositions now-a-days,
as what we hear of others, we may shortly find amongst ourselves, if it be not early
prevented. Nor would Mr. Barre be less than extremely well pleased, to have all
Ulster as deep in the Covenant as those of Scotland; nay, in plain Terms, the very
same Person, (as we all here yet conceive) who is named in the Lord Bishop of Down's
Letter to have (as his Lordship there writes) sworn that abominable Covenant already.
Sure at least we are, he bears the same Name, is of the same Diocese, and as averse to
all Church-Government as the hottest Brain amongst them.

Sir, my Faith enforceth me, with all Humility to inform your Majesty, that the Li-
berty of such as mutiny the Hierarchy, and would I fear in the next Place do as much
for Monarchy itself, increaseth very much: (a Gradation, which that wise and excel-
lent King your blessed Father had found by Experience, in the Beginnings of his Reign
in Scotland) and worthy it will be your Majesty's Wisdom and Providence, that we
have your Direction how to carry ourselves. With longing we wait for it: And were
it left to us, should not fail to give all such in this Kingdom, current and sound Pay-
ment. Froward Children they are; constrained they may; persuaded, I doubt, they
cannot be. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, 1st of No-
vember, 1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

A. D.
1638.*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Christo.

My very good Lord,

THIS Letter is as full of Love to you, and Care of your Business, as you will find it empty of Ceremony.

I received about two Days since from *William Raylton* (who is not yet well) a Packet from you without a Letter, there were in it three Duplicates, which I was desired in your Name to read over advisedly, and then give you my Sense of them, truly my Lord I will.

1. That which concerns the King and your own Mistake in the placing of a Figure about the Valuation of *Londonderry* Lands, is modest and fit, and could not I think but please the King.

2. That which concerns the four several Propositions which have been made to his Majesty about the *Derry* Lands, cost you a great deal of Pains to a very good Purpose, if as good use will be made of it here, as you have offered from thence. The Propositions are very prudently both weighed and compared, and I am clear of your Judgment which is best and fittest to be taken, and now you have made me to understand them so well, I will do the best Service I can, if it come in my Way.

3. As for the third, I am half way into Purgatory to think such a Motion, in such a Place, at such a Time, amidst such People, should be offered to you, but in this you have played the Courtier notably, and I hope to good Purpose; you may see by that, what good Offices I have done me here, for I have many Motions from thence which I can scarce tell what to say to.

But what needs this Excuse of not writing to me because of your Promise? Your Promise was but till *Michaelmas*, and I asked Forbearance no longer, and 'tis now *All-hallowtide*; and the Reason why I desired that, was partly my being overlayed with these base *Scotish* Affairs, and partly because by the King's Desire (which I take for a Command) I am once more going to be a Fool in Print: And I had no Time, but this Summer Vacation to think of it with any Freedom; so you see I hide nothing from you.

Galbreth, that would have your great Benefice, is a Covenanter, there is certain News of it brought now to the King, and thereupon his Majesty hath commanded me to signify unto you, that you shall not give him the Benefice, and yet I will not give you Counsel to bestow it without the King's Privy: But when you have it in your Power, and the Time draws on for the bestowing it, if you then send me Word I'll do my best to give you Content. I hear further that this *Galbreth* hasted out of *Scotland* for killing a Man there, but I am not so certain of this, as I am that he is a Covenanter, that is, upon the Matter, that he is a *Traytor*.

I would I had been of your Council before you sent to the King to have Leave to examine the Earl of *Holland* in your Cause against Sir *Piers Crosby*, I find many Men of Quality relish it ill, and above the rest *Holland* is very much nettled; and though I know your Lordship weighs not this, yet two Exceptions take many: One that you would offer this without sending a fair civil Letter to my Lord himself, to shew some Necessity you conceived you had to examine him; the other that the Interrogatories were general, and too much pressing upon him as a Privy Counsellor. It was moved in the inner *Star-Chamber* by my Lord himself, and the Interrogatories found unfit by the common Consent of the Lords.

Now I have done for those Things. But this Morning your Servant brought me your Letters of *October* 22d, 1638, and with it a Letter from the Bishop of *Downe* to yourself; the Bishop's Letter, according to your Desire, I here send you back, and this Afternoon after the Council had been in a Body to do our Duty to Queen Mother at *St. James's*; I staid two Hours at *Whitehall* for the King, that your Servant might not stay for me; when the King came, I read over (as you desire) both the Bishop's Letter and your own to him, and the Answer commanded me to give you is this.

1. *First*, He thanks you for your great Care and Circumspection concerning the *Scotish* Business; and though he did send you former Direction, that you should have an Eye

to my Lord Marquis his Proceedings, so long as he had hope the Marquis might do A. D. good amongst them; yet now that he sees all the Favour he hath shewed brings forth 1638. no better Fruit than their last Protestation, his Majesty leaves you to your Wisdom with all Freedom to take what Course you think best, so you take it timely and suppress them. Therefore now, my Lord, you cannot say but you have your Warrant, and my Care is such, that I have not slept between the Receipt of your Letters and this Answer.

2. *Secondly*, Whereas the Bishop writes, he is informed that some Scots in Ireland are drawing a Petition to his Majesty, that they may have the like Favour in Ireland, which is granted to them in Scotland. To this his Majesty says, you may make this Answer, That whatsoever he hath indulged to Scotland is, because they have there had sometime a Church-Government, such as it was, confused enough, without Bishops; but for Ireland it hath been ever reformed by and to the Church of England; and your Lordship, his Majesty hopes, will keep the People steady to that; and the *Scotishmen* which will live there, your Lordship must see that they conform themselves to it, or if they will not, they may return into Scotland, and leave honefter Men to fill the Plantations.

My Lord, this is the Sum of his Majesty's Answer to both Letters; I have moved him to give the like Instructions to Mr. Secretary Coke to send you, that all the Envy (which is already very heavy) may not lye upon me; but if the King should forget it, or Secretary Coke mistake it, this is the King's resolute Answer to me, and you may bide by it, that is, that you take what Order you in your Wisdom think fittest with your refractory *Scotishmen* there, so you do it in Time, and suppress them before they get the Bit between their Teeth. So in Haste and Weariness, I leave you to God's blessed Protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Lambeth, Nov. 2d, 1638.

faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

JUST as I had sent away my Letters by your Servant, my Lady Cornwallis sends to me to intreat me to trouble your Lordship with this Postscript only, which is to give you very humble Thanks for your Favour already shewed to her Brother-in-law Sir John Sherlock, and to pray the Continuation of the same in any just Business of his that shall occasion him to come before you, which Kindness of your Lordship's I shall add to my Score, and with my Prayers for your Health rest

Your Lordship's

Lambeth, Nov. 5th, 1638.

very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Just as I was reading my Letter, this sad Information came from Doctor Wickham to my Secretary, which I make bold to send to your Lordship, and am heartily sorry for it, viz. of the lamentable Accident of Sir Edward Osborne's Son's Death, by the Fall of the Chimneys at York Manor, the last of October,

A. D.
1638.*The King to the Lord Deputy.**Wentworth,*

I HAVE lately received two Letters from you, one about your own Mistake concerning *Londonderry* Business, the other concerning *Lorne*, that is now *Argyle*. To the first, I must add one mistaking to what ye have confessed: For my two last Propositions were, excluding the Customs; but howsoever the Way that I have resolved to take now, will silence all these Questions. For I have rejected all Offers, and have appointed a Commission for settling of it for my best Advantage, both in Honour and Profit.

As for *Argyle*, look you there, I shall do here as well as I can. So thanking you for the Advertisement, I rest

*Whitehall, 5th Nov. 1638.*Received 14th by *Franc.**Willoughby.**Your assured Friend,*

CHARLES R.

*Sir Edward Osborne, Bart. Vice-President of the North, to the Lord Deputy.**My most honourable Lord,*

THOUGH I may be confident that my present dejected and disconsolate Condition would easily obtain your Lordship's Pardon for Silence at this Time (since *Cura levis loquuntur ingentes stupent*) yet the Duty I owe your Lordship, and the Comfort I apprehend to myself by disburthening the Sorrows of my Heart unto so noble and high valued a Friend as your Lordship (pardon me for this bold Expression) invites me to it.

What the too too just Cause of my Grief is, I doubt not but hath passed the Seas e're this, for which I bless God he hath taught me to lay mine Hand upon my Mouth, and with a religious Silence, free from repining at his good Pleasure, to acknowledge his immediate Hand in this doleful Disaster, only the Suddenness and unparalleled Manner of it (except in *Job's* Children, though I am comforted with Confidence of God's Mercy unto his Soul, being, I praise him, never tainted with the customary Wickedness of these evil Times) sticks closer to me than the Death itself, especially being aggravated with many uncharitable Censures. But that God, who enables me with Patience to indure the Affliction itself, will, I hope, arm me against the Reproach.

But while I reflect upon this heavy Visitation, I cannot but acknowledge to your Lordship with Joy and Thankfulness, that as the left Hand of the Lord writ bitter Things against me, at the same Instance his right Hand of Mercy was stretched out for the Preservation of my two surviving Children, whose dead Bodies (in all Probability) had added to the Heap of these Ruins, had the Fall but stayed half so long, as your Lordship hath been reading these four last Lines, they being at that very Time passing thorough the great Chamber to their Brother's. This was the Lord's doing, and it is wonderous in our Eyes, and I hope shall never be forgotten, while the Sun and Moon shine upon any Member of my poor Family.

Having now held your Lordship too long with the harsh Sounds of these jarring Disorders of Grief and Joy, I will humbly beg your Lordship's Pardon and Prayer to the Almighty on my behalf, for the Continuance of Patience and Grace to apply and make use of this Correction, since he never strikes thus home in vain. And be pleased still to cast upon me the Comfort of your Lordship's Favour and good Opinion, till I merit the contrary, by failing to be

*Your Lordship's**Kiveton, 10th Nov.
1638.**most faithfully humble,**though most afflicted Servant,*

ED. OSBORNE.

P. S. I must

P. S. I must likewise crave your Lordship's Leave to be absent from *York* somewhat longer upon this Occasion than ordinary; for in Truth I cannot yet indure the Sight of the Place, which was the Destruction of so dear a Son in such miserable Manner: Neither could I now give your Lordship any Account of Business, being altogether unfit for it, and it for me; but by the Foot-Post's Return I hope to be better enabled for the Discharge of that Duty.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

I RECEIVED your gracious Letter of the 22d of *October*, Yesterday; and this Day in all Humility, thus apply myself to give the speediest Account thereof, keeping the Contents to myself with the Secrecy required from me.

It may with all Assurance be said, that the pursuing your Majesty's Commands is of highest Delight unto me in this Life, and be they never so difficult, I shall attend the Execution of them with the utmost of my Strength and Power, and trust they shall never find me so ill provided again to fulfil them, so long as I have the Honour to serve you in this Place.

The five hundred Men, your Majesty designs hence for your Service, may be spared without any great Prejudice to these Affairs; and shall not only be, God assisting, ready to march by the End of two Months (in less than which Time they are hardly to be gathered together, the Garrisons where they lye being so remote) but fully provided of Powder, Bullet, and Match for a Twelve-Month forth of these Stores, where we have fourteen Lasts of Powder already, and nine more to be here very shortly; Persons in their Affections to the Crown, I verily believe, inferior to no other Subjects: And as well Officers as Soldiers for their Knowledge, Use of their Arms, Ability of Body, and other Accommodations, such, as *England* itself, without some time of Exercise and Practice, shall hardly be able to set besides them.

But to the Intent that which is good may be well done, I humbly crave Leave to consult your Majesty's further good Pleasure and Directions in some Particulars.

The Colour I give this Levy shall be the putting of a Garrison of five hundred Men into *Carrickfergus*, the *Derry*, and *Colerane*, in regard, I understand the Lord of *Lorne* fortifies on the other Side, which not hearing to be by your Majesty's Command, I understand not what to think of it; the rather also in regard, I am informed, the *Scotish* in these Parts are observed, all to ride up and down the Country armed with Swords, which formerly they have not been accustomed to do. And, to cover the Business the better, I purpose so to handle the Matter, as the Council here shall advise and avow these Preparations for that End, which will be a Means, I trust, to effect the Service without the least Thought of the true Intent indeed. And this I adventure on of myself, in regard your Majesty's Letter seems to leave the Pretence for me to take upon the Place, that I am commanded to lose no Time; and that all may be thus in the more Readiness.

In that which follows, I crave and wait either your Majesty's Allowance, or other Directions, which shall be thoroughly obeyed, still going on in the mean Time.

These Men, I intend to put into five Companies, to wit, one hundred Soldiers apiece in Rank; and will chuse forth of the Army for each Company over and above that Number, a Captain and Lieutenant, an Ensign, two Serjeants, and two Drums to lead them; not taking, for all that, above one Officer out of any one Company.

The five hundred Soldiers I purpose to raise, by taking thirteen out of every Company, single Men, as much as may be, of ablest Bodies, and best Understanding the Use of their Arms; and accordingly Order shall forthwith go to each Captain to send hither that Number.

Being come up, I will trust no Man's Eyes but my own to see them exercised and furnished with all that belongs to them, keeping them together in that Condition, till your Majesty ordain for me how further to proceed herein.

These five hundred Men being principally intended for keeping the Place, for which Service Shot is of more Use than Pike, and without Controversy, Muskets of more Execution than Calivers, I purpose only one hundred and fifty of them Pikes; three hundred and fifty full Muskets.

A. D. 1638. There shall be Ships provided to transport them, and your Majesty's Pinnace, the *Confidence*, in a Readiness to convoy them.

Their Port I should humbly advise might be *St. Bees*, otherwise called *Whitehaven*, which is in *Cumberland*, within two Days March of the Place, and one of the safest Passages this Channel affords.

In my poor Opinion it were very fit the Pay of the common Soldier should be raised from six Pence to eight Pence a Day, from the Time he marcheth forth of his Garrison, which will give them Encouragement. The contrary, cause them perchance to think it hard to be put upon such a Journey and Service, and have less than the accustomed Pay of the Crown of *England* on that Side, which is eight Pence. This will increase the Charge but fifteen hundred Pounds a Year, yet give them a Cheerfulness and Contentment in your Majesty's Service, much more valuable than the Money. As for the Officers, I dare undertake, they shall remit and trust themselves wholly to your princely Bounty, for such an Augmentation to their present Entertainments as may seem good to your Majesty.

Nevertheless, I must humbly crave to mind your Majesty, that by this Means there is taken hence the fourth Part of our Foot, which in a Time thus conditioned, and considering the numerous Plantations of the *Scotish*, I dare not adventure; either to advise, or leave unmentioned, but most humbly beseech, for securing the publick Peace on this Side, your Majesty may be pleased, we raise five hundred new Foot instead of these thus imployed on that Side; their Pay to begin from the Time the other went out of Garrison; distributing them equally among the Companies; to be cast, this present Service over, and our Men restored, and so all settled again in the same Condition, and at the same Charge they now are.

All which increaseth your Charge six thousand and odd Pounds by Year; and if your Majesty approve of it, without further Trouble or Burden to your Majesty or *Exchequer* there, give me the Authority, and then let it rest upon me to exchange over the Money, and pay these five hundred Men quarterly, forth of this poor Revenue. Howbeit we shall now want the four thousand five hundred Pounds a Year, which we had once purchased of the Dutchess of *Buckingham*, and might now have found of excellent Use to your Affairs, if your Majesty had not, under Correction, been over-good, and some other Persons over importunate and difficult above Moderation and Reason.

Thus far the Work lyes on our Side, now your Majesty will be pleased to resolve me, whether you purpose to put these Men under the Command of some Person on that Side, or under one of the Captains here. If your Majesty take him here, Sir *Francis Willoughby*, in my Opinion, will be the fittest. However, I think to trust him with their Transportation, and upon the Place, either to deliver them over, or still command them, as in your Majesty's Wisdom shall be best approved. Howbeit, I believe it would content the Soldiers more to serve under a Commander they know, than under one they know not.

It will be necessary there be Instructions ready to meet them on that Side, which may shew and direct them to that End your Majesty intends; as also that they be civilly treated in their March, desiring nothing but for their Money, as other People do, provided of Carriages for their Ammunition and Baggage, received and accommodated in their Garrison.

It were not in my poor Judgment out of the Way to consider, how far to acquaint and imploy my Lord *Clifforde* herein, being your Majesty's Lieutenant upon the Border. Undoubtedly he is by Nature secret, may be trusted, and is well affected to your Majesty's Person and Affairs. Besides, it is a Family of the greatest Honour and Countenance in those Parts, so I do conceive your Affairs might prosper the better, in case your Majesty made him your Governor there, always provided he be furnished with an able Lieutenant-Governor, set into a right Posture at first, he would at after govern himself, I believe, dextrously enough.

Under Favour I judge it most needful, with this Body of Foot, your Majesty should have, to be raised on that Side, at least a Troop of fifty, if not a hundred, Horse in Garrison; which will questionless make the Foot of far more Use to your Service, than without Horse they possibly can be. And these Horsemen will serve to discover and scour the Border on every Side.

I send your Majesty here inclosed a List of all your Ordnance, good, and good Store there is of it, but not one serviceable Piece for want of Carriages. This Defect

fect I formerly advertised, sought for some seasoned Planks forth of the Stores of *Eng- A. D.* land, but answered, there was none to spare. Since, I have done my utmost to furnish 1638. ourselves, and have prepared of several Sizes for that Purpose, yet so false the Timber of this Kingdom is, cut in so unseasonable a Time, as none is as yet fit to be put in any Work. But we are already in such a Course, as, God blessing our Endeavours, we shall have twelve Field-Pieces, and eight Pieces of Battery on their Carriages ready with all belonging unto them, to march by *Whitsuntide* next, as I mentioned in one of my late Dispatches to Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

Having gone thorough your Majesty's Letter, admit me upon this Occasion to beseech you (in case the Humour intends not to Peace) by all Means to provide for the fortifying of *Dunbarton*, and securing it by a strong Garrison. The Place is of great Importance, and three thousand Men in my poor Judgment might be placed there to excellent Purpose, and by the Help of your Ships most fitly victualled from hence, if there be Cause.

Nor should only by this Means all their best Harbours on this Coast fall into your Majesty's Power, but, by good Intelligence betwixt the two Garrisons, the Concurrence of my Lords *Nithisdale*, *Kircudbright*, and other your well affected Subjects in that Quarter, the whole Country lying betwixt them be preserved and secured. Besides, such a Cloud hanging behind over their Backs, I believe their Presbyters would hardly be able to preach or smoke out their Congregations far from Home. And so, at least keep the Fire within their own Borders, without bursting forth to the Annoyance of their Neighbours.

If it come to Extremity, which God avert, it will be worthy your Majesty's Wisdom to think, how at once to seize of all the Shipping of that Subject as well here as in *England*. Particularly, to gather up as many of their Ships coming laded from the Vintage in *France*, as those fishing upon their own Coasts, as can be light of; perchance taking from them their Wine, it might render them more sober.

Above all that can be done on that other Side, the taking of *Leith* is to be endeavoured, to fortify there strongly, and to make the Place good with a Garrison of ten thousand Men. This, with the Help of your Fleet, and these ten thousand Landmen on board them, I should think very feasible. As also by that Means to command the Coast all along, and to victual your Garrison at Pleasure.

I know your Majesty foresees and understands all these Things much better than myself, yet be pleased to cast your Eye upon the Map, and there see how handsomely *Leith*, *Dunbarton*, *Berwick* and *Carlisle* lye quartered, to cut off all the lower and best Part of *Scotland* from the rest; to me it seems, as of mighty Importance, so of no great Difficulty.

I understand that Party is much blown up with their Expectations of Help from their Countrymen on this Side, and sure such an Assimilation of Humours there is amongst them, as the Conjecture is probable enough; yet, Sir, be you pleased to restore us but these five hundred Men you borrow from this Army, and I durst with the Peril of my Life be answerable to contain all here in Quietness: But then I must have present and full Authority to take every little Inclination in the first Appearance of it, and to crush the Serpent in the Egg.

Let none magnify the Power of these barbarous Mutineers, as being above your Majesty's Discipline to correct and reduce. For it is not possible in human Reason, but they are without much Difficulty to be bowed to right Reason without adventuring of many Blows. For, by the way, I should never advise to afford them the Honour of striking a Battle with the Crown, much rather to keep them in, with strong Garrisons by Land, with your Fleet at Sea, and so watch, fast, and starve them out of this Madness into their right Wits. Undoubtedly, Sir, there is nothing much to be feared, or indeed considerable, but the Expence of Treasure in the Service. And first or last sure they should forth of their own Store defray the Charge, that invited us to this drunken and surfeited Banquet; and in the mean Time be forced into large Contributions to these neighbouring Garrisons, procuring them to be spoken withal in the same rate *Abalom*, we read, did with *Joab*.

Lastly, let none persuade your Majesty to distrust the Loyalty and Chearfulness of your *English* Subject on this Occasion. For, upon my Faith to God, I believe they will be found very ready and trusty in the Pursuance of all your Commands, and most unwilling to divide Stakes with the other. And, as for this Subject, questionless the

English

A. D. *English* (and Native in this Exigent) are most assured, no Suspicion to be had of them
1638. at all.

Your Majesty hath been pleased sometimes heretofore not to reprehend in me these Excursions out of the Bounds of my own Employment. And now I do most humbly crave your Pardon for this Length, whither my zealous, faithful and chearful Heart to your Majesty's Person and Service hath transported me beyond Measure, I fear. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin-Castle, 11th of
Nov. 1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir Edward Stanhope to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured Lord,

My Wife and I present your Lordship with most humble Thanks for sparing us our Son *John*, whom (God blefs and speed well) we have returned, thinking ourselves not more happy in any Thing, than that it hath pleased your Lordship out of your great, but undeserved Favour to me to take him to yourself, wherein, with all thankful Acknowledgment, I joy so much, as, if I may be trusted, had I Power or Means, I should not exchange his Service of your Lordship's with that of any Prince in Christendom, making much Difference between the constant Love of a noble Friend, and the tickle Condition of those that live in Courts. I have had much Company, at least divers Times met with the *Scottish* Commissioners, having had Notice by Letters from a Friend of their Goings and Returns every Time after they had first been there, though they have taken wonderful much Pains in posting to and fro, besides their Care and Endeavours to compose Things peaceably, which I think will hardly for all that be effected without his Majesty's yielding far beneath Sovereignty, having already descended too low, neither do I think that will serve the Turn, nor what else can be done to restrain their unbridled Fury and Madnes. Those imployed by his Majesty, truly I am persuaded, desire it were otherwise, and that in Sincerity of Heart; yet I perceived after I got into the Acquaintance of some of the best Quality, and took Boldnes to object many Things that touched the Quick, there was much, nay manifest Difference, if not Contrariety, betwixt those Things they seemed to hope, and their Answers to those Objections of mine; so that I thought I perceived in their Answers much Nobleness in speaking Truth, yet I see all *Scotchmen* are *Scots*. That very Day, being *Saturday*, that *Jack* came to *Grimston*, I being at *Righton*, Intelligence came thither to me of their going down, and that that Night they lay at *Ferrybridge*, where I must be and was. This was the Marquis's first Return from Court down again. I supped that Night with them, but had spent two Hours before with a Friend in discoursing of that Business; I was then a Stranger to most of the Company, excepting the Earl of *Denbigh*, Dr. *Belcanquel*, and one other; Men of Quality there were none amongst them, saving the Earl of *Abercorn*, (who only accompanied them to *Newcastle*, for into *Scotland* he durst not go) Sir *James Hamilton* (who is said to be a brave Gentleman, and one I perceive the Marquis much values) and my Brother *Maule*, these were all at this Time. I was very late with them, of which I was glad, because I saw them all (that I cared much to be acquainted with) upon some general Discourse as willing as I could wish, or rather more than I could expect, of which I took Advantage, as not intending to lose my Knowledge of them; and truly I am persuaded (as I thank God my Body was disposed) if I had known of their coming a Week sooner, I had then gone with them into *Scotland*, where I might have informed my Knowledge by many Circumstances of Things I already knew, much better than by any Relation spoken or written, of both which I have had this Summer as good Store, springing from the Fountain Head, as many Men wiser than myself; and truly if I had done so, I might have been serviceable to some of my most honoured Friends. To digress a little. It seemed, *Jack* not long before he came over writ to my

my Brother *Maule*, which he took so kindly, as he asking me very lovingly after him, A. D. 1638. and enquiring in what Place he had the Honour to serve your Lordship; I told him how much we were both bound to your Lordship, and that I expected him over daily, for which he first chid me, and after expressed a great Desire to see him, which I promised he should, though he came into *Scotland* to wait on him; for I then knew not he was come to *Grimston* the same Night, till the next Day, which was *Monday*, that he came to *Righton* to me.

The next Time the Marquis came back from *Scotland* I only came short of him half an Hour, which troubled me the less, because he came away sad and discontented, scarce staid to sup before he went to Bed, and was gone the next Morning by break of Day: And no Marvel, for he came away so suddenly, as none of the contrary Party knew of it, nor very few of his own Company, excepting Sir *James Hamilton* (who had Directions to follow him, but could not overtake before he had passed *Ferrybridge*) and my Brother *Maule* (who craved Leave, because the Marquis's Stay going and coming was to be but three Weeks, to attend his Return there, for Dispatch of his own private Affairs, having before waited of him thence to the Court.) So only Dr. *Belcanquel* attended him out of *Scotland*. At this Time there happened a pretty glorious, fabulous Passage, the Scene whereof was *Doncaster*, at the Success whereof your Lordship may perhaps smile, how I was innocently gulled. Thus it was, Mr. *Francis Neville* of *Cheete* told the Vice-President, that Sir *William Savile*, with divers others, being at *Doncaster* about a Commission there betwixt him and Dr. *Levitt*, hearing the Marquis was lighted there, went and presented his Service to him, who took him by the Hand very nobly, (this Complement being out of Fashion at Court ever since Blue Coats, and Swords, and Bucklers were laid by, might have made the rest suspicious) well, he asked the Marquis what Hope there was that the Affairs of *Scotland* would have good Success? His Answer was, truly he had very great Hopes, for the Business went very calmly and orderly on. Some others of very good Understanding, known, and knowing the Marquis very well, one especially much valued by him, Sir *Robert Amstruther* said, he had nothing but Sadness in his Countenance, and well might; for after they had received from him all his Majesty's Pleasure, and that he had no more in Charge to deliver to them, they most imperiously demanded Satisfaction of their Desires of having a free Assembly granted, that those Things in their Petition might be discussed therein, which he had no Authority to do; nay, though all or most of the Commissioners had humbly interceded for it, his Majesty would not grant it, which was the Cause of his sudden Departure to try once more if he could obtain that from the King, without which nothing could be effected that tended so much as to Peace.

At his going down this Time from Court, I had Notice sent me what Night he would be at *Ferrybridge*, whither I went to attend his coming; thither he came late, and late went to Supper, by reason of Letters he had to write to Court, which chiefly concerned two Things. The one was, at *Newark* he met those *Scotish* Bishops that had lain so long at *Berwick* and *Newcastle*, going up to Court, whose Stay he commanded till his Majesty's Pleasure was known: The other was, a Bruit he heard with Confidence, that there was gone to *Berwick* two or three Commanders of Note, and as many Captains, amongst the Number of which was one *Gibson*, once your Lordship's domestick Servant at *York*. He knew well though such a Thing could not be without his Knowledge, yet he took it for granted, if the Fame of such Things should fly into *Scotland* before him, or follow him at the Heels, his Majesty's gracious yielding to a free Assembly (yet not without Limitation) would not be of Force to keep them quiet, as it afterwards proved; for within few Days after his Arrival the Noise this News made came to the Ears of those of the Covenanters that were next adjacent to *Berwick*, upon which presently they were all in a Tumult, and could hardly be restrained by the Marquis, or by Proclamation, but would presently go and take in *Berwick*; till they were assured of the Untruth of it, then were they, and not till then pacify'd. Jack had now been with me about three Weeks, so I took him along with me to *Ferrybridge*, where we were, I think, two Hours before the Marquis came. I went down to wait of him before he alighted out of his Coach, where he did very cheerfully, with a smiling Countenance saluting me, and after asked, why came you hither? I answered to kiss his Hands for the noble Favours done to me the last Time I waited on him there; he thanked me with a great Show of Kindness, and so took me up with him. And truly to speak the Truth, I was never more made of, nor more

A. D. kindly used by any Stranger in all the Days of my Life; amongst other Favours, when 1638. we were to sit down at the Table, it pleased him to command me to sit down at the upper Side of it next himself, (who sat at the End) notwithstanding there were present two Earls Sons, which, as it was fit, as mannerly as I could I refused, intreating him to command me to serve him in any thing wherein I might not wrong others, no Answer would serve, his Importunity forced an unwilling Obedience from me.

But long before this, after the Chamber was emptied of Servants and all other Company, saving the Secretary's Son, Sir *James Hamilton*, and Dr. *Belcanquel*, I said, I was as glad to see him have as chearful an Aspect now, as I was to hear he had so, and that upon good Reason, at *Doncaster* in his Passage up; and that he had so good Hope there would be a grateful Conclusion of those Busineses (as I was informed by a Gentleman of this Country to whom his Lordship told as much at *Doncaster*.) To which his Answer was, truly, whatsoever my Hopes were then, I neither saw, saluted (but in Passage) nor spoke with any of your Country to communicate any such thing to. Now was I almost *non plus*, but by that time he had done, I recollected myself, and said, I was glad howsoever to see it so now, since good Hopes come never too late; for which he thanked me. Sir *James Hamilton* asked me after, if he might know his Name; which he did by me; at which he protested he was not all the Time the Marquis was at *Doncaster* from him an Inch, and that there was no Man living with him but those of his own Company and Retinue, except Sir *Robert Amstruther*. Which shall be a Warning to me for ever not to begin a Complement at the Hint of another's Report; unless I know and dare believe him very well. The Marquis, amongst many other Questions, asked, if I could tell (to use his own Phrase) how many Souls there were in *Yorkshire*? I answered, it was impossible almost for me to know, for such Reasons as I told him (too many to trouble your Lordship with the Relation of) but such as he seemed satisfied with; yet I told him, he might imagine the Number was very great, because in these Western Parts of this Country (having related before how the Country was divided) there was in one Parish, not passing fourteen Miles off the Place where he was, not many fewer than thirty thousand, and again within six Miles of that, not fewer than twenty thousand Communicants; at which he seemed to wonder much. He enquired much, what were the Forces of this Country, both of Foot and Horse? how often trained? and where? of which I gave him a just and true Account. He asked me of the Truth of that Report, and whether I had heard of any Commanders sent down to *Berwick*, or no? I answered him (with Pardon from his Lordship) I heard more than I believed, and more than I knew was true; for, I had Letters as lately from the Court as any Inhabitant in this Country, and that the Night before there lay at my House a Gentleman of Quality that came out of those Parts. He told me at Supper he had special Command from the King to send my Brother *Maule*, presently upon his Arrival there, to Court, but he was unreturned from *Penmure*, and it was contradicted before he did; so that he came not thence till the 22d of *October* to *Edinburgh*. Sir *James Hamilton* and I had an Hour's private Conference, besides what I had before with others; and since my Acquaintance has held so well on with them, as there have passed Letters betwixt us. He would needs injoin me to write to my Brother *Maule*, and desired to be the Messenger himself, and the next Morning he came to my Lodgings to call for it, I little suspecting they would be gone before Day. I had forgotten to relate to your Lordship in his due Place being before this last, how casually I met with Marquis *Douglafs* voluntary going to Court, it seemed, by that I heard afterwards, to offer his Service to the King in this Business, which was not well pleasing to the other, he hath staid there ever since, and returned lately from Court, on *Tuesday* last he lay at *Wetherby*, and the Earl of *Nithisdale* with him. It is said, whilst he was here, there were some Overtures made to him by the Covenanters, which either in Part, or in the whole he acquainted his Majesty with, howsoever he is returned not very well pleased. On *Wednesday* Morning betwixt *Wetherby* and *Boroughbridge* he met Mr. *James Maxwell* and my Brother *Maule* sent by Marquis *Hamilton* to Court, with Charge to be there on *Saturday* Night. Your Lordship's Letters to my Brother *Maule* were safely delivered in *Scotland*, but after I heard his coming from thence was so uncertain, not knowing whether yours to him might require an Answer, I made *Jack* send his Footman (who knew the Country well) to know whether he would command him any Service to your Lordship, he found him got from *Edinburgh* back to *Penmure*, and to return thither again, and so into *England* presently. But Mr. *Maxwell* would not let him go to him, but staid him there for fear of missing him.

him. On the 21st or 22d of *October* he came thither, and wrote to me the 23d, with A. D. a Letter inclosed to your Lordship, which I delivered to *Jack*. He wrote me Word, 1638. that if he came at his own Leisure and single, he would come to me; if not, he would not fail so to write to me, as if my Health permitted, we might meet; but after his Letters were sealed, he that intended to have set forward that Week, was staid by the Marquis ten Days longer. Yet like an honest Man, there was a Letter brought to me written by him at *Boroughbridge*, as I was late at Supper on *Tuesday* Night last, to intreat me to meet him the next Day, and if he were ungone, to bring my Son *John* with me. I sent him to *Wetherby* very early, to let him know that I would not fail to wait on him about *Aberforth*, which I did, more than a Salutation to Mr. *Maxwell* I spake not to any Man living but him, neither ever parted we Horse-sides, till we took Leave one of another, which was beyond *Ferrybridge*, which, in time, according to Mr. *Maxwell's* slow Pace, was above three Hours. As he me, so did Mr. *Maxwell* entertain *Jack* with Discourse all the while, without Interruption, and was very free to him about the great Major. My Brother *Maule* told me, they had heard at *Edinburgh* of the dismal Accident at the Manor, and that it was there confidently reported to the Marquis and a great Company more, that it was the Vice-President himself that was slain with the Fall of a Chimney, that beat down the Roof of the Chamber where he was with two or three Gentlemen of Quality his intimate Friends, and they were some of them mortally hurt, at which News he startled, or rather, as he said, was struck, being extreme sorry for him, whom he loves wonderfully well; and the more, because his Thoughts reflected presently on me, as being one; for Love ever fears the worse. This was not contradicted till he came beyond *Durham*. Thus have I been bold to trouble your Lordship with a tedious, though happily not a useless Journal of half a Summer and a Piece of Winter. I suppose your Lordship can never be satisfied with bare and superficial Relations, which are neither for Delight nor Profit, unless there be something of Substance; and though I know you cannot avoid the hearing of these Affairs, it may be you will not be displeased with some of my Summer-Fruits, for you love Holland Pippins, and they are smart, nor reject my Gleanings after a plentiful Harvest, though barren Ground yields light Ears. And now in the first Place, give me Leave to dissent something from your Lordship, (to use your own elegant Expression) you do not think the Lion is so terrible as he is painted; point blank against this I am not, and yet think he is terrible enough to fear us. I am persuaded those whose Hearts are very loyal, and would run a great Hazard, nay would undergo a great Loss, do yet neither lessen the Fear, nor extenuate the Danger, and that by way of safe and honest Policy. For if they could by that Means get their Laws, Privileges and Immunities (which are very great, questioned, and perhaps in Danger of being disannulled) confirmed and established, I answer, they do their Country good Service, and offend not this Kingdom, in defending it from Wars, and the dangerous Effects of it besides the Doubtfulness of Fortune. That he is terrible enough to fear us, sure, though it cannot be but that we in Number are more than twenty for one, yet how often hath that failed both in the *Roman* Wars, the *Turkish*, the *French*, and with us against them, besides a numberless Number of more Examples, more ancient, more modern, and nearer hand? It hath been, especially in Places of Advantage, by the greatest Commander in the World thought, too many Hands have as often done Hurt as too few, and doubtless they are able to bring Men enough to the Field (though not to supply Losses) yet to give Battle to any Prince in Christendom, and keep as many as may secure their own Country, if there were need of any thing but the Country itself to kill them that assault it. Out of doubt, they may draw out above threescore thousand strong, able, well armed Men, such as hardly will be terrified with any Danger, and such as are inured to all the Ills that War commonly puts Soldiers to. Though in the first we may equal them, as long as Health and Strength lasts, yet doubtless in the other we fall far short. It is most certain, of such Men excellently well armed, they have in one Shire thirty thousand. We are, questionless, far inferior to them in Number of great and expert Commanders within this Kingdom. And I fear, if it should come to that, which God avert, they would be too far within our Bowels to be easily cast out again by those sent for from foreign Parts. And I am persuaded, nay it cannot be, but we shall have Work enough to draw our Eyes, Hands, and Hearts from them to guard more precious Things. Doubtless, no Part of his Majesty's Dominions but would be infested more or less; nay, which is worse, who can tell how many Hearts they have (God pardon and turn the Hearts

A. D. Hearts of such) in this Kingdom? Who, though they may be drawn to the Field, 1638. may fight so faintly as they had better run away; nay, perhaps, if ever Fortune smile on them in any one Conflict, false Cowards may prove fatal and bloody Butchers to their own Side. Besides, if it should come to so great a Mischief, as a Winter War, if they were able but to lye in their Trenches, and have Store of Provision, (as I believe they would have, for doubtless they will make these Parts the Seat of the War) they scarce would ever need to fight, but would find cold Nights and ill Weather their familiar Friends; and we, I mean the common Soldier, would be found dead under every Hedge. Doubtless in point of enduring Hardiness, and fighting in Blood, the Courage of the Peasant is as great as of either the Gentlemen or Noblemen, quite contrary to them of *France* and us now effeminated. Neither is it a small Encouragement to the common Soldier to fight for Victory, Liberty, Maintenance of their Laws and Privileges, besides Booty and Riches: Whereas we have but one of these, the Glory of the Victory, which of how mean Estimation it is, and how insensible the common People (our Strength in respect to Number) are of it, we may by Experience daily find; nor is it not to be unregarded, that these will have less Courage to fight against such as intend us no Ill, but in their own Defence, and perhaps will seem to take nothing from us, but that the Necessity of War compels them to. And truly (which God forbid) if a Time of such Calamity should come upon us, it would like a Thief in the Night, take us unprovided and dismayed, like a sudden Plague or Deluge, which would infect and overflow much Ground before it could be stayed, and the Waters turn home into their own natural Channels. Neither do I think that Kingdom of *Ireland*, either so fortified by the *English* Plantations, by the Peace, Plenty, and Obligation of the Natives, or by the better Life the *Scots* do there enjoy, nor the Power that is, or may be to curb them, will (if these break forth into War) restrain or keep the other quiet; since when Occasion may be laid hold of, I more suspect the false Hearts of the *Irish* Natives, who will, ever upon advantageous Hopes, find the same Bellows to blow, and the same Hand to blow with, that they have formerly had, more than the stranger *Scots*, of whom I am neither secure, nor whom I think will want Coadjutors. I pray God quit us from Fears, keep us from Danger, settle the Hearts of those that waver, confirm the faithful, and confound, if not change those, who pray not for, and would defend the *Jerusalem* of our God. This is all I can say touching our Fears and Causes of them affirmatively, for the negative Part it belongs to ourselves, and needs no other Discovery than what it lays open to every Eye.

The late Proclamation, doubtless, was a very gracious Satisfaction to their Demands, yet they think it such a Thing as is void of all reality, and rather a Snare than a Declaration of Liberty from surmised Grievances, only published to gain Time, and lose the Advantage supposed now in their Hands. The Confession and Band lately published, and enjoined to be sworn to by all People of all Estates and Degrees within the Kingdom, is suspected to aim at no other End, but as a Bait cast out among Dogs to set them together by the Ears, and rather to annihilate and break asunder their former Covenant. At which I much wonder, being so full of Piety and good Government of the Church, as many of our own Nation would think it a great Happiness if they had the like. Nay, truly it is to be admired, it should be so full and home, and bound by so great and solemn Protestations as it is, acquitted of all by-respects, and published to the World to be the only pure and sincere Truth, both for Substance and Discipline, that is professed, taught, and used in the Christian World. Sure then many others are as far out of the Way, as those Things were, put upon them by their own Bishops. To which Profession whosoever is so sworn and bound by such a solemn Band, to maintain and keep without Violation, with Lives and Goods, I wonder what Power can hereafter dispense with such an Oath so taken, by so strong and vehement almost Execrations ratified against the Violators. It is to be feared they are not to be overcome but by yielding; and how that may show to wiser Men I know not, to me it doth very dishonourable and disadvantageous to future Actions, discovering a naked Part that should not be seen. Doubtless Fury hath hurried them too far, to be restrained by any Thing but Force. It is thought, though they have a gracious Pardon for whatsoever is by-past, they, jealous of their own ill Deserts, think that a Cloud will hang and watch over the Heads of those great ones, who have been the Authors of all these Mischiefs, and as soon as the Wind is laid, will fall on them in terrible Storms and Showers, to their utter Overthrow: For what Difference do they think is

it betwixt perishing with Honour by the Hand of *Mars*, and dying by the Sword of A. D. *Astrea* ignominiously? Every Man that may die when he will, may by the same Power 1638. as he will. And what hope can there be, or what Truth to be expected, when Houses are so divided amongst themselves, if it should come to the Decision of the Sword? Will a Father leave his Child, a Son the Mother, a Brother the Sister, a Wife the Husband? Help to butcher them with their own Hands? Bless and not curse the Hand that doth it? And out of doubt it is most true, there are not passed three of the Privy or secret (as they call them) Council of *Scotland*, but which way soever they look, their Sons look quite contrary; and it is a Wonder, that they, who should have a triple Power, of Fathers over Children, of Lords over Vassals, Magistrates over both, should neither be able to persuade Obedience from their Children, Service from their Vassals, nor Loyalty from either. If Men were not subject both by the Law of God, of Nature, of Custom, there might this succeeding Reason be admitted for something. And this might be said, if by Persuasions and Endeavours, nay by the Loss of the Lives of us that are loyal, these Things might be composed peaceably, we should offer up both, as a free-will Offering to pacify those that are causelessly enraged. But since that cannot be done, but it must come to the Sword, if those of ours perish for want of Help, or by Divisions, what can we expect for imbruing our Hands in our Childrens, in our Brothers, in our Fathers Blood? What Compensation can be made for, and with, these Losses? But for their Sakes we become greater Vassals than ever. May not then our Tongues, our Hands be forced to speak, subscribe, and render us the most miserable of all Nations in the Christian World, who have so many hundred of Years enjoyed as great Privileges and Immunities, both in respect of every Man's own, as of that wherein our Kings did and could claim a Property? May we not then be forced to put our Necks, nay our Souls, under and into the Yoke of what Alterations in Religion it will please our Bishops? Will they not then, when they have us under their Feet, make all their Fingers heavier than all our Forefathers Loins? And had we not better join (such a Necessity compelling, having done our best Endeavours to compose all Differences in Peace) than to all our Ruins both of Lives, Goods, Estates, Honours besides, and Devastation of our Consciences be severed, in a War and fight for our own Ruins? It is thought thus the perverse and disloyally affected speak for themselves, counterfeiting and putting on the Persons of those better affected and more Loyal. But the 22d of this Month (if God give a Blessing to the Assembly at *Glasgow*) will give a *Comma*, it is hoped, if not a *full Point* to all these Calamities; if it hold on both Sides, which may be doubted. Since, I suppose, if the Bishops should be denied to be present, it would hardly hold on his Majesty's Part, and present I doubt they will not suffer them to be that are the Covenanters. And if it hold not on the King's Part, yet the Covenanters, I am persuaded, will meet and confirm what they have done by a new Ratification. I pray God, they meddle not with bounding that sacred Thing of Kings, the Prerogative.

I have troubled your Lordship so long with a Discourse of these Affairs, some from the common Mouth of Fame, some from the Lips of loyal Fear; as there is no room left for Apologies, though Necessity constrain me to inform you of some Things else concerning the Affairs of this Place. I find my Lord Mayor so refractory, so full of unnecessary Scruples about the delivering over the Companies to the Captain, according to your Lordship's Directions, and about exercising of them, as I know not what to say or do, for nothing yet is done. All that could be done of my Part is, as having dealt thus with the Lord Mayor.

After Directions were given by your Lordship, I wrote to the Lord Mayor, and acquainted him that you had been pleased to make me Colonel of all the Train-Bands of Foot within the City and Ainsty of *York*, the whole Number whereof were six Hundred. I sent him likewise the Names of such Captains as I received in a List from Mr. Vice-President, that he might chuse of that Number as many as might suffice for the Ainsty. He returned me Answer again, he supposed I was only Colonel of those within the Ainsty; to which I answered by Letters, I was careful to use the Words of my Commission and no other, and because he should see I was not mistaken, I sent him my Commission itself, and therefore wrote him Word, I would attend him to know his Pleasure, which I did staying a whole Week at *York*, as Mr. Vice-President knows. The next Day after I came I went to him, and he began first to make many Mints at his Authority immediately from his Majesty, offered to shew it me, but

A. D. but I told him I had nothing to do to treat with him upon other Ground than on his 1638. and mine from your Lordship. Many frivolous Objections then he made, I told him, because he might the better resolve what to do, I would both answer all his Objections, and inform him fully, as I conceived, what your Lordship's Pleasure was, which the next Day in writing I did, and sent it by my youngest Son, acquainting still the Vice-President with my Proceedings. And in that, because I saw he had a Mind to have some Citizens Actors in it, I offered what I thought was a Courtesy, especially coming voluntarily, which he slighted; and for the main Business, he sent me Word, he would consult with his Brethren (who I think have little to do in these Affairs) and then I should know what he intended to do. The next Day he called an House, but to this very Hour what they wisely concluded I know not, nor ever heard from him. Sir Robert Farrer was with me on Friday last, who finds him as dilatory, and told me that the Lord Mayor called another House on Saturday, and I think intends so to spend the Time. I propounded, in that I wrote to the Lord Mayor, some Considerations for him, that should train or exercise, (as they did in other Parts of the Shire) it being a distinct Jurisdiction by itself, and referred it to him, as in my Thoughts being very reasonable.

For the West-Riding, we are finely fetched over with a Trick from the House of Cheete: Roger Nevile was propounded to view and exercise the several Companies in that Part, Plurality of Voices carried it, and no Matter was it, since the Gentleman is sufficient enough, for his Pains he was to have twenty Pounds *per Annum*, he viewed and exercised the whole Companies once; but now he hath received his Year's Pay, he refuseth to meddle any more, but turneth every Captain loose to shift for one to exercise his Company; so that every Captain must, out of his own Purse, pay such a Man, or else do, as some, exact half a Crown a Man for every private Arms; a greater Burden to the Country than twelve Pence a Constable, so much in former Times opposed and repined at. He hath received a good deal overplus Money belonging to Sir Robert Farrer, makes account to him only of ten Pounds, much short of his due, but that ten Pounds he hath not yet neither, as he informeth me.

I have troubled your Lordship beyond Excuse, and therefore have nothing to say for myself; but I shall pour forth my Prayers to the great God of Heaven and Earth to bless you and yours with all the Blessings your Lordship can desire for both, which is the best Service can be performed for your Lordship by

Grimston, Nov. 13, 1638.

Your most humble and ever faithful Servant,

E. STANHOPE.

Sir Arthur Hopton to the Lord Deputy.

My singular good Lord,

SINCE I came to serve in this Court, I have not been unmindful of the Respects so due to your Lordship, and I hope my Letters have had the good Success to come to your Hands, howsoever I humbly beseech your Lordship to retain me in the Number of those that you will be pleased to honour with the Opinion of being your Servants, which I have long been and shall ever be.

For the present, the Thought of Action is laid aside, all the Armies on both Sides being retired to their Winter-quarter, but the Preparations against the next Year are very quick, as well not to be found unprovided (as they were this last Summer) as in Consideration of the Obligation they have to pay the French the several Visits they have made them in their Country.

Your Lordship will have had a particular Relation of the Service of *Fuentarabia*, which if you have had from hence, it is likely to be in the Manner of a Miracle, if from France of a Treachery. But the Truth is, that the French forsook their Trenches without Reason, and the Spaniard defended the Town well, which indeed was sufficient to defend itself, as long as it had Instruments of Defence within it; and if there be any Thing laid to the Charge of any of the French Commanders, it must either proceed from the Factions of that Court, or else that some one may have misinformed

informed the State concerning the Strength of the Place, unless they will lay the Fault A. D. of the Soldiers (who indeed would not fight) upon the Commanders, it being but an 1638. Equality of Justice to lay the whole Blame, in case of a Miscarriage, upon those, that in case of good Success should have received all the Honour. For the present on this Side, the Army is reduced to a very small Number, and those dispersed into several Towns of the Province of *Guypuscoa*, the Men of Quality having had Leave to retire to this Court.

By Sea they are not so free from Work; for, being in daily Expectation of the Arrival of the *West-India* Fleet, they are compelled to have a great Strength at Sea, knowing the Watchfulness of their Enemies for that Booty. To this Purpose they have sent forth the Duke of *Maqueda* (one of the best Subjects this King hath) with the whole *Armada Real*; and I am advertised this Day from *Cadiz*, that they are making new Preparations, having made Stay of above fifty Sails of all Nations in that Bay, for they are advertised, that the *French* and *Hollander* united, have some Designs upon the Island of the *Terceras*, and that they have a very strong Fleet in the Bay of *Mexico*.

In *Italy* they have had this Summer good Success, but towards the Fall, the *French* are grown so strong in *Piedmont*, as they are compelled to retire into the State of *Milan*.

Your Lordship knows that the End of all these Troubles (unless they outlast Time) must be Peace, which nevertheless comes on so slowly, as I cannot say the Appearances thereof are visible: That which I can discover is, that on both Sides they have Reason to be weary of the War, and on this Side, they would be glad of any good Occasion to treat of a Peace, but they are so entangled on both Sides, partly out of Jealousy of Honour, and partly out of Avarice, being unwilling to forego what they have gotten (and indeed have dearly enough paid for) as I find the Way to begin a Treaty to be very difficult; nevertheless the Pope continues to make Instance therein, rather not to lose the Reputation of a Moderator, than out of Hope to do any Good.

Your Lordship will have heard of the Birth of a Daughter here, and of a Son in *France*, both which coming at a Time when we were so destitute of Instruments of Reconciliation, and indeed so unexpected, hath made us cast our Eyes upon them, as designed for that Purpose. Howbeit I cannot say, that I find any effect answerable to that Opinion on this Side, nor do I hear of any from *France*. The *Irish* here in the Service of *Fuentarabia* have gotten much Reputation, and with very great Reason; for, they have served very well, I perceive they here would be sorry to be without them, in their Armies, and I shall not be against it, as long as it may be done to the Honour of his Majesty and his Crown; but I must acquaint your Lordship, that the two Colonels that are here, *Tyrone* and *Tyrconnel*, would make them believe, that all the *Irish* that serve them, come for Love of them, and without his Majesty's Leave, which I conceive to be so prejudicial to his Majesty's Service, both in regard of the Honour of his Sovereignty, and depriving him of the Gratitude that is due unto him from this King, as I could wish there were a watchful Eye had, that no Soldiers be suffered to pass out of that Kingdom but by his Majesty's Order. Here they would esteem them in any kind, for it is the Nation that hath their good Opinion, and not the Colonels, who have done no Service at all.

I must not neglect to tell your Lordship, that I find very good Inclinations brought hither from 308 concerning 411, yet they are only Inclinations, for their Resolutions depend upon those of this Place. In this Matter I have done as much as my Instructions would permit, which is no more but to hear and advertise. If the Business shall come to any good Form, I will give your Lordship an Intimation thereof.

This Day the 24th there is come forth a Proclamation, commanding all those that are come from *Fuentarabia*, with Licence or without it, to appear to the *Conde* of *Castrillo* (one of the Council of State) and it is conceived, they shall be returned to the Armies upon some new Apprehensions they have from *France*, who indeed have been great Undertakers this last Year to little Purpose, as any Thing is likely to be, they shall attempt upon these Countries.

There is an Apprehension conceived, that upon Occasion of the taking of the *Turkish* Gallies by those of *Venice*, under the Command of the Castle of *Velona* (a Port of the Grand Signior's in the Gulf of *Venice*, upon the *Dalmatian* Shore, whereof your Lordship will have heard) the Grand Signior holding himself thereby obliged to make some

A. D. some Demonstration against that Commonwealth, and having shewed himself not to be pacified by the ordinary Ways used in other and in the like Occasions, will turn his Armies against *Christendom*, which the Commonwealth doubting, is making all the Preparations it can possible by Land and Sea: To *Candie* they are sending four thousand Men, they have hired some *English* Shipping, and they begin to demand the Association of their Friends, which from hence hath been offered to the Senate by the Ambassador of this Crown residing there, and there is some Appearance that this Occasion will make them and the Pope Friends.

The Armies of this Crown under the Command of the Marquis de *Leganex* in *Piedmont*, have been very prosperous this Year, having taken *Vercelli*, one of the strongest Places belonging unto the Duke of *Savoy*, and it was likely they would have passed on to *Cassal*, but the *French* are now grown so strong there, as the Marquis hath retired with his Army into the State of *Milan*. This I conceive to be the present State of this Crown, wherein as there shall be any Variation, I will go on acquainting your Lordship, desiring by that, or by any Thing else that shall lye within the Compass of my Power to approve myself

Your Lordship's

Madrid, Nov. 14, 1638.

most humble Servant,

ART. HOPTON.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH your Letter of the 11th of this Month was long, yet it was neither tedious nor unpleasing to me (for good Counsel and cheartful obeying of my Commands cannot but be always acceptable to me) nor will it require a long Answer, you having set this Business in so good a Way; for I fully approve of all your Ways of Preparation, to wit, the Way of Levy, the Pretence for it, the Distribution of the Companies, and their Arms, and the Port you have named for their Landing. But for the Pay of the common Soldier, it must not be augmented; for I must keep all the Men I use in this Service under one Establishment, which I have resolved to be after the *Holland* Pay; yet something may be done for them by Way of Conduct-Money, considering their long March. I give you willing Leave to raise five hundred new Foot to supply the Want of the others, and thank you for your willing undertaking of this new Charge. Now for the leading of these Men, I am so far from altering, that I thank you for naming of Sir *Francis Willoughby*; and in the general Command of those Parts, I assure you, that I shall not forget my Lord *Clifforde*.

Now having answered your Letter, I have little more to say at this Time, but to mention Sir *Jacob Aspley* to you in two Respects: The first, to tell you, that I have trusted him with all the Secrets of this Business, and have appointed him Sergeant-Major-General for the North Parts; the other is, that in respect I mean to use his Service in this Kingdom, I have made him refuse that Imployment you appointed for him there, to show that I will give no Man a Dispensation to live from his Charge. And so I rest

Whitehall, 21st of
Nov. 1638.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES Rex.

I must not forget to tell you, that as I am glad to hear you have so good Store of Gunpowder, so that when you want I expect you should furnish yourself from hence. C. R.

As I cannot expect you can be sooner ready than two Months, so I hope at that Time to find you ready at furthest. C. R.

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

245

A. D.
1638.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

My very good Lord,

THESE are briefly to let you know that I am so sensible of the Business of *Pont* and his Wife in the Diocese of *Rapho*, that I have put it again to his Majesty's serious Consideration, and thus he hath commanded me to write to your Lordship.

He would have the Bishop of *Rapho* to deprive *Pont* of his Benefice for the wild Sermon he made against the Bishop's Jurisdiction, and to proceed against his Wife in such Way as her Fault deserves, and the Laws will bear, and if the Crime be not of too old a Date, his Majesty would have Sir *William Stewart* questioned for that Whoredom and Bastardy; but howsoever that fall out, his Majesty's Command is, that if Sir *William Stewart* do not give your Letters a good Answer, and yourself Satisfaction in the publick Way, you are to remove him from being a Counsellor in that State, which he serves no better; yet if all or any Part of this his Majesty's Direction shall seem too sharp, it is left wholly to your Judgment to moderate as you find Cause upon the Place.

The Earl of *Corke* and his Son were with me at Dinner about a Month since, all fair, but I then used no Speech concerning you; since I heard by Secretary *Coke* how discreetly and nobly the old Man spake of your Lordship, which was the more welcome News to me the less I expected it: and since coming to take his Leave of me, before his Return into *Dorsetshire*, where he means to expect the Spring for the Use of the *Bath*, we had a little more free Discourse; and truly my Lord did to me speak as much Good of your Lordship, as any Friend you have could do, for your Prudence, your indefatigable Industry, and most impartial Justice, with a Protestation that he never spake other Language since his coming over, nor ever meant to do, and concluded all with this, that you were the best Servant of the Crown that ever came into those Parts: He hath likewise promised me some Money for *St. Paul's*. This I thought fit to let you know, the rather because, if I be not much mistaken, he hath been solicited to speak other Language. God preserve you and us thorough these difficult Times. To his blessed Protection I leave you, and rest

Lambeth, Wednesday November
21st, 1638, the Day of the
Sitting down of the Assembly
in Scotland.

Your Lordship's

most faithful humble Servant,

W. CANT.

The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

BESIDE that in favour of Captain *Innis* (to whom I will give all Assistance when he requires it) I am to give Answer to three of your Lordship's Letters, viz. of the 1st of *August*, 17th of *September*, and 17th of *October*. For Mr. *Smith*, I have put him in a Way how he may have the Land, if he prove himself the Heir to it; I do not know that there is any other opposite Party but the King's Attorney, who pretended that it was escheated to the King for want of Heirs.

The King had lost the Paper you sent him touching *Londonderry*, and telling me so, I showed him the Copy which *William Raylton* had left with me; his Majesty examined the Calculation you made of the several Propositions, and seemed much satisfied with your Lordship's Judgment; but hath resolved to send Serjeant *Whitfield* and Mr. *Fotherley* to join in a Commission with the Bishop of *Derry* and Sir *William Parsons* for settling Estates to those that will give most according to Instructions, with which your Lordship will be acquainted.

Be your Lordship well assured, that whatsoever shall concern you here, I shall be as careful and vigilant of it, as if it concerned myself, and that nothing in the World can put me out of this Way, or from this Resolution, and when you have tried all the World, you shall not find again such another Friend.

VOL. II.

R r r

I did

A. D. 1638. I did not know that Sir *Basil Brooke* had been in *Ireland*, till in all Places I met with gallant Reports he had made of your Lordship much to your Honour, and thereupon I sent for him, and gave him many Thanks; for whereas your Enemies had given out and endeavoured to make it believed, that you were extremely hated by those People (even to the Hazard of the State) he assures all Men that you are extremely beloved by all Sorts of People, especially for your equal Justice, and discreet Distribution of your Favour.

It is true, I am of the *Scotish* Committee, but nothing more in our Master's Favour than when you last saw me, yet I must confess he hears me something more willingly than he did, and in that I trouble him no oftner than his own Service requires it.

I must confess my Lord of *Canterbury* useth me now very well, and peradventure you may in Part be the Causer of it, howsoever I pray you take notice of it and thank him; tell him he is the wiser, and that *Cottington* can do him more Service than a whole Pack of them.

Our Business of *Scotland* grows every Day worse, so as we are almost certain it will come to a War, and that a defensive one on our Side; and how we shall defend ourselves without Money is not under my Cap. My Lord, assure yourself they do believe they shall make a Conquest of us, and that an easy one; they speak loud, yea even they that are here, and do despise us beyond Measure. No Course is taken for levying of Money, the King will not hear of a Parliament, and he is told by a Committee of learned Men that there is no other Way.

My Lord Marshal is commanded to go into the *North*, and how fit a Man he is you will easily judge.

My Lord *Clifford* is to be joined with the President, or rather Lieutenant for making of Levies in the North Parts.

The *Scotch* are now at their Assembly, and we daily expect some ill News from them.

That which you heard touching Mr. Comptroller being Governor of *Berwick*, is new to me, but like enough to be true, if *Berwick* were in Case for it.

Touching my Marriage I can give your Lordship very good Satisfaction, but not in a Letter; I am now resolved not to marry at all, and much pleased with the Resolution, God Almighty's Will be performed. I should write much more, but it begins to be Day, and I must be gone to the Hall, wishing your Lordship all Health and Happiness. I rest

Your Lordship's

London, Nov. 24, 1638.

humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Argyle.

My very good Lord,

UNDER an Arrest of the Gout your Lordship may be pleased to admit me the Help of my Secretary's Pen.

Your Lordship hath done an Act of great Honour and Justice to send the Person you mention to suffer as an Actor in that execrable Murder I lately mentioned, and gladly acknowledge the Merit of it to your Lordship.

So soon as I hear of his Arrival on this Side, I will not fail to take Order he shall go the Way of his Deservings and of Justice: Beseeching your Lordship, if more of them can be attached, that we have them forthcoming to answer the Law, in Terror to others of like barbarous and lawless Condition.

I have not the Honour to be known to your Lordship in Person, yet I must crave so much of your Favour as to believe the great Opinion I have your Lordship's Judgment in, and my own Modesty to be such, as it is in no Degree possible with me to forget myself so much, or assume to inform your Lordship of your Duty. I had not indeed so insolent a Thought when I writ last. Only in general Terms, without special Application, either to your Lordship or any other in particular, I there expressed

(as I conceived) the Station and Service of the Nobility towards the Crown, in Times A. D. 1638. so conditioned, and in such Distempers of the People, as I both did and do humbly conceive *Scotland* to be infected with for the present; for which I am most heartily sorry, yet believe the better in my own Judgment of these Troubles, in regard there is inwards towards myself neither End, Party or Partiality whatsoever.

And under Favour I do not take myself either misinformed or mistaken in any Part of the Disorders there, or in the State of the Question, in regard I took my Light forth of his Majesty's gracious Proclamations, which declare the same Judgment of them I did, and out of the Grand Covenant itself, and those two high and unsampled Protestations made, the one by the Earl of *Cassell* and others; the other by the Earl of *Montros* and others, at the Market-Cross of *Edenborough*: Besides I had then read what had past the Press of either Side. By all which it is more than clear, that the Complaints of that Presbytery is concerning Ceremonies and Ecclesiastical Government by Bishops, which, admitting, (as they would have them) to be, *de Positivo Jure* only (for that they are *de Jure Divino* I am sure they will deny) can never be fundamental, or the Object of that Belief, which must save us, farther, than to oblige us, and that for Conscience-sake, to conform ourselves in due Obedience unto them, as the Constitutions and Ordinances of the lawful and superior Magistrate, so long as required and exacted by such Authority from us.

For any that should love or favour Popery more than the Reformed Religion, let them answer the Trespas that shall be found in the Transgression, especially above all others, the Ministers of so pious a King, deserve to lose no less than their Heads, for so wretchedly falsifying and betraying his Royal Intentions and Trusts, which direct and encourage all the quite contrary Way.

But I am wondrous sorry that to establish the Liturgy of *England* composed by those Learned and Christian Bishops, which sealed their Confession and Departure from the Church of *Rome* with their Bloods and their Lives, ought, or (at this Time of the Day) can with right Reason be thought by some (as in your Lordship's Letter is mentioned) to carry any Man one Step back to *Rome*; much less (as in the last Protestation of those Covenanters) should by any in expresse Words be termed *Popish Books*, nay be *abjured in their Confession of Faith as other Heads of Popery*.

Or that in Matters of Order and Government, without Violence to any one Article of our saving Faith, all which love true Religion should think (as in your Lordship's Letter is mentioned) the Ballance went too equal, if therein they should conform themselves and obey their King, and the Lord's Anointed, verily so to us by Right of Nature and divine Appointment.

Or (as in the last Protestation of those Covenanters again) any could think themselves guilty of *mocking God*, and *taking his Name in vain*, should they enter upon the new Subscription required by his Majesty; nay thereby loose the *Bands to Wickedness*, *chuse to have their Portion with Hypocrites*, and *to be unto every good Work reprobate*; albeit that negative Covenant, no other than formerly sworn (it seems) by King and People. And although (by their own Acknowledgment Article XI.) there be indeed no *substantial Difference between that which they have subscribed, and this Confession* subscribed 1580, thus again commanded by his Majesty.

Neither may I by your Lordship's good Leave admit myself mistaken in the Proceedings of your Countrymen, in regard his Majesty is pleased to grant their Supplications. For the Father often out of Compassion to his Son bears with that which he approves not of, in Hope by gentle and sweet Means to undeceive him, to open his Eyes, and so lead him again into a righter Course. And surely in like manner every Man must judge these Tollerances to issue from the parental Tendernefs and Piety of his Majesty to his People, his political Children: Howbeit his Wisdom in his Proclamations shews us over clearly, that it neither allows nor approves of those high and rude Ways, wherein, *neither considering indeed what they are doing, nor with whom they are dealing*, thus quite go astray forth of those dutiful and modest Paths, Subjects ought with Reverence to approach their Kings by.

However the Conclusion of your Lordship's Letter is good, where your Lordship faith, that God willing, you there expect very confidently a fair and happy Conclusion very shortly; wherein I wish your Lordship may prove more, and myself much less than a Prophet. For in Sadnefs forth of these Premisses I see as little Reason to hope, as I find in myself zealous Desires to wish, to endeavour, to pray for it, when reading their last Protestation I find them

Re-

A. D. 1638. Rebaptizing their Assumptions and Pressures upon his Majesty beyond all Moderation or Modesty, with the new and improper Names of *long Attendance* and *great Patience*;

Castig from them the King's gracious Indulgence and Compassion as that which cannot satisfy, nay wherewith they might deceive themselves;

Affirming that *the less they are constrained from Authority, the less Hypocrisy the more Sincerity in their Proceedings*;

Terming such their Ways *Peaceableness*, such their Meetings *lawful*; abusing Places of Scripture so frequently, so wantonly, as will by any equal Reader be found up and down their Protestations;

Professing that should they obey his Majesty, they should think themselves guilty of *mocking God*, and *taking his Name in vain*: Such a Breach assigned of that Commandment, as I am verily persuaded never came out of the Mouth of a Christian before;

Swearing they will not be *withdrawn from this their blessed and loyal Conjunction*, which consisteth not only in their general Confession, but also in their own Explanation and Application thereof. Lord, whither will these Glosses (to my seeming favouring, yet ill becoming, the Pulpit) carry them at last! surely under Correction, he were much wiser than themselves, that knew where to bound them, especially if their Application prove no better than that which terms such a Conjunction as this *blessed and loyal*.

Thus whilst these Presbyters contest and protest against the Superiority of Bishops, they themselves assume a papal Plenipotency; this their Covenant thus by their own simple and pure Authority obtruded upon their Congregations, his Majesty's People, being in effect no other than a plain absolving them from the Allegiance and Duty of Subjects.

Well then, my Lord, if this be a *Covenant sealed from Heaven*, as they boldly and vainly boast it to be, it is so maintained on Earth, as never was by any other Christians. And certainly we shall find as little of the Practice of the Confessors and Martyrs of old in these Proceedings, as there is mention of them in all their Protestations, which is but once, and that God wot without any Advantage at all to their Cause; which, if not quickly repented of, I fear will be felt by us that are living, a great Judgment of God upon us all, and by Posterity be judged the most violent and unrighteous turning aside that ever was offered to a Christian King by such as professed the Name of Christ. *Da pacem Domine in diebus nostris*, if it be his blessed Will; if not, grant us all Courage and Wisdom to chuse the better Part. So I rest

Your Lordship's

Dublin-Castle, the 25th of
November, 1638.

most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

THIS will be an Answer to such of your Lordship's as stick upon my Hand, beginning with yours of the 31st of *August*, howbeit received by my Lord of *Antrim* long after. I shall not fail to do my Lady Dutchess and his Lordship all the Service which is in my Power; and that, not to dissemble, purely and solely to obey your Lordship, I have begun, and will continue so during their Abode on this Side. I could have wished some better Provisions for their Transportation and Reception had been thought of. For there was nothing in a Readiness for my Lady Dutchess, either upon their landing or coming to *Knockfergus*, no, not so much as a Cup of Beer or a Bed to lye upon, which I assure you is much spoken of with little Advantage to his Lordship. If their Expence be no greater than hitherto some report it, sure they will pay all Debts, and have good Store of Coin within a few Years: Which I should more like, if his Lordship were less discoursing of the Height of his Expence, the Daintiness of Fare, with a mighty Contempt of all that is in *Ireland*: Which, if he continue, will procure him little of their good Will, nor more either of their Belief or Respect.

Your

Your next is of the 10th of *September*, which gives me Reason to acknowledge your noble Respects to the Peace of my late Lord of *Clare's* Family. If they have not the Temper and Christianity to lay hold of so good and ready an Expedient to fet themselves all at one again, my Acknowledgments for that neither ought nor shall be the fewer to your Lordship. And so I leave it to them to please their own Humour, which for the most Part they are accustomed to do in all Things. And unless they renew the Motion, and seek the Favour from your Lordship, I shall never renew my Motion. Howbeit if they do accept and desire your Lordship's Mediation, then I beseech you still to afford them a little of your Leisure and Pains.

The Bishopricks of *Cork*, *Cloyne*, and *Kilfenora* are all settled according to the Warrants sent us from that Side; and all the Incidents and Consequences thereof do yet rest in Peace. If any thing stir betwixt the Lord Primate and the Lord Bishop of *Cork*, I will do my best to appease them: The former hath not been here this Winter, howbeit I was one Night with his Grace at *Drogheda*, where his Lordship made me a very noble Welcome, found there the best House I have seen in *Ireland*, built by Primate *Hampton*, yet not so much as a Communion-Table in the Chapel, which seemed to me something strange, no bowing there I awarrant you.

The Book of Rates with as much as this State conceives fit to offer for the good of his Majesty's Service is now agreed on, and I think will be finished and transmitted the next Passage. It hath taken us up a great Time, whether well judged on by us I know not, but in Conscience I think it hath cost us more Care, Labour, and Circumspection, than Sir *Abraham Dawes* had either Leisure or Will to bestow upon it from the gathering in his own private Profits forth of the Customs on that Side, neither were it amiss every Man kept himself within his own Province. For certainly we understand these Customs much better than he either doth, or indeed can possibly do at so great a Distance.

Undoubtedly, that Business concerning Mr. *Croxton* is at rest; for I hear no more of it, for which I am glad. For as the Times are now disposed, the fewer of those Questions are stirred the better. However Dr. *Sing*, nor all the Minstrels in *Ireland* to help him, shall neither sing nor play me forth of the Remembrance I have upon what Terms Mr. *Croxton* was commended unto me before I touched *Irish* Earth, and so both they and he shall find if there be Occasion.

My Hunting hath not occasioned me to forget my Fishing. For I have good Store on the Way from *Galway*, enough both to serve your Lordship and myself, I trust it will be of equal Goodness with the former; and the next Year I will, as *Dutch Thompson* said, being to Common Place in his College-Chapel in *English*, make Danger (*periculum facere*) what I can do for powdering of Venison; I believe it will be a tickle Business, in regard the Flesh, being commonly heated before it be killed, should me take Salt the worse.

Before *Christmas* your Lordship shall have all the Martin Skins I could get either for Love or Money since my coming forth of *England*, yet not to the Number I intended. The Truth is, that as the Woods decay, so do the Hawks and Martins of this Kingdom: But in some Woods I have, my Purpose is by all Means I can to set up a Breed of Martins, a good one of these is as much worth as a good Wether, yet neither eats so much or costs so much Attendance, but then the Pheasants must look well to themselves, for they tell me these Vermin will hunt and kill them notably. Perchance you think now I learn nothing going up yonder amongst them into the Forests and Rocks.

Your Lordship's next is of the 8th of *October*, and at first bout find myself moved in Conscience to rectify your Lordship in one Point; for in seven Weeks I was in *Cosba*, we had not a Drop of Rain save one Afternoon, and then I was abroad well wet, not dry at home writing in my Chamber. In Sadness, my Lord, the finest Mountain desolate Place I ever saw: Your Company indeed then you must bring with you, for you will find none there.

Well I tell you true, I like not to refer the Controversy to the General Assembly: For, relish you our hung Beef never so ill, if these sharp Stomachs should once taste it, their Mouths would so water after it, as might set them on longing to eat of it with us in our own Houses, seeing they can find no such Dainties amongst themselves. So that rather than to admit of any such foreign Judicature or Jurisdiction,

A. D. diction, be a God's Name (if your Conscience will serve you) both Judge and Party
1638. yourself.

The Day of that General Assembly was the very Day all the Officers of this Army met at a Council of War, which by our *Speculativi* is suspected to be by Design so appointed, howbeit never thought on, nor considered by me: Yet hence you would wonder how they talk, as if I were with the whole Army presently to march into *Scotland*. Questionless this whole Kingdom, not *Scotish*, would zealously live and die with the Crown in that Cause.

Those that I sent into *Yorkshire* to exercise those trained Bands, out of Desire I fear to be back again, write me Word, they are all become perfect in their Motions and Postures. But I believe no Miracles, and I have so much of the Soldier in me as to know, to make such a Number of Men serviceable will require much more Time than they have spent amongst them, which makes me write unto them to stay there all this Winter, and perfect what they have begun. Indeed my Lord, the trained Bands of *England* will never be considerable, till the King and the Lords of the Council take it to Heart, till they roundly call the Lieutenants and their Deputies to the Discharge of their Duties, punish severely all Neglects in the Officers, all Disobedience in the Soldier, and in them that ought to find the Arms and do not. Whereas ever since I sat at the Board, I observed all Men afraid to touch those Offences with the least Finger of their Hand.

My Lord of *Derry* is very sollicitous to give Satisfaction to the Lady *Carew*, and I shall contribute so far as fittingly I may to her Contentment, the rather, for that I well understand her Ladyship's Mindfulness of herself to be such, as your Lordship shall not appear in Court till it be settled, but the good Lady will take you by the Elbow and remember you of it; nay be sure to procure as much for you from the Queen, as oft as you have Occasion to speak with her Majesty.

It was ever clear in my Judgment, that the Business of *Scotland* so well laid, so pleasing to God and Man, had it been effected, was miserably lost in the Execution, yet could never have so fatally miscarried, if there had not been a Failure likewise in the Direction, occasioned either by over-great Desires to do all quietly without Noise, by the State of the Business misrepresented, by Opportunities and Seasons slipped, or by some such like. Besides it sometimes falls forth, that out of an Easiness and Sweetness of Nature some Men insensibly suffer Oppositions, which at first were easily brought to Obedience, to grow and go on so far as thereby to difficult their own Affairs and discourage their own Party most extremely, which I have often observed in a hundred Men.

Nevertheless, in my Opinion, that Error would not be seconded with a far greater, which would be indeed more grievous, more terrible; for should these rude Spirits carry it thus from the King's Honour to their own churlish Wills, it would have a most fearful Operation, I fear, as well upon *England* as themselves, therefore God Almighty guide his Majesty's Counsels, and strengthen his Courage. For if he master not them and this Affair tending so much and visibly to the Tranquility and Peace of his Kingdoms, to the Honour of Almighty God, I shall be to seek for any probable Judgment what is next like to befall us at after.

For your noble and wise Advice to be wary how any Thing I did here might difficult my Lord Marquis's Work there, howbeit I give your Lordship thus late my humble Thanks, yet I did very easily keep myself watchfully to that Instruction, as well foreseeing, if by any Strain an ill Success from thence were to be cast upon me, I should be sure to hear of it. I understand I am deep in that Lord's Displeasure, but why or wherefore by all Truth I know not, and therefore care not. I procure daily so many Ill-wishers, keep the Friends I have with so much Difficulty in this rigid Way I go for my Master's Service, as almost makes Business unwelcome unto me, yet so long as I do serve, I will *thorough* by the Grace of God, follow after what shall please him to send.

Of Mr. *Smitwick* or his Agent I hear nothing, but am ready when they come to do them the best Service I may.

Yours of the 5th of *November* is a Civility your Lordship is pleased to mention unto me from the Lady *Cornwallis*, in the behalf of her Brother Captain *Sherlock*, and her Ladyship's Desire is sure to be satisfied, howbeit never moved, it being most certain, that there are not any of the Kindred of my Lord of *Buckingham*, that I shall not gladly serve

serve with my Counsel, and best Help in all that shall chance to concern them, where-A. D.
ever I shall be. 1638.

The sad News of the Death of the Vice-President's Son was very grievous unto me, the rather that my Friend should come to such a Misfortune there where I had placed him, but hath scared all the Women and Children in the House most fearfully; and to say Truth with Reason. For, I do not think there are any where so many rotten Chimneys as are in this Castle, and so dangerously high and weakly set, as if they had been so done purposely for Mischief. These late great Winds frightened them sufficiently; but I do not think it will be now possible to keep them in their Beds, when boisterous *Boreas* shall swell his Cheeks next. God bless the young Whelps, and for the old Dog there is less Matter. And so I have done with all your Letters, and come next to one Particular more, which I have to move at this Present.

It will be humbly to crave your Favour in the behalf of the Master of the Ordnance, a Suitor for his Son, as by this Paper inclosed will appear. I do most humbly beseech your Lordship to grant him the Favour; for indeed he is a Gentleman passing well affected to his Majesty's Service, and of great Use unto me in all the military Part of my Business. And therefore it being to my Understanding no great Matter he desires, I should be exceeding glad to procure his Contentment. And so I rest

Dublin, this 27th of
November, 1638.

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

IN my Dispatch to Mr. Secretary Coke, your Majesty by another Name will find an Account of what I had last in Charge; as also that under that Cover we have gained, without the Trouble of your Majesty's own Writing, a Capacity to serve your Majesty's private Ends and Purposes, according to such Directions as shall please your Majesty from Time to Time to govern and guide us by; which I humbly crave may be seasonable; and faithfully promise, they shall be speedily and thoroughly obeyed to the very uttermost of my Skill and Power. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, 29th of
Novem. 1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

HAVING already been three Days and three Nights in a sharp Pain of the Gout, I do most humbly desire Leave to borrow the Pen of my Secretary.

The Business of Londonderry is by your Majesty disposed as well as may be, so as I have not any Thing to mention therein further, saving, if your Commissioners make not speed over, your Majesty will lose the next Summer's Profits, as those already of the former Years.

This Business I always conceived the Charge of those on that Side, where it had Life and Motion, rather than mine. Yet the very great Mistake, which I escaped me un-awares therein, hath so much troubled me ever since, as makes me most humbly crave leave to free myself from as many of them as I justly may, being I should deem it a marvellous

A. D. marvellous ill Fate to be found negligently falling from one Mistake into another, in 1638. a Business of this Importance.

Your Majesty, it seems, conceives I mistook the two Propositions made on that Side, for that they were excluding the Customs. I now rest assured they were so, and yet, under Favour, myself not much to blame; because they were reported otherwise to me, by the Style of the Proposition itself, sent in your Majesty's Letter 29th of January last, which carries it in these express Terms, viz.

" An Offer for a Lease of one and forty Years of *Londonderry* and *Colerane*, and the Lands and Customs, Fishings, and other Appurtenances thereto belonging, December 1637.

And again, your Majesty's most gracious Letter to me of the last of April hath in it these clear Words,

" They are willing to leave the Customs upon Abatement of their Worth, which they esteem at three thousand Pounds a Year; so that they offer nine thousand Pounds a Year without the Customs.

Thus only informed, and not hearing till the Hour I read your Majesty's Letter one Syllable to the contrary, I trust my Fault will be judged not great, the rather for that still I much more doubt the Values will not be brought up to the Estimate I made to your Majesty, than that it shall be found I set too low or mean a Rate upon them. But in case any offer twelve thousand Pounds a Year excluding the Customs, then, as I take it, the Offer in Profit is better by sixteen thousand Pounds than any other Proposition, I either do, or expect to hear of, yet under favour is not to be performed unless all the Planters be absolutely cast forth, without any Consideration at all. Which for so small a Benefit, I shall still most humbly crave Leave to disavise by all Means.

Since my last I received another Letter from the now Earl of *Argyle*, which as the former, I held fit to transmit, yet rather to my Lord of *Canterbury* than any other, in regard the Earl expresseth himself further than I imagined he would have done. What his Intentions are I know not, but am confident his Lordship shall never be able to disturb your Majesty's Affairs on this Side. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, this last of
November, 1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

AFTER your Majesty's gracious Admission sued for and obtained, I writ to the Earl of *Holland* intreating, that his Lordship would do me the Favour, that the Examination of the *Star-Chamber* might attend, where himself should please to appoint, for his Answer to a few Interrogatories, a Thing most usual as I humbly conceive.

Yet I understand his Lordship something transported, it seems, thorough a mistaking of these Kind of legal Proceedings, doth not only deny me that ordinary Courtesy and Right, but frequently, and in a Sort publicly breaks out into Excesses of Speech, which reflects very much upon my Person and Posterity, and might prejudice me in the Employment your Majesty is graciously pleased to honour me with in this Place; affirming with some Confidence, that I was mad, nay, that being mad formerly I had been shut up close three Quarters of a Year. Surely, Sir, those three Quarters of a Year, nay, if please his Lordship, those three Days were in a Time I praise God beyond my Memory. Besides I have served your Majesty these twelve Years, and such of your Affairs as have passed thorough my Execution, equally considered, I trust, there shall not be found the Duties or Actions of a distempered Person amongst them.

I shall

I shall humbly crave nevertheless, that I may have his Lordship's Answer to my Interrogatories, being your Majesty's common Justice, not denied to the meanest Subject; the rather for that his Lordship being so much moved, makes me believe there may be something in it, and that there was good Cause to desire his Lordship might be examined. As also, because I am said to have done this maliciously, who had not the least Thought of Offence to any, only a Purpose to follow the Advice of my Counsel learned in such Things, as should justly and fairly work to my own Acquittal from the foulest and falsest Slander, I think of late Years cast upon any Man.

To this End therefore I have writ a Letter to the Lords, which my Agent shall deliver, unless your Majesty either command or vouchsafe to advise, that I desist. In which Case, I am able to deny myself what I can desire most, or judge best for my Particular, and dissolve myself into a perfect Obedience to your Majesty's least Pleasure in all Things.

In the next Place, I beg Leave in all Humility to appeal your sovereign Justice, that either his Lordship may make me appear the Bedlam he speaks of, or else that your Majesty would be graciously pleased to ordain for me such a Reparation as in your Wisdom shall be deemed proportionable for a free-born Gentleman, without any Disparagement either in Fortune or Blood, and by your Majesty's gracious Favour his Lordship's Fellow Peer and Counsellor also. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, December 3d, 1638. *Your Majesty's*

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

My Indisposition hath so hindred this Dispatch, as before I had freed my Hands of it, I am overtaken with your Majesty's of the 21st of the last. And surely I shall recover the faster by it, nothing being of more Comfort to me, than when I find your Majesty out of your princely Goodness, not only passing by my Infirmities, but even graciously accepting my poor and weak Endeavours in your Service.

That which I humbly moved concerning Pay, was not carelessly or rashly to advise the Increase of your Majesty's Charge, but taking it for granted, the Pay on that Side had as formerly been eight Pence a Day, I humbly desired these we send might be equal to others, which this Way your Majesty mentions, I conceive they will be, and so my Wishes in their Behalves fully satisfied.

As for the Officers, to give them more Content and Courage in the Service, if so please your Majesty, I shall bestow upon each of them a *Concordatum* more or less according to their several Qualities; and humbly offer whether as a Bounty to the common Soldier your Majesty might not likewise be pleased to give ten or twenty Shillings a Man upon their landing. If your Majesty approve it so, I shall be sure to derive the Thanks intirely upon your Majesty.

The Boat that sails fair is more probable to run with Comeliness and Certainty to the Mark it is sent; and I desire these first Beginnings should appear as graceful and auspicious, the Judgment of Men satisfied in the Manner of the Conduct, and the Affections of those imployed inclined and stirred to your sacred Person and the Cause, as much as might be.

The Foot Companies shall be presently reinforced again, and I do most humbly congratulate your princely and prudent Regard to the Quiet and Security of this State, which I am very confident, happen what may in *Scotland*, will not in itself be at Peace only, but in some Measure assistant to your Majesty's Affairs on that Side.

Sir *Francis Willoughby* shall know your gracious good Opinion of him; howbeit, not understand whither the Imployment leads him, till the Day before he go on Ship-board, and then under an Oath of Secrecy. To whom and whither I beseech you, shall he advertise his Landing? The Intelligence whereof would be speedily given.

A. D. 1638. The Instructions I purpose for them, till upon the Place they receive your Majesty's further Order, and as much as shall concern this Service hereafter, I will write to Sir *Jacob Ashley*, avoiding thereby your personal Trouble as much as may be; but in case he be not at Court, my Agent is appointed to attend your Majesty's Directions with those Letters.

If so seem good to your Majesty, the Troop intended for Sir *Jacob Ashley*, I will make offer of unto Sir *Thomas Lucas*, and so gain that Gentleman to your Service; but in case he will not leave his Employment there, it shall be placed with my Lord *Cromwell*, his Country of *Lecale* is close upon the *Scotish* Plantations, and will there lye with exceeding good Advantage to answer the Service: And by this Means, these People will be so surrounded with Horse on every Side, as they will not dare to stir. Howbeit, I assure your Majesty their Affections are just the same with those on the other Side, nor dare I account other of my Lord *Claneboye*, howbeit otherwise a very noble and well affected Gentleman. As for my Lord *Montgomery* I might hope personally very well of him, were it not that his Lady and other his Friends are extream passionately set the *Scotish* Way of divine Worship.

The Employment of my Lord *Clifforde* in those northern Parts will, I am persuaded be liking to your Majesty: Yet under Favour there will be Work sufficient for him within his own Lieutenantcy, so as to join his Lordship in Commission with the Vice-President for *Yorkshire*, I confess I should not advise. In my own personal Affections, I set a mighty Difference betwixt them, but where it concerns the Service of the Crown, those all die with me, and my Faith and Judgment speak them free and clear.

Sir, I assume under Favour to understand those Parts within the Jurisdiction of *York* as well as any other Man, and if there be in that whole Tract any of better Affections, better Abilities, greater Industry, greater Courage than the Vice-President, I am very much mistaken. Besides, his Ambition and Heart are set to serve your Honour and Greatness in those Affairs intrusted with him, and hath hitherto singularly well discharged himself therein. I am fearful also lest such a Conjunction might discourage him, and together with the sad Accident of his eldest Son incline him to a Retirement. And therefore were your Majesty pleased to lay that Charge singly upon him with the Title of Deputy-Lieutenant and Colonel-General of *Yorkshire*, under the Direction and Command of the Generalissimo of your Forces, and strengthen him with your Majesty's Countenance and gracious Encouragement in his Employment, I am fully persuaded he would perform and execute very advisedly, virtuously, and nobly, with great Judgment, Action, and Courage: And if it proved otherwise, I durst adventure to answer for the Infirmary of the Counsel. Indeed, Sir, I have no End in all or any of this, but your Service. And so in all Humility remit it intirely to your Wisdom.

For the Powder-Business, an humble Proposition therein should have been transmitted before this, had not my want of Health delayed it. I humbly beseech your Majesty to look upon it when it comes, at after command what seems best to your Wisdom, and it shall in all Respects be perfectly obeyed.

The five hundred Men will be here the twelfth, and ready by God's Blessing with all that belongs them, to ship by the last of this Month. Every fair Day the whilst I will give Order, they shall be drawn forth and exercised by their Captains and Officers, and be amongst them myself, if either able to go or ride.

I write in much Pain, and in a very untoward Posture, be your Majesty therefore pleased to pardon the Disorder of the Discourse, and the Badness of the Character. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin-Castle, Decem. 5th, 1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE,

The Lord Deputy to Sir Jacob Ashley.

255

A. D.
1638.

S I R,

I UNDERSTAND by his Majesty, that you are acquainted with such of his royal Purposes as concern the appeasing of these Troubles in *Scotland*. Therefore to avoid his Majesty's personal Trouble as much as may be, I have thought fit to send unto you the inclosed Instructions, wherewith I intend to furnish Sir *Francis Willoughby* for the better Conduct of himself and the five hundred Men committed to his Charge in their March towards *Carlisle*.

I beseech you procure a convenient Time as soon as may be to acquaint his Majesty therewith, to the Intent any Thing which is amiss may be timely amended, according as shall seem best to his Majesty's Wisdom.

If the Wind serve, I purpose by the good Blessing of Almighty God, to ship them from this Port for *St. Bees*, either the first, or at the furthest, the second Week in *Christmas*, so shall they have a light Moon to favour them in their Passage, a Thing not inconsiderable, in these long Winter Nights and narrow Channel.

The Captains and Officers are Persons I esteem of very well; the Soldiers I hope will be found to have the Use of their Arms very well, and are provided trente of Powder, Match, and Bullet for a Twelve-month.

Sir *Francis Willoughby* shall have Money sufficient to pay off his Soldiers till *Easter* next, before which Time, as also afterwards, he shall be hence supplied, in such season, as there shall be no want in that Particular.

Let me now then even intreat you for your Favour and good respect towards them, and that you will mind his Majesty at my humble Request that some fitting Person be appointed to attend and assist at their Landing, and that all Things may be so disposed of, as that Carriages and all other Necessaries may be provided for them in their March, and that there be Choice made of the fittest Places for their Quarter, if any be found more convenient than *Cockermouth* and *Ireby*.

I should have been right glad to have had of your Counsel and Assistance in the military Part of these Affairs. But since his Majesty hath disposed you more to the Advantage of your private Fortune, and in a Place where you may more eminently exercise your Virtue, I cannot as your Friend, but be therewith very well pleased, and from my Heart wish you all happy Success in your Employment. So I rest

Dublin, Dec. 7th, 1638.

Your faithful Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

I CAUSED myself to be taken forth of my Bed, and to be set in this Chair, that so I might humbly write these Lines to your Majesty.

Your Majesty may be pleased to remember, how upon an Occasion at *Windsor* you expressed a Direction to me, to carry myself with all Duty and Respect to her Majesty, as I ever have done, and as good Reason there is, I both should and ought to do.

This Duty I have ever since carefully attended, but never had the Happiness hitherto to light upon any fit Occasion to express it by, in this silent Corner of the World.

I now understand her Majesty hath undertaken a royal Building, and that there is great and costly Quantities of those Materials fetched hence.

I have likewise lately discovered a Right of your Majesty's hitherto concealed, to some Lands withheld from your Crown, never hitherto in Charge, which may be worth four or five thousand Pounds.

Now

A. D. 1638. Now my humble Request is, if it may seem so good to your Majesty, that you would admit me only the Honour to inform her Majesty, that such a Thing lyes loose to be granted, and to expresse my chearful Pains and Care to effect it for her Majesty at after, ever reserving, as is most just, the Grace and Merit of the Grant itself intirely for your Majesty the mean while.

If this be pleasing to your Majesty, I shall not only acknowledge it as a great good Fortune afforded me, but will serve very fitly to furnish her Majesty's Payments for those Materials; if your Majesty shall not approve of it, I shall intirely, as my Duty is, apply it to the Benefit of your Crown, and there is an End.

If your Majesty knew the Pain I here bear in writing thus much, your Goodness would pardon these Scribbles, howbeit I trust the next shall be more fairly and legibly writ. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin-Castle, Dec. 10th,
1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcastle.

My very good Lord,

YOU will be pleased to admit a lame Man's Answer, forth of his Bed, and by the Hand of his Secretary, that is not able for the present to move any Way but by the Help of others.

In Sadness I judge my Wisdom in managing of Affairs to be very small, yet do know my Desires and Resolutions in the Pursuit of my Master's Commands and Trusts to be so just and faithful, that I am not out of Hope within a little more Time to have as few declared Enemies, as now I have many. Surely when they shall find how much they have been misinformed of me, they will either for Truth-sake or Shame give me over; in the mean time I shall practise Quietness in my own Thoughts and Patience towards other Men.

If the *Scotish* keep themselves only within their own Borders, the Matter were not great indeed; for then it would but be at the worst *tristitia vestra*, they might so only keep their Sorrow to themselves. But methinks we hear they intend an offensive War against *England*, and that owns the Boldness of a *Northern Britain* indeed.

For any thing I can learn from thence, they grow very troublesome and more insolent upon civil Usage; the best is, our Master is an excellent Horseman, and knows perfectly how to bring to Obedience a hard Mouth with a sharp Bit, where a sweeter Bit will not do it.

And so with my Prayers I leave that Business to those greater Judgments under whose Care and Attention it properly falls, it being sufficient Work enough for a much abler than myself to preserve this Kingdom alone from the Contagion of so raging an Evil, which nevertheless I trust under the good Blessing of Almighty God, and the prudent Directions of his Majesty, I shall effect.

My Lord, leaving these publick Things to take their Course in due Season, I shall conclude this Letter with two Particulars.

The first, I give your Lordship humble Thanks for the Screw-Seal you sent me, so soon as I can have an Impression fitted to it, I will try what Performance it is of. If it do not passing well it is a Shame for it, being in itself the finest and neatest I ever saw.

The second Particular, and that which is in truth of far more Moment, is, in a few Words, but those full of Truth, to assure your Lordship it is impossible I should conceive to the Disadvantage of your Lordship's noble Friendship and Kindness in any Sort, which I esteem so highly of and shall with all Care preserve myself capable to enjoy the Contentment I have always received by it. Besides, to say truth, I both ever was, and am so confident of the Reality and Continuance of it, as I thereby become even

THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

257

even to my own Thoughts the more deserving of it. In which Confidence I will ever A. D.
be avowed by you, and known to all others for 1638.

Dublin, Dec. 10.

Your Lordship's

1638.

most humble,

and most faithful Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir John Wintour.

S I R,

THIS will be an Answer to yours of the 5th of November, nor could it be any at all without the Help of my Secretary's Pen, in regard the Gout hath so lodged me in my Bed, as disables me in present to write myself.

I am much bound to her Majesty that is pleased so graciously to interpret me in what I humbly offered concerning St. Patrick's Purgatory; and cannot chuse but extremely much congratulate her Majesty's Wisdom and Moderation therein. Neither shall I fail, when there is a fit Season for it, to minister all that is possible in my Power to her Majesty's full Contentment, equally in this as in all other her princely Commands, wherewith she shall be pleased to honour me.

No sooner was my Lord Roche at Liberty, but in came his Son to be questioned for a Rudeness offered unto the Lord President of Munster, fined and imprisoned for it, yet I have with much ado freed him likewise. But such are their Vanity and Assumptions, that, unless better moderated for the future, it will be almost impossible to save them and their Estate; a hard Task it is to do Good for them, that are obstinately set to do ill for themselves.

Her Majesty's good Pleasure shall be fulfilled in the Person and Affairs of Sir John Sherlock, and in order to her Majesty's Recommendations I shall be very mindful both of him and his Affairs, so often as the Occasion shall serve.

Neither, either will or can I be found in any other Disposition, where I may have the Means to serve to any of her Majesty's Desires, be they great or small, yet I know some there are could be content her Majesty should think otherwise of me, how injurious soever to me, or untrue in itself.

Hence it is, that you might do me a great Favour, and I trust her Majesty no ill Service, humbly to inform and assure her, that there is no other poor absent Servant of my Master's in the World, who hath stronger Ambitions and Resolutions to do her Majesty Service, and to gain her good Opinion than myself, which is so great and pregnant a Truth, as you will never have Cause to repent the persuading her Majesty into such a Belief of me.

I do beseech you return my most humble Acknowledgments of her Majesty's gracious Favour towards this State in the Case and Person of the Chancellor, which is and ought to be very highly esteemed, considering the Means that have been attempted in our Contrary. Surely there will be found in Time little Ingenuity in his Suggestions on that Side, small Ability, less Honour and Justice in his Proceedings on this: which is the true Reason (being not at all concerned in my own Particular) I desired to prevent as much as might be her Majesty's Misinformation therein.

Now of late, notwithstanding, I understand that unclean-mouth'd Daughter of his, the Lord Moore's Wife, busieth herself up and down the Court, affirming with her accustomed Truth, that the Chancellor hath done all appointed for him, yet cannot procure his Liberty; which is very false. For, upon my Faith I do assure you, his Lordship hath not hitherto performed any one Thing of many enjoined him by his Majesty's Letters to conform unto, before he is to have his Inlargement; and which is more, I verily believe he never will, it being in his Purpose by continuing in Contempt here to avoid answering on that Side the many grievous Misdemeanors, wherewith he is charged by this State. The which, to deal clearly with you, is not, without Reason; for no sooner can they come to be heard, but he will be assuredly ruined.

VOL. II.

U u u

It

A. D. 1638. It is not long since it was humbly desired, the Earl of Holland, Mr. Henry Jermin, and some others might be examined in the *Star-Chamber*, as Witnesses in a Cause there depending betwixt myself and Sir Piers Crosby, wherewith I understand her Majesty hath been acquainted, and with an Endeavour likewise thorough that to give very ill Impressions of me, interpreting this as a very great Heat and Malice. Indeed by their Favour very unjustly so reputed: For in itself there is nothing more ordinary, as I humbly conceive. Besides it was done, Interrogatories drawn by my Counsel on that Side, and so verily their Act not mine. Yet I shall be enforced, I think, forth of Necessity now, to second that Motion of theirs, albeit it were to no other End than to free myself from appearing that malicious and mad Person, which hereupon some have reported me to be.

I shall therefore crave, that by your Means her Majesty may be rightly possessed of the Justness and Necessity of my Proceedings herein, a Justice, which may be called Catholick indeed, being so universal as I never knew it in all my little Experience ever denied, or so much as questioned with any other Subject, trusting her Majesty will be graciously pleased, thus provoked, to judge there is no Reason for me to forbear demanding of just Things in a fair Way of my own Defence. Albeit, I confess, a gentle Word might perchance have inclined me to forbear the pressing of my Counsel's Advice in this Particular. The Liberty I take thus to trouble you, may give you, howbeit a painful I confess, yet a very assured Testimony of the great Belief I have of your good Affections and Respects towards me, which I shall return you with the Cheerfulness of my own Endeavours in all where I may be of use to your Service, do both myself and you that Right as never to interest you in any Cause not attended and supported with Honour and Truth, and thorough the whole Course of my Correspondence with you, approve myself as well to your own Judgment as in my own Affection

Dublin, 10th Dec.
1638.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir William Pennyman to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured Lord,

I MET casually with Mr. Raylton at *Whitehall*, who tells me a Messenger is at this Instant going Post for *Ireland*, and that I must either write Post too, or I shall not be able to overtake him. I have therefore retired myself into a Corner of the Court, and begin first with News concerning myself.

I was sent for suddenly out of *Yorkshire*, and as suddenly have I agreed for the *Star-Chamber* Office, which once bore the Name of *Mills's* Office; the Place I intend to officiate in Person, by reason I have agreed as well for Sir *William Morley's* Part, as that which belonged to my Lady *May*. The Revenue upon a Medium for the last seven Years amounts near unto two thousand Pounds *per Annum*; and I have three Lives of my own Nomination, for which the King's Signature pass'd this very Day. All I shall desire from your Lordship is, that by the first Dispatch you make for *England*, your Lordship will vouchsafe to write to my Lord of *Canterbury*, and Lord Keeper, or such other Persons in whom your Lordship may pretend to have an Interest, that they will be pleased to use me with such Respect and Favour as I shall merit from their Lordships. Thus, my Lord, it falls out with me as it did with my Lord *Darcy*, who desired to know your Lordship's Opinion of his Marriage some few Days after the Fact was committed.

The *Scotch* Business is now flown, contrary to my Expectation, to such an Height, that God knows how it will fall; for since the Revolt of my Lord of *Argyle*, the King is made much more sensible than before. His Majesty was pleased to select me, of all the *Yorkshire* Men in the Town, to give him an Account of the Army in *Yorkshire*, and to deliver my Character of every Colonel there, and of their particular Affections to his Majesty's Service, which I did accordingly. Sir *Jacob Asbley* and Sir *George Morton*, together with six Captains more, go down on *Monday* next to view our Army and the Port-Towns of the Coast, and are presently to make their Report back to his Majesty.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE. 259

Majesty. The Lord Admiral is to be Generalissimo (if he be able, and there be Oc- A. D. casion, which God divert) or otherwise my Lord Marshal is voted for that Employ- 1638. ment.

The Want of Time and my Cypher (I left behind me) constrains me to a Narrowness I must ever shun, when I discourse with your Lordship; but in short I find Sir Piers Crosby's Interest at Court not little, and his Boasting great, as if he were so close guarded, that your Lordship cannot possibly hit him in your *Star-Chamber* Suit. The Earl of *Holland* storms extremely that he should be examined upon any private Conference betwixt him and Sir Piers Crosby, and hath spoken something to my Lady Moore, which your Lordship shall hear of as soon as I get into *Yorkshire*, which will be in these few Days, though I shall be here before the Term, and be then invested in my Office, whereby I may be made more capable to serve your Lordship. However, I shall never leave *Yorkshire*, and let me perish for ever when I leave being

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, Dec. 14th, 1638.

most faithful and most humble Servant,

W. PENNYMAN.

The Lord Deputy and Council to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THIS Day the Lord Chancellor was called to the Board, and there, according to his Majesty's most gracious Directions of the 7th of *August*, told of his disrespectful and injurious Behaviours before the Deputy and Council in Order, one after another, as in our Letters to you of the 24th of *July* are set forth, and being shewn his Errors, and the Offence his Majesty took at them, was required to give the Satisfaction inclosed, and to sign it with his Hand, which he did; and that publickly. No less, as we judged, being requisite to wipe off those many Sights and Neglects, by his Lordship undeservedly cast upon this whole State, and the equal and just Proceedings thereof.

This being the very first and only Act of Submission by him performed, since his Lordship's Particular hath been in Question amongst us, we do believe according to Custom it will instantly be writ over, his Lordship hath perfectly conformed in all Things, and thereupon a loud Clamour heard amongst you, that his Lordship should be still held in Restraint.

In respect whereof we thought fit to desire you would be pleased most humbly to advertise his Majesty, that his Lordship hath hitherto notably trifled with us, not done any thing enjoined him by his Majesty's Letter of the 3d of *July*, and which directs us to keep his Lordship in Prison, till he have obeyed his Majesty's Appointments therein.

Whereupon we have finally set him the 8th of the next Month peremptorily either to accomplish them, and so have his Liberty, or otherwise to expect a closer Imprisonment for his Contempt.

We also told him, by that Day we would give his Lordship a Duplicate of such Misdemeanors as we charged him with, the Original we would then transmit to his Majesty, with our most humble Request to have it put into the Hands of publick Justice, and his Lordship called to answer, to the end it might openly appear to the World, whether we have wronged his Lordship, or he those Trusts imparted by his Majesty to his Care and Distribution for the common Good of the Subject.

We also required his Lordship against that Day to make ready and deliver unto us the Articles of his Appeal, that so we might prepare our Answer to his Objections against all or any Part of our Proceedings, and speed the Matter to his Majesty's full and final Order therein; which, as formerly, he still puts off, pretending the King appoints him not to do that till he have his Liberty.

Now for as much as this tends to delay, gaining the whilst, by very untrue Suggestions, the Opportunity to calumniate us, and on that Side to raise the Cry of a high Oppression in his Estate and Person, howbeit indeed there is no such Matter, and to the Intent without the least Prejudice to him, we may prepare our Answer, and bring all the sooner to his Majesty's Hearing, we, as Persons that with some Impatience suf-
for

A. D. fer our upright and just Proceedings to be so unworthily traduced, are most humble
1638. Suitors, that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to direct and command his Lord-
ship equally to be ready without further Delay with his Charge against us, as we shall
be with ours against him, and so rest on both Sides to the Merits of the Cause and
excellent Judgment of his Majesty.

Lastly, it is reported his Lordship hath lately informed his Majesty that he hath per-
formed all enjoined him to be done, which if it be so, we know not, under Favour,
whether the Mistake or Boldness is the greater. But we humbly beseech his Majesty
would be graciously pleased not to alter any Part of the former Directions, until he
vouchsafe to hear our Answer to all that by his Lordship or other his Agents on that
Side shall or can be urged in our contrary. Considering that it will appear, that his
Majesty's Appointments have and shall by us be in all perfectly obeyed, but very little
regarded, indeed seemingly only by his Lordship. And so, Sir, we remain

From his Majesty's Castle
of Dublin, this 20th of
December, 1638.

Your very assured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH,

R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS,
GERRARD LOWTHER, RI. BOLTON,
CHRISTOPHER WANDESFORD, JOHN BORLASE,
PHILIP MAINWARING, THOMAS ROTHERHAM.

The humble Petition of Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy and Council.

WHEREAS I Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, did on the 24th
of July last openly at this Board charge the Lord Deputy to be Principal in the
Decree past, and Principal in the Prosecution against me in the Cause depending at the
Council-Board, wherein Sir John Gifford Knight is Plaintiff against me and my Son,
Sir Edward Loftus, Defendants; which Prosecution being denied by the Lord Deputy
otherwise than a Person intrusted to see his Majesty's Authority in the Acts of his
Council-Board obeyed, I did then again say, *I wish to God I had not found it so.*

Now better recollecting myself, I do humbly acknowledge to have spoken those
Words very unadvisedly, in regard of the Place and joint Respect which I owe to the
Dignity of the Lord Deputy and Council, with Scandal and Disrespect also to the par-
ticular Person of his Majesty's Deputy, thus upon my own Surmises, without Proof,
to impute unto his Lordship the undue making himself a Prosecutor, consequently a
Party in a Cause, where his Lordship had been, and was to be a Judge; as also thus
(his Lordship denying the Prosecution) unwarrantably to disaffirm that which the Lord
Deputy had so publickly affirmed, and by Consequence tacitly and injuriously, impu-
ting to his Lordship the speaking of an Untruth.

And whereas I did the same Day, and in the same Place, confidently say, *that one
of the Lord Deputy's Servants had solicited and persuaded Edward Jacob to complain
against me, that the then Petitioner Jacob had told me so in Presence of divers Wit-
nesses, that I could name that Servant and prove it;* whereupon the said Jacob, then
called to the Board, did absolutely in my Presence deny that ever he had been solicit-
ed or persuaded by any of the Lord Deputy's Servants, to the preferring of that or
any such Complaint, and that he never told me any such Thing as I affirmed. Where-
unto I replied, that Jacob had told me, he had been dealt with by Persons of Power
to complain, and that some of my Servants had told me Jacob had said so.

I do humbly acknowledge that this latter Justification doth much vary, and not at
all support, though it were granted to be true, what at first I so confidently affirmed:
And that in such my Assertions and Informations to the Board, I have, thorough want
of due Circumspection in my Words, transgressed against that just Regard I owe to
Truth, to the Dignity and Reverence becoming the Deputy and Board sitting in open
Council, and to that tender Care which ought to be had by a Person of my Quality
and

and Place, to the Imployment and Honour which his Majesty hath intrusted and graced A. D. me withal. 1638.

Whereas I at the same Time and Place, so disavowed by *Jacob*, did nevertheless again affirm, that the Lord Deputy's Servants had wooed forty more besides that Petitioner to exhibit Petitions against me, without fixing upon any one Particular, howbeit thereunto then called and required by the Lord Deputy.

I do humbly acknowledge it did not become me, so great a Magistrate, to the evil Example of others, still to take the Liberty to cast so foul a Scandal of Maintenance upon the Servants and Family of the Lord Deputy at large. And so the Prejudice of such a Scandal not only rest with them, but even in some Degree reflect also upon the Person of the Deputy.

Finally, whereas I did the same Day in the Debate of that Business often and at several Times interpose and interrupt the Lord Deputy whilst his Lordship was speaking, hardly permitting his Lordship to come to a Period, in such Things as he then offered to speak.

I do humbly acknowledge, I did therein very misbecomingly transgress against the Reverence I ought to his Lordship then set in Council, and so immediately representing his Majesty's Person, as also against that just Regard due to the Dignity and Gravity of the rest of the Lords and others then in Council also.

All which my several Miscarriages, Injuries, Neglects and Incivilities, as I do humbly acknowledge, so do I hereby profess I am sorry for the same; and do very heartily and humbly hereby petition and crave the pardon of the Lord Deputy and Council in that Behalf, promising for the future that I will have more Attention and Regard to what I shall affirm or alledge at the Board, and more Care to the Respect and Observance which both myself and all others ought to afford and perform before so high and supreme an Authority, as the Lord Deputy and Council are intrusted with.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

THE five hundred Men to be employed on this present Service have been in Town these eight Days, and are on an Hour's Warning ready to receive your Commands and to put themselves on the Way to fulfil the same.

I have caused myself divers Times to be carried to the Field to see their Exercise, and I trust they will be found such as formerly I mentioned to your Majesty, they are all new clothed, their Ammunition for a Twelve-month is ready, so is Money for their Pay till *Easter*, and shall be still quarterly supplied and advanced aforehand unto their Colonel.

There were amongst them some some fifty *Scotishmen*, these I have sent back to their Garrisons, and pressed new Men in their Steads, who with a Month's Exercise (which the Officers promise me shall be attended) will be as perfect as the rest. This I did to free the Town from the Danger of Intelligence, which by some of these their Countrymen perchance might otherwise have been given to the adverse Part.

The last Letter I received from the Earl of *Argyle*, and transmitted to my Lord of *Canterbury*, moved me to wonder he should express himself so far, but now his Lordship hath cleared the Doubt, being as they say declared a *Covenanter*, which I assure you, Sir, if true, is a very ill Sign, shews that their Minds incline not to Peace, or any Thing like it.

Under Favour it were not, I humbly conceive, amiss, your Majesty commanded the Earls of *Argyle*, *Rothes*, *Montrose*, *Cassel*, and some half a Dozen more of the prime Leaders, upon their Allegiance to attend your Majesty at Court, not that I think they will appear, but that thereby your Majesty may have something of particular to charge them with hereafter, and exemplarily to punish them for, albeit to settle the Peace you should be graciously inclined to pardon the general Transgressions of that Nation, which I pray very heartily they may give your Majesty cause to do.

I assure myself your Majesty will presently secure *Barwick* and *Carlisle*, by great and strong Garrisons and good Store of Ordnance. If I might hear once this were

A. D. thoroughly effected, for my own Part I should trust the Work of reducing them to 1638. Reason were by that Act alone very much advanced, seven thousand Foot and five hundred Horse well commanded would do it compleatly.

This Pacquet brings Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* my Answer to what you vouchsafed to impart unto me by his Pen concerning the Lieutenancy of *York*, and the Manor-House there, I beseech your Majesty to cast your Eye upon it, and graciously be pleased to protect me from the Sights of my Lord Marshal, the rather in regard I am most confident your Majesty's Service shall not suffer by it.

His Lordship's Indignation lyes still close unto me, for no other Reason, upon no other Provocation, but because I served the Crown and my Master's Commands before his private Interests and Appetites, as I both ought and shall do, all the Days of my Life, follow upon it to me at after what shall please God and your Majesty.

God long preserve your Majesty,

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle,
Dec. 24, 1638.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH of late I have received many Dispatches from you almost altogether, yet this will not be long, having answered most of them by one of my Secretaries. So that I will say nothing in answer of any of yours, except of that of the 10th of December, (only that I approve your Choice of Sir *Thomas Lucas* in Sir *Jacob Aspley's* Room) and to that likewise my Answer is very short, to wit, the approving of your Intention, and to bid you to proceed in it accordingly.

As for your *Star-Chamber* Business, I have spoken so fully and freely with *Raylton*, that I refer you to him. This is all for this Time of Business, therefore I end this, desiring you not to think it odd, that I have and shall use *Windebank's* Pen, in Dispatches to you, sometimes of greatest Consequence and Secrecy. For, I dare assure you, that he either is, or shall be your Friend. So I rest,

Whitehall, Dec. 28th, 1638.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I AM heartily sorry to hear, that your Lordship is laid up in a Fit of the Gout, but I hope it is not very sharp, because it gives your Lordship Leave to write so many Letters, and some of them of Moment. And as this makes me believe the Fit is not sharp, so I pray God it may not be long. But I see your Hunting at *Cosha* could not prevent this, and I am confident you did not go thither to hunt for it.

I thank your Lordship for your noble Respects to my Lord *Antrim* for my Sake; and my Respects to him are for his Lady, yet I shall press no farther for him than his Services to the Crown, and his good Carriage towards you shall merit. And very sorry I am to hear, that the Lady being willing to take so great a Journey should be no better fitted at the End of it. I confess I heard some flying Reports of it before, but gave no great Credit to them till now, that I hear too much from your Lordship. As for their Manner of Living, let it be as it please themselves, so they pay their Debts

Debts; for that once done, they are freed from their greatest Danger, and may mend A. D. any thing else at after as they please. 1638.

Since I writ last to your Lordship the Earl of *Clare* hath been with me, and absolutely, though in very fair Terms, refuses my Pains and all other private Ways of ending their Differences. He saith further, that the Lady his Mother hath been so much slandered in this Business by her younger Son, as that she cannot with her Honour admit of a private Satisfaction, but will have it publickly by Law. So the Case stands at present. Yet if they shall change their Minds, and become joint Suitors to me to hear and end their Differences, I will, as your Lordship desires me, take the Pains upon me. But I see it will not come to that.

I shall be glad that all may continue in Peace between my Lord Primate and my Lord of *Cork*; but I much doubt it will not be. For when those Men take a Dislike about Matter of Opinion, usually their Differences are as endless as the Controversies of the Time use to be. Yet I am glad your Lordship hath been at *Drogheda*, and that there you find one of the best Houses in *Ireland*. It seems Primate *Hampton* did that Good to the See. And truly I would wonder, that the Chapel should have never a Communion-Table in it, save that I knew some Divines are of Opinion, that nothing belonging to that Sacrament is ought *extra usum*, and do therefore set the Table aside in any Corner (good enough for it) save only at the Time of Administration. Now I pray you tell me in good earnest, may not Churches and Chapels be thought so too, might they be as easily removed and set up again as the Tables may? But I take myself bound to give you an Account, why I think all will not be quiet between my Lord Primate and my Lord of *Cork*. The Truth is, when I understood your Lordship's Mind so fully set to have my Lord of *Cork* continue Provost, I writ to my Lord Primate a very fair Answer to a Letter of his, which he had written against it. In that my Letter, I made a fair Interpretation for the Provost's holding the College in *Commendam*, and as I thought then and do still a just one; to this I added this Clause, that it was fit for his Lordship and myself to give your Lordship all Content in any Thing we might possibly do, considering what a great Benefactor under God and the King you have been to the Church of *Ireland*. But since these Letters of mine, sent four Months since at least, I never heard Word from my Lord Primate. And I take it his Grace hath printed a Book since that, and sent me never a Copy, unless perchance it have miscarried. And yet further I believe, this Business of my Lord of *Cork*'s holding the College thrives never the better, because I know my Lord of *Derry* was as earnest with me, as the Primate himself was, that the College could not be held in *Commendam* by the Statutes. But I have taken no further Notice of any of this than the giving a fair Answer, neither I hope will your Lordship.

I can say nothing to the Book of Rates till it come over, and then I believe I shall be able to say as little; for I think it will be referred to the great Officers of the *Exchequer* to consider of. But if any thing do come in publick to the Board, I must needs be of Opinion, that you there understand the Trading of that Kingdom, and consequently the Rates which it may bear, better than Sir *Abraham*. And yet let me tell you beforehand, that if you have sunk the Rates, which he set, over-much, it will hardly please here. For though *Dives* dwell in this *Abraham's* Bosom, yet I know where *Lazarus* dwells too.

I am very glad to hear that *Croxton's* Business sleeps, the Times indeed being very ill disposed for the stirring of any Questions, which in themselves are best for the Church. And I thank your Lordship heartily for the Care you have of him.

Tis well that your Hunting hath not made you forget your Fishing, but I somewhat fear, if it be yet to come from *Galloway*, it will hardly get hither by *Lent*: And it is the best *Lent* Provision that ever I met with next to old Sir *John Ling*. As for Venison, if you have any Purpose to salt that the next Year, your Philosophy is very good. It will not take Salt if it be heated, and therefore if you do make Danger in the *English-Dutch* Sense of *periculum facere*, you must do it upon such Venison as is shot dead in the Place; otherwise all, both Labour and Charge, are lost.

For the Martin-Skins, when they come, they shall be welcome, but I am sure now they cannot be here by *Christmas*. And being so much worth, I like your Device well of storing your Woods with some of the Vermin. If they do hurt your Pheasants, the Matter is not great, since their Feathers are so much better than the others.

I am

A. D. 1638. I am glad *Cosha* is such a fine mountainous solitary Place, and gives you such Content; but the Error which I was in when I thought you dry in your Chamber, whilst you were wet in the Fields, needs not trouble your Conscience much to rectify it. If you got yourself well dried, it was ne'er the worse. I have heard of them that have gone up and down in the Dew in thin Shoes to cure themselves of the Gout. Methinks you should try this Experiment rather than lye bed-ridden as you do. And I doubt whether your *Æsculapius*, Sir *Maurice*, would approve of the Medicine.

Since you refuse to have your hung Beef judged by the General Assembly (and I must needs say your Reason is very good against it) my Conscience will serve me very well to be both Judge and Party. For considering the Question goes no deeper than a Matter of Taste, and the old said Saw is, *non est disputandum de gustibus*, that is, not one Man of another's, I hope I shall have the Liberty of a Subject to be Judge and Party here. And yet being thus a Judge, I shall deal very justly with you; the Beef I received last is excellently good, and so far as to my Knowledge I never saw the like of that Bone. So you see you may have your Commendation of me when you deserve it. 'Tis a pretty Accident that all the Officers of your Army should meet upon the Day of the General Assembly's sitting down in *Scotland*. It must needs set your *Speculativi* on Work. And I am glad to hear all that Kingdom, not *Scotish*, are so right set for the Crown. God thank you for it, and so must the King.

I see your Lordship's Care hath extended further into your Government in *Yorkshire*; and your Judgment is as right there for the Stay of the Officers which you have sent to exercise the Train-Soldiers. For I believe as few Miracles as you do, and in a military Way least. And for the Train-Bands of *England*, I am clearly, and have been long of your Opinion, and it hath exceedingly troubled me to see the Carriages of these Businesses at the Board. And which is worse, I have no great Hope to see it better. For, even upon this great Occasion, I do not find so serious and vigorous Proceeding as I could wish. And here give me Leave to tell you, there is right now a Letter come from Sir *Edward Osborne* subscribed by himself and all that Council: 'Tis very disserviceable to the King, and displeasing here, but I will not trouble you with the Particulars, because I know Mr. Secretary *Coke* was commanded to write them to you, and I presume he hath before these can come to you. But this Particular I shall acquaint you with, which perchance he hath not. Here is a Speech, and I doubt true, that there is some Difference arisen betwixt the Vice-President and Sir *William Savile*, which must needs make the King's Businesses go worse in that great County, which hath hitherto been so forward upon all Occasions. And this I thought fit to impart to you, that you may set all publick and private as right as you can.

I thank your Lordship heartily for your Care about the Lady *Carew's* Business. 'Tis true, I have been often pluck'd by the Sleeve about it, and that in the Queen's Presence, and do therefore heartily wish I had some End of it, and I take myself very much beholden to my Lord of *Derry* for his Mindfulness of it.

Indeed, my Lord, the Business of *Scotland*, I can be bold to say without Vanity, was well laid, and was a great Service to the Crown as well as to God himself. And that it should so fatally fail in the Execution is a great Blow as well to the Power as Honour of the King. And your Lordship is most right in saying there was a Failure in the Direction. For the Truth is, there was too great a Desire there to do all without Noise, and there was undoubtedly a great Misrepresentation of the Business itself there; and some Seasons and Opportunities slipt, and that more than once, and the easy suffering of Oppositions too common in an hundred Men and more. But these three last by your Lordship's Leave were all Errors about the Execution not the Direction; but the first of these mentioned by you was indeed an Error in the Direction, and a great one; but I could not help it. For such of the Bishops of *Scotland* as were trusted with it were all for the quiet Way, and that fitting his Majesty's Disposition, I was not able to withstand it, and indeed must have been thought very bold, had I taken upon me to understand the Course of that Church and Kingdom better than they. But the main Failure in the Direction, if I mistake not, was, that all the Lords of that Council were not more thoroughly dealt with by the King, and their Judgments more thoroughly sifted before any thing had been put to Execution. And I am confident all had gone well enough, if *Traquair* had done his Duty: But he thought he had all in a String, and out of a Desire to disgrace some Bishops, did not only suffer, but certainly underhand do some Things, which let all loose, and quite out of their imagined Power to recall. And this was the greatest Bane of the Business, which I have been

able

able to observe next to the over-much Confidence which the King would still put in A. D. him, notwithstanding some Bishops still informed how false and unworthy his Carriage 1638. was. And for that which follows, I wholly agree with you, that since it is come to this Height, if his Majesty do not master them, and bring them under Obedience, the first Error will be so far seconded with a greater, as that the Consequences may be God knows what; such I am sure as I hold not fit to prognosticate.

I humbly thank your Lordship for giving me Leave to write my Thoughts freely. And I did it when I writ to you to be careful that nothing might be done on that Side by you, that might difficult my Lord Marquis his Proceedings. For truly, my Lord, I have been as careful of this Business as possibly I could to the utmost of that poor Understanding which God hath given me. But now, my Lord, this Consideration is at an End: For the Assembly sits notwithstanding the Proclamation published by my Lord Marquis in his Majesty's Name to dissolve it, and that under the Pain of Treason; and notwithstanding another Proclamation since, setting down the Causes why his Majesty dissolved it, and requiring all his Subjects not to accept of it as of an Assembly. So that now my Lord Marquis hath sent away his Friends that were with him, and they are come to Court these Holydays, himself being forced to stay a little longer by reason of a Bile broken out upon him, but is now thought to be on his Way hitherward. So that you are now free to go in that Way for his Majesty's Service which your own Wisdom shall dictate to you, according to the Instructions lately given you by Mr. Secretary Coke.

And whereas you write that you are deeply fallen into my Lord Marquis's Displeasure, I hope it is not so; but if there be any such Thing, it must either come by the Infusion of or if not so, then by the Clamours of Sir Patrick Hamilton, who hangs here upon my Lord's Followers, and no question hath written to my Lord himself. But I do not much fear this Business. For upon Mr. Secretary Windbank's presenting of your Lordship's Letters to the King (which William Raylton tells me he did freely and fairly) that Business is referred to the Judges as yourself would have it, and of which I doubt not but he hath given you a full Account.

If you hear nothing of Mr. Smithwick or his Agent, I have nothing more to say till you do, save to thank you for your Readiness to hear them, which I do.

I thank your Lordship also for Captain Sherlock, and your great Readiness to pleasure the Kindred of the Lord Duke of Buckingham, you have done me a great deal of Honour by it with my Lady Cornwallis.

Truly I am sorry also for the Vice-President's Loss of his Son, and cannot blame the Women and Children which are with you, if they be fearful of such old, rotten, and yet high built Chimneys, which you say are in the Castle; and you shall do very well, I think, to mend them next Spring, and so secure their Fears.

For the last Passage of your Letters I did the very next Morning send the Paper, which the Master of the Ordnance put into your Hands, to the Vice-Chancellor with a special Charge, that he should consider of the Business. I have no Answer yet, because this Christmas Time the Carrier came not. But if Sir John Borlase be not deceived (as sometimes Fathers use to be) in his Son's Cause, he shall have all the Favour he asks. For if that which he desires hath been done for Killegrew, or any other, or if it be doable by the Statute, it shall be done for him. But if the new Statutes will not bear it, and that it hath been done for none, then I am confident you will give me Leave to stop at it. For, if I shall break the Statutes in my own Time, I shall lay all the Government of the University loose again to Posterity, which I have been almost nine Years in rectifying, and though I say it, have done some Good there. But at first Sight I hope well of this Business, and will give you further Account of it, wishing very well in my own Particular to Sir John Borlase.

I have now done with your Letters, but there is another short one by me, which concerns your Chaplain Mr. Watts. The Truth is, I am exceeding sorry I have not in all this Time been able to do somewhat for him at your Entreaty. But I hope you will pardon that Necessity which I am not able to help: For nothing hath fallen in my own Gift within Distance to better that which he hath already, and I have not been able to prevail with his Majesty, the Suits of his own Chaplains in Ordinary coming so thick upon him for all those few Preferments which are now left in the Crown. Yet this you shall be sure of, I will slip no Opportunity till I have done somewhat.

My Lord, I have received a Letter from one, whether Mr. or Sir Robert Travers I know not, but Robert Travers is his Name, nor do I know in what Course of Life he

A. D. is, but in his younger Time he was bred in St. John's, where I well remember him. 1638. He did never address himself by Letters, or any other Way, to me, till now. Now his Letters bare Date Sept. 24. from Corke, and the Desire that is in them is general, that I would write to make him known to your Lordship and my Lord of Derry, but sure it is for some Good to be done him, could I tell what. My Suit therefore to your Lordship must be as general as his to me, and 'tis only this, that if he come in your Way and deserve Favour, you will do what in Honour and Wisdom you shall think fit, and let him know, that I have written to your Lordship to take Notice of him. So 'tis Time to make an End, and I leave your Lordship to God's blessed Protection, and rest

Your Lordship's

Dec. 29, 1638.

Received Jan. 3d.

very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

The Earl of Antrim to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I HAVE a Servant but upon Saturday last come to me out of Scotland, and before your Lordship should have News out of England of their Manner of Proceedings, I shall first acquaint your Lordship with all I find by the Return of my Man. I find there is no Hope of an Agreement; for my Lord Marquis and the rest of the Assembly were parted the 3d or 4th of December, much worse than when they met, their Proceedings being insupportable. My Lord Marquis did dissolve the Assembly, and commanded all to repair to their own Houses under the Pain of Treason, which they were so far from obeying, that they continue yet in the said Assembly, and certainly it will produce strange Acts, and such as I believe (but your Lordship knows best) the King will not pass over.

The Earl of Argyle did refuse to sign the Proclamation, which broke up the Assembly, and since that Time they have most constantly kept their Meetings. They are now putting in Force an Act, that to the End of the World no Mac Donell shall be allowed to enjoy a Foot of Land in Scotland. I believe the Marquis will not return again into Scotland, but to better Purpose than his former Journeys were, but another Way he must fall to work. He has behaved himself with so much Scorn, that they are mad at him, and were like to surprise him. The whole Nation are in a great Fury against your Lordship, and they are not very well disposed to me; but out of my Respects to you, I shall desire you to have Care of yourself. I have sent your Lordship the Particulars that were done at the Time of my Man's being there, and longer he durst not stay; for my Lord Marquis was forced to send to convoy him to the Sea-side. Hereafter there is no Passage through Scotland but for such as themselves. I can inform your Lordship no more at this Time, kissing most humbly your Hands, I rest

Knockfergus, Dec. 31, 1638.

Your Lordship's

ever obedient Servant,

ANTRIM.

The Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England, to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THE Obligations I have to your Lordship for the Acts of Favour as well as those of Friendship, which upon all Occasions you are pleased to show me, ought not silently to be passed over, whensoever my Health will allow me to take Notice of them. I am now at so much Ease, and have again recovered such a Proportion of Strength as serves to release me from the Confinement of my own House, though some Pains hang about me, from which I do not expect to be freed till warm Weather, with the

Use

Use of the Bath, helps to spend and discufs those malignant Humours; but before A. D. that Time comes, God Knows in what Condition we shall be in, or what Occasion 1638. the King may have to employ his Servants into other Parts of the Kingdom. For the *Scots* continue so obstinate in their rebellious Ways, that my Lord *Hamilton*, in Despair of being able to prevail with them, is thought to be at this Instant upon the Way in his Return hither. The nominating of the Commanders, and the Directions that have been given for the ordering and disposing of the martial Preparations have here made a very great Noise. But I assure your Lordship, to my Understanding (with Sorrow I speak it) we are altogether in as ill a Posture to invade others, or to defend ourselves, as we were a Twelvemonth since, which is more than any Man can imagine that is not an Eye-witness of it. The Discontents here at Home do rather increase than lessen, there being no Course taken to give any kind of Satisfaction. The King's Coffers were never emptier than at this Time, and to us that have the Honour to be near about him, no Way is yet known, how he will find Means either to maintain or begin a War without the Help of his People. Several Offers have been made his Majesty by particular Men to raise both Horse and Foot at their own Charge, and to bring them to the Rendezvous that the King shall appoint; but they are not Persons to be relied upon; or grant the King could be certain of them, yet their Number is so small, that it makes them inconsiderable: In a Word, I fear the Ways we run will not prevent the Mischiefs that threaten us.

In one of my Letters to your Lordship I desired to know what Cause I might alledge for the displacing of my Lord *Chichester*, and disposing otherwise of that Vice-Admiralty; For, not having done the like to any other, I should not willingly turn him out without a just Exception. He hath lately moved me for the renewing of his Patent, and the joining of his Son with him. The first of these Requests I have forborn to consent unto, and the other I flatly denied.

I know not when or in what Occasion I shall have the good Fortune to express my Desires to serve your Lordship, in the mean time, I hope, I shall without using many Professions persuade you to a most firm Belief of my being

Your Lordship's

London, Jan. 2d, 1638.

most humble and most faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

SOME Years past there was found in the Ground a Silver Seal of one of the Kings of *Connaght*, which I then sent your Majesty. Now as it seems one of their Bits of Gold, weighing ten Ounces, was in like Sort chanced upon lately in the County of *Galloway*, which I herewith present your Majesty with. I have sent to dig there again, in case any more of the Furniture thereto belonging might be found: And I wish and trust the Reins of your Majesty's blessed Government shall equally constrain the hard as graciously guide the sweet-mouthed Subject to your eternal Honour and Glory. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, Jan. 6th,
1638.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

A. D.
1638.*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.*

S I R,

THE easterly Winds give me the more Leisure to consider what I writ in my last concerning the putting in of Garrisons into *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and to those I gave in my former Letter to add these other Reasons to persuade the present Dispatch thereof by all possible Means.

Those Numbers of Men I therein mentioned by the Directions of a few Engineers well chosen and furnished with Spades, Pickaxes, and such like, might all the Winter be kept to labour in repairing of the Fortifications, and raising of new, as the present Exigent of the Service might require, being the Season of the Year most fit for those Works; and by this Means, before any Army could be furnished for a Siege, be in such a Condition as to preserve themselves till his Majesty's Forces be ready to march to their Succours.

The Season of the Year will necessarily put off a formal Leaguer till the Beginning of *May*, sooner there will be no Provisions to keep an Army in the Field; in the mean time, the putting in these new Forces at the most will but render them liable to some present Surprise, which perchance otherwise would not be thought on by the Covenanters. But I beseech you, will leaving those Towns naked secure them altogether from that Danger? Or, will it be less probable they should be made safer by those Garrisons than otherwise they might be?

The War is an unknown Thing in *England*, and I fear the Preparations in the Beginning will go on so slowly, as that it may well chance to be *August* before his Majesty's Army be ready to march: And then I beseech you to consider, what a hazardous Thing it will be to abandon two such important Places to the Mercy of an Undertaker for so long a Time. And for my own Part I do verily believe, the Discovery of such a Negligence might rather encourage and hasten the adverse Part to attempt the surprising of them, than the timely putting in the Garrisons move them to do it the sooner.

It is just, and without Offence, for his Majesty to fortify his own Frontier as shall seem best to himself, and give those Lords of the Covenant no Ground to go thereupon to open Force: But in case it do, they shall the more justify the King's Proceedings against them, and awaken the *English*, whilst they show by such an open and unprovoked Act of Hostility it is not the Maintenance of their own Religion they seek after, but indeed after the Estates and Livings of us in *England*, and that their Design, their grand Design is to exchange their own Country for ours, as in Truth much the better; which I am persuaded will much quicken the *English*, and render them chearful and ready to do all that can be required for the Defence of the Crown, themselves and the sacred Person of his Majesty.

Therefore the more I think of it, the more I am confirmed, that this Work is not to be delayed or deferred an Hour. It is better to be before than behind that Business, and my most humble Advice is, I may send these five hundred Men the next full Moon the next Month, and God send us as good a Passage for them as this had been, if not stayed by his Majesty's later Directions. It grieves me most extremely we must thus lose so fair an Opportunity, all being in a Readiness.

One other mighty Convenience will be got by hastening thus seven thousand Men into those Garrisons. For, if the Officers do their Duties, they will give them the Knowledge of the Use of their Arms so in Perfection, as they will have Skill to exercise an Army of forty thousand Men by the Spring.

I am told by an Ensign of this Army sent thither on purpose by me to see how the World went amongst them, that there landed at *Leith*, in two Ships from *Sweden*, six Culverin and Demi-Culverin, and nine Drakes of some four Foot long, taper Bore of Brass, together with four thousand Corselets and eighteen hundred as good Muskets as ever he saw, the Ordnance all upon their Carriages, besides a great Proportion of other small Pieces of little more than two Foot long, cast of late by one *Hamilton*, methinks he says his Name is. But these I am sure are all better known to you than they can be to me. And therefore the only Conclusion I make to myself of all this is, that it shows they are in good earnest, and active at their Works, and that it imports us also to bestir ourselves thoroughly and in Time. Believe it, they fly high.

This

This Gentleman tells me, the whole Nation universally hates me most extremely, A. D. 1638. and threaten some personal Mischief unto me; but as I never gave them just Offence, so shall not the Fear of any Hurt, which may befall so inconsiderable a Worm as I am, hold me from paying unto the Commands and Services of my gracious Master the utmost of my Duties, whether they are to be expressed or attested by my Life or by my Death. *Cetera Deo.*

S I R,

Dublin, this 6th of
January, 1638.

I am,

your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Arthur Hopton.

My Lord,

Two of your Letters are upon my Hands unanswered, which a Fit of the Gout occasioned; no sooner on my Feet again able to write, but thus I give you my Account thereof.

Your first mentions the Expression of *Tyrconnel's* Willingness to return, and replant himself in his native Soil. A Treaty which hath been long in Motion betwixt my Lady his Mother, here amongst us, and himself, as some Letters which were to pass betwixt them sufficiently shew; but it is much better he were as he is, for he looks for mighty Conditions, such as might render him little less than a Prince in *Ulster* ***** and consequently would be set up again to these Natives, as the Altar whereon to lay and sacrifice all: So as in my Judgment, giving a civil Hearing unto him, in Conclusion it will be the best to put him off to solicit his Restitution by his other Friends, than for you to interest yourself in his Business.

Your other Letter is of the 24th of *November*. I wish the Preparations against the next Summer betwixt the *French* and *Spanish* may go on with Effect on both Sides; for, they so busied, his Majesty shall be at better Leisure uninterrupted to attend the settling of the publick Peace amongst ourselves, a Business which certainly at this Instant mightily imports us all.

That the *French* retired in Disorder from *Fuentarabia* we have heard, but not the Manner of it, which I shall be glad to understand; the Duke of *Valette* fled it seems upon it, touched on the Coast of *England*, but whither since departed I know not, the King we say here would not see him.

If that King do not to Purpose beat the *Holland* Fleet from his *Indies*, they will in Time distress him most extremely, and therefore 'tis great Reason he attend that Work with his chief Care, for certainly it concerns him.

For the two *Irish* Colonels and their Regiments, I like that Employment best that carries them farthest hence; their Affections are altogether *Irish*, and by Habit it is now their Belief, that they are more Subjects to the *Spaniard*, than to our Master; yet by their Favour, where they say that their Recruits come for Love of them without his Majesty's Licence, in that they magnify themselves beyond Reason; for without his Majesty's Leave they would not have had many Hundreds, which have past since my coming hither by my Warrant pursuing his Majesty's Directions to me in that Behalf, which were fit the Ministers of that King knew; for upon my Faith that is the very Truth, and without my special Diligences therein, they could not have been had neither.

I should be glad to hear of any Good for *; for to speak plainly, I have almost given over Hope, that Prince will ever be restored.

If the Grand Seignior turn his Arms on *Europe*, it might perchance be a Means to incline the Princes of Christendom to Peace on all Sides, the better to keep out the common Enemy; but we conceive him too far engaged against the *Persian*, as suddenly to draw his Forces the contrary Way.

The *French*, it is true, hath been a *Remueur de Mesnage* this Summer; but for any thing I see, albeit he hath busied himself in many Places, he hath not much prospered in any, unless under the Conduct of *Bernard Saxe Weymar*, whose late taking in

A. D. of *Brisac* keeps their Arms a little in Countenance towards the shutting up of this 1638. Year's Action.

The Affairs of this Kingdom go on very prosperously, God be praised, and having honourably and justly bettered the Revenue here since my coming to the Government fifty thousand Pounds a Year, we are now able to bear our own Charge with Advantage, which this Crown never did before.

The Trade increaseth daily, and the Land improves mightily, I dare say all Men's Rents a third Part better than when I set first Footing on *Irish* Ground, and very clearly will still grow, if Peace continue.

The only Storm that appears to the Eye is threatned forth of *Scotland*, which gathers and grows every Day more sowing and sower than other; I fear it will fall down amongst us in Extremity, wet our Coat, yet not our Skin, I trust, especially if we make such Provision for the Weather, as we might, and I hope, shall do.

There are of that Nation, in the North of *Ireland*, not ten Hours Sail from *Scotland*, at least threescore thousand Men, of the same Affections and Passions those other are. But his Majesty, by reinforcing his Horse on this Side four hundred, hath to my Opinion, under God's good Blessing, so secured the publick Peace here, as they, how mischievous soever their Inclinations may be, shall not dare to stir, or if they do, be able to move any thing but to their own Ruin.

I have so disposed of this new Supply of Horse, that with them and the old Troops, that Quarter is so surrounded, as by the Help of God we shall ever be with and amongst them, before they shall be able to draw to a Head. Besides, if there be Occasion, we are ready to march upon them with ten thousand Foot, one thousand Horse, and twenty Pieces of Cannon, nobly and bravely appointed in all respects as any Army in Christendom, and led by a Company of gallant and well-knowing Commanders; which is the true Account of this State. That of *England* you will have the Relation of from better Hands; if it be no worse prepared, and I trust it is much better, his Majesty will I hope have a good and early Market of his Rebels in *Scotland*.

My own particular Affections will render me glad and desirous to hear of you and from you; but besides, such is the Intercourse and Intelligence betwixt that State where you are and this Native, as in the common Duties we both owe the Service of the Crown, it is necessary there be kept a strict Correspondence betwixt you and me, which I shall accordingly always attend and continue on my Part, as Occasion shall be offered, with much Care and Chearfulness, as well in an Aspect to the publick Good of his Majesty's Affairs, as of my more particular and private Respects to yourself, that am very assuredly

Dublin, January 10,
1638.

Your Lordship's

very faithful Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

As for that Business betwixt my Lord of *Rapho* and Sir *William Stewart*, it is put into a Way of Examination, and the Cause will have Publication this next Term, there shall be all Care possible taken, and if the Bishop make good his Charge, as in truth I am persuaded he will, believe me the other shall smart; my Eyes are open upon it, as well knowing what the Consequences of such Beginnings shew themselves, if not early prevented and stopped.

Pont's Wife is here in the Castle; and for the Examination and Punishment of that Conventicle, I have put it to the High Commission, who will effectually and roundly proceed therein: *Pont* himself and some other of the Principal are got into *Scotland*, and as for the Bastardy, I conceive it will be best to see how Sir *William* acquits himself in this Business, and thereupon to stir the Prosecution, or let it rest, as Occasion shall serve.

I can easily believe, my Lord of *Corke*, as all other that come from hence, hath been moved to misreport my Person and Actions; for there are some so delighted to hear

hear me spoken ill of, are therein so declared; that they had ill Luck, if they should A.D. want those that readily feed their Humour, and bring unto them all sort of Calumnies ^{1638.} in my contrary: which for myself is of no Regard at all; but I wish that such a Liberty taken, allowed of, and publicly patronized, render not his Majesty's true and faithful Ministers less able to serve him. As for my Lord of *Corke*, I cannot deny but that his Carriage therein is more noble than I expected, my daily Bread is to hear ill where I deserve well, and it must be confessed (howbeit nothing but just and honourable on my Part, and that singly with respect to the Matter, not prejudiced against the Person) his Lordship hath in a judicial Way had more taken from him, than any one, nay than any six in the Kingdom besides; so as in this Proceeding with me, I do acknowledge his Ingenuity as well as his Justice.

I lately employed into *Scotland* Mr. *Willoughby*, an Ensign in this Army, to the intent I might not be altogether unknowing how those Distempers either settled or grew greater; upon his Return, within these few Days, I found some Things very worthy, as I humbly conceive, of his Majesty's Knowledge, and therefore caused the Master of the *Rolls*, and Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring* to take the Gentleman's Examination attested under his own Hand (your Lordship hath it here inclosed) which shews what their Intentions are plainly enough. For my own Part, I fear it is no less than an universal Conspiracy of them all against the Person of his Majesty and the *English* Subject, and as the Earl saith truly, to change their own Country for a better; therefore it will behove all honest and wise Men to look early about them, and for his Majesty to buckle himself roundly and severely to the Discipline of these rebellious Assumptions and Attempts, which otherwise certainly will never rest, till they lay on their rough Hands and even captivate Sovereignty itself; I fear the Humour hath been but too long temporized with already, yet now that we see whither these tumultuary Insolencies tend, we shall surely mend our Pace, and fall upon it in good earnest.

This Gentleman, I sent is a Person of Wit and Spirit, went instructed to observe all as narrowly as he could; he tells me a few Days before his coming thence, there was brought to *Leith* forth of *Swede*, in two Ships, Culvering and Demi-Culvering six, Drakes taper-bore nine, all of Brass, and upon their Carriages ready to march; of Corselets four thousand, and of Muskets eighteen hundred, as good as he ever looked upon. He tells me, he never saw a Country so stored with Arms in all his Life, howbeit very much of them refuse Stuff and unserviceable; they have Drill-Masters as they term them, which go up and down the Country exercising their Men, by calling all the Inhabitants of two or three Towns together into some equal Place of Meeting; but he observes, (which he is well able to judge of) that it is to very little Purpose, the better Sort being over proud to learn, and the meaner drawn thither against their Will, complain still to be gone, and desire Leave to follow their Plow. He tells me there is one *Hamilton*, who hath of late cast a great Number of Brass Pieces, which one Horse may easily draw; he saw some of them upon their Carriages, being more than two Foot long, and better than Saker Bore; that their Discourse is altogether of conquering *England*; that General *Lesley*, at this Gentleman's first coming, was very reserved, but now of late declares himself more openly, and denies not to undertake the Generalship, if there be Occasion; that the Earl of *Roths* hath not above a thousand Pounds a Year, much engaged, and lives after the Rate of five thousand; it seems the Nobleman is, as of much Talk, so of no small Vanity, and that of all Men living they hate me most; say, our Chancellor's Finger is more worth than my whole Body. For so much as concerns myself, I am glad they understand me to be that faithful and hearty Servant to my Master, that I both am and ought to be, which is the only Offence I gave them in all my Life, and of which I am sure enough never to repent, consequently never expect their Remission.

All that is Truth of this, and much more, I am sure you know already from better Hands, yet that dischargeth not me to certify what I hear also, there being at the worst no Hurt to his Majesty's Service to have the same Things advertised several Ways.

One Thing more this Gentleman informs me very material, which is, that they have sent their Covenant to their Countrymen in Foreign Parts, and that all the *Scottish* in the Service of the Crown of *Swede* to a Man have sworn their Covenant; so as it is over plain how they draw to them on all Sides, and remove every Stone to their Advantage.

Yesterday

A. D. Yesterday there was a Signet Letter attested by Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* delivered 1638. me by one Mr. *Mac Lelan*; this Letter requires me to accept the Surrender of a Horse Troop my Lord *Kirkudbright* hath here, and to confer it upon his Lieutenant and Son-in-law *Robert Maxwell*, a Gentleman of good Hopes and Abilities fit to serve the King in that Kind.

I spake with the saucy Gallant this Morning, having full Knowledge of his Condition, and that he is as insolent and peevish a Covenanter as is in *Scotland*; my Usage nevertheless was with all Courtesy. I asked him if he were not to be Heir to the Lord *Kirkudbright*, which he acknowledged; told him, that himself had been a Person fitter qualified to have been Captain of that Troop than Lieutenant *Maxwell*, whom I could not but admire that he should ever have the Ambition to command a Troop, which he understood not at all, and was so far above his Quality and Condition: My Younger replied, his Fortune disposed him another Way. I told him plainly, I had heard his Majesty intended it once for him, but that he was a Covenanter: My Gentleman with much Height and Confidence said, it was true he was a Covenanter, and so were all the Council of *Scotland* also; I answered, both he and they were the more to blame.

Then I gave him to understand, that I must a while pause and consider the Matter, that a Troop of Horse would expect a Person of Quality and Parts, that it was true I found *Maxwell* Lieutenant of that Troop, but had I been to chuse, I should not have held him fit to be admitted a Corporal of that or any other.

The plain Truth is, his Condition and Parts are so mean, as other the Horse-Captains would be scandalized to march besides him, such a weak and careless Officer as I could never, by all my Admonitions, rectify or procure him to do his Duty, but still he brought up the most absolute base, worse exercised, or indeed rather not exercised, and ragged Troop of the whole Army, whether you looked upon the Horse, the Men, or the Furniture; insomuch as if my Lord *Kirkudbright* had not been a Person recommended unto me in a very special Manner by his Majesty, his Lordship had roundly heard of it long ago. And this upon my Faith is the true Character of the Man, whom his Majesty is informed to be a Gentleman of good Hopes and Abilities, fit to serve the Crown in that Kind.

And then for his Affections otherwise, I beseech your Lordship to be informed by the inclosed Articles and his Answers before the High Commission, and those will show you, how his Inclinations stand to Bishops, the Government of the Church, and the present Occasion. And as he is, such are his Men, that I protest I should rather look to have one of them teem a Pistol into me behind my Back, than that any amongst them could hurt a Covenanter.

I told my young Gentleman, that I understood that the Earl of *Rothes* was a wise and brave Gentleman, albeit I had never seen him in all my Life, yet his Lordship was pleased to mention me sometimes, that he took Notice I had a Troop of Horse with Buff-Coats, Scarfs, and Feathers, wherein he was not mistaken; but that his Lordship did advise me to keep them at Home, for if they came into *Scotland* they would dight their Doublets. I therefore did desire Mr. *Mac Lelan* to signify to his Lordship, that there were more Pains taken by his Lordship than I had merited from him, and too mean an Office it were for his Lordship to dight my Men's Doublets, yet in Thankfulness to his Lordship's friendly Advice I would wish his Lordship to have other Thoughts; for, if either his Lordship or any other should come to dight these Men's Doublets, I was well assured, their Dust would endanger their Eye-sight, and therefore they were best let them alone, and so much to tell his Lordship from me would be a very special Courtesy.

Indeed understanding my Lord *Kirkudbright* was deemed sick, past Hope of Recovery, I purposed to have given that Troop to some deserving Person, who quietly should have put off all those Men, and brought in *English* in their Steads, considering that these now garrisoned in the midst of the *Scotish*, are indeed rather a Support than a Controll upon them; but if upon the Solicitation of Covenanters, such as this *Mac Lelan* is, Men of like Affections, or no better Abilities, be preferred to these Commands, myself pass'd over in the necessary Functions of my Place, to the Benefit of this Covenanter (for assuredly this young Gentleman would never solicit the Business, but that he is at least to share the Profit with *Maxwell*) it may very well prove indeed as General *Lesley* said, that we shall have enough to do shortly in *Ireland*; or if his Majesty give way to these Kind of Choppings and Changings upon Surrenders of Troops

Troops or Companies, there will be shortly amongst us few able Officers, who are in A. D. truth the Soul of Armies, or any that will long after look upon the Commands of the General with that Obedience and Respect which the Good of his Majesty's Service will require, especially in a Time thus conditioned; where on the other Side, if his Majesty be-pleased still to countenance me in my Employment, and honour me with the Trust of this Army, I say confidently, by the Blessing of Almighty God and the prudent Directions of his Majesty, I will not only keep all here in Peace, bring the *Scottish* to a Conformity in our Church-Government, but in case the Earl of *Rothes* or his Consorts touch upon *Irish* Ground, send them and their Coats Home again as well dusted as ever they had them in all their Lives, how high or loud soever their Boasts now carry the Terror of their Looks.

By the two inclosed Notes of the Communicants in *Antrim* sent me by my Lord of *Downe*, the one at *Easter*, the other at *Christmas* last, your Lordship will see our Number amongst them are increased very much, for all those which receive not here, you may reckon receive in *Scotland*, and to be Covenanters to boot. I have given Direction that the Lady *Clotworthy* and some of the principal Nonconformists shall be convened before the High Commission, and e'er it be long, if I may be believed, and but let alone, will bring them under the Obedience of their Ordinary, or send them back to their Fellows in *Scotland*, placing better Subjects in their Steads.

I have sent you Provision of Fish for this Year, so as it will be at *Lambeth* before *Lent*, as also seven dozen and eight Skins of Martins, being all I protest I could recover either for Love or Money; I fear there are scarce so many as to fur a Gown, but what wants now I will endeavour to supply the next Year. Having no more in present to trouble you with, I remain

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this 12th of
January, 1638.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

THERE will be in this something like a Side Paper, for I desire your Grace that you will let his Majesty see that other I now write unto your Lordship, together with the Examinations herewith transmitted.

It will in the Professions of the Earl of *Rothes* sufficiently appear, what the Designs of that People are; and by the Appointment of *Maxwell* to be Captain of *Kirkdubright's* Troop, how strangely is Majesty is wrought upon to their Advantage, the Discouragement and Disappointment of others as well affected, as they are bad; as able, as they incapable and ignorant of the Employments bestowed upon them. Were there not some Fate in these Things, how were it possible we should thus fight for them against ourselves!

I beseech your Lordship, if it be feasible, to obtain that his Majesty may not think any further of this poor sneaking Anabaptist for that Command, but that he will be graciously pleased to leave it to my Care, under whose View and Charge it is, and if I do not give an Account of a Person infinitely more fit for the Service of the Crown let mine be the Shame.

Nay, Things are too far gone to admit any more Commanders of that Nation on this Side, until their Countrymen on the other be cudged into their right Wits again, which I trust will be done in a shorter Time than is thought, if once seriously and roundly undertaken indeed; but then you must neither jest nor dally with them the whilst; for by Sufferance you still, for any thing I see, arm them more and more against yourselves.

My Cousin *Radcliffe* writes now to your Lordship in the Behalf of Mr. Vice-Provost, which may something accommodate him in the Place where he is, otherwise he will be lost either to his own Preferment, or to the College, and then what shall become of our Children, whose Tutor he is, I know not: I beseech your Lordship there-

A. D. fore we may have your Favour for him, which I believe you will hereafter judge well
1638. bestowed, such do I trust his Government will be in that Society. My Lord, I am

Your Grace's

Dublin, this 12th of
January, 1638.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

*The Examination of Ensign William Willoughby taken before us by Command
from the Lord Deputy this 9th of January, 1638.*

THIS Examinant saith, That about the 10th of November last, he waiting upon the Earl of *Rothes* at his House *Leislle*, his Lordship asked this Examinant, what Countryman he was? To which this Examinant answered, I am a *Dutchman*: That is a well governed State, said his Lordship; I hope to see this Country so governed e'er it be long, for we will have no more Kings but this; and if we were rid of this King, we would never have any other; and if he will not give us Way in what we expect, we will make our own Way; but yet we will not take Arms against the King, unless he come in upon us; and then we will seek a better Country than our own, for we cannot have a worse; and e'er it be long, if I live, said his Lordship, I hope to see it so.

This Examinant further saith, The next Day following General *Leislle* (as they call him) being in Conference with the said Earl *Rothes* at the Place aforesaid, this Examinant heard the Earl telling the General, that he understood his Majesty the King of *England* was fortifying *Newcastle* in *England* and *Berwick*; to which the General replied, he had more need fortify his Cinque Ports, for if the King begin with us, he shall find enough to do in both his Kingdoms, especially in *Ireland*, e'er long.

This Examinant further saith, That upon his first Arrival in *Scotland* in August last, the Earl of *Rothes* took Occasion to ask this Examinant, why he refused to receive the Communion with them in a Church near *Falkland*; this Examinant replied, he went out of the Church, because their Minister before the Communion publickly declared, all Men to forbear the Communion, who would not subscribe the Covenant; whereupon this Examinant went out of the Church. Thereupon the Earl asked this Examinant, why he went out of the Church? This Examinant answered, being of his Majesty's Army in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and inrolled in that List, it stood not with his Allegiance to swear their Covenant: To which the Earl replied, you shall have a Command here; whereunto this Examinant answered, he had rather trail a Pike in the King's Army, than receive any Command from them: Then the Earl said, he hoped this Examinant would alter that Opinion before he left the Kingdom.

This Examinant further saith, That another Time the Earl of *Rothes* told this Examinant, that he heard the Lord Deputy had one of the bravest Troops in Christendom, saying, they have Buff Coats and Scarfs and Feathers, but they had best keep themselves at Home; for, if they come here, we will dight their Doubtles.

This Examinant being demanded, how he came to have that Freedom and Occasion of Discourse at the Earl of *Rothes* his House, saith, he went over to his Sister the Lady *Scott* six Months since, and that the Earl *Rothes*, coming often thither, invited him Home, and that after he was frequently there by the Space of a Fortnight or three Weeks together, that at the first they were more reserved before him, but after his Continuance there a while, used him with a great deal more Freedom, and that during his Stay there, he so demeaned himself, as that he gave them no Occasion of Exception or Offence.

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY.

CHR. WANDESFORD, PHIL. MAINWARING.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

275

A. D.
1638.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex,

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, We greet you well. We have received good Testimony of the Ability and Merit of Our trusty and well-beloved *John Harding*, Senior Fellow and Vice-Provost of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*, and do understand that he is intrusted with the Education of your only Son, and of the Sons of some others of Our Privy Council there; as also that you intend for his better Support and Incouragement, to confer on him some Ecclesiastical Preferment, which by the Oath of a Fellow of the said College he cannot hold together with his said Fellowship in the said College; so as he must either lose his Preferment, or be made more unfit by losing his Fellowship, to discharge the Imployment, which you have committed to his Charge, which might prove very inconvenient; Our Pleasure therefore is, and we do hereby require and authorize you, in case the said *John Harding* shall lose his Fellowship by any Preferment which you shall think fit to bestow upon him, that you give Order and Command unto the Provost and Fellows of the said College, forthwith to re-elect and re-admit the said *John Harding* to the Place of a Senior Fellow in the said College, in as ample Manner as he hath formerly held the same. And we are further graciously pleased, and require and authorize you to dispense with the said *John Harding*, both from taking of the said Oath, and from being tied to the Observation of such other Statutes and Ordinances of the said College, as you shall conceive requisite to be dispensed withal; and namely, such as you shall think to be any Hinderance unto him in discharging of the Trust which you repose in him in the Education of your said Son, and other the Youth of the said College. And these our Letters shall be as well unto you Our Deputy, as to the said Provost and Fellows of the said College, a sufficient Warrant in that Behalf, any Statutes, Ordinances or Constitutions, either of the said College, or otherwise to the contrary notwithstanding. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Westminster* 23d Day of *January*, in the 14th Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THIS is to advertise you, that at last I have taken a Resolution concerning *Carlisle* and *Berwick*; which (by the Grace of God) I will not alter. For the first, I need only to set you down the Time (the Way being so well laid already, that I will not change it) which is, the first of *April* next for your five hundred Men to be in *Carlisle*. For by that Time I am confident both to have twelve hundred Men in *Berwick*, and to be ready to march at a Day's Warning with ten thousand Foot and fifteen hundred Horse to relieve either Place. Only this I must add to my former Directions, that your Men may bring with them Bread and Cheese for sixteen Days after their Landing, with this *Quare*, Whether *Carlisle* may not be conveniently victualled from *Ireland* or no? I do not mean that the *Irish* Exchequer should pay for it. For, you know that *Westmorland*, *Cumberland* and *Northumberland* are ill stored with those Provisions. Lastly, I should be glad if you could find some Way to furnish the Earl of *Antrim* with Arms, though he be a Roman Catholick; for he may be of much Use to me at this Time to shake loose upon the Earl of *Argyle*. Of all which Particulars none of my Secretaries at this Time are acquainted with, wherefore the Answer of this must come immediately to

Whitehall, Jan. 25,
1638.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

The

A. D.

1638.

The Earl of Northumberland Lord High Admiral of England to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

IF sooner I had met with an Opportunity of sending a Letter to your Lordship, I should have said the same which I desired Mr. Raylton to offer from me to your Lordship's Consideration for your framing some Occasion to make a Journey into *England*. I proposed it not as a Thing concluded fit to be done, but to be taken into your Lordship's Thoughts, that if the Affairs of *Ireland* might at this present, without Prejudice to them, admit of your Absence there for a few Weeks, I think it would much conduce to the putting such an End to the Business in Question between your Lordship and my Lord of *Holland*, as should be to your Satisfaction, which I much desire, you having appeared so far in it. His being here upon the Place is certainly of infinite Advantage to him; but whether in these Times of Trouble it will be safe for you to leave that Kingdom, none can so well judge as yourself.

The military Preparations that are here intended do make a great Noise, but advance slowly: I have had the Honour to be present at many Debates for the ordering of this Work, where I find so much want of Experience in those who manage this Business, and such Regards to private Ends, that I have little Hope to see any Design prosper that may tend to the publick Good, Honour or Safety of this Land. Upon the King's Declaration of his Purpose to be at *York* before *Easter*, it was thought fit that his Majesty should be attended with an Army consisting of twenty four thousand Foot and six thousand Horse. All the Foot, and half the Proportion of Horse, are to be raised out of the Trained Bands, but not any of them to be taken out of the Northern Counties, eight or ten of those Shires are exempted from these Levies, and are reserved for a second Supply, if there shall be Occasion. Where the Money for the maintaining of these Troops will be had is yet known to very few. My Lord of *Essex* is removed from being General of the Horse to be Lieutenant-General of the Army, and *Holland* succeeds him in the Charge of the Horse; with this Change *Essex* is not at all pleased, and the Marshal is so much unsatisfied, as it is thought he will absolutely quit his Command. This Alteration is said to be wrought by the Queen, and that *Hamilton* hath much assisted in it, whose Credit and Power with the King is thought to be much increased since his late Employments into *Scotland*; which I doubt will be of some Disadvantage to his Majesty's Affairs at this Time, when the World shall take Notice, that the Means how to secure this State from the *Scots* Invasion is chiefly consulted with one of that Nation. With this broken Discourse I have held your Lordship too long, therefore hold it unfit to abuse further your Patience, but desire upon every Occasion to give Assurance to your Lordship of my being

Your Lordship's

London, Jan. 29, 1638.

most humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

Captain Stewart to the Lord Deputy.

Reight Honourable my seinglar good Lord,

IHEW reseifit Leiters from seiferal Hands, som weil afeikfonat, and som not; bot al agrith, that ther is greit Preperafon making in *Sottland*, and many Armeis com leitli with Ordinance boeth greit and small, and theos broght in be General *Lellis* Meines. What yowr Lordship hard the General Asembli had conclodit is Troweth, and thiy hew seint a Gentelman calit *Wondrom* of *Leiberton* to his Magesti with what thiy hew conclodit in the Asembli, and a Suplicafon in Nam of most of the Nobeliti and Genttri and Comans, that his Magesti wald be plect to conseider of ther leigal Profidings, and that ther might be a Parlement to reitifi them: So that al is in Suespence teil *Wondromes* retorin. This *Wondrom* is on, who his hes Forton only be the Lord *Markcos*, but doeth not continance hem now, as I am writin to. Ther is on

Colinell

Colinell *Alexander Hamelton*, he is ane of the Kinges Prefi Chamber, who his thri A. D.
honder l. ayeir of Penſon and fyef honder l. of the Weines of *Ingland*; he is caſtin 1638.
Ordinance in *Edinborg*, gwitch I am informed profes good; al this was procorit to hem
be the Lord Markes. I know the Man weil, who his many good Pertis, but Relei-
gon his he non, nor Forton of his awin bot that he his of the Kinges Mageſti, nor
can he hop for greit Rewerd of the Kingdom. God draw al his Mageſtis Suebgeikes
Hartis to hem, and ſpefall, theos that his Mageſti troſtis, is fathfoll. If *Wondrom* re-
ſef Answer, that his Mageſti is pleſt to cawis reittife al in Parlement, God knowis
what they wil do; if not answer to their Meind, thiy hew ordained thirti tow theow-
ſand Men to be in Reidenes, and ſteil to be mantined on the Kingdomes Charg, and
alſo that ther ſal be non that his fowr ſcor l. Sterling ayeir Land, Reint, or Moniy, bot
ſal mantin a Man for the Waris. Leikweys eſter his Retorin it is to be knowin be
pertikeler Inquerri eweri Manes Aſeikſon within the Kingdom, and wil work with
them to mak them ſwer or ſhortin ther Powr to his Mageſtis Serwis. The Lord *Tra-*
quair is going to Court, and *Roxburgh*, with moſt of the Conſlers. Ther is no Hopes
that the Kinges Mageſti wil prewil with them in Ferneis. This being al I hew to ſhaw
yowr Lo. I homli tak my Lew, and ſal ewer ſtref to aprof myſelf

Colmar, Feberari 7, 1638.

Towr Lo.

fathfoll and obeidint Serwant teil Deethe,

RO. STEWART.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Maieſty,

HAVING of late in a ſhort Space written ſundry Letters, I choſe hitherto to forbear
answering thoſe of the 28th of *December*, leſt my Liberty might ſeem a Violence
to the Modeſty and Reverence I ought and ſhall ever obſerve, ſo often as I ſhall have
the Honour to appear before your Maieſty, be it in Perſon or Writing.

But now the juſt Acknowledgments of your princely Aspects towards your abſent
Servant break forth from me.

Fiſt in moſt humble Senſe of your gracious admitting me the Honour to perform
unto the Queen a ſmall Service in the Suit I laſt mentioned, and thereby expreſs my
Ambition to be commanded ſomething by her Maieſty.

And next the Comfort I have to find myſelf under the Protection and Shelter of your
Maieſty's moſt excellent Judgment and Juſtice all along that Storm raiſed in my Con-
trary (when I leaſt expected it) by the Earl of *Holland* and others.

The Paſſages indeed I have underſtood from Mr. *Raylton*, for which I moſt humbly
thank your Maieſty.

It ſeems the Earl of *Holland* now ſaith, he never reſuſed to be examined, excepted
only againſt the Loofeneſs of the Interrogatories. Sure his Lordſhip hath thought bet-
ter of it of late; for either have I been ſtrangely miſ-informed, or at fiſt his Lordſhip
inſiſted poſitively that by his Privilege of a Peer and Counſellor he ought not to be ex-
amined at all, and laboured to procure an Order at the Council-Board itſelf to ſettle
it accordingly.

Then your Maieſty conceives I ſhould have looked ſo into the Interrogatories, as
might have rendred them without juſt Exception. I have been heretofore thrice De-
ſendant, twice Plaintiff in that Court, and upon my Faith, Sir, never read over an
Interrogatory in all my Life, this being the Work of the Sollicitors and Counſel, not
of the Client, and ſo having given Direction, nothing ſhould paſs of that Kind, but
under the Eye of your Maieſty's Attorney-General and Sollicitor, I held myſelf by that
Means ſafer and in a more perfect Way, than any poor Advice or Skill of my own
could have ſet me, albeit I had been preſent upon the Place.

As for that which your Maieſty with ſo much Tenderneſs above any Merit or Con-
ſequence of my poor Services, mentions in the latter Part of this gracious Letter con-
cerning*, I beſeech your Maieſty believe that I have ſo intirely aſſigned my Will and
Affections to your Pleaſure, am ſo perfectly delighted to follow and ſerve you your
own Way, how much ſoever my private Opinion might elſe lead me into other Paths,
that

A. D. that there is neither Person nor Thing that I shall not chearfully and readily join Hands 1638. withal, where your Majesty is pleased once to signify, it is fit for your Service to have it so. How much more then with this Lady, against whom I protest I never had the least Exception for any private Interest of my own.

And here having answered the former, I receive your Majesty's other Letter of the 25th of *January* this first of *February*.

By the Blessing of Almighty God these five hundred Men, provided in all Respects as becomes your Service, shall be at *Carlile* by the first of *April*, according to your Majesty's Appointment, nothing but cross Winds to hinder; for those favourable I will have them all on Board, and moving thitherwards by the 20th of the next Month, provided of fifteen Days Bread and Beef, for Cheese this Place affords none. But still under Favour methinks this Garrison at *Carlile* would not be less than two hundred Horse, and one thousand Foot, that of *Berwick* four hundred Horse, and two thousand Foot.

I congratulate exceedingly the Forwardness of your *English* Subjects, the Readiness of your Army, and your gracious Purpose of going in Person to *York*, as passing wise and noble, will give infinite Chearfulness to your Army, Countenance and Advantage to all your Affairs.

Yet I trust there is no Thought of your going any further. It will be sufficient the rest, under your Majesty's Directions, be managed by such as have that Charge committed unto them.

The Season of this Year is so past, as nothing can be done in present; but against the next Winter, if I knew the Proportions, I conceive I might at good Rates victual *Carlile* with Beef, Butter, Corn or Bisket and Herring, to be delivered at *Whitehaven*, and so carried thirty Miles over Land to *Carlile*, and after I understand your Pleasure, shall attend that Service, as all other your gracious Commands, with my uttermost Care and Pains.

My Lord of *Antrim* doth not by one Word make known his Desire to me for Arms, which is advisedly done, his Lordship perceiving I am not ignorant of his great Want of Money, his Credit to be so low, as not able at this very Instant to take up in this Town poor three hundred Pounds. Therefore his great Undertakings are more like to be believed on Abroad, than they would be nearer Home. I shall be able to furnish him with Arms when the Supply comes we have sent for into the *Low Countries*, if it be your Pleasure to have it so; but I crave to know, who it is your Majesty purposeth shall pay for them.

Yet I might accuse myself, should I not most humbly certify your Majesty I am altogether of Opinion, his Lordship, in so great a Streight of his own Fortune, is not a Person at all to trouble the Earl of *Argyle* (now come back again into *Kantire*) or in present much considerable to your Majesty's Affairs. And confident I am, this will appear most true, how great soever his Desires on that Side are expressed (and I may believe them) to be, to serve the Crown.

The Secrets your Majesty gives me in Charge shall never be discovered to any Creature, yet that I be not thought upon for other Men's Faults, I here inclosed send a Passage I myself read in a Letter writ thence to Captain *Byron*, the Writer is one Mr. *Daniel Neale*, a very slight and busy Person, his principal Dependence on the Earl of *Antrim*, and, if I be not mistaken, very conversant at *Arundel-House*. Nevertheless, my Hands once freed of this Pacquet, I shall so colour the Matter, as to take away all Thought of their going to *Carlile*.

Mr. *Raylton* informs me there are Summons gone out for all the Nobility to attend your Majesty at *York*, Letters made ready for me amongst the rest, which your Majesty was pleased to order the Stay of, for which I thus return my most humble Thanks.

Were I not really and importantly fixed by my Imployment, as a decent Complement at least, to the Peace and Safety of the Affairs on this Side, I should be most mightily out of Countenance to be found in any other Place than at your Majesty's Feet to receive and execute your Commands to the uttermost of my Strength and Life: Yet, Sir, I am your most obliged Creature. Why should I be cared for, or considered, where your greatest Interests are in Question? Hence it is that I thought of sending thither fifty of my Horse-Troop, but that they are not to be supplied again on this Side, nor durst I disfurnish your Service of them here; and to raise and furnish so many there, myself absent, and in so short a Time, I am out of Hope; yet have I thought

thought of another Expedient, which perchance may prove as much for your Service, A. D. 1638.
as good in the Example, which I humbly crave may be accepted.

Therefore if it shall not please God to put the *Scotish* Subjects into their right Wits again, that they do humbly and repentantly conform to your Majesty's Will, I shall give Order that for this next Year there be paid at *York*, to Sir *William Uvedale* your Treasurer for the Wars, as my Rents come in, one thousand Pounds at *Midsummer*; and one thousand Pounds at *Christmas*, and if this be not sufficient, I do most humbly beseech your Majesty command all I have there to the uttermost Farthing.

Nor have I on this Side more Friends than three that have Lands there. And I am desired by the Master of the *Rolls* and Sir *George Radcliffe* that five hundred Pounds betwixt them may be accepted upon the same Terms and the same Days of Payment. And in like Manner a young Captain of your Majesty's, my Brother, that hath some Fortune by his Wife there, one hundred.

Our Sons are all Children, but if they were able to bear Arms, I would send the young Whelps to be entered in your Majesty's Militia, judge it to be their greatest Honour it might be so, and for a Conclusion, so it might be better for your Service, hang up the old Dogs.

Above all, I beseech your Majesty intend your Horse, and make yourself as strong in them as possibly can be effected in this short Time; For, as it will be no great Difficulty for your Majesty to overtop your Rebels, and master them in Horse; so shall that Point gained and fortified, alone secure your Kingdom of *England* from the Prejudice it might otherwise sustain, if they went forth to such an Insolence as to make an offensive War upon the Crown.

My next Work, I fear, will be to trouble your Majesty with a Letter touching my own Particular. I beseech you vouchsafe to read it; at after, rather than disquiet your Majesty or your Affairs, burn it, and command Mr. *Raylton* to go on with the Examination, as it is already directed: Only, Sir, there is a Credit, which amongst Men I ought so far forth to care for, as it may enable me to fulfil your Commands with more effect and Honour, which I trust howsoever will plead my Excuse. The great God of Battles long and long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin-Castle, 10th Febr.
1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the *Earl of* Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England.

May it please your Lordship,

It much joys me to hear your Lordship is abroad again, after your long Imprisonment to your Chamber, nor is this occasioned thorough my particular Respect and Devotion to your Person only, but in Aspect towards the Publick also, and that with right Reason, for that I know not any other Subject, in any, in this Time especially by many Degrees so considerable to the King and to the Commonwealth as yourself.

That we should be so slow in our Preparations, so much as for our own Defence only, is lamentable; the only Comfort in such a Case is, the *Scots* know as little of an active War, and the Incidents thereof as we do, nay, have as few Pence in their Purse; so it is to be hoped they will not make use of the Time, as an *Hannibal*, or a Prince of *Orange* might do, with a veteran Army, nor do I much apprehend them in *England* this Summer.

My Opinion is still to hazard nothing, at least, as little as may be, where not any thing is to be gotten; besides, till our great Chiefs, and our Men, be better understanding their several Duties, it were no Wisdom to be over busy or forward; for let your greater Wits believe as they please, we of meaner Capacity comprehend not, that Men are born great Captains and Generals, nor yet like to become so on a Day's Warning.

There

A. D. 1638. There is nothing in my Judgment imports us more, than the fortifying of *Newcastle*, being the Place of others, the fittest for the King's Armies to sleep in Safety, and watch in Plenty of all Things, turning the Errors or Wants upon the Enemy, as the Occasion should be offered. The Endeavour as I hear is, to bring in my Lord *Wilmot*, and some are pleased to affect it the rather, as that which would much displease me, taking it to be within my Lieutenancy, the settling his Lordship Governor there; I wish they may better understand their own Employment, than it seems they do mine, else they may come to Shame and we to Harm by it.

However it be with them, I trust your Lordship will have an Eye thereunto, as being under your Charge, and give a better Account of such a Jewel, than that it shall be put into his Custody, who thorough his Age and Infirmary doth now drowse away at least four or five Parts of his Life betwixt sleeping and waking.

As for the Ways and Means to raise Money, as yet on this Side we hear nothing at all, and for Parliament I see not how that can be this Summer, it being resolved his Majesty will be at *York* so early in the Spring.

I am persuaded his Majesty's Presence will give great Encouragement to his People; and *de Gayeté de Coeur*, the Subject will undergo five or six Months Service on their own Charge well enough, but if the War hold longer, it will then be of Necessity to think of a constant Revenue, which may sustain the constant Charge, or else the Country where the Army lodge, shall infallibly become the Prey and Spoil of our own Men, and so heighten and exasperate the Mischief most extreemly.

The particular Offers, as your Lordship rightly judges of private Men, being a Garment too scant to cover all the Inconveniences so great an Action will daily produce and discover; no less than the publick Purse will be able to cloth that Business, either for Comeliness or Health.

Your Lordship may do a noble Office to the Publick, to hasten the securing of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* with noble and strong Garrisons, which might keep our blue Bonnet to his own Peck of Oatmeal (which they say the Lay Elder is to provide every Soldier of, with a Satchel to put it in) without tasting of our better Fare, lest he might grow too much in Love with it; under Favour I conceive less than three thousand Foot and six hundred Horse for both Places, is not to be thought of; and if there be more, it is still so much the better.

How to furnish your Lordship with an Exception against the Lord Viscount *Chichester*, I know not; it was said once his Lordship intended to remove himself and Family into *England*, and had procured a Licence from me to that Purpose; but it seems his Mind is changed, for here he is still: yet in truth his great Years is a Reason good enough to put in a more active Man in his Place, especially in so busy a Time as this is like to prove on that Coast.

Your Lordship will this Passage receive a full Account from this Council, an Estimate for the three Ships appointed for the Guard of this Kingdom, and a clear Representation of the great Saving therein to his Majesty, and the many mighty Benefits this State gathers by having those Ships still abiding and victualled on this Side. Your Lordship will likewise perceive, that in all we do (and shall so long as I serve in this Place) submit all to your Wisdom, and will readily conform ourselves to your Judgment in and for all: As also that we will not in any Sort touch upon the Droits, or usurp upon the Privileges and Powers of the Admiralty. And so long as we contain ourselves within these Bounds, I trust your Lordship may admit this State to serve you, as well as the Treasurer of the Navy, or the Victualler there, and that as much to your Lordship's Honour and Contentment; with this, that whatever your Lordship appoints to be done in that Affair, if this like you not, shall be punctually and precisely obeyed in all Respects.

I should be passing glad my Lady of *Carlisle*'s Business for her Imposts of Wine were settled, having been at the best this last Year, that we shall see it again in haste I fear, and so good to part withal, whilst it is in Repute and Credit, a Word of your Lordship's to the *Irish* Committee would end the Business.

My Lord, I assure your Lordship as your noble Favour is one of the greatest Honours I covet, so I humbly thank your Lordship; I account myself most happy in the enjoying of it, which I will attentively preserve by the uttermost of my Care and Endeavours on all Occasions to express myself

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

Dublin, Feb. 10.
1638.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcastle.

My very good Lord,

THE great Distemper in *Scotland* doth for the present so much trouble all his Majesty's Affairs, especially in this Kingdom, which is but now in the Growth, our Plantations unsettled, and a numerous many of that Nation in the Heart of us, as it gives me not the former Liberty I had to pay those often Civilities and Respects to my noble Friends on that Side, so as I trust in regard thereof your Lordship among the rest will be pleased to grant me your Pardon, if you hear not so frequently from me, as otherwise you should, and I ought to perform. Indeed, my Lord, to confess the Truth, I labour more in my own Thoughts at this Time than ever I did before.

All on this Side are hitherto very quiet, and to the best of my Perspective like, I trust, so to continue. Our Standing Army of one thousand Horse and two thousand Foot will be in very good Condition; besides we have eight thousand spare Arms, and twelve Field-pieces, and eight greater for Battery, ready upon their Carriages, with all other Furniture belonging them; and in this Posture we attend the Occasion, as it may offer itself, or as his Majesty may please otherwise to command us, being able upon a very short Warning to raise as many good Men to bear our spare Arms, to answer any sudden Event, which may befall us; so as, happen what can unto us here, I hope by the Blessing of Almighty God to give his Majesty a very good Account of myself.

Once I thought to have had the Happiness to have seen you this Spring in *England*, but now his Majesty finds it good, and requires my Stay here upon the Place, which I most readily obey, as ever best pleased to be there, where I may be thought of most Use to my Master's Affairs, and receive the Honour of his Commands.

There is some Opinion there may some Heats break forth betwixt the two great Earls of *Antrim* and *Argyle*, but the Sea is so happily set betwixt them, as perchance may so allay their Warmth, as they will not give any great Hurt one to the other, nor much Trouble to other Men.

The chearful Expressions of the *English* towards his Majesty's Affairs on this Occasion, and his Majesty's advancing so early in the Spring with his Army to *York*, give a happy Rise and Entrance into the Actions, and a great Countenance to the Cause in Hand. And sure, if all the World had not been stark mad, how could it be thought otherwise, but that you in *England* should be most forward to answer this Alarm; for, God be praised, our Fortunes are not so scant there, as could invite us at this Time of the Day to divide Stakes with the *Scots*.

I trust God will give us the Grace to serve the King and the Publick to our uttermost, and me the particular Attention in all Conditions to express myself

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this 10th of
February, 1638.

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Edward Osborne.

S I R,

UNDERSTANDING of some Endeavours to the Prejudice of us both in that Government you there exercise, to wit, to put upon me a new Fellow-Lieutenant, and turn you out of the Manor, I let not slip the Occasion, but writ instantly to his Majesty, wherein I mentioned you in the very Words I send you here inclosed; and I humbly thank my Master he hath not only rendered the Malice of my Adversaries vain, but settled all for us both as my own Heart could wish, with very gracious Assurance to us both of his Majesty's Support in that Employment, as you will likewise find in the Duplicate of Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* his Letter, which for your greater Comfort you have here also inclosed.

A. D. 1638. I find his Majesty much satisfied with your Carriage concerning that Business of the Powder; I must intreat you to silence it all you can, and if any will be so obstinate as still to press it, my Advice is, you should then put yourself to oppose it, which you will now have Power to master as you list.

Also his Majesty particularly acknowledgeth your good Affection and Judgment in procuring that noble Offer from all the Gentry to have their Arms in Readiness for his Service; it was very wisely done, if you look upon nothing but your own particular Interests, and hath given his Majesty much Satisfaction.

I send you herewith my Commission, which makes you my Deputy-Lieutenant-General, and gives you absolute Power amongst them, as if I were present in Person; nor do I only now give Notice to the rest of the Deputies, the Rank, Esteem and Power they must acknowledge in you, and conform themselves to your Orders accordingly, but have so ordered the Matter, as together with the Commission you will receive his Majesty's gracious Letters, requiring all the other Deputies to observe and obey your Person and Orders for his Majesty's Service as is fit. Only I beseech you conceal as much as you can, that I had any Hand in the Matter, in regard I would avoid the Displeasure of my other Friends, as much as I well may; yet with this Truth, that I shall not forbear to second you in the Discharge of your Duty in that Place against any or all of them, with all the Credit and Power I have, whereof in this I have given you such a Testimony as I am not to be doubted hereafter.

You see how much I have undertaken for you, and what a Field of Honour you have before you, therefore I shall not need to incite you to take good heed to yourself, and by your Wakefulness and Virtue in the Exercise of so great a Trust to express yourself to his Majesty's Satisfaction, and your own great Advantage, and, I trust, future Preferment, always carrying in Mind that you are sure to be looked on with an evil Eye by such of the great ones as love me not, and to hear of any thing you chance to do amiss, and this you got by being esteemed and avowed my Friend: But as this ought to awaken you to every good and careful Duty, so I trust their Displeasure shall do you as little Hurt as hitherto I praise God, and thank the King, it hath done me.

This goes the Way of *London*, but by the Foot-Post, which shall follow not long after, you shall receive a full Answer to all your Letters, and my Advice in all things else which concerns that Government. Till then farewell, in great haste, never having so much upon my Hands at once in all my Life. God send me well delivered of them, and to his Majesty's Contentment, as I trust I shall.

Dublin, this 10th of
• Febr. 1638.

Your ever most affectionate

faithful Friend to serve you,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

It grieves me very much that I should be thus constrained to stir up my own Particular so often, when all Thoughts are little enough for the Publick, but seeing under God and your Majesty, an unspotted Fame, and the Honour your Bounty hath dignified me with, are the most I have to live by, and without them Death my better Portion, I hope to be graciously and fairly understood.

I had much rather indeed it were to be tried betwixt the Earl of *Holland* and myself, which of us could or should furthest seek your Majesty's Greatness and Triumph amidst your Enemies. On those Terms it would be my greatest Ambition and Happiness to march Puny Captain to the last Regiment where he is General; it is my earnest Desire the Contention might be, whether of us were able to do your Majesty the more Service. Verily, in either of these Cases my Chearfulness towards your Person and Affairs persuades me the Match would not be over hard. There is nothing my Nature abhors so much as Insolence, or any thing near it; therefore I humbly crave your Majesty to pardon this Liberty of Expression, and the good Belief (in this Particular only) I have for myself.

I do

I do acknowledge, your Majesty hath taken more Trouble to yourself already, more A. D. by my troth than we are both worth, and that your particular Regard for me hath ^{1638.} been infinitely above my Merit: Yet such is the Greatness of his Lordship upon the Place, as I find new Precedents beyond all Rule created to minister to his Lordship's good Will and Pleasure, and my great Disadvantage. For, howbeit I have little Skill in Interrogatories, yet I will confidently affirm, all the Courts in *Westminster* shall not be able to shew the like, where the Judges have been so circumspect to prevent, lest the Witness might be strained to discover that Truth which is sought for from him. Which in a few Words is this Case. For to every Interrogatory I find this Addition, *viz.* "Declare the Truth upon your Oath of all the Premises, if you conceive the same were not spoken unto you, in the Quality of a Privy Counsellor."

No longer since than the very last Term, as I understand, hath Mr. Secretary *Coke* been examined in that Court at the Desire of the Bishop of *Lincoln*, and that against your Majesty, without any of this Mincing, in that Case no such Care expressed to the Privileges of the Council-Board. And yet methinks, I might in some Sort as well be admitted that Favour against Sir *P. Crosby*, as that Bishop have it against your Majesty; Nay, that for Justice Sake at least my Innocence might be as well accepted, cared for, by my very Enemies, as that Gentleman's unworthy Scandal and Conspiracy against my Honour and Life; a Person famous, or rather indeed infamous, for calumniating all his Superiors wherever he went, with as much Wantonness and Vanity, as little Truth.

We see the monstrous Birth the late Contempt of Inferiors, the Negligence and Remissness in some others to preserve Magistracy, hath brought forth among us: and sure how could other Fruit be with right Reason expected? For that once trod down, it cannot chuse but the next Step will be upon Monarchy itself. And in my poor Judgment, it were to add Fuel to the Liberty of the Times in that Kind, and under Favour, to level the Condition of a Counsellor below simple Honesty, or those Duties we owe to common Conversation and the Peace of our own Counsels, thus to open, offer up, and publish ourselves, one against another, Cabinets, where every viperous false Tongue might boldly, with Impunity, vomit forth and depofite his Poison against the good Name and Life of the Just and Righteous. Nor am I able to inform myself how in this Business singly, concerning only Sir *Piers Crosby* and me, there can be any Reason of State or other Matter, which should by virtue of his Oath oblige a Privy Counsellor to Secrecy.

Nevertheless, so tender I was, and am to avoid all ill Consequences, which might fall any Ways upon your Majesty's Service or the Council-Board, that if his Lordship should to my Interrogatories set forth, that all Sir *Piers Crosby* had discoursed on that Subject was spoken unto him as a Privy Counsellor, and therefore desired the Opinion of the Court, whether in such a Case he should be bound particularly and expressly to declare himself, my Resolution is fully set not to press at all any further.

Yet that I may not seem to contend *de lana caprina*, and to unfold every Truth before your Majesty, if this Saving be in the Interrogatories, it deprives me covertly even of so much as Possibility to make any Use of his Testimony. Therefore were they their Craft's Master that put that in, and therefore I absolve the good Count of being guilty, otherwise than by Infusion. Where if it come forth in his Answer, it doth the Business sufficiently well for me, tacitely convincing Sir *Piers Crosby* of the publishing of the Scandal, which, strengthened with other Proof, I am most confident will serve his Turn.

Now seeing I am advised and inclined howsoever to examine his Lordship, the Apprehension he hath to lay a Finger on the Book, with many other Circumstances, giving me good Reason to believe his Lordship hath held such a Hand to the publishing of that Scandal, as might have, if thoroughly discovered, afforded Matter enough to make even his Lordship himself a Defendant in the Cause, I thus become a most humble Suitor to your Majesty for Justice as I humbly conceive, that new Precedents, unheard of before, be not heard of in my Case, especially being for no greater Good than the concealing of Truth, to preserve Sir *Piers Crosby* the better, and that it can in no kind prejudice his Lordship, with this nevertheless, that I am willing to set down quietly with full Contentment, if (your Majesty being pleased to call my Lord Keeper and the two Chief Justices before you) it shall appear, there can be any Precedent produced for such limited Interrogatories as they have been pleased to leave these; or that the Privileges of a Counsellor be not as well preserved, set forth, and claimed by his
Lordship

A. D. Lordship in his Answer, as if it were thus irregularly provided for in the Interrogatory 1638. itself; nay, to my Understanding better. For being in his Lordship's Answer, and standing for good, it implies a Judgment of Court for it, where the other at first sight will seem rather the Tenderneſs of the Plaintiff.

Finally, in a late Letter I did humbly appeal to your Majesty's Justice concerning a very unworthy and mistaken Report published by the Earl of *Holland*, of my being a Lunatick. And howbeit I cannot chuſe, in Lieu of his ill, to recompense myself at least with this good Report, that it muſt yet be, under Favour, an abler Judgment than his own, which ſhall perſuade the reſt of the World that I have hitherto been qualified for *Bedlam*, yet I underſtand no Part of your Majesty's good Pleaſure therein.

I thank God I never found a Purpose in my Heart to wrong any Creature; yet for all that, on the other Side, I confeſs a natural Stiffneſs there, which hardly brookes an Injury unprovoked, and cauſeleſly put upon me, from this Lord eſpecially, who I am moſt confident hath in private ſpoken much fouler, and more mistaken Things of me than this comes to. And whether it be ſo or no, I am content, without further Enquiry, to be judged and concluded by ſo much thereof as hath been known in your Majesty's own Royal Breſt. And howbeit, I can contentedly bear more than this, if once by your Majesty declared to be for your Service, or for your Contentment to have it ſo, yet otherwiſe perchance it might prove above my Patience to continue ſtill the Anvil whereon to hammer and forge theſe foul Inventions and Reports. And therefore in all Humility I beſeech your Majesty I may have ſome Right againſt this great Lord, that ſeems to magnify himſelf in nothing more deſirouſly, than in putting Sleights and caſting Aſperſions upon me, that would moſt gladly have nothing to do with him at all, could he be pleaſed to let me alone. I am aſhamed of this Length. But I humbly ſubmit it to your Majesty's equal and righteous Judgment, who is more in Fault, the Count that ſeeks thus to break thorough all Rule of Juſtice and Chriſtian Charity with more Height and Sharpneſs to expreſs his particular Diſpleaſure againſt me; or I, that in a modeſt Way ſeek and covet only ordinary Things towards my own Defence, without any Hurt to his Lordſhip. God long preſerve your Ma- jeſty.

Dublin-Caſtle, Febr. 12th 1638.

Your Maſteſty's

moſt faithful and moſt humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to his Deputy-Lieutenants in Yorkſhire.

After my moſt hearty Commendations to you all,

THERE are few Things I ever in all my Life writ with ſo much Joy and Contentment, as I ſhall do this, which in effect will be no other than to congratulate your Loyalties and Wiſdoms, in the late chearful and bounden Offer you made and expreſſed to his Maſteſty in your promiſed Readineſs to attend his Commands with the Trained Bands in the executing ſuch Things as you ſhould be commanded for his Service.

And thus far I delight myſelf for your Sakes, but that which follows hath far more Reaſon to pleaſe you, which is, that I am advertiſed by his Maſteſty to let you know, how ſenſible he is of your good Affections to his Perſon and Affairs; the great Meaſure of Favour, whereby he interprets, accepts and values ſuch Duties as theſe, expreſſed in ſo much Season and Weight; and laſtly, how mindfully his Maſteſty will lodge this in his Royal Heart, for the Protection of your Perſons and Eſtates in the preſent, and for your Comfort and that of your Poſterities hereafter.

Now as a true Lover of you and my Country, if there were any Need, I ſhould incite you to the perfecting of ſo excellent a Duty, and ſtill to purſue the Advantage you have gotten of all others, by doubling your Attentions and Industries for his Maſteſty's Service, calling upon and aſſiſting one another in the Exerciſe of ſuch as are under your ſeveral Charges in the Knowledge of their Arms, and in the Goodneſs of them, that both the Weapons be fix'd, and the Bodies of your Men enabled by Skill, and

and imboldened and assured in Courage to enter that Field of Honour, which on this A. D. Occasion opens itself before you, and where there are presented to your Sight for Objects, the Safety of our dearest Wives, Children and Country, the Rights and Powers of our Liege Lord to be preserved, and the Peace of *Sion*, God's Church amongst us. Proceed on then in the Name of God, suitable to these Beginnings, and becoming yourselves, and I wish from the Bottom of my Soul I might be there to fight by and with you, with that Kindness in your Particulars, with that Faith towards my King and Country, that I trust you have ever observed in me. Believe me, it is the Relation I stand in to his Majesty's Affairs on this Side, and not my Heart, that could have denied me to you at this Time.

Now in a Time that requires so much Action, to avoid Disputes, and bring all to more quick Resolutions, as indeed the Nature of the Business requires, it hath seemed good to his Majesty's Wisdom to give me Direction to deposite the same absolute Power in the Vice-President for the Martial Affairs, that I have already done for the Civil, and that under the Title of Deputy-Lieutenant-General, to be, in all Sorts observed, respected and heard, as if I myself was in Person amongst you. To which Effect his Majesty, as I understand, will signify unto you his own express Pleasure to have it so.

Thus then there remains no more but for me to require thus much from you, and for you, to buckle yourselves as one Man to the Work, laying aside all Emulations and Parties the whilst, by which Means only you shall be most, indeed only, able, with the most Speed to vindicate his Majesty's Royal Right and Prerogatives from the Rebellious, and set your Estates, Children, Wives and Persons at Liberty, from under their imperious and tumultuary Violence and Oppressions.

May you in all be blest and prosper. And so I rest

Dublin, this 15th of
Febr. 1638.

Your ever most faithful

humble Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank,

S I R,

I RECEIVED yours of the 8th and 26th of *January*, by *Henry Davies*, the 5th of this Month, and as they came so will I now give you Account of them both together. I begin with the former.

His Majesty hath given a very gracious and just Rule in that Case of Sir *John Vaughan*, I will require his coming hither, and if he will put in Security to perform the Decree (in case his Majesty find no Cause to alter) he shall have the Liberty desired, and if he would, he should not now, in any sort, so conclude himself, as not to leave all open and free to what his Majesty's Wisdom shall judge fit and equal.

The King hath also disposed of those Petitions of Sir *Frederick Hamilton*, and my Answer, as well as is possible. And all I desire is, that it may come to a speedy Determination, which will presently be effected, if Sir *Frederick* be called upon, either to acknowledge the Case to be as I put it, or by his Replication exhibit his Exceptions to the Truth of all or any Part thereof. Then if I do not manifest the Truth to be as is set forth in my Answer, I deserve Blame.

The Violence and Assurance of Sir *Frederick* in his own particular Appetites are on this Side understood for such as shew their Earnestness and Metal equally, be the Cause good or bad. I hold it very indifferent who carried the Reference. So I am glad Sir *Frederick* had his Liking and Glory therein; but I understand, the Fire-edge now taken off, he is not so very forward to put in his Exceptions to my Answer, albeit pressed thereunto by Mr. *Raylton*.

As for the Maintenance, entering into Oaths and Confederacies (to pervert and oppose Justice) and Barretry, wherewith I charge him in my former Letters, if I make them not good against him, I desire to find no Credit with my Master hereafter: Besides there is a certain Paper which he shews up and down *ad faciendum populum* and raise a Cry upon me, little better than a Libel, which, to speak Truth, is to me but the ordinary Accident of my Life: And how should it be otherwise, when by some good

A. D. and noble Friends I have in Court, all which is spoken of me, true or false, serves 1638. their Turn to give Credit to the Authors, and Countenance to the Scandal: Were some of them and their Actions to be as thoroughly sifted as I have, and am like to be, their Defence perchance would spend them so much Time, as my Person and Affairs might slip thorough their Fingers the whilst; the Hope is, as your blest Blades, I shall be kept the brighter by this daily Exercise, drawing me out upon every light Occasion, in such a Manner, that to those that know me not, I may be taken to be very quarrelsome, that am the most peaceable Soul in the World, and the gladdest to be quiet, at my better Service towards God and for his Majesty.

Where there was in one of my last a Prayer to God to forgive you the losing of me some Friends, it was imputed ministerially, not originally; for I know that both you and I, did no more than as we were commanded, however the Weight of the Displeasure light upon me. And therefore Charity in you it is, to be sensible of the continual Reproaches cast upon me, only for that justly and uprightly I serve to my Master's Honour and Profit, rather than private Ends and Interests.

It is writ me indeed, the Earl of *Holland* is to be examined, for which I give his Majesty and their Lordships most bounden Thanks; but there hath been that Care taken in the Frame of the Interrogatories, as they should be sure to do me no Good, nor fetch any thing from his Lordship he likes not to mention, howbeit the Person that hath lent such a Hand to the publishing of that infamous Scandal of my killing *Esmond*, and the Authors of it, as might perchance, if fully discovered, administer Matter enough to make even his Lordship a Defendant in the Cause.

Only I confess my Dullness to comprehend, how it trenches upon the Oath of a Counsellor, for the Earl of *Holland* to set forth a most abominable Untruth published by Sir *Piers Crosby*, wherein Sir *Piers* and myself, as private Men, are only concerned; and that it is grievous unto me, that I should not be held worthy as much Respect in the modest Way of my just Defence against the infamous Calumnies stirred against me by that Gentleman, which, as I understand, even in the Court of *Star-Chamber*, and in, or since *Michaelmas* Term last, was afforded the Bishop of *Lincoln* against the King himself, in the Person of Mr. Secretary *Coke*, who was there examined, without any such mincing of Interrogatories thought upon, or Care to the Privileges of a Counsellor expressed.

I like well Counsellors should conceal such Truths as are told them for his Majesty's Service; but when they are abused with the contrary, this seems to me too much Tenderness towards such Impostures, and more I profess than ever I shall make Conscience of, esteeming it my Duty in all Conditions rather to witness towards Truth, than to conceal or cloak it in such a Case.

There are questionless Endeavours in some to make use of my long Absence to my Prejudice; but how much this or any thing else can concern me in my own Particular, I am most willing to resolve upon my Stay here, or in any other Place his Majesty shall appoint, as best pleased whatever become of myself, to be there, where I either may, or is conceived I may be, of most Use to his Majesty's Service.

That his Majesty is pleased so well to accept of the Vice-President to be Deputy-Lieutenant-General, and thereby preserve me from the Blemish some thought to cast upon me thorough him, however masked under the specious Pretence of the King's Service, comforts me very much; and I am confident the Gentleman will acquit himself in such a Manner as shall verify the Opinion I have of him. I now send a Commission enabling him to execute that Charge, and humbly desire by your Means it may be accompanied with his Majesty's Pleasure signified to have him acknowledged and obeyed accordingly. Be you pleased but to deliver it to Mr. *Raylton*, and he will send both down to the Vice-President by Post.

Like most humble Thanks are to be given, that his Majesty graciously vouchsafeth that the Vice-President and that Council may remain in the Manor at *York*; and there, as formerly, have their Meetings for his Majesty's Service, and other Accommodations; indeed the contrary would have been with much Inconvenience and some Diminution unto them.

But above all, I must pay his Majesty the Tribute of my whole Life for these most gracious Assurances of his Royal Encouragement and Protection in our Exercise, and for the Rights belonging to that Place and Government; and whenever I fail to the uttermost of my Skill and Power to serve his Person and Crown faithfully and justly, let

let Shame cover me at after as a Cloak, and be for ever fastened to my Posterity as a A. D. Garment not to be cast off. 1638.

These Forces designed for *Carlile*, with all Ammunition belonging them, are ready on twelve Hours Warning, Winds favourable, to receive and fulfil his Majesty's Pleasure, which we all humbly attend, and I trust they will appear as good and ready Men as shall be set besides them any where. Here inclosed I send you the Number of Carts, one Horse apiece to every Cart, which of Necessity they must have for their March. After his Majesty be resolved of the Time we are to come to the Place assigned, I beseech you mind his Majesty that Order be given to the Lord-Lieutenant, that against their Landing Provision be made for them accordingly.

Upon an Advertisement much to the like Effect, and which I had likewise from Sir *Arthur Hopton*, I writ, some six Weeks since, certifying unto him, that it were fit the State there were rightly informed of the Vanity of those two *Irish* Fugitives which assumed the Power of levying Men here for the Service of that State where in truth it had been hitherto done by his Majesty's special Favour and Leave, and the particular Assistance and good Inclination of his Ministers here to that Crown. And that therefore his Lordship might do well to represent the State of that Business rightly to that King, that the two fugitive Lords had neither Credit nor Estimation here, and that no Supplies were hence to be expected, unless we have his Majesty's Directions for it, and that his Majesty also derive the intire Obligation and Thanks thereof to himself.

Now that I understand they are to raise new Companies amongst us, I shall so watch them, I trust, as either to force the King of *Spain* to seek to his Majesty for the Favour, or put them besides their Expectation. And in case they sue to his Majesty, and it be thought fit to grant it, then my humble Advice is, that the Men to be raised anew be not disposed unto either of these Fugitives, but put under the Command of Colonel *Preston*, Governor of *Ginnip*, a Gentleman of *English* Race, well affected to the King, and in great Emulation with these other two, who being native *Irish*, and the Sons of Rebels, acknowledge indeed no other King but the King of *Spain*. And this I seriously recommend to be considered on there, as a tacite Means, by little, to gain some Reverence from those Regiments to their natural Sovereign, and that they may be taught the Duty they consequently owe to this Crown, negative to all the World besides: which Point happily gained and settled in their Minds, the more there were of them abroad the better; whereas now, they ought not to be looked on without great Circumspection by us all, as, of all others, the aptest and ablest Persons to set into, support and bestead this People in their former Rebellions.

Your next is that of the 26th of *January*. The Readiness wherein we attend his Majesty's Commands for the Transportation of these Men is, as I formerly writ; and for their Exercise, it was, before *Christmas*, every Day, and ever since thrice a Week, and so shall be, till they be put aboard; his Majesty in his gracious Favour is more tender of me, than I shall ever be to myself. Nor do I think it possible any thing should hurt me I do with so good a Will, as I shall ever serve his Majesty in all Places and Conditions.

We shall attend the Month's Warning beforehand, you promise, and if we may have that, shall not, I will warrant you, by God's Grace, possibly fail to be in a Readiness; as for light Moons, the Season of the Year comes on so fast, as long Days and short Nights will presently recompense a dark Quarter.

I am very glad his Majesty approves of the returning back the *Scotish* to their Garisons. It must ever be in my Choice still rather to neglect the general Displeasure of that People, taken up without Cause against me, than omit any thing which I judge may either better or prejudice his Majesty's Affairs.

By the next I will send you what I conceive fit to be bestowed on the Officers and Soldiers as a Bounty of his Majesty for their Conduct-Money, to be altered and settled as shall seem best to your Wisdom there.

Lest perchance I was not rightly conceived in my last, it will be necessary to express myself more clearly; where therein I mentioned four thousand Men to be taken out of *Yorkshire* to furnish *Berwick* and *Carlile*, my Meaning was to take so many out of the Trained Bands, which are already twelve thousand, not to raise their Number, for this would increase their Charge above all Proportion with that of other Counties.

Conceiving Sir *Robert Farrer* upon this Occasion might be of Use in those Parts, I held it fit not to suffer his Return until I first knew whether it might please his Majesty

A. D. jesty to command his Service there or no, I trust he will endeavour carefully to give 1638. such Account of what is committed to his Charge as becomes him.

By the Letter of my Deputy-Lieutenants concerning the Powder-Business you see how necessary it is to support the Honour of that Government in the Person of the Vice-President, at least if you desire to avoid endless Disputes and Emulations, and to have that Work roundly and currently done. Upon this Occasion I cannot chuse but expresse thus much, howbeit tacitely I thereby condemn my own Nephew and another very kind Friend of mine. But the Truth is, there are little Animosities amongst them, that are impossible to be set at Peace, till they see a Necessity imposed to submit all their Appetites to one that hath Power given him over the rest, as also by his Majesty upheld and sustained in the modest and sober Use thereof.

I trust my Persuasions will take such Place amongst them, as you will hear no more of it, most confident I should be to effect thus much of myself, if I were there amongst them, for how little some heretofore would needs have me to be affected, nay, extremely hated in that Country, I am most assured, they have much Kindness for me, and I Credit with them, for his Majesty's Service.

Yet to tell you true, unless that Revenue be grown more considerable than I conceive it to be, and seeing the Expence of Powder in their Trainings is merely to enable them, at their own private Charge, for the Service of his Majesty and the Publick, it had not been an uncomely Compliment for his Majesty upon this present Occasion, to have let them have had Powder for that Use only at twelve Pence the Pound, which in a Time convenient might have been raised again, as should seem best to his Majesty, especially where it imports so much that the Subjects enter into this Action with Alacrity and Courage, which so begun thoroughly indeed is more than half gotten. Nay, under Favour, it were not ill considered, whether, though the Deputy-Lieutenants give it over, it were not yet the fitter for his Majesty to let them have it at that lower Rate, as of his own meer Grace and Bounty. Believe me such small Respects as these have often produced valuable and mighty Effects in the Services of the greatest and wisest Kings. But unless this come *ex mero motu* from the King himself, I shall be sure not to touch upon this String again, much rather silence it all that ever I can.

The Vice-President is very happy to be so graciously understood by his Majesty (yet I am very confident, very truly) which I shall not fail to let him understand, and thereby encourage him to go on with like Circumspection and good Affections in all Things.

For Sir *John Hotbam*, 'tis true, there is there somewhat more Will and Party than I could wish, but he is very honest, faithful and hearty, which way soever he inclines, and to be won and framed as you please with good Usage; I conceive my Credit with him to be such, and to understand him so well, as to make him as forward and passionate to satisfy the King as any other. And my humble Advice and own Practice is, to carry all so equally and fairly between the Vice-President and him, as to have the uttermost they both can do, which by that Means his Majesty may far more easily make himself Master of than any other can do for him.

Sir *Jacob Ashley* in a Letter to me gives a Touch, as if there were some Intention to transfer unto Captain *Legg* the Captainship of *Hull*, and the leading of two hundred Men, which Sir *John Hotbam* hath there under my Deputation. But I am an humble Suitor to his Majesty it be no more thought of; for besides that this were in some degree thorough him to wound me, and subject me to Blame for the Fault of a Person I have hardly seen, in truth I judge also it would be much worse for the Service, Sir *John Hotbam* having as much Power in those Parts as any other Gentleman in the Place where he lives, extream sensible of Honour, and Discourtesies perchance a little overmuch, and having spent two Years under Count *Mansfield* in the Wars of *Germany*, I believe is as able in that Kind for Employment as is Captain *Legg*, and I am sure in other Respects far before him.

His Majesty hath not often found me mistaken in the Judgments I sometimes have humbly offered touching the Persons of Men, and this I will say, my Indulgence to any was never such, but that I faithfully and altogether preferred his Service before all other Respects whatsoever, and so shall to my Life's End.

I desire then this Gentleman may have Continuance and Countenance in the Command he hath exercised with good Affections and Credit now near eleven Years, and if he appear not better qualified to serve his Majesty in these present Occasions than the Ordinary, go on with as much Alacrity, as far towards the procuring his Majesty's

Content-

Contentment and Greatness in all Things, as I will be answerable for any Inconvenience which shall happen by it, so will I humbly acknowledge my Error, and beg his Majesty's Pardon, how confident soever I am in present that the Gentlemen's Sense of Honour and Truth will never put me to it. A. D. 1638.

As for the Powder-Business itself, since his Majesty understands it to be so great and considerable a Service for the Crown, I shall not fail to contribute the uttermost of my Care to the Prosperity of the Course now in Hand, not only on that Side, but here also, although my Hope was to have transmitted a Proposition upon that Subject of more Advantage to his Revenue and Affairs here, than any that should have moved from thence; but it must now rest, every Thought of mine, in this as in all other Things, with perfect Reverence and Obedience submitted and levelled to my Master's Wisdom and good Pleasure. Only I shall in convenient Time (with the Help of the Committee of Revenue here) advise over the Quantities of that Material, necessary for the Service of this Crown, and consult of the Seasons and Means how it may be with most Safety, best Advantage and Husbandry brought hither into his Majesty's Magazines.

My Letters shall be forthwith sent to the Earl of *Antrim*, according to the Directions you give me. But as for his Forces, in good faith I neither know, nor can learn, of any he hath: Miracles, as seldom done, so sometimes least believed, least heard of in their own Country. Besides, it is common with the *Irish* to be more mighty Abroad than they are found to be at Home.

This is certain, his Lordship's Debt is thought no less than fifty thousand Pounds, all the Credit he had, not able to take up in this Town, this very Term, three hundred Pounds to stay a Seizure which in Default was ready to issue against his Lands; Something a harsh Prologue to the Part, as my Lord of *Argyle* reports, his Lordship hath undertaken to personate amongst them: that in my weak Judgment I rather apprehend Danger than any Advantage at all to his Majesty's Affairs, from the Cry those two great Lords raise one against the other; and that this Lightning escaped us so long aforehand, as hath brought the Earl of *Argyle* down again into *Kantire*, and there, as we hear, doth so fortify his Country, and endeavour to learn his Men the Use of their Arms, as (if it come to Blows) he is the likelier of the two to begin the Sport with our Earl on this Side, than to wait my Lord of *Antrim's* coming over to him, which, if not much mistaken, I judge to be the very true State of that Business.

His Majesty's Vigilance, his early and serious Care in the raising and furnishing his Army, is most necessary, gives much Assurance to his Subjects, and Discouragement to the adverse Part, they apprehend nothing now so much, as Want of experienced and knowing Men to govern an Action of that Nature, and in itself of so mighty Consequence.

I trust my Zeal to his Majesty's Service shall be well accepted and rightly named; for in truth there is neither Presumption nor a busy Soul in me. Methinks such a Person as Sir *John Coniers* would (whatever he cost) be had for the ordering of the Horse (as Sir *Jacob Ashley* is for the Foot) especially considering that in the prudent and advised Government and Disposition of that Part of the Militia consists, in my poor Judgment, his Majesty's greatest Advantage, and under God and himself the surest Pledge of his future good Success, and overcoming all Inconveniences and Difficulties by the Way, whether you cast an Eye for the Security of his good, or for the Correction and Reducement of his unquiet People.

Your Letter concludes with that which joys me exceedingly, the faithful, dutiful and unanimous Expressions of the Gentry of *Yorkshire* to his Majesty's Person and Service, nor did I ever expect other from them, rested most assured the Occasion would approve and manifest me not therein to be mistaken. I shall most gladly make known unto them how graciously his Majesty accepts their Offer; and how much it will justify them to others, and advantage themselves, to add daily to their Chearfulness, and if it be possible still to exceed themselves in Courage and Industry. And this Point I will conclude with a Clause of a Letter I lately received thence from Sir *Jacob Ashley*, which also pleases me very much; the Words are these: "So that I believe in a short Time the Troops in *Yorkshire* will be in better Order and Discipline than in any Place in *England*."

Notwithstanding the Exception taken of late (as you may remember) by some at the Council-Board and otherwise, as if that Service had been by me, and the Deputy-Lieutenants altogether neglected. Let them take their Pastime on me; but were I there upon my Charge, I should not forgive it myself so long as I lived, to be found

A. D. in any ready Posture or fitting Provision for his Majesty's Service, second to any, how great or mighty soever he were, if a Subject.

As for black Marbles, the inclosed will now shew you, what Quantities, at what Rates, against what Times you may have them. So now I desire to receive a final Resolution what I shall do, not daring to adventure upon such great Rates as these are before I hear again.

Here I dare swear you are weary, so am I, yet very fresh in my Desires to approve myself

Dublin, this 15th of February, 1638.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*Carriages held fitting for the Conveyance of Ammunition and other Necessaries for the five hundred Men which are to go upon this present Expedition for the North of Ireland.**

THE Carriage of three thousand five hundred Weight of Powder in double	18
Casque will require eighteen Carrs or Truckles	
Two thousand one hundred and forty Pounds Weight of Lead, being cast into	
Musket-Bullets, after twelve to the Pound, and put into Casque, will require	11
eleven Carrs	
Four thousand two hundred Weight of Match, in fourteen Rolls, being put into	
Casque, will require twenty one Carrs	21
For the Soldiers Clothes. three Carrs to every Company, in all fifteen	15
For all the Officers sixteen	16

The whole Numbers to be provided is 81

JOHN BORLASE, FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY,
ARTHUR BLUNDELL, HENRY TICHBORNE.

POSTSCRIPT.

S I R,

Admit me to add a few Words. In my poor Judgment it would be to excellent Purpose, if when his Majesty be once agreed of the Time of the Landing there of these Men, the King could order it so, as that there might be two hundred Horse and five hundred Foot ready to join with these, and so jointly to take upon them that Charge, for indeed five hundred Foot is too small a Strength to secure that Town. I was forced to acquaint the Writer whither these five hundred Men went, but I durst trust him with my Life, and you know without the Ministry of some other it was not a Work I could do all myself.

The Earl of Argyle to the Lord Deputy.

My very honourable good Lord,

YOUR Lordship's of the 25th of November came not to my Hands till the 4th of this Instant, whereby I find a new Occasion to thank your Lordship for the Continuance of your good Opinion, and although your Lordship's Modesty will not suffer you to assume any thing to yourself, yet I have your Lordship's Wisdom in so great Estimation, that I think your Lordship will do nothing in vain; so whether in general or particular your Lordship being pleased to take notice of me by your Letter, I find it my Duty to thank your Lordship.

* They know no otherwise. This wrote in the Margin,

And

And although I do not undertake to excuse any thing his Majesty is pleased to disallow, yet with your Lordship's Favour I believe you shall find that the Complaints of that Presbytery your Lordship mentions, which we call our Church or General Assembly, is, concerning very essential Differences betwixt the Reformed Church and that of *Rome*. And so far only against Bishops as they transgress the Laws and laudable Constitutions of this Church and Kingdom. For whether or not that be any fundamental Point in Religion is not here questioned, nor determined; nor what is fundamental exclusive do I think any Man will presume to define, so as it may be ane sufficient Rule for others.

So I shall be very sorry to wrong the Memory of these Reverend Men, who sealed their Departure from *Rome* with their Bloods. And I think I do it not, though I say, they were not arraigned, because they allowed such Things as are questioned here, but rather because they would not allow much more; yea even such Things as are complained of and disallowed here; for it is the Cause and not the Pain that makes the Martyr. And these Men were only in *Ecclesia constituenda*, and thought it a great Journey for the first Day (as it fares with all other Travellers) to leave ane good Town with many Friends and Acquaintances, wher they had lived for many Years; but we have ours constituted by her laudable Assemblies, wherein your Lordship will find great Difference.

So with your Lordship's good Leave I must say still your Lordship is mistaken, if you think the Book that was offered and pressed here was only the *English Service*, for in the very reading ane Man may see the contrair.

Yet truly I think all his Majesty's Subjects ought to thank God for his Majesty's paternal Care of his own Children. And as all (I hoip) we acknowledge it to proceed from his Majesty's own Goodness, so I believe they are the loather to come under the Hands of indiscreet Pedantis or rude Task-Maisters, that wants the Affection and Moderation of a Father.

And I am very sorry, with your Lordship's Favour I say it, that you wrest the Meaning of these, your Lordship mentions, in their Expression of Sincerity and Want of Hypocrisy, as if they opposed them to their Obedience to the lawful and undeniable Subjection, which they owe to their gracious Sovereign, when truly they only oppose voluntair and constrained Actions in religious Duties, in relation to him who requires Chearfulness at our Hands, which I hoip no Christian will deny.

Nor believe I any Man will esteem of Antiquity, but where it is warranted with Verity, and no Verity is sure in Religion, but Scripture. So I will not deny to your Lordship, if such Antiquity be not their Warrant they deserve to have their Portion with Hypocrites; and to be unto every good Work reprobate. Bot it seems they desire rather to be like *Moses*, who would not suffer ane Huise to remain in *Egypt*, lest it should give Occasion to return, nor the People that longed for the Flesh-pots again; or like *Lot*, that durst not look bak to *Sodom*, nor his Wife, that got her Reward; or like *Paul*, when he was converted, advising no moir with Flesh and Blood, nor *Ananias* and *Sapphira*, still keeping bak something.

So I wish your Lordship and all others of the Reformed Church (not knowing the Constitutions of this) were as charitable to it, and meddled as little in disquieting her Peace, as (I hoip) they have cairfully prevented that Fault by their Proceedings here; and whosoever is guilty of this Trespass, I pray God, they may both repent it and mend it according to their Power, and not bring upon us all greater Evils, which we may all repent when it cannot be so easily mend it. And so I rest

Inverrary, Feb. 20th, 1638.

Received *March* the 18th by
the Earl's Footman.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant,

ARGYLL.

Since your Lordship has been pleased to be at so much Pains as to read what pass'd the Press heretofore; your Lordship may be pleased to receive what has pass'd since, except the Answer to the Bishop's Declinator, which is not yet come from the Press.

A. D.
1638.*The King to the Lord Deputy.**Wentworth,*

YOURS of the 10th of this Month came to my Hands this Morning, but for the present I shall only answer one Part of it, to wit, concerning the five hundred which are to go to *Carlisle*. You know that it is fit that *Berwick* and it should be possessed at the same Time. Now I thought that I might have done it both by the first of *April*. But I find it will be the 8th before this of *Berwick* can be performed, therefore I will not have you embark your Men, neither sooner nor later than the 28th of this next Month. So thanking you for all the Ways of your hearty Expression to my Service at this Time, I rest

Whitehall, Feb. 25, 1638.

Receiv'd Mar. 14.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

*The Lord Deputy to the King.**May it please your sacred Majesty,*

ON the 20th of this Month I purpose to put on Ship-board these five hundred Men with all their Ammunition mentioned in my former Letters. I am very confident the Men are as good as can be made, without fighting in good earnest. Upon their landing at *St. Bees*, which the Wind favourable, is like to be by the Blessing of God, on the 23d or 24th of this Month; against which Time, your Majesty may be pleased to furnish them with Directions what they are to do, and with all other Accommodations for their Execution thereof. If that be forgotten, I fear there may be some Distractions upon their landing, not knowing what they have to do.

We hear *Newcastle* is secured, four thousand Men put into the Town to defend it: If it be so, may your Majesty be pleased to consider, whether it be not feasible, and more to the Advantage of your Service, to march those Men suddenly to *Berwick*, who there provided of all Provisions by Sea, may safeguard that Place, nearer the Danger by much than the other.

Above any Thing the making your Majesty strong in Horse ought to be intended, for that alone will be able, in my poor Judgment, to secure *England* for this Year. God long preserve your Majesty.

*Your Majesty's**Dublin, Mar. 2. 1638.**most faithful and most humble**Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

THIS will be an Answer to all your Letters now with me, saving one concerning the Earl of *St. Albans*, and for that I crave your Patience till the next Packet, in regard that Business being very prejudicial to the King, in Consequence requires to be thoroughly considered, and imports me to understand before that Grant pass, whether his Majesty intends his Lordship a Bounty of Lands in Value at least thirty thousand Pounds, which otherwise in all Justice and Honour the Crown will be intitled unto; besides in good faith there is so much presently to be done, as burdens me exceedingly, as well in my Thoughts as otherwise.

The first is a Signet Letter of the 26th of *January*, attested by you, and received by me the 2d of this present. Hereby I am appointed to cause a Pardon to be passed to *Robert Smith* of a Sentence given against him in the *Castle-Chamber* here, and in especial

especial to remit his Fine of a thousand Marks. Before I come to the Particular, I A. D. cannot chuse but in the general bemoan myself, that am forced to respite the Perform-^{1638.}ance of so many Directions sent me under your Hand, seeming thereby to presume further than becomes a Servant, that am in my own Disposition with nothing more pleased than without any Reply readily to fulfill his Majesty's Commands. For which nevertheless I must chiefly blame my Negligence, that have not hitherto sent you hence a Copy of his Majesty's Orders settled at my first coming to this Government, which hereby now I do, beseeching you upon all Occasions humbly to mind his Majesty of them, and to admit me from this Particular to say thus much in the general, That besides the Quiet they will procure us all, those Orders sort so well with the Constitution of this State, that most necessary it is they be observed, otherwise assuredly these Affairs will suddenly fall backward further than they are now advanced. And so this Consideration I trust will be a Means that fewer Letters in Breach of those Orders shall proceed from thence than of late hath been done, his Majesty's Affairs go on in a constant steady Course, without Distraction, and my Stay of such Letters be avoided, which have procured me extreme much Ill-will from the Parties interested in such a Manner as I see for me, *Omnia secundum litem fieri*. Indeed it is overhard I should be put to give all the Negatives single and alone. I shall willingly take my Share, but too much is too much.

Now to give you an Account of this Particular, which I dare not give way to, *Rege inconsulto*, before my Objections heard against it.

The Offence this Gentleman was convinced of was a most abominable and malicious Conspiracy to ravish Sir *Arthur Blundell* of his Estate, Life and good Name, aggravated with this Circumstance, that Mr. *Smith* then served as Lieutenant, where Sir *Arthur Blundell* commanded him as his Captain; the Proof pregnant; and if it should after all this pass with Impunity, the Sentences of that Court would become *Bruta Fulmina*, nor should I know the Innocency, that were with Reason to promise itself Security. The Fine, being long since reduced to a moderate Sum and estreated, cannot without much Trouble be now returned. Besides, that Court makes Part of the Estimate in the Establishment, not to be transferred to any other Hand without Breach of the Establishment, and now become a considerable Part of the casual Revenue, like to improve daily, which will quickly be brought, as formerly, to little or nothing, in case any be admitted to make Suits for those Fines.

Such Favour granted to Delinquents is commonly scandalous to publick Justice, Discouragements to the Judges that gave the Sentence, and the Court itself thereby becomes despised, which, as it is now, may be well looked upon as one great Weapon in the Hand of the King, whereby to contain this People within Bounds of Sobriety and Duty.

Lastly, this Letter requires me to pass Mr. *Smith's* Pardon of any other Thing decreed by the same Sentence against him, which how it may be enlarged to take away even the Damages and Costs given to Sir *Arthur Blundell*, I know not; and that, in truth I humbly conceive, Sir *Arthur* not first consenting, cannot be done without apparent Injustice.

In Sum, as I should never have advised, *rebus sic stantibus*, to hearken unto a Suit thus conditioned in any Man's Case, so now I trust to be pardoned the staying of it till I have his Majesty's second Pleasure signified therein, which I wish may be to let the Business rest when it is well, for all, saving the remitting unto Mr. *Smith* his Bonds of good Behaviour, which, I conceive, if so it please his Majesty, may be granted the Gentleman without any publick Inconvenience.

In Conclusion, I do most humbly beseech his Majesty might be pleased to command that excellent Provision settled by his own Orders might be strictly observed on all Sides, that no Suits be absolutely granted there, till the Deputy and Ministers here be commanded humbly to certify what they shall in their Judgments find fit to be understood there for his Majesty's Service.

By this Means, if the Suit be not fit, his Majesty being thereof advertised, may put the Negative off himself upon us, which in those Cases are most willing to take it unto ourselves; if it may be fully granted, we shall be sure, so certified, so to remit it to his Majesty, as he may intirely derive the Grace and Thanks of his own Bounty and Goodness on himself, and we here freed from all seeming Disobedience or questioning his Majesty's Will. Acknowledging myself so much delighted to do every thing, when and as the King appoints me, that in truth I never stop the present Execution of

A. D. what his Letters require, but with Offence to that perfect Attention and Obedience I 1638. must preserve for my great Master in all the Actions and Periods of my Life.

The second Signet Letter of the 8th of *February*, mentions only Mr. *Peter Harrison*, a Student in this College, for some Preferment to be given him in the Way of his Profession. This I will not fail to have a special Care of, so as he shall speedily, I trust, gather the Fruits of his Majesty's gracious Recommendations.

The third Signet Letter signed by his Majesty, attested by you, is of the 11th of *February*, and requires me to confer the late Lord *Kirkudbright's* Troop of Horse upon the Earl of *Desmond*.

His Majesty may command all that ever I have, and break my Sleep very small, it being accustomed with me so intirely to attend his Majesty's Service, as I am verily persuaded, few Men in the World think on or consider their own private so little. Besides, it is in my Fate to find few that are pleased to remember or mention just and equal Things, which might persuade for me; yet feel many Hands injuriously tearing from me not only the Rights of my Place, my innocent and peaceable Conversation, the Candour of my good Repute amongst Men (all this under the Sun and with Impunity) but even the Capacity also of serving here with that Advantage to the Crown I otherwise might.

Should those great Offices incident to the Disposal of a Lord Keeper, a Lord Treasurer, a Lord Chamberlain, a Lord Marshal, a Lord Admiral, a Master of the Horse, a Captain of the Guard, &c. become the Suit of every young Courtier, those noble Persons would quickly in their own Case find themselves aggrieved; and yet some of them perchance (by what Rule of Justice I know not) shall move, press and importune the whilst that the like Liberty may not be afforded unto me, that they respectively challenge and enjoy themselves. As if I were the only Servant of my Master unworthy to have the Dues of my Place, howbeit an Employment verily they would think a great Prejudice to have put upon them in any Sort with all the great Advantages belonging unto it. Yet is the Difference very great; for with all these (except the Lord Admiral) the Inability of those subordinate Ministers may be supplied by a Deputy, however himself only like to answer, the Giver no ways liable for the Transgression. But in these Cases, the Duties of the Captains are not to be done by Proxy, their Ability or Weakness may be unto a General the Loss of the Cause, his Life, and Honour; nay, insensibly wrest forth of the Thoughts of the inferior Officers and Soldiers all Respect and Obedience, and so the very Soul of all Action cast into a dead Sleep. Nor indeed can it with Reason be expected or hoped for otherwise; but where the Power of Punishment and Reward is intrusted with those Persons who are chief in Command.

If I were guilty to have executed this Power greedily to my own Lucre, not to have therein intended the Good of the Army above all other Respects, to have thought of advantaging myself one Groat in the Disposal of the late four new raised Troops of Horse, there were something inwardly might quiet me, tell me, I were rightly served; if the Army were not, I speak it with Confidence and Truth, in all respects infinitely more fit for Service than as I found it, there were something outwardly might tell me, the Privilege were justly denied that I had negligently abused.

If the Liberty had not, as I humbly conceive, at first been granted unto me, were not his Majesty's Orders for me, and they such as, being observed, have brought the greatest Prosperity upon these Affairs that hath been since the *English* Conquest, I should conceive Reason might well advise to try some other Way in the moulding and bowing this State more to his Majesty's Advantage.

If my poor Endeavours had taken less Effect, if I had lived in a Condition below other Deputies before me, or the Dignity of this Government, ever of more Regard with me than my own Quiet or Benefit, it were but just, that not only the Power to gratify worthy and fit Persons for the Service of the Crown, but even the Entertainments and Profits themselves were taken from me, which others had the Happiness not only to enjoy, but to have their Labours rewarded besides; my Lord *Chichester* with Land at one Gift worth at this Day ten thousand Pounds a Year; the Lord *Falkland* ten thousand Pounds in Money at once: However, I never coveted more than the inherent Rights and Honours belonging to the Place, and yet I modestly persuade myself my Pains have been equal, my Expence far beyond either of them, and his Majesty's Revenue advanced in my short Time ten times as much as in both theirs.

Here,

Here, my good Friends, according their Custom shall presently set up the Height A. D. of my Assumptions, that, I praise God, know full well, I have Thoughts of far more 1638. Meekness, tempered with a more perfect Submission and Reverence to my Master's good Pleasure and Wisdom than themselves. Only I profess it is not possible in my Nature, whilst I invade, injure no Man, to suffer myself with Quietness to be diminished in the Honour of the Commands intrusted with me, and that by the subtil Insinuation of such, I fear, as I have no Reason to believe well affected to me. I esteem it were in me to betray these Affairs, should I not by all Means possible avoid the bringing of young and unexperienced Persons to be Captains in this Army in a Time thus conditioned; or, which is far less, neglecting the just Care I owe my own Family, to venture my Honour or my Life with I know not whom. My Life shall be as freely laid down for my gracious Master as any that lives, yet I am not weary of it neither, should be very unwilling to die like a Fool, or, to deal clearly, desirous to fight but in the Company of such as understand their Profession, such as I should in some Measure take to be as Well-wishers to my Person as to the Cause.

And I beseech you, what can I hope for from the tender Years of this young Nobleman? Experience tells me what to fear: I will name no Man to his Prejudice; but I protest, by one Youth, whom his Majesty commanded me to make a Captain here, I have had more Trouble, the King's Payments more Scandal, than from the whole Army besides.

It is a Condition below a Gentleman, to be put to deny all, and not to be allowed to gratify some; very hard to my seeming, that by strictly observing his Majesty's Orders I should procure so many Enemies, and not be admitted to keep them, when I might oblige one Friend, and he a Person in all respects abler to discharge the Duty to the Publick. Only I shall crave Leave that a Tenderness to my own private may not silence me to the publick Interest, but that therein my Lines may be read without Prejudice.

It seems then to me, under Favour, as well a high Wisdom as a Degree of Justice in great Princes, to afford unto their Ministers the chaste Honours and Profits of the Charges committed unto them, and that each be contained and sustained within the Limits of their severall Employments: and seldom perchance shall we find a King to have been chearfully served, or the Magistrate upheld in Power or Esteem, where this hath been neglected. For, Inferiors will grow hard of Belief, that the Superior can be able to procure Right from them that cannot procure it for himself, and presently set them at very small, nothing being more natural than for the People to regard the Magistrate no longer than their own Use inforceth.

Besides, it discourageth a Servant in his own Confidence, seeing himself not allowed the upright Credit and Benefit of his Labour and Watches; but that others must make and obtain Suits of those Things, which of Custom and right Reason are assigned to him. Nor is it every Man's Case to serve and suffer his Reward to be given to another; nay, to speak plainly, I protest it is, and hath been long my Opinion, that this excellent Rule of Government laid aside these last forty Years, more than in Reason of State perchance it ought, hath been one principal Cause the Crown was so leisurely and slackly served, the Magistrates so little looked after in respect of the Times of the late Queen *Elizabeth*, and, in fine, the Affairs withal in such Distractions as now we find them; it being in the generality certain, that if Kings desire to be thoroughly and uprightly served, they must be graciously pleased their Servants have at least the Accommodations and Profits belonging their Places. Nor can I in any Time, much less in this, promise myself any Ability to execute the Commands of his Majesty, unless the Power not only of punishing, but of rewarding fit Persons also with such Places as belong the Deputy be left unto me, to the End that, as I displease many, I may at least engage some few to undergo with me the Hazard of all Events, bring up others in hope of Preferment, desirously and attentively to execute what I shall direct for the Good of the Service.

The Condition his Majesty disposeth this Troop with, *viz.* that his Lordship shall reside upon his Charge, is very just, and conform his Majesty's own Rule. But wherein will his Lordship's Presence advantage, utterly unknowing what to command, or setting his personal Courage aside, how to acquit himself to any one Duty belonging his Charge? Besides, I am humbly of Opinion, his coming over will be but formal, and that after a Summer's Stay here at the most, his Lordship will desire Licence to return for three or four Months, when upon the Place he shall by his Friends obtain
for

A. D. for altogether his Majesty's Dispensation for his Attendance here, and so take the Entertainment, and leave the Business for his Lieutenant to look to at his own Adventure, as if those Commands were provided rather to be dealt forth as Children's Portions, than exacting any further Attendance or Duty. And to say Truth, what Comfort of Life can that Place afford, where no body shall know his Lordship, nor he any Thing? So as the Day this proves otherwise, I have taken a Note to put it out of my Almanack.

And lastly, I am sorry that the just Regard I owe to these Affairs, the ill Consequence such an Example, I foresee, would bring upon me, and the Desire I have to leave this Place intire to him that shall succeed, should enforce me to say thus much in the contrary of a Nephew of the Duke of *Buckingham*. But I trust, in this Time of Action his Lordship may be put into some Employment more for his Profit, and more to enable him in that Profession than this will be. When, his Lordship so improved and qualified, I should sure become a more earnest Suitor he might have a Command of this Nature than now I am. That all Things considered, I might, if so pleased his Majesty, be held excused and admitted to dispose of this Troop, which being all *Scotish*, is fit quietly and insensibly to be framed anew, the old laid aside, which is another Trouble which will happen to this Troop, not so handsomely to be shifted by one neither acquainted with the Persons, nor, I fear, skilled how to carry thorough a Business of that Nature.

Thus far I have eased myself with my Secretary's Pen: Your two Letters of the 16th of *February* must be answered with my own Hand: And once for all, if any the King's Secrets imparted to me happen to be discovered by my Negligence, let me have not only the Shame, but the Punishment I well deserve.

The inclosed will give you an Account what I received from the Earl of *Antrim*. His Lordship expresseth, and hath I trust good Affections, with *Naphtali* gives goodly Words, but as yet it seems his Forces are no readier than I formerly advertised.

His Lordship is pleased to desire my Advice, to whom he never imparted himself, concerning this Action in all his Life, that know not any Part of his Design: which makes me think, his Lordship is pleased either to be merry with me, or covets to draw me blindfold into his Business, so according to Occasion either to take the Glory of the good Success to himself, or cast the ill upon me, who neither envy him the one, nor shall willingly undergo the other for him.

His Lordship writes, "He is not able to give Account of his Forces, but Instructions received he will not fail to do it. In Sadness, I think, that, considering what follows, he may well under favour be saved the Labour, as not being worth the accounting of: especially when we find it confessed, that Captains to lead them are still to seek, that Ammunition and Arms his Lordship hath not any in all his Country.

As for his Provision of Boards, I should rather have coveted a Provision of Shipping for their Transportation, than to have thought of swimming them over, little better than on Boards, indeed as if they were rather newly scaped from Shipwreck, than going on an Invasion.

Powder and Shot his Lordship may have to train his Men, paying for it the usual Rate, and I am persuaded that whilst his Majesty, and that with all Reason, causeth the Trained Bands in *England* to give Money for the Powder spent in exercising, it is not his Mind my Lord here should have it for nothing.

We have with much ado got Money to furnish these Stores with eight thousand Arms for the Defence of this Kingdom in so doubtful a Time, and at one Clap his Lordship demands six thousand of them of free Cost. If granted, where is the Money to furnish ourselves with new ones, and in what Condition shall we be without them?

His Lordship saith, I shall see his chief End is for his Majesty's Service. I believe well still, but that cannot appear neither till he be besides supplied with all Necessaries: What those are his Lordship means, God knows; but sure I am, his Lordship, that in the Beginning expects the Arms should be given, shall much more expect Pay or Victual, which under another Name is the same thing, for his Men in the Conclusion. And then I beseech you, where is either the Saving or Advantage of the Crown? For, *posito* his Majesty is to be at the Charge himself of levying six thousand Men, and assign us Money for them, sure we his Ministers on the Place shall effect the Service in another

another Manner than his Lordship (with his Cousin *Neale*, he mentions, to help) shall A. D. 1638.
ever be able to do.

Above all, I am astonish'd with his Lordship's Purpose of putting these Men under the Command of Colonel *Neale*, understood to be in his Heart and Affections a Traytor, bred no other, Egg and Bird as they say. And I beseech you imagine what a comfortable Prospect it would be for all us *English* here to see six thousand Men armed with our own Weapons, ourselves by that Means turned naked, led by that Colonel, under the Command of *Tyrone's* Grandchild, the Son of old *Randy Mac Donnell*, in the same Country, formerly the very Heart and Strength of those mighty long lasting Rebellions? Indeed for myself, I will put his Lordship's conditional Proposition into an absolute Conclusion, I shall never think of the Colonel more; nay, since his Lordship desires it, advise his Lordship also to resolve of the same himself.

In a few Words, I shall crave Leave plainly to discharge my Duty to this Particular. His Lordship's Affections I question not, there are those about his Majesty to whom they are better known than they can be unto me. But I am humbly of Opinion, his Lordship of himself alone is not able to perform any thing of Note against the Earl of *Argyle*, whether you look into his Lordship's Purse or his Conduct, that any Attempt he can make will be so mean and weak as shall rather discourage, dishonour, than advantage the King's Party. For, what Possibility is there for his Lordship to sustain the Charge of so many Men, that having but six thousand Pounds Lands by Year, is fifty thousand Pounds in Debt, more as the Rate now goes there, than all his Lands would give him, were they to be sold? So as if his Majesty conceive it conducing to his Affairs to make a Diversion hence upon the Earl of *Argyle* in his own Country, the Action must be carried in his Majesty's own Name, by his own Soldiers, guided by some fitting Persons to be chosen forth of this Army, taking along with them such Assistance, Correspondence and Intelligence, as the Earl of *Antrim* may contribute unto them upon the Place. Thus, if you will be at the Charge of six thousand Men, and appoint us where we shall have the Money to defray them, I will trust the Service may be effected to Purpose, and his Majesty's Contentment. Whereas in this odd Way, nothing can, in all Probability come of it. Nor can I advise the Arms in the mean Space should be put in any other Hand than where they are already.

In my poor Judgment those in *Scotland* are got so far already, as they find (the Leaders I mean) in their own Hearts, that which tells them they have exceeded, gone beyond all Terms of Reconciliation, and therefore the uttermost of their Force for their own Preservation is to be looked for from them, and accordingly it behoves not only all us Servants, but even the King himself, by all Means possible to hasten the Army into the Field, and on such an urgent Occasion far more needful to do than seemly to talk much.

That *Newcastle* is secured is passing well. I imagine all is done therein that can be, yet let me tell you, the Situation of it is such, as, I fear, is not possible to be made any otherways strong, than by lodging an Army near it. And for that Purpose certainly it is of more Commodity than any other in all that Part of the Kingdom. But I still earnestly long to hear that *Berwick* and *Carlisle* are secured by strong and great Garrisons; that Work once done, I confess a great Part of my Fears will be over, and till then I must expect very small Quiet. And so much for your first of that Date.

Your second mentions, that his Majesty finds them in *England* very chearful in their Supplies, and God forbid it should be otherwise, for so they became not only the worst of Subjects, but the unwisest of Men also. In the Name of God, let his Majesty's Wisdom speedily and substantially dispose his Affairs to the best, and then put his Cause confidently upon his *English* Subject. It is not possible but they will acquit themselves nobly towards his Trust, chearfully and obediently to his Commands, as a worthy and faithful People ought to do. They that raise and stir Apprehensions to the contrary to my seeming are either fearful above Reason, ignorant, or something that is worse than either.

As for borrowing the Sum his Majesty desireth, I should, I protest by the Almighty, pawn all my Estate to the uttermost Farthing to effect it; but that which is Truth will be heard; I do not believe that to save my Life I were able to borrow five thousand Pounds amongst all the Merchants of this Town; generally all People here turn their Stock in a Course of Trading, the Number of moneyed Men extream few, and

A. D. those altogether take Mortgages of Lands for their Security, will in no sort meddle with 1638. any Man's Bond.

Nay, admit we had a hundred thousand Pounds ready, yet under favour were it not in Reason of State to be fetched hence; to exchange it over is impossible, would not be done in five Years hardly; and to be carried over in Specie, it would utterly sweep and undo this People, infallibly cause a Stand of Trade, and consequently in a very short Time lose the King more in his Customs than this Money comes to. So as there is no Thought of fetching any Moneys forth of this Kingdom at any Time but by Exchange, and that by small Parcels. But the Means indeed of borrowing Money are nearer you, to wit, in *London*, where it can be no great Matter I should think to take up the Sum you mention. And in that Way if my Credit may be of any Service to his Majesty, let my Name be given, be it for forty times as much as I am worth, and I will be bound with all my Heart.

And so this Dispatch being ready, must wait the turning of the Wind, which since I received these last of yours hath been easterly, and so hath brought in Shipping for the transporting of our Men to *St. Bees*, who shall, God willing, be all put on board the 20th of this Month, for their Number inferior to none, I believe, can be set besides them in *England*. No sooner a Breath of Wind is felt from the West, but these shall be on their Way to let you know how perfectly I am

Dublin, this 2d of
March, 1638.

your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor We greet you well. Whereas We think fit and requisite for our Service to cause a Regiment of *Irishmen* to be transported into this our Kingdom of *England* out of *Ireland*, We do therefore hereby authorize and require you with all Expedition, to grant a Commission under the Great Seal of Our said Kingdom of *Ireland* unto Our right trusty and well beloved Cousin *David* Earl of *Barrymore*, to levy and raise by Prest or otherwise within that Realm, one thousand fighting Men, able and meet for the Wars, and to draw them together at such Place, as he with your Allowance and Approbation shall find convenient for the Rendezvous, and from thence to transport them into this Our Kingdom of *England*, to be joined with the Forces We are preparing for Defence of the Northern Parts, and to be ordered according to such Directions as shall be given by the General of Our Army unto the said Earl. And herein We doubt not of your best Furtherance and Readiness to perform this Our Pleasure; for the doing whereof this shall be your Warrant. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Westminster* the 8th Day of *March*, in the Fourteenth Year of Our Reign, 1638.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousins and Counsellors, right trusty and well beloved Counsellors, and trusty and well beloved Counsellors, We greet you well. Your several Dispatches of the 29th of *December* and the 4th of *February* last, to Our Secretary here, having been taken into Consideration by Our Committee for *Irish* Affairs, they have made Report unto Us, what they find touching the Delays used by the Viscount *Loftus* Our Chancellor of *Ireland*; *First*, in not depositing the Moneys ordered against him; *Secondly*, in not perfecting the provisional Assurances for sequestering the Estate of his Lands, according to Our former Directions; and *Thirdly*, in not giving unto you the Grounds of his Appeal, whereby the Decision of the Cause might have

have come to Our Royal Hearing. In all which We find a great Neglect from him, A. D. both to Our Commands and to Our Government in that Kingdom. And therefore, 1638. as well in that Regard, as upon the Petition of the Plaintiff, Sir *John Gifford*, Knt. for the Benefit of our Justice to be afforded him, it is Our Will and Pleasure, that upon Receipt hereof you call the said Chancellor before you, and make known to him how sensible We are of that his Miscarriage, and thereupon commit him close Prisoner, yet so, as that his Counsel and others whose Assistance may be useful to him in making his Defence, may have free Liberty to resort unto him, as there shall be Occasion; and in case that Restraint do not prevail to bring him to Conformity unto Our former Directions, We do then further hereby authorize you to proceed to the sequestring of the Rents of his Lands and other Profits, until the Sum of three thousand three hundred forty two Pounds eight Shillings and nine Pence ordered upon the Complaint against him, be fully raised and secured. And for so doing these our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Westminster* the 16th Day of *March*, in the Fourteenth Year of Our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Argyle.

My very good Lord,

UPON two former Letters which your Lordship was pleased to favour me with, I took the Occasion to lament the great and unheard-of Distempers of some of that Nation, with you (by your good Leave my Lord I say it) as a Person of great Wisdom and Moderation, a Privy Counsellor of that Kingdom, the Chief of an illustrious and ancient Family, and to whose Particular (as I had been informed) his Majesty hath contributed and applied many extraordinary and gracious Benefits.

These Considerations moved me then to lament those unchristian Assumptions against Monarchy and God's Anointed, thus thorough our own Practice laying the Stain of the odious Doctrines of the Jesuits themselves upon the Reformed Churches, and to mention them to your Lordship as unto a Nobleman of equal and uninterested Affections; but now we hear your Lordship is become a Covenanter, a Party yourself, and consequently no competent Judge, for which in very deed I am right heartily sorry.

Besides, since my last Letter his Majesty hath by his Royal Proclamation declared to the whole World his own most excellent Judgment of the Fact, in Reason so strong and evident, as might convince in a private Man's Case. And for my part I do so deeply reverence my Master's approved Wisdom, as I should condemn it in myself for a high Presumption to discourse any further a Question resolved by Royal Sentence and Authority. Thus we have been taught, and thus we practise, so as for the Time to come I shall perfectly obey as you are pleased to wish I should, to wit, meddle little, nay, in truth, not at all, with a Point thus cleared, so as neither the Disobedience nor yet the Thought of it by the Grace of God shall ever enter further into my Heart, but quieted in myself, intirely and attentively execute as his Majesty shall ordain for me.

I humbly thank your Lordship for the Books you sent me, some whereof I had not seen before, particularly the Acts of your Assembly, yet am not well resolved whether I may read them, lest I be deemed too great a Medler in other Men's Business: However I trust it will not be offensively taken to send your Lordship here inclosed his Majesty's most gracious Proclamation, one for all, *instar omnium* indeed; neither to my seeming is it ingrate, for *Glaucus* his Exchange you will find it, our Gold for your Brass.

Finally, my Prayer and Trust is, that God shall of his Grace give us a right Understanding, to pay those Duties to those Gods on Earth he hath commanded, and which, were

A. D. were there no Law, yet might his Majesty's own personal Piety justly persuade us
1638. all unto.

Dublin, this 19th of
March, 1638.
Sent the same Day by his
Lordship's Footman.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebanke.

S I R,

AFTER my last Letters to you were closed, yet before the Messenger was on Ship-board, a Servant of mine brought me Word my Lord of *Antrim* was without to speak with me.

Upon Discourse I found this sudden coming was occasioned by his Majesty's Letter, whereof by your Favour I had the Duplicate, and hereby give you the best Account I can of the broken Discourse which passed betwixt us, wherein you will find many Incertainties, small Hopes, and to my poor Judgment some various Readings and Impossibilities.

His Lordship mentioned certain Propositions by his Lordship made, and Directions and Authority by his Majesty given at his last being in *England*, concerning his Lordship's going upon the Isles of *Scotland*; that in Conformity thereunto he had quietly expected the Signification of his Majesty's Pleasure, nor stirred at all till the Receipt of my Letter, complained of the Suddenness and Shortness of the Warning, but told me that instantly upon the Receipt of his Majesty's Letter he had sent to the *O Neales*, *O Haras*, the *O Lurgans* (if I mistake not that Name) the *Mac Gennifess*, the *Mac Guyres*, the *Mac Mabons*, the *Mac Donnels* (as many *Oe's* and *Macs* as would startle a whole Council-Board on this Side to hear of) and all his other Friends, requiring them in his Majesty's Name to meet him with their Forces, so as this Business is now become no Secret, but the common Discourse both of his Lordship and the whole Kingdom.

That he had bought Boards and given Order for making of long Boats for the Transportation of his Men, and was now come to ask my Advice and Counsel.

In Answer I assured him of all the Assistance I might give in the Execution, but at all to advise, being a mere Stranger to his Design, wholly ignorant of the State of that Country and People, were a great Vanity (in plain Terms) to abuse him and myself.

With this his Lordship moved, said, it had been written over into *England*, that he was not able to perform his Engagements with his Majesty; that if his Majesty appointed it so, he would raise and serve him with twenty thousand Men; seemed to take it in ill Part at those who had so informed, and as I thought did tacitly give to understand he meant me.

This was followed with plentiful Expressions of Zeal to his Majesty's Service, of his willingness and Ability to fulfil all undertaken by him. But in case I did not advise and counsel him what to do, he would give the Action over, and thank me for thus freeing his Lordship of the Business, protesting to acquaint me with all he knew of the Design.

Thorough this I discovered the Mark whereunto all this tended, but not finding so much Charity in myself as to take the Thorn out of his Foot to thrust it into my own, I besought his Lordship, if his Preparations were not so forward, as in order to his Engagements on that Side they ought to have been, or if he found more Difficulty attending such an Action, than at first his Lordship had foreseen, not now to think to put the Failure upon mine Account; that to give me such a Requital, for my Readiness to serve him, were not friendly. However, I should be able to set the Saddle on the right Place, and preserve myself well enough from such an Aspersions, where nothing was to be objected, but my just Desire to be excused from giving Counsel in a Matter which I did not at all understand.

As for imparting unto me his Design, it was not my Custom to covet any Man's Secrets, but I held it high Presumption for me so much as to enquire after those of his Majesty's, nor were it at all to the Purpose for his Lordship to acquaint me therewith,
for

for howbeit as a private Person I should credit all his Lordship related, yet in my public Capacity I could only understand my Master in his own Language, to wit, by his Hand and Seal, and otherwise in these important Matters I gave myself no Latitude at all. That therefore I did desire his Lordship would be pleased to set down in Writing what he expected from his Majesty, and I would procure him a speedy and clear Resolution.

Nevertheless his Lordship made me a long Discourse of the Isles of *Scotland*, of the Earl of *Argyle*, of his own Pretences to great Inheritances there, of his intended Landing, Fighting and Conquering, but said he could not make War alone, and saw I did not like of the Business, and therefore he should not think of it any further, protesting he would not go on so much as with making the Boats.

I reply'd, if he had undertaken to make a War alone, it were no Fault of mine; that my Trust was, no equal Person would conceive me to dislike a Thing, whereon I gave no Judgment, nay in truth where I neither liked nor disliked at all; that if he thought of it no more, he must answer it himself to the King, and that he could not do less in Honour than make his own Preparations for his Transportation.

Thereupon he expressed how divers of his best Friends in *England* had dissuaded him from the Undertaking, that nevertheless his Lordship before well aware had been led on by some others, little thinking the *Scots* would have ever gone to this Extremity; nay, who would have thought it (saith his Lordship)? That he would do his Part to the uttermost, but under eight thousand Foot and three hundred Horse, whereof one hundred for the Guard of his own Person, he would not set a Foot on the Isles.

I told him that was a great many, and the providing them would be well worth his Lordship's Care, therefore did desire him to express in Writing, what he expected on the King's Part to be done, and by some Messenger of his own, or by me (which he pleased) to seek his Majesty's further Pleasure therein.

Whereupon his Lordship undertook presently to put it in Writing, saying, he had no more to ask but a Commission under the Great Seal, to levy the Men, six thousand Arms, Allowance to cut Wood out of the King's Woods for making the Boats, and then if he did not, forthwith, all the rest according his Offer to his Majesty, nay were it to go into the Isles with twenty thousand Men, if his Majesty so directed, he would be content to be told in *England*, he had said more than he was able to perform.

In good faith I was amazed to see a noble Gentleman, transported out of Zeal (sure) to the Service, so much to miscount himself, which gave me the Curiosity first to be informed, if I might, of the Possibility of such a vast Assumption, which I am persuaded all the Nobility of *England* were not able to comply with two Years together: Besides, the Arms provided for the Defence of this Kingdom being not yet arrived, and myself utterly resolved not to give way to the drawing so great a Body of *Irish* together, under the Command of those Septs that now only remain of the *Ulster* Rebels, without full and clear Warrant from his Majesty, it was necessary to gain Time rather than to discover we were not able to furnish the six thousand Arms so suddenly, or myself in flat Terms deny the Levy, and so furnish a Shift off, and turn the failing on the King's Part; two principal Motives indeed, which caused me from the Beginning to propound this Way of putting the Propositions into Writing, and transmitting them over for a final and full Direction thereon.

Hence it was that at our next Meeting I told his Lordship, howbeit I should crave to be excused from giving any Opinion in this Case, or to be so insolent, as to take upon me to lead him by my Counsel, not knowing any thing at all of the Matter, yet considering not only his Reputation, but the Weight of his Majesty's Counsels, the Lives of his Subjects, and Good of his Affairs, might be all deeply concerned in this Action, I shall be bold to offer a few Thoughts of my own, which might at after (as should seem best to himself) by his Wisdom be disposed and mastered for his own Honour, and Advantage of his Majesty's Service.

I desired to know, what Provision of Victual his Lordship had thought of, which for so great a Number of Men would require a great Sum of Money?

His Lordship said, he had not made any at all, in regard he conceived they should find sufficient in the Enemy's Country to sustain them, only his Lordship proposed to transport over with him ten thousand live Cows to furnish them with Milk, which he affirmed had been his Grandfather (*Tyrone's*) Play.

I told his Lordship, that seemed to me a great Adventure he put himself and Friends upon: For, in case (as was most likely) the Earl of *Argyle* should draw all the Cattle

A. D. and Corn into Places of Strength, lay the Remainder waste, how would he in so bare
1638. a Country feed either his Men, his Horses, or his Cows? And then I besought him to
foresee what a Misery and Dishonour it would be for him to engage his Friends, where
they were not to fight, but starve.

To that his Lordship replied, they would do well enough, feed their Horses with
Leaves of Trees, and themselves with Shamrocks.

To this I craved Leave to inform his Lordship, I had heard there were no Trees in
the Isles; but if Trees, as yet no Leaves, so no such pressing Haste to transport his
Army, for that the Season of the Year would give him yet one or two Months Time
of Consideration in that respect.

We went on in the Discourse, it was told him, his Lordship had but satisfied the Pro-
position in Part, I did therefore crave to know what Provision of Victual his Lordship
had given Order for during the Time of these eight thousand Foot and three hundred
Horse their Abode on this Side? Since that, in all probability, less than two Months
will not be spent in teaching his Soldiers the Use of their Arms, in Shipping his
Men, his Ammunition, his Horses, his ten thousand live Cows, and other their Bag-
gage; they were the whilst in a Friend's Country, all true and loyal Subjects to his
Majesty, those he might not plunder in any wise: Then if he had not Victual to satis-
fy their hungry Bellies, how were it possible to contain them either from Mutiny or
Disbanding? Again, in case the Wind should not serve, but that two or three Months
more run up, before the Arms or the Shipping could be brought about to transport him,
or say by Misaccident they should be cast away, what Means had his Lordship in Store
to pass that Time, until he were supplied of those Necessaries?

To this was answered, his Lordship had not considered of that; nevertheless I hum-
bly advised his Lordship should not altogether lay it forth of Mind, and to cast up
what Victual at Sixpence a Day for eight thousand Foot, and at one Shilling and Six-
pence for three hundred Horse, might come to for two or three Months, and provide
accordingly.

Next I craved to know, when the Men were brought together, what Officers he had
chosen to exercise, instruct and lead them?

His Answer was, not any, only he purposed to have desired me to furnish him with
a hundred Serjeants of this Army to drill them: I told his Lordship there were but four-
score in all, and those not Persons capable to be trusted with so great a Charge, as the
making and leading such an Army; so as I held it a Thought not unworthy of his
Lordship to cast to furnish himself with fit and experienced Commanders for such a
Purpose, as also what to allow, and how to pay their Entertainments, considering
that the Demands of Men so qualified were often found to be very great. His Lord-
ship said, he did not intend to make a formal War of it, so the less Need of such
Persons; besides, that all those Islanders did so adore him, (his very Word) that he,
once landed, he was well assured, all would fight for him, none against him, and that
rather than not, he would go upon the Isles with three hundred, with that Number
do more than another should do with twenty thousand. I told him, if that were so,
it was a very sure Business, nor would there be need of any these great and troublesome
Preparations; but my Doubt was, the Earl of *Argyle* would not so easily quit his
Possession. My Lord of *Antrim* acknowledged that Earl indeed had prepared two and
twenty long Boats for the Defence of the Country, stopped up in a manner all the
Avenues, and raised a Fort lately upon a Neck of Ground, mounted fourteen Pieces
of Cannon, it seems, with great Advantage to save the Country, whether the Earl of
Antrim should make his Approaches lower or higher up into the Land. Only his Lord-
ship said those People hated the Earl of *Argyle*, and that his Lordship had not in all those
Isles above two hundred Pounds of his own Inheritance. Which raiseth a new Doubt
with me at least: For the Earl of *Argyle* we know indeed, but those other Proprietors
whether Covenanters or no, is a *non liquet* here, and I am confident it is his Majesty's
Purpose not to have this Earl trouble himself with conquering those, that for ought
I know may be good Subjects already, though perchance they should possess those Lands,
this Lord pretends to have been belonging his Ancestors (methought he said) these
thirteen hundred Years.

I made bold also to question what Proportion of Powder, Bullet and Match, what
Ordnance, with all Sorts of Ammunition, and other necessary Implements, what Shovels,
Mattocks, Spades, &c. his Lordship had either provided or expected? In all these his
Lordship said he must refer himself to me: wherein I besought his Excuse, as impossible
for

for me to do, that knew nothing of the Nature of the Country or People, nothing of A. D. the Occasion, how soon it might end, or how long it might continue, neither what his Intendments might be of fighting Battles, assaulting Places, raising of Forts, putting in Garrisons, Men and Victuals, with a Number of such like Considerations, which not understood, the most exact General of the World could not be able to give any certain Judgment, therefore none could settle upon any thing of this Kind but himself, to whom all these Particulars were clear and manifest.

I desired to be informed, whether he had thought of any Place of Landing, of possessing of some Ground of Advantage, intrenching and fortifying himself so, as might at the worst secure his Retreat? Whether his Lordship had consulted with any to that Purpose? what Intelligence he held with those of his Party? For these, he had not thought of any Landing-place in particular, as a Thing indifferent, on which of the Isles he landed, whereof he saith there are fourscore; nor were Retreats to be thought on when Men are going on; and as for Intelligence, the Earl of *Argyle* had so stopped all Passages, that little or none of that Kind he could procure.

Lastly, I showed him how necessary it was for us both to discourse of these Things, and besought him he would set down his Propositions in Writing as soon as might be, whereunto I would undertake to return him a speedy and clear Answer. Being gone forth, he told Sir *George Radcliffe*, at first he had not been satisfied with the Manner of my Treaty with him, but now found I was his Friend, and had shewn, that his Lordship had not so well foreseen, and provided all, such a weighty Business did require, expressing covertly, he could be glad to be shut of the Undertaking itself, as above his Fortune to go thorough withal.

Some two Days after his Lordship delivered unto me his Propositions, a Duplicate whereof you have here inclosed; so as now I do expect to be instructed what Answer I shall give, and Warrant for so much as is for me to be done therein.

Only I observe some Particulars which you will find in those Propositions.

His Lordship now reduceth in the first Article his Number to four thousand eight hundred Foot, and two hundred Horse, demands in the sixteenth Article a Loan of twenty thousand Pounds for their three Months Pay; whereas allowing for the Foot Sixpence, and for a Horseman eighteen Pence a Day, it comes but to twelve thousand one hundred and fifty Pounds, which Overplus of seven thousand eight hundred and fifty Pounds, will largely serve to build his long Boats, pay the Officers, transport his Men, &c. Thus in present his Majesty is at the whole Charge; and after the three Months his Lordship in the seventeenth Article clearly and ingenuously expresseth his Meaning to be, that his Majesty should defray all. For my own Part I know as little where this twenty thousand Pounds will be spared (for the Revenue here is not able to do it) as when his Lordship will find that reasonable Time he mentions for Repayment thereof, especially considering what I tacitely writ of the mighty Engagements which lye and press upon his Estate, more in good faith I believe than all his Lands, were they presently to be sold, would satisfy.

In the ninth Article, his Lordship asks at once twelve Field-pieces, with all belonging them, howbeit he knows not what Employment there will be for them, and we shall have ten of that Sort when they are come, which we expect not till towards *Whitsuntide*.

The tenth Article requires five hundred long Bows, with twenty four Arrows and four Strings to every Bow; doubles the Proverb, which gives you know but two Strings to a Bow, and well too. But the plain earnest is, that Bows, Arrows or Strings, there are not any in these Stores.

The eleventh Article is for Wood for his Boats, which howbeit I had not Power to give Warrant to cut down any in the King's Woods, yet I got my Lord of *Derry* to give his Lordship the Liberty to take as much as he had Use of in his Woods, which are in all respects as convenient for him, so that therein his Lordship is accommodated to his Contentment, howbeit methinks they should prove strange Boats that are to be made of green and unseasoned Wood.

The fourteenth Article proposeth an Impossibility, for two Ships and two Pinnaces it requires, where we have only the Swallow, Whelp and Pinnace. Besides, there three cannot be brought all so soon to the Place he appoints, yet without them (I had almost said nor with them neither) no Service. And the eighteenth Article desires the Command of the said Ships and Pinnaces during the Occasion. My Question is, What shall become of the Coasts the whilst, for Guard whereof these are assigned? Unless
other

A. D. other Ships be appointed by my Lord Admiral for that Service, which will be fix or 1638. seven thousand Pounds more Charge to the Crown. But this I humbly submit to my Lord Admiral, I having nothing to do at all with the Disposition of those Ships; yet if they were, as this Lord would, perchance his Lordship might have no Employment for them: For I remember, now at *Michaelmas*, his Lordship being to come over, no less than all these three would serve for the Transportation of himself and Lady, no Denial, must have the *Swallow* to take him aboard at *Wyerwater*, where never came Ship of threescore Tun and lived, and yet in Conclusion made use only of the Pinnace, which before had been offered, as that which I knew was safest and fittest, and so his Majesty put to the vain and wanton Expence, I protest unto you, of near five hundred Pounds.

One other Matter his Lordship propos'd to me in Discourse, not in his Paper, and this it was, that for the Defence of his Lordship's Country, himself thus gone upon the Isles, there might be a new Troop of Horse raised for his Brother and paid by his Majesty. To this my Answer was, his Lands were of this Kingdom, and consequently under my Charge, myself answerable to his Majesty for it, and I would by the Help of God secure that and all the rest with the Army we had already, without putting the King to so great an Increase of Charge, as the raising a new Troop would be.

In sum, I must needs say, his Lordship shuffles the Pack dexterously enough, if pretending to make a War at his own Cost, he can thus presently and totally shift off the Charge upon the King; deal himself a Generalship at Sea and Land; a Command of the King's Armies, his Ordnance, his Arms, his Stores, his Shipping, make all his own Officers, new Levies as likes him best, and procure a Horse-Troop for his Brother. Old *Ned Coke* would have here said, *God is my Witness these are strange Things to me.* But now all this, for what? Marry, for ought I either hear or can foresee, to enable his Lordship to go upon the Isles there, to recover for himself those great Seigniories belonging unto his Ancestors; and say, all the now Possessors be Covenanters, which yet appears not, and that he do conquer the Country (for not a less Word than Conquest comes from us) What shall his Majesty, or any other Man, save himself, be the better? Indeed it troubles me to imagine, how his Lordship may think of us all his Majesty's Ministers, whilst he feeds himself with the Hopes to carry out from amongst us, his own Ends and Benefits thus in Sovereignty, and under a Colour of doing a Service to the Crown, apply all to his own private.

For Levies of Men there is little Question; if there were Cause the King might have as many as he pleases of this Nation, were it an Army of forty thousand; nay, some Subjects of this Crown there are, who in such a Way as is now propos'd, are able to raise far more Men than my Lord of *Antrim*. But the Difficulties are, how to pay them for the Time they were employed, and then, the present Service over, how to dispose of them, that they might not at after be dispersed thorough the Kingdom, not only Malecontents, but armed with Knowledge, and enabled the more to disquiet, at least, if not attempt something in Prejudice of the Publick Peace.

But the Direction and Resolution of all this Business is to be expected thence, myself have no Part therein, save the Merit of my Obedience, yet I humbly crave to lay in the Way these few Considerations before your Judgments.

What sudden Outrage may be apprehended from so great a Number of the native *Irish*, Children of habituated Rebels, brought together without Pay or Victual, armed with our own Weapons, ourselves left naked the whilst?

What Scandal to his Majesty's Service it might be in a Time thus conditioned to employ a General and a whole Army in a manner Roman Catholics?

What Affright or Pretence this might give for the *Scotish*, who are at least fourscore thousand in those Parts, to arm also, under Colour of their own Defence, so set the whole Kingdom into a Tumult, which might be the Matter of sad and desperate Effects?

What Hopes of any great Good from a Design no better laid or thought on than this, it seems, hath hitherto been, and under a General and other Commanders so little knowing, nay altogether unknowing any thing belonging the Profession of Soldiers?

What Dishonour it would be to the King's Service, what a Heartning and Encouragement to the Ill-affected, if this Action should miscarry, or prove fruitless, as I confidently believe it will, if not put into other Hands than these that now assume it?

What might be the Consequence, if the Earl of *Argyle* emboldened by the Success, pursue our Earl with Forces into this Kingdom, and those upon the Place, the *Scotish* here

here of the same Affections also, thus emboldened, should arm, and declare themselves of the Party? A. D. 1638.

If it be judged fit for his Majesty's Service to make a diverse War upon those Isles, the Time of Provision almost lost for this Year, whether it were not safer, more honourable, more advantageous, less scandalous, to wait the Success of this Summer, and as Occasion shall offer itself, by the Beginning of the next Spring to pursue the Design in his Majesty's own Name, under the Conduct and Direction of his own Captains, taking only the Earl along as Assistant and Aid unto them, in such a Condition as may be fit, no Diminution to his Quality, howbeit not chief in Command, till his Lordship had gained more Experience than yet he hath?

And thus I submit all, only I humbly crave Leave to discharge my Duty, so far as to deliver you myself ingenuously in some few Particulars.

I judge the Season so far spent, the Provision of Victuals, Arms, Ordnance and Shipping so far behind, as it will not be possible for my Lord of *Antrim* to do any thing upon that People this Year; that his Lordship will not the next Year by Reason of his Breeding and Experience be a Person qualified for a Command of that Nature.

That if the Design must go on, it may at least rest till the next Spring, be fully considered on all Hands, and in the mean Space so carried, as neither the Earl of *Antrim* be discouraged, nor yet set at Liberty for his Undertakings on that Side, but that such Use be made both of him, and all other Accommodations, as may be found of Advantage for that Service.

This Dispatch had been sooner on the Way, but that I have been so tormented with Tooth-ach, as I hardly found the Patience to do any thing, which I hope will obtain me your Pardon, that rests

Dublin, 20th March,
1638.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Antrim's Propositions.

My Demands of your Lordship for your Assistance towards the raising of Forces, Arms and Munition for them, for his Majesty's Service.

Imprimis I. I DESIRE that your Lordship will presently grant me a Commission under the Great Seal for levying of three Regiments, each Regiment consisting of sixteen hundred Foot and two hundred Light Horse, with Power to make Officers.

Item. II. I desire your Lordship to send presently your several Letters to my Friends to encourage them to make up their Books, and to have their Men in Readiness upon four or five Days Warning, because your Lordship knows the Time limited by his Majesty to me is very short, whose Names I here annex.

Item. III. That there be a Power given me by the said Commission to raise Supplies within this Kingdom from Time to Time, if the Service do require it.

Item. IV. That your Lordship will be pleased to select out of his Majesty's Army in this Kingdom a hundred of the fittest Soldiers to make Serjeants to train my Companies in the several Places, where they are to be taken up, and I will give them as much Pay, as they now receive from his Majesty, during this Service.

Item. V. That your Lordship will place one or two able old Soldiers to be Commanders, and give me Assistance in this Employment for his Majesty.

Item. VI. I intend, if your Lordship approve of it, that the said Regiments shall consist of two Part Shot and third Part Pike, and that the Shot may be all Muskets, and the Pikemen with Head-pieces and Corslets, and small Targents for Defence against Arrows, and so serve if his Pike should break, being a Weapon much in Use with the Scots.

Item. VII. That the Light Horsemen may be provided with Carabines, Pistols, Swords and Buff-Coats, being light and defensive against Arrows.

Item. VIII. The two Parts of the Regiments consisting of three thousand two hundred Musketeers, allowing each Man two Pound of Powder weekly during the Service, and two Pounds of Lead for every Pound of Powder and Match proportionally.

A. D. 1638. *Item. IX.* Twelve Field-pieces of Ordnance, with what Quantity of Lead and Powder the Master of the Ordnance shall think fit to send, because I do not know as yet what Employment will be for them.

Item. X. Five hundred long Bows, and four Strings to every Bow, with twenty four Arrows, to be distributed among the *Highlanders* that will take his Majesty's Part upon our Landing.

Item. XI. To get Wood, Leave in his Majesty's Woods in the County of *Londonderry*, for building of Long Boats, with sixteen or twenty four Oars every Boat, which must be done out of Hand, and at least thirty of them, and I will be at the Charge of them for his Majesty's Service.

Item. XII. There will be necessary Use for two thousand Spades, Shovels and Pick-axes.

Item. XIII. Two hundred Cars or Sledges are to be provided to carry Victuals and Munition from the Shipping to the Army, and a thousand Sand-baskets.

Item. XIV. Two of his Majesty's Ships and two Pinnaces are to be provided, without which no Service can be done, and the said Ships to be sent to the Road of *Skerish*, or *Olderfleet*, with the Arms and Munition aforesaid, to be there in Readiness before the 5th of *April*, or sooner, if his Majesty give not Order to the contrary.

Item. XV. All the aforesaid Particulars, except the Long Boats, to be at his Majesty's Charge.

Item. XVI. Towards the Maintenance of this Army for three Months I desire the Loan of twenty thousand Pounds from his Majesty, to be repaid at such reasonable Times as his Majesty will direct in his princely Wisdom.

Item. XVII. I humbly desire his Majesty's Directions to your Lordship to supply me from Time to Time with all Necessaries, in case the Service do continue longer than three Months.

Item. XVIII. I desire that I may have the Command of the said Ships and Pinnaces during the Service.

Item. XIX. I received his Majesty's Letter of the 16th of *February* upon the 6th of this present *March*, at *Knockfergus*, and was with your Lordship on the 9th of the same, by Means whereof I could not make my Proposition sooner, and the Time being so short, I was forced to make them of myself, without consulting with Men experienced in the like weighty Affairs.

Names of my Friends.

The Lord *Macgennis* and his Uncles.
The Lord *Macguire* and his Brother.
Sir *Torlab M^c Henry* and his Children
and Grandchildren.

M^c Phelim o Neale and his Brother.
M^c Art oge o Neale.
M^c Cale o Hara and his Son and Grand-
children.
M^c Hugh M^c Mahon.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

THIS Letter is sent Express most humbly to certify your Majesty, that these five hundred Men shall by God's Grace be on Board the 28th of this Month, according to the Directions of your Majesty's gracious Letter of the 25th of the last Month, howbeit it came but late to my Hands: so, if please God to send a fair Wind, they will be, I trust, at *St. Bees* the last of this Month, the Ships and all Accommodations being ready.

The Account of my Lord of *Antrim*'s Business I now send at large to Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, and crave a little Time to do the like in that other which concerns the Particular of the Earl of *St. Albans*, which I respite a while, in regard I humbly conceive your Majesty hitherto hath not been fully informed of the Nature and Value of that Suit.

I do

I do most humbly thank your Majesty for the Examination of the Earl of *Holland*, A. D. which I have seen, and is such, as I should (if it had seemed so good to his Lordship) have rested fully satisfied with at first, without the great Trouble we have given your Majesty, for which I must humbly crave your Pardon. 1638.

As for the Hypochondriack Humour his Lordship mentions, it is a great Word and a courtly Phrase; but if I mistake not the *English* of it, it is to be civilly and silently maddish: And if so, I can assure his Lordship, he shall find as little of that in me, as of any other more active Heat. But I shall not stir that Matter further, only if it be denied, his Lordship said, I was mad, it were very easy to shew his Memory might fail him sometimes.

Sir, if my Abilities were according to the Dimensions of my Heart, no Man living, I am persuaded, should express more to your Person and Service than myself. Your Majesty may be pleased to excuse this foul Writing, being in truth so tormented in the present with the Tooth-ach, as troubles my Sense more than the mistaken Reports of any others shall do.

The Almighty God bless your Journey, and long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, March 21, 1638.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir John Hotham.

S I R,

THIS will be an Answer to all the Letters I have of yours, which my Indisposition A. D. for Part of the Time, and many Businessses (occasioned by the Distempers in *Scotland*, and some little Questions here amongst the Ministers of this State) for the rest, hath occasioned to come so late as it doth. 1639.

For that Business of the Charge brought you from *Durham*, to say Truth, I do not see any Reason at all to lay it upon that Riding, but it is a very ill Time to dispute when *Hannibal* is *ad portas*.

It is most true, *Leislie* can neither write nor read, and to boot a Bastard begot betwixt two mean Folks. A Captain he is, but no such great Kill-Cow as they would have him, never General to the King of *Sweede*, General of the Forces (as they term the Command, howbeit in itself not so good as that of Colonel) of a Hanse Town, *Lubeck*, as I take it, and no more.

That which you mention concerning leaving behind some Part of the Trained Bands for Defence of our County, is a Motion fit to be made in your own Behalfe, and will without question, be graciously considered by his Majesty.

My Pen moved instantly so soon as I had read what you writ touching Captain *Legg's* Pretences at *Hull*; I know the Man right well, and he a strange Governor chosen for that Place, I should think; I have writ most earnestly that such an Affront might not be put upon you and me; since I have not heard one Word, yet is it near two Months since I writ: I will now by this Bearer mention it again to Mr. Secretary *Coke*. That Business of the Powder hath given Offence, and done you some Prejudice; I wish with all my Heart so contemptible a Sum had neither been denied the Country, nor yet stood upon by them; for it concerns us all to study Unity above any Thing in a Time thus conditioned: Nor do they deal otherwise with you, than they do here with the King himself; for I protest unto you that they make us pay eighteen Pence a Pound for all the Powder we have to fill his Majesty's Stores here, and will not suffer us to provide ourselves of better, and better cheap elsewhere; yet, let me tell you, it is not so cheap abroad as you take it to be; for, at the best Hand, it will stand you upon the Point of fifteen Pence a Pound, freight and all. It is true, I confess, there is a coarse Ship-Powder to be had better cheap, but it is a base Commodity, and not fit to exercise

A. D. cise withal, and herein I speak experimentally : So God knows small is the Matter, that 1639. should make such a Business for on either Side. And let me desire you to stir the Question no more. For besides you will not prevail, you shall infallibly also disable me to serve you.

That not having this according as was propounded, Men should presently go into such an Animosity, as presently to deny the Ship-Money, when the Fire is kindled so near us, ready to devour all we have of dear or precious, is indeed over much, and troubles me for their own Sakes, as well as for my own Interests and Stake amongst you, that such indiscreet, unseasonable, and peevish Humours, should blemish the Chearfulness formerly expressed by *Yorkshire* in those just Payments, imployed as chastely, and as visibly for the Honour of the Crown and Safety of the People, as ever was any. I hear my old Friend Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* appears in the Head of this Business, that Gentleman I fear carries an Itch about with him, that will never let him take Rest, till at one Time or other he happen to be thoroughly clawed indeed; for Love of Christ counsel them out of this Madness (I protest to my Judgment it seems no better) as that from whence there can come no Good at all, be it publick or private; and let me assure you, if I know not this, I know nothing.

For Sir *Matthew Bointon's* Regiment, I intend to place it with Sir *William Strickland*; and if at any time you think fit to exchange that for yours, I shall and will procure your Contentment therein; and believe me, I will not be wanting to any Part of Friendship whereby I may be enabled to serve you. But I beseech you give a little Belief to him that loves you perfectly, and that perchance sees further into the Inwards, though further off, than you do nearer hand. By any Means shew not yourself wayward or displeased on these Occasions, but go to Mr. Secretary *Coke* upon his coming to *York*, express your Chearfulness and Readiness to serve the King, desire him to represent you so to be, and your Ambition so to be understood, and if ever you repent the Counsel, I will die for it: Besides, it is the Duty every honest Man owes his own Conscience, when publick Calamity threatens the Country he was born in, to suffer private Disrespects, rather than to deny himself to those Duties we ought all to express on such an Occasion, or to quit our Station to leave Room for another of less Abilities to serve than ourselves.

As for Lieutenant-Colonels and Serjeant-Majors, there is no Question but every Regiment ought to have them, and they (in all Armies besides their being Officers of the Field) have private Companies within their own Regiments, and are Part of them. For this I have writ my Opinion to the Vice-President, that he consult with the several Colonels who are in their Regiments fittest for the Discharge of those Places, and as near as may be *cæteris paribus*, at least to appoint such as may be best pleasing to their Colonel.

The *Scotish* Pamphlet you mention I have seen, and sure the Smoothness leaves not behind it the Venom: they covet two Things, to poison the Subject of *England* as well as themselves, and next to cut out for their Needs, Part of our good Houses, fair Gardens, good Chear, fine Linnen, green Meadows and wealthy Fields. If they can thus, like Fowlers, stalk upon us, and ravish from us at once our Honour and Substance, we deserve to be so served; merit rather to be scorned by all the World, than to be pitied by any.

I believe well there may be some Aim to cut off *Hull* from my Lieutenantcy, where I find there hath been an Endeavour to put an Adjutor upon me for the Whole; but for this they have miss'd of their Aim, I humbly thank his Majesty: And so shall they, I trust, that seek to have *Hull* from me also, or the Command of it under me from you, if you will but be pleased to be a little advised by me.

It hath been told me, my Nephew *Savile* was the prime Judgment that voted the Necessity of joining another Lieutenant with me; and so to answer the Objection, (that to avoid Confusion, one must be resolved on to have Command over all the rest) Mr. Vice-President was named by his Majesty, and allowed on by me. My Nature is slow to believe in the contrary of my Friends, but if my Nephew should have done so, it was, to say no more, the Part of a very young Man, and otherwise than becomes him to deal with me, all rightly considered; nay, so awake have some been upon me, as to spy and inform the Absence of the poor Master of the *Rolls* from his Colonelship, as a great Disservice to his Majesty and Neglect of mine, and certainly I fear this rests betwixt my Nephew and Cousin *Danby*, and so those of our own House

House appear against us: I am sorry it should prove so, for them; for me, God wot A. D. these small Matters hurt not, my Root is, I trust, stronger taken, than to be so easily 1639. shaken; but they were their Friends indeed, that should advise them to Courses of better Nature, more Gratitude and Discretion, than hereby they shall express to as many as know them and me, and how my Proceedings have been to them wards.

In the last Place, it troubles me extreamly to find so little Agreement amongst you, nor can I excuse any of you, more or less, that could thus separate in a Season where a true and settled Conjunction is so much required amongst you; when to use the Phrase of the War, it so much imports us to keep to our close Order on all Hands. Lord! if I were amongst you, how should I chide you all, make you out of Countenance with your petty Angers, that thus opens your Ranks, and lets in such amongst us, as care not what becomes of all or any of you, that thorough you wound me, and glory over both. Let me therefore even by the Credit I may have with you, by that Love which can never fail you wherever called upon, to set not yourself only but the Minds of all others to Quietness, Peace and Amity amongst yourselves, as not only the most acceptable, but the most necessary Duty, the Good of yourselves and Country at this Time exacts from you; pass by yourself, and persuade others also to go by small Animosities amongst yourselves, and really and readily help one another, at least not distract one another in the Way. And if you do not all thank me for the Practice, never reckon any thing of me hereafter; for indeed you shall not only do that, which of all others your Ill-willers must be most grieved to see, but right yourselves, and be ranked above those petty Arts of privately whispering to one another's Disadvantage, A Path indeed never gracefully to be trod by Gentlemen. With this Protestation I write all this as no ways reflecting upon you more than others, howbeit I write it to you, as others, and that I have nothing in my Heart but true Affections and right Intentions towards you all, such as were able to lay my Life at Stake, were it to do any of you Good, and that you in particular shall ever find me

Dublin, this 26th of
March, 1639.

Your most faithful

affectionate Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

THIS Bearer is only sent to attend your Majesty's safe Arrival to York, to bring me back the happy News of it, and such other Commands as your Majesty shall find good to honour me with.

To-morrow Sir Francis Willoughby ships himself and Regiment; God grant a fair Wind and by Saturday Morning, I trust, they may be at Whitehaven. According to the best of my Skill, they bring along with them excellent good Affections to your Service, and so much Knowledge in their Profession as will enable them in the Performance of their Duty. I wish your Majesty twenty thousand of as good Men, and as well commanded, at Berwick, so they might persuade Mr. General Leisley's Excellence (for so, they say here, they call him) to take up his Lodging nearer Home than your Cinque Ports.

All I sue in their Particular is, that when your Majesty agrees upon the List of your Army, they may have the same Pay others of like Quality receive. For indeed I believe they will deserve full as well as others, and what it shall come to above the Ordinary shall, as the rest, if so it like your Majesty, be paid unto them forth of this Exchequer.

It is still my humble Suit, that seven hundred Foot and two hundred Horse may be added unto them for securing Carlisle. Indeed, Sir, Horse will be very necessary upon the Border, which may be continually stirring in small Parties up and down the Frontier, and timely discover, if not prevent any sudden Attempt the adverse Part may have upon them.

A. D. This is the Day of your Majesty's happy Accession to the Crown, and may it be so often repeated as your own Subjects and all the World may reverence and acknowledge you Majesty the eldest, powerfullest, and most victorious King that ever swayed that Scepter.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, Mar. 27,
1639.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

IT troubles me very much that I am so far behind hand with you for Answer of your Letters, yet in good faith hitherto I have not been able to help it, and therefore I beseech your Pardon, for by my Cousin *Radcliffe* you shall have a full Return, and find, I trust, that nothing hath suffered the whilst, either for want of Direction thence or Execution here of all I have in Charge from you.

His Majesty is now at *York*, God of his Goodness blest and prosper his Journey, where I hope you will find the Arms of that Country in as good a Condition as those of other Places, and that there hath been no such Neglects in the Duties of that Lieutenancy, as some would needs have it, when they were endeavouring to put upon me another Lieutenant, as if I had either doated for Age, or been unworthy of Trust in the Charge; whereas, God knows, those Affairs had been ever under my Care and Direction far more, I am persuaded, than those who cried the loudest, have been accustomed to express in such Commands of like Nature wherewith they are intrusted; nor is there any other Distraction, I fear, but the particular Animosities which are betwixt the Vice-President, my Nephew *Savile*, Sir *John Hotbam*, and some others. Let me beseech you therefore by your grave Admonitions and Counsel incline them to a right Understanding amongst themselves, through whose petty Angers they let not only in amongst them such as wish no Good to any of them, but threaten a Distraction in his Majesty's Affairs, which to me are of far more Consideration than all they.

I have writ to them all severally, and were I amongst them, sure it would be easy enough for me to settle them all, at least in right Affections to the Service, if not towards themselves; but what Belief I may find at this Distance, I know not. Indeed it would grieve me very much, the quiet Proceed of his Majesty's Service should in the least be interrupted thorough their unseasonable Disputes, in a Time, when, if they had Grace, they would study Unity above all Things, and for the present at least lay from them their private Displeasures. Good Sir, take some Care both of them and me; for I am much ashamed, we there should be taken brabbling, when stilly and unanimously we ought to be found attending and executing his Majesty's Commands.

There hath been some Offer it seems to make Captain *Legg*, Captain of *Hull*, which hath since the Time I was Lieutenant been by me intrusted under the Command of Sir *John Hotbam*. Under favour it is something strange a Clerk of the Store, or little higher, should entertain such an Ambition, but in regard I find so much ill Will of Persons of Power towards me, as in Judgment I may expect Blows from every Quarter, that may offer a Means of doing me Prejudice of any Kind, and none to resort unto for Protection but my most gracious and just Master, I beseech you to move his Majesty such a Disgrace be not done me, as either to take the Command of the Town from my Lieutenancy, being indeed the choice Flower of my Garland, nor so slight a Person, or indeed any against my Will, put upon me. If Sir *John Hotbam* be not liked of, there may, and shall another be chosen; yet I do know his Faithfulness to be such, as I durst answer for him with my Life: nor am I ignorant that in Party he is very eager, and in truth over earnest, yet it were very easy to have him as forward on the King's Party, and more than in any other private Animosity. And believe me, he is as considerable a Person in that Way, as any other Gentleman in the North of *England*; and therefore it were, in my poor Opinion, not well utterly to cast him

him off and discourage him, as by taking the Government of that Town you shall A. D. infallibly do. The Messenger hastes away, and gives me not more Time than to ^{1639.} write myself

Dublin, 27th March, 1639.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir William Savile.

Dear Nephew,

Y^{ou} may be most assured I shall not lay up any thing in your contrary before I have acquainted you, and heard how you allow or disallow of what may be reported concerning you.

There hath been an Endeavour in some, that is most plain, to put a Coadjutor upon me in the Lieutenantancy of *Yorkshire* much to my Prejudice and Dishonour, wherein nevertheless they have failed of their Intentions very far. Now it is conceived that you have been, out of your particular Displeasure to the Vice-President, a Mover therein, which I do not believe, or that you should be so transported, as thorough him to wound me so deeply; yet one Circumstance more there is, that as a great Neglect it was laid to my Charge, that the Master of the *Rolls* had a Regiment, being here, that could not attend it, which must needs be an Arrow, howbeit a weak one, God wot, shot forth of our own Quiver: The Produce of all this before now you see, a Necessity of enlarging the Power of the Vice-President, and the Substance of their Counsels fulfilled in him, in another Way and Person than they dreamt of; whereas perchance otherways it might not have been resolved to put so great a Power in any one amongst you: And if it were in your Thoughts, rather than not diminish him, you would not spare to lessen me, you have your Reward.

Nephew, you are young, and it will not hurt you quietly to hear, nay, to follow the Counsel of your true and elder Friends, than to be carried by pretending and later Friendships, which you will never find founded upon so much Integrity nor Affection as are the old ones; in this Condition, and to discharge the Trust your Father reposed in me, I must now write, and if you be wise, so heard and so interpreted.

There is a Time of learning before there can be a Time of guiding: and certainly your Years and Experience as yet ranks you in the first of these; therefore it shall be great Judgment in you to avoid Confidence in yourself, and much rather to follow the Counsels of others, than to seek to lead all by your own Dictates; for as in this Way you shall more for the present recommend and value yourself to equal-minded and wise Men, walk in a safer Path towards your own Person and Estate; so shall you futurely render yourself more capable, and be the sooner held able to govern yourself, there being nothing more certain, that tumultuous and contentious Carriage towards those which are set above us in our younger, are carried along for us by such as love us not, to our Prejudice, even to the last of our Days here below.

Let not any sudden Passion to third Persons violently carry you to the Party of Strangers, or with them to co-operate to the Prejudice of your true and appointed Friends, and consider this as the Means to keep those you have, and procure you others, where in the other Way you will insensibly lose all; for the inconsiderately leaving and neglecting one Friendship shall not obtain you the Respect of any other Person of Prudence or Virtue, and otherwise conditioned, who is worth the having?

If you must needs oppose, chuse some other than me to rush upon, that in all Probability shall prove over weighty to be removed by you, nay, perchance even to those that shall tell you, Before their Breath I am but as a Feather, I shall be found sadder than Lead; for let me tell you, I am so confidently set upon the Justice of my Master, and upon my own Truth, as under them and God I shall pass thorough all the Factions of Court, and Heat of my Ill-willers, without so much as finding the least Thread of my Coat, nor so alone, but to carry my Friends along with me to those Respects and Favours they merit, and Services to the Crown may modestly expect.

Therefore, good Nephew, if it may be, incline your Mind to Peace, study Unity in the Course of your Employment in that Lieutenantancy, as indeed that which at this Time the common Safety calls for at our Hands; enter not the Lifts with the Vice-President,

A. D. President; abuse not yourself, nay, despise secret and close Whispers to his or any other Man's Prejudice; for indeed a Gentleman ought not to be found in those crooked Steps, and in all the Consults for the Service and Defence of the Country, rather covet to incline and comply with the Advices of the Vice-President, than to oppose and thwart him. Practise but thus much, and if you find not the Ease and Benefit of it, I will be content at after that myself be held the young, and you the aged.

I should write something concerning *Kimberworth*, but this in present affects me so much, as puts the other out of my Head; but by the next I shall remember it, never forgetting on all Occasions to shew you how inviolably I am

Dublin, this 27th
March, 1639.

Your most faithful

and affectionate Uncle to serve you,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

My last humbly presented your Majesty an Account of putting the five hundred Men on Board the Day appointed, and by this Time, I trust, they have attained their Port.

This Letter is occasioned by another received from Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, and bears Date the 23d of *March*. In this I find much for me to do, and something whereon to consult your Majesty's clearer Direction, lest I tread awry, or at least besides your Royal Intentions; those fully understood, in these, as all other, I shall execute to my uttermost best.

Here inclosed is the Duplicate of my Letter to my Lord of *Antrim*, wherein I have to my Judgment complied with that which in relation to his Lordship was appointed for me; to which only I have been bold to add an Expectance of my going down into that Province; howbeit, not intending it, unless otherwise commanded, or upon some more pressing Occasion, than, God be praised, yet appears. The Reason why I went so far, in regard I did believe the Rumour of my coming so near him, would not amuse the Earl of *Argyle* the less, or invite him sooner forth of his Country.

Your Majesty's Pinnace, the *Confidence*, is gone with the Regiment to *St. Bees*, to see your Men safely landed, together with another smaller Pinnace of Sir *George Radcliffe* and mine; they have both Order to return hither with all Diligence, only your Majesty's Pinnace is to attend at *Beaumaris* the Transportation of Mr. Serjeant *Whitfield* and Mr. *Fotherby*, as was appointed for her by Direction sent me hither from Mr. Secretary.

Against their Return Victual shall be prepared for them, and putting forty Men upon our Pinnace, which carries five Sacar, I will forthwith dispatch them for the North East of *Ireland*, to beat it to and fro, about the Head of *Cantire* and *Dunbarton* Frith.

These two will, I am confident, be Masters of all the *Scotish* Bottoms trading from *Aire*, *Irvin* and *Dunbarton*; yet to leave all out of Question, I shall in all Diligence call Captain *Owen* up hither with the *Whelp*, and direct him after them.

Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* signifies your Majesty's Allowance, that if Occasion offer, they may land and take what they can get from any Towns upon that Coast. I humbly desire, whether you will admit us to take as many Barks at Sea as we can meet with; which doubtless will be much more easily and safely done, especially to destroy the Earl of *Argyle*'s Long Boats, prepared as well to annoy us by some sudden Incur-sion, as to secure himself. I confess, where the greater is granted, it may reasonably be thought the less is implied; but in a Business of such Weight as this I love not to take my Lesson off Book: And therefore crave most humbly your Majesty's Directions express under your own Hand, in case it may seem so good to your Majesty. Let me but clearly know what I am to do, and if I neglect my Duty in the Execution, let not only the Shame but Punishment light deservedly upon me.

I have already sent my Directions to all the Troops and Companies garrisoned in *Ulster*, requiring them to be ready to march on five Days Warning to such Rendezvous as shall be appointed for them: And I will presently send unto the Foot their Proportion of

of new Muskets, in regard the old are not so good as they should be. So as there will A. D. be three hundred Men ready for the Relief of *Dunbarton* Castle, or any other Service 1639. your Majesty may find fit to command them.

It doth not appear to me how your Majesty's Pleasure is, these Men should be paid and victualled, but if your Majesty has not otherways thought of it, upon your Majesty's Warrant I will forth of this Revenue take Order for both, without further Trouble to your Majesty's Coffers, or Ministers on that Side.

The fittest Person here to command them, as I think, will be Sir *Robert Stewart*; I take his Affections to be good, and that he hath a better Stake here amongst us, than he is like to get in *Scotland*; howbeit it befits me to consult your Majesty's Wisdom herein, and do as that shall ordain for me: Besides, his Knowledge of the Country should, methinks, fit him better for the Service.

Lastly, it was writ me from good Hands forth of *England*, that it was thought there, your Majesty intends to go to *Edinburgh*, and to be present at their Parliament in Person. Sir, the reading of it went as cold to my Heart as Lead, and the Consequences of such an Assurance fright me to think of them; but I trust God is not so angry with us, as to suffer your Majesty to be led into so apparent a Danger, or by any Persuasion to consent the trusting of so precious a Jewel in the Custody of such, as (to my Understanding) are so great Strangers to Honour or Morality. Besides, if there were any such Purpose, the publishing your Majesty's late Royal and Righteous Proclamation, manifesting your just Censure of those Disorders, and these late Directions to provoke them and exasperate the Humour, by falling thus upon them with your Shipping on the North West of *Scotland*, were to my Apprehension to fight against yourself; and therefore, I beseech you, admit me, howbeit the meanest, yet as faithful a Servant as any, to deprecate this Evil by all Means.

For, as to my poor Judgment, your Majesty hath no more to do this Summer, but to secure *Berwick* and *Carlisle* by strong Garrisons; to exercise your Army in the Knowledge of their Arms; prevent their Incursion into your Kingdom of *England*; and by all Means to avoid fighting this Year. Thus much effected, will prove an excellent Work, as well in Judgment as in Consequence, and by the Blessing of Almighty God infallibly bend those Rebels to your princely Will, within a Year or two at the most. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, Apr. 1st, 1639.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

MY Thoughts of this last Night, and this Morning's Perusal of what I writ Yesterday, move me humbly to crave Leave to express myself something more fully concerning Part of that which I have in Charge.

Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* signifies your Pleasure to have the Ships on the North West of *Scotland* by the 16th or 20th of this Month. This Circumstance of Time, we shall, I trust, be able to comply with, or very near it, God sending us the Winds favourable.

Next he writes, these Ships upon the Place, if they commit any Spoil, or any other Act of Hostility, your Majesty will not dislike it. Now before I come to the Time of the Execution, I beseech your Majesty take it into Consideration, what the Advantage or Disadvantage may be to your other Affairs to begin with them so early on this Side.

The Advantages to my seeming are very small, the taking perchance of some inconsiderable Prey, some Disquiet to the Covenanters; indeed so small as shall rather serve to awaken them at Home, than divert them from assisting others of that Covenant elsewhere. And as for the considerable Service itself to be done on that Coast, to wit, the taking and destroying of their Shipping, that is to be done as well, if not

A. D. better towards *August* than now. On the other Side, the Disadvantages are to my Apprehension both great and many.

If the War were with a foreign Enemy, I should like well to have the first Blow; but being with your Majesty's own natural, howbeit rebellious Subjects, it seems to me a tender Point to draw Blood first; for till it come to that, all Hope is not lost of Reconciliation; and I would not have them with the least Colour impute it to your Majesty to have put all to Extremity, till their own more than Words inforce you to it.

It might provoke them to assault some Part of *England*, at least to hinder the putting in of Men and Ammunition into *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, which as yet they have no Colour for, but falls flat upon them as an open and unexcusable Rebellion, which shall to the World justify his Majesty as compelled, not only to take, but use and turn his just Arms against them.

It will hasten upon Marquis *Huntley* and the rest of your Majesty's Party there, an open and general Force, before they be so well set both to defend themselves and offend others, as I trust hereafter they may be.

It shall precipitate the War sooner upon *England* than in present were to be wished, and rendering the Covenanters despairing of his Majesty's Grace, thrust them consequently upon desperate Counsels, wherein they are the more to be apprehended, by how much less they have to lose.

Considering therefore that the securing *Berwick* and *Carlisle* are the Pledges under God's Goodness of your Majesty's prosperous Success, methinks nothing should be done to provoke them, till that were effected; that it would be expected and tried for this Summer, whether their Fury might spend away upon itself, before your Majesty were compellable to distemper the Trade of your Kingdoms by falling thus upon their Shipping and Coast.

My most humble Opinion is, the present Employment for these Ships should be only to move up and down on the North West of *Scotland*, rather for securing and encouraging the good Subject on this Side, than to attempt any thing of Force against them, when our Gains to be expected by the contrary Way is so small, but the Prejudices which may thereby fall upon your Majesty's Affairs so important and many. At least not to begin any Act of Hostility till *August*; for by that Time the Season of the Year will secure both Kingdoms from an Invasion till the next Spring, by which Time, I trust, we shall on all Hands be readier to receive them than now I fear we are.

But now, Sir, I have done, and command what you please in full Assurance to be as perfectly and chearfully obeyed by me as by any Soul living. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, Apr. 2, 1639.

Your Majesty's

most faithful, most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

P. S. I most humbly beseech your Majesty's Direction what we shall do with the Mariners, or others of better Quality, we may chance to take Prisoners, in case your Majesty will have us to use present Force against their Persons and Goods.

Sir William Pennyman to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured Lord,

UPON Sunday last at *York*, the King was pleased to command my Regiment to march into the Bishoprick, first to *Durham*, thence to *Newcastle*, and so on to *Berwick*, according to a second Direction, either from my Lord of *Essex* or Sir *Jacob Aspley*, with whom there is already gone all the Trained Bands of the Bishoprick, consisting of one thousand Foot and one hundred and sixty Horse; five hundred Men more they expect to raise in *Northumberland*; and this Night we hope they have entred *Berwick*; where if it please Almighty God that I can timely join with them, we shall through his Power and Blessing, be able to keep the Town until the King send down fresh Supplies.

I am

I am the first Man that moves, and To-morrow Mr. *Wandesford's* Regiment is to A. D. march, but I fear they will not be so soon ready, and then I am not to stay for 1639. them.

The King was pleased to use me publickly with more than his ordinary Grace and Favour, having promised to renew the Lives in my Office, in case any or all should miscarry in this Enterprize, which I shall humbly beseech your Lordship to see performed, and I leave this Request as my Legacy: But, on the other Side, when I consider whose Battle I fight, methinks it is impossible to miscarry.

We lodge this Night at *Yarum*, upon the Confines of the Bishoprick, being separated only by the Rivers of *Tees*, and To-morrow we are for *Durham*. Truly, my Lord, much and very much of my Wife's and my poor Estate may futurely depend upon your Lordship's Favour, but for my own Part I am as confident as it were *sub sigillo*; however, as I ever lived, so shall I constantly die,

Your Lordship's

Yarum, Apr. 2d, 1639.

most affectionate and faithful Servant,

W. PENNYMAN.

Instructions for Sir William Pennyman Knt. and Bart. and Colonel of a Regiment of a thousand Foot of the Trained Band of the County of York.

YOU are presently to march out of this County with all your Regiment into the Bishoprick of *Durham*, and thence to *Newcastle*, there to stay until you receive Order and Instruction, either from the Earl of *Essex*, Lieutenant-General of the Army, or from Sir *Jacob Aspley*, Knt. Serjeant Major General, for your marching either towards *Berwick*, or any other Place, for their Defence.

And if you shall find any Resistance by the Way, you are so to behave yourself as may be for his Majesty's best Service, and the Safety of the People, which is left to your Discretion.

But if you shall not receive Order from them before or at your coming to *Newcastle*, you shall then immediately march towards *Berwick*, and leave behind you at *Duresme* two hundred Soldiers or more as you shall find fit, for the guarding of such Artillery as is appointed presently to follow after you.

York, the 1st of April,
1639.

ARUNDELL and SURREY.

This with my Service (being in great haste) is presented unto you by

Yarum, this 2d of April,,
1639.

Your ever affectionate

faithful Friend and Servant,

W. PENNYMAN.

Sir Francis Willoughby to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable and my most gracious Lord,

I IN Obedience to your Commands, and Discharge of my Duty, humbly make bold to signify unto your Honour, that, after many Calms at Sea, we arrived safely here at *Whitehaven* on Monday Morning the first of April, and presently informed myself whether any Man of Note were here with any Directions from his Majesty, or any the chief Officers of the Army, and found that at *Workinton* Sir *Thomas Morton* was, and one *Thelwell*, that had been a Lieutenant in the Isle of *Rhee*. News being speedily sent to advertise them of our coming, the Deputy-Lieutenant of the Shire, by Name Sir *Patricius Curwen*, who dwells at *Workinton*, upon Notice given unto him, came instantly to me, accompanied with *Thelwell*, Sir *Thomas Morton* being gone before

A. D. fore my Arrival, as they said, to receive one of the new raised Regiments. These
 1639. Gentlemen shewed me the Copy of my Lord Clifford's Commission from my Lord of
Essex, wherein is committed unto his Lordship's Care and Government the Troops in
Cumberland, and divers Places, as *Newcastle* and *Carlile*. They shewed me his Lord-
 ship's Letter, wherein he desired that at my coming into *Whitehaven* I should stay on
 Ship-board until his Lordship had Notice of our Arrival. It being no Haven to lye
 on Ship-board, I had, before their coming to me, and according to your Honour's In-
 structions, drawn my Men on Shore, and put them into Battalia, and read the Arti-
 cles unto them. This being ended, they came and viewed the Troops with much
 Admiration, saying, it were well to wish, they had many more such, which I am a-
 fraid they have not. The Deputy-Lieutenant did use his Authority to lodge our Men,
 but God knows, but meanly, the most Part had scarce Straw to lye on: The Place be-
 ing poor, two Companies were fain to go two Miles from me, which was sore against
 my Will. They had the Lift by them of the Carriages, but here was not one to be
 had, neither is the Country passable by Carriages until we come to *Workinton*; to
 which Place I was fain to send all the Carriage and Munition by Water the same Day:
 and what Provision we shall find there, is not yet known unto me, but sure I am the
 Country is not well versed in these Ways as yet. A great Fear there is amongst them,
 and as yet no Troops put into *Carlile*, the Mayor and Corporation being much afraid
 of the Scots Surprisal of them, as by a Letter from the Mayor to my Lord Clifford
 is given him to understand, which Letter I saw. There have been Resolutions taken
 to send in a Garrison, and they have been upon the Way, but countermanded
 again, and as it seems staid our coming, and I presume we shall now be employed
 thither, when my Lord Clifford comes; whom we hourly expect for our further Di-
 rections, being ready in Arms, at this very Time, to march, having no other Car-
 riage by me but the Chest with Money, and how to contrive the Carriage of that a-
 lone by Land, troubles all the best Wits that are here; and part with it I will not, nor
 shall it go but with me. By this, my most honourable Lord, you may guess in what
 Readiness they are here for his Majesty's Service. They demanded of me, whether
 there came not some Ordnance along with me, for they did expect some; I told them
 I knew of none; then they remembered they were to come from the West of *England*;
 which are to be put into the Castle of *Carlile*; whereas yet there is not one Piece in
 Town nor Castle. What I shall gain Knowledge of hereafter I shall give your Ho-
 nour Account of, and as Duty binds me, every pray for your Honour's Health and
 Safety, which God grant. I most humbly take my Leave, and rest

Whitehaven, Apr. 2d,
 1639.

Your Honour's

most faithful Servant to command,

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

P. S. Your Lordship's Pinnace sails admirably well, and this Country much de-
 fired one of the Pinnaces to stay for their better Safety.

Sir Francis Willoughby to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

Two Hours after the closing of my other, I received from my Lord Clifford a Let-
 ter, the Contents whereof I have here set down.

Worthy Sir,

" As I was new sat down to Dinner, the welcomest News are come to me, that
 " ever I received these many Years, of your being in the Harbour of *Whitehaven*. I
 " had thought to have come to you myself, and much was I transported with the De-
 " fire I had to see and confer with you; but after a little Pause, I held it better to
 " stay here, and give Order both for your Carriages, and make good the Work I
 " have begun for your Entrance into *Carlile*. This Day by this Time I have put in
 " two hundred Foot to possess the Place; and, if Need be, I can put in as many
 " more To-morrow; for I have appointed a Muster of so many within nine Miles of
 " *Carlile*.

" *Carlile*. And as concerning your moving, I know you to be so able a Commander, A. D.
 " as I will transfer all my Power into your own Hands, desiring you to make as much 1639.
 " Haste as conveniently you may, if the Ordnance be come from the West Part of
 " *England*, and so march along with them as you shall think fit; the Disposall of all
 " this Convoy is now in your Hands, how and when you will, March. Sir *Patricius*
 " *Curwen* will give you speedy Advertisement, where you will have Supplies of Car-
 " riages to meet you; and in what Number you will, appoint them. I expect an Ex-
 " press this Night from my Lord Marshal, which makes me the loather to stir. And
 " now, Sir, give me Credence, I long for nothing more than to put you into *Carlile*
 " Castle. In the mean time I will not be idle but busy to prepare your Way for that End.

Hutton, Apr. 1st, at One
 in the Afternoon.

Your most assured Friend and Servant,
 H. CLIFFORDE.

This is, my Lord, the true Copy of my Lord's. What shall ensue I shall be care-
 ful to advertise your Honour. Sir *Patricius Curwen* desired me to present his most
 humble Service to your Honour. I being ready now to march this Night to *Workin-*
ton, most humbly take my Leave.

Your Honour's

most faithful and humble Servant,

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

The Lord Clifford to the Lord Deputy.

My much honoured Lord,

YOUR Lordship's of the 27th of the last Month came to me conveyed by Mr. Vice-
 President three Days ago; and this I send your Lordship by one of your Ships
 from *Whitehaven*, which is to go from thence this Evening.

Upon *Tuesday* last was Sev'night, my Lord of *Essex* being newly come to *Newcastle*,
 a Resolution was taken by his Lordship and Sir *Jacob Ashley* to go on instantly with
 a Design upon *Berwick*, advising me likewise to undertake the same for *Carlile*; which
 I would not decline, having obtained a Commission from my Lord of *Essex* as Lieu-
 tenant-General to settle the Forces your Lordship sent under the Command of Sir
Francis Willoughby, with full Power to place whom I should hold fit for the Com-
 mand of that Town, and likewise to put in all the Ordnance that should come by Sir
Nicolas Slaney into the Castle and Town.

Coming thorough *Westmorland* from *Newcastle*, I sent a Post away a Night before
 me to Sir *Philip Musgrave*, who upon one Night's Warning had brought me an hun-
 dred Men to *Appleby*, and the next Morning an hundred more out of the Barony of
Kendal. These two hundred Men I sent away silently, and by an unusual Way to-
 wards *Carlile*, on *Monday* Night, and the next Day put them into *Carlile*. And as
 soon as I heard of the Landing of Sir *Francis Willoughby*, I had all his Carriages in
 such Readiness, as he upon the Sight of my Commission hastened thither in good Or-
 der on *Thursday* last, where I met him, and have given him the Command of the
 Town, and secondarily of the Castle, in my Absence, since the Commands are distinct.
 Your Lordship cannot imagine with what Joy they are received there, where they are
 all as well billeted and contented as those that have received them. My Lord of *Essex*
 likewise possessed himself of *Berwick* the same Day I put my Men first into *Carlile*;
 so as, if it shall please God to send my Lord of *Lindsey's* Men and Ordnance safely in-
 to it, I hope in God we shall keep our unruly Neighbours within their own barren
 Country. I was advertised on *Thursday* last late of Sir *Nicolas Slaney's* being at the *Peel*
 of *Fother*, who had sent hither to Sir *Patricius Curwen* for a Pilot of this Coast, which
 he had done, and carried him along with him thither Yesterday; and had not the Wind
 turned, I am confident, I should have met them here last Night. His Majesty, I praise
 God for it, is very well satisfied of my Care and Industry, from whom I receive
 daily a gracious Testimonial by my Lord General. I hear even now since I began this
 Letter, that my Lord of *Essex* is gone from *Berwick*, and by *Newcastle*, and so to
Tork. I perceive his Lordship told a Friend of mine, passing through *Newcastle*, he
 wondered

A. D. wondered I was not returned thither, seeming to be much troubled at it. But come
 1639. what shall come, I am safe, because I writ three Days ago to my Lord General to let
 his Lordship know I was appointed by my Lord of *Essex* and Sir *Jacob Ashley* to re-
 turn so soon as I had put in the Companies into *Carlisle*. My Lord, I expect to be
 sent for to *York* afore I sleep; but I sent to the General Yesterday whither I was going,
 and where I am. Thus am I tossed and turned like an ubiquitous Body, so as if I were
 (which I think some of them would have me) a Spirit. My Lord of *Essex* hath left a
 Governor in *Berwick*, where my Lord of *Lindsey* is not yet arrived. Here I am
 forced to break off, fearing the Ship should be gone, humbly craving your Pardon to
 do it so abruptly, as only to assure your Lordship that living and dying I shall be,

My Lord,

Workinton, Apr. 6,
 1639.

Your Lordship's

most affectionate Brother,

and most humble and faithful Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

To ease my Pains at this Time (having very much Business) I have commanded
Henry Vane to make you full Answer to yours of the 1st and 2d of *April*. Only
 I will say this, that if it be possible, it is most fit that *Antrim* be set upon *Argyle*, and
 I shall no ways despair of the Success, so that you lead the Design, whereof I find him
 most desirous. Therefore I desire you not to shun it, but to assist him all you can
 in it. So referring you to Mr. Treasurer, I rest

Yorke, Apr. 11th, 1639.
 Received 21st of the same
 at Fairwood Park.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

Sir Henry Vane to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

UNDER this Cover your Lordship will receive his Majesty's Letter, in which he
 hath been pleased to tell me, as by his Commands to myself, will give me Cre-
 dence to make this Dispatch unto you; and for the future to keep a strict Correspon-
 dency with your Lordship, Intelligence and Industry of Ministers his Affairs requiring.
 His Majesty hath told you himself how seasonable and acceptable the Arrival of Sir
Francis Willoughby was unto him, by which, and your Lordship's Favour, (whilst the
 Rebels were going to *Aberdeen*) his Forces have possess'd themselves both of *Berwick*
 and *Carlisle*. He is now at *York* drawing his Army together, and doubts not by the
 first of *May* to be encamped near *Berwick*, at least on the other Side of *Newcastle*,
 his Fleet by that time to be on the Coasts of *Scotland*, Marquis *Hamilton* with it,
 with five thousand Land-Soldiers, and three Months Victual to attend the Occasion,
 as the daily Change of Affairs shall require.

Thirteen Pieces of Artillery are also brought out of the West Country, and will be
 either this Night or To-morrow in *Carlisle*, which with your Lordship's five hundred
 Men, will, I doubt not, make safe that Place.

His Majesty hath commanded me to signify to your Lordship, that he hath received
 particular Satisfaction and Contentment in the Chearfulness and Readiness of his Sub-
 jects under your Lieutenancy in these emergent Occasions to serve him, and looks up-
 on them with Affection, as an Effect of your Lordship's Care, as in all other Things
 wherewith you are intrusted by him in this Crisis. It is but too well known unto you,
 how the Covenanters have proceeded to the poisoning, as far as in them lay, the Hearts
 of

of his Majesty's good Subjects thorough his whole Dominions. And finding that his A. D. Grace and Clemency have met with a Return of nothing but persevering in dangerous 1639. Plots and Conspiracies, he resolves to provide for the worst, and no further to be amused by Treaty; but to make his Frontiers safe, that by God's Grace, it shall not be in their Power to break into this Kingdom; to attack them by Sea, shut up their Rivers and Ports; burn all upon their Coasts; make Descents into that Kingdom; and to break all Intercourse and Commerce with them, and to infest them by all the Means and Ways he may.

In Consequence whereof his Majesty hath commanded me to let you know, that he of late having had Instances made unto him by *Antrim*, and Offers to infest *Argyle* in his Country, your Lordship having also the same Addresses from him, his Majesty thinks the Time to be proper now to pass his Lordship a Commission under the Great Seal of *Ireland* for the raising of Forces, with Power to transport them into *Scotland*, so as you will be pleased to take into your Care the managing of the Design; for without that, his Majesty having well weighed your Lordship's Dispatches, as well to himself, as Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, cannot frame any Success of that Lord's Undertaking, unless you will patronise the same. In Confidence whereof I send your Lordship his Majesty's Letter to *Antrim*; in which he is graciously pleased to declare himself unto him, that if he will put over three or four thousand Men into *Argyle's* Country, or any other of the Covenanters, he hath given your Lordship Order to give him Powers and Assistance, that is, at his own Charge; and whatsoever Land he can conquer from them, he having Pretence of Right, he shall have the same: He having been a Suitor to his Majesty to send him Order to send over Sir *Henry Bruce* to him, his Majesty hath already given him Order to pass into *Ireland*, and will be with him with the first Wind.

His Majesty's further Pleasure to your Lordship is, and holds it fit, in Concurrence of his other Designs, that your Lordship shall draw a considerable Part of your Army at the same time that he intends to infest *Scotland*, to the North of *Ireland* with Shipping, if but to amuse them, to transport three or four thousand Men, if he should have Occasion for their Service to use them, they will be ready there at four and twenty Hours Warning to pass to the rest of *Scotland*, either to *Ayre*, *Irwin*, or the Mouth of *Clyde*, which would be a Means to divert them from drawing all their Forces to the *English* Borders, when his Majesty shall march towards that Border. For it is not very improbable, that if they be not thus diverted, they may rise with all the Power and Force they can make, and put for it, to come into a fatter Country at first. Notwithstanding all which, I am to tell your Lordship, and to assure you from his Majesty, that he will put himself upon a defensive Way with his own Army, and not be engaged, his Majesty foreseeing that, upon the Hazard of the Success of a Battle, there will be too much ventured, as his Affairs stand, and therefore you may rest secure, that from this Resolution nothing can alter him. And so I rest

York, Apr. 11th, 1638.

Your Lordship's

Received Ap. 21.

most humble Servant,

H. VANE.

It may be peradventure the first Week in *May* before his Majesty's Army will be upon the Frontiers.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Francis Willoughby.

S I R,

THE News of your safe Arrival at *Carlisle* was most welcome unto me, and I pray both yourself and the whole Regiment to be assured of all the Service I can do you; already have I writ very effectually to his Majesty in your Behalves, and so soon as I receive Answer, I will be sure to advertise you of it, and I trust it will be such as shall be to your Contentment. In any Case let me hear from you as often as possibly you can, especially all that comes to your Knowledge of the secret Intendments and open

A. D. open Proceedings of the Covenanters, as that which will give me great Light and Direction how to carry myself the better for the Service of the Crown on this Side.

~ Sir *George Radcliffe* will the next Week go to *York*, and there settle the Payments of your Entertainments; and I will send you Arms for your Pikemen, so soon as ever they come forth of *Holland*, which we expect daily.

My Lord *William Howard* is a Person I owe all Honour unto, and therefore I pray you find the Means to let him know that you have it in special Charge from me, to offer yourself unto him on all Occasions, in case you may be able to serve him in any thing.

Let these remember my Service to the whole Regiment, and let them know that I take particularly to my Care all which may concern them on this Side, and that I expect that all the Captains and Under-Officers take special Care constantly to exercise their Men twice a Week, as they will expect any Respect from me upon their Return hither.

As for yourself, Sir *Arthur Blundell*, and Sir *Henry Tichborne*, I rest confident you have not before you only the Sense of your Honours, but before you also the fair Field wherein to express your Virtue, and better your private Fortunes by your Merit, and therefore I hold it needless to incite you at all to the Performance of your Duties; yet two Things I will recommend especially to your Care: The first that you so keep your Authority over the Men you command, as may not only contain them in good Order, but the better enable you to serve the King; there being nothing more certain, than that if you suffer that to diminish, you can never at after be able to discharge your great Trust as worthy Persons ought to do. The second is, that you enter seriously into Consideration of all the Defects of the Castle and Town where you are, and how they may be best strengthened and made tenantable, as also what Victual and other Provision will be needful you have, in case you should be beleaguered; and that done, instantly to advertise it to the General, and one of his Majesty's Secretaries, desiring there may be Order given presently to supply them. And you shall do well, if there be any Works to cause your Soldiers to work thereat for such Wages as others have, it being better for them to get Money by doing something, than to debauch themselves thorough Idleness. It is not easily to be believed how much I think of you, or how much I tender you; and I promise myself so much from you all, as if you do not more gallantly than other Men you meet with, you shall not satisfy my Expectation: And I pray tell Captain *Weinman* and Captain *Blount*, all the Lieutenants and Ensigns, as much from me; and so Happiness and Health accompany you each one.

Fairwood Park, 11th April, 1639.

Your most faithful Friend to serve you,

WENTWORTH.

P O S T S C R I P T.

Since I writ, and before this Letter closed, I understand his Majesty hath been pleased graciously to promise upon my Sollicitation, or rather mentioning only, in your Behalf, that yourself and the whole Regiment shall have the same Entertainment the rest of the Officers and Soldiers respectively have*; so as you see you are like to be respectively regarded and looked upon, and using the Opportunity amongst you as you may, and as I trust you will, I shall not appear to have deserved other than well of you all, in putting you upon this Journey.

Further I hear that you are so judged in Ability for Command above other Regiments, as that it is not improbable you may be marched up to the Body of the Army, there to help in the training of the rest. So as I beseech you for all your Credits, and your own Advantages, still ply your Men to their Arms, and never think them good enough, but still endeavour to make them better; in any Case be sure you cause all your Soldiers to get themselves good and fit Rests, for those were not good when they were here; your Arms, as soon as ever they come, shall be sent in all Diligence.

April 14th, 1639.

* But for all this, let not this stay you from petitioning his Majesty to declare his Pleasure, it may be so, the sooner the better; and then for your Payment let me alone. *This wrote in the Margin.*

The

I
nell
Par
Sir
and
and
Nan
if I
in t
the
their
one
take
to ha
it, I
will
cerns
must
Parts
both
King
scribe
the K
deal
Yo
lick,
it ove

Kn

My
T
his So
taken
My
send p
be cut
Lord,
peciall
My
overco
Lord,
ing for

Good
Apr.

Vor

The Earl of Antrim to the Lord Deputy.

A. D.
1639.

May it please your Lordship,

I HAVE lately received Intelligence out of *Scotland* by three or four several Hands, and none of them can speak a Word of *English* but only this Bearer Captain *Donell Mac Donell Mac Randell Glas*, and your Lordship may be informed of all the Particulars from his own Mouth. This Messenger is expressly sent me from my Cousin Sir *Donell Gorme Mac Donell*, and from the Earl of *Seafort*, and others of my Allies and Friends in the Isles, to acquaint me how the *Campbells* threaten to oppress them, and to crave my Help and Assistance, which I formerly promised them in the King's Name. And those of the Isles likewise offer me their whole Power and Strength, if I shall go thither upon the King's Service. I leave the Relation of my Friendship in the Isles to this Bearer, yet I desire your Lordship to consider, that the Assistance of the Earl of *Seafort*, and of these eminent Gentlemen, is not to be slighted, nor that their reasonable Demand in any Case to be denied. They desire me to procure them one of the King's Ships, wherein this Gentleman himself will go, and he will undertake upon Pain of his Life to keep the Isles constant for his Majesty, supposing ever to have the Inhabitants of the main Land of his Party. If your Lordship will grant it, I will be answerable for his Loyalty; and for the Performance, I dare answer he will do the utmost of his Endeavours. The Security of these Gentlemen nearly concerns the King's Advantage; and I am so affectionate to his Majesty's Service, that I must recommend their Case unto you, as principal Instruments for the Safety of those Parts of the Kingdom. I must confess I have a natural Affection to these allied to me both by Name and Blood, and their Safety I shall seek as much as my own. The King did faithfully promise me that he would protect them, if they should not subscribe the Covenant, which they have hitherto refused for their Duty and Allegiance to the King, and partly for their Affection to me; and if they be not secured, I must deal plainly with your Lordship, I will not adventure to undertake for them any longer.

Your Lordship may be pleased to examine this Gentleman either in private or publick, and beseech you return me speedily your Absolute Answer, that I may transmit it over unto my Friends. So kissing your Hands and resting

Knockfergus, Apr. 11,
1639.

Your Lordship's

faithful humble Servant,

ANTRIM.

The Earl of Antrim to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THIS very Minute another Gentleman is come to me from *Kintire*, relating to me that the chief Gentleman of my Name called *Archibald Mac Donel* of *Sana* and his Son are taken Prisoners, and also two Intelligencers of my own that I sent out are taken Prisoners.

My Lord, I beseech you, consider of these Courses, and, if your Lordship will not send present Relief, that all my Name will be cut off: And sooner than they should all be cut off, I shall advise them to shift for themselves. For the Love of God, my Lord, let us not sleep any longer, and give me Leave to revenge my Friends, and especially the King's Quarrel, and you shall shortly see or hear a great Alteration.

My Lord, I would I had the Honour to confer at this Time with you: For it will overcome any Man's Patience to endure the Outrages of these Rebels. I pray, my Lord, think of this Business in time, and return me very speedily your Answer, resting for ever

Good-Friday Morning,
Apr. 12, 1639.

Your Lordship's

most faithful Servant,

ANTRIM.

A. D.
1639.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THAT very Morning that your Lordship's Letters of the 20th of *March*, together with the other Pieces concerning the Earl of *Antrim* came to my Hands, his Majesty was upon his Departure toward the North, whither I was fain to transmit them, which hath retarded my Answer thus long. At the same time I received a Letter from the Earl of *Antrim* with Duplicates of those Propositions, and of such other Papers as had been vouchsafed me by your Lordship, which I likewise sent to his Majesty; who, in his Answer to me seemed extreamly well pleased with the Dialogue in your Lordship's Dispatch between your Lordship and that great Commander; by which the Vanity of his vast Undertaking, and the Impossibility of his performing any thing of Consideration, were handsomely discovered even to himself, and not uncensured, if he be capable to perceive it. Your Lordship's Reasons against the Work itself in the Way he proposed it, and the dangerous Consequences it must necessarily produce, are very solid and unanswerable, and his Majesty approves them for such; nevertheless his Majesty will not have the Earl discouraged, but rather heartned as much as may be, and likes your Lordship's Advice in the End of your Dispatch very well, that the Designs may rest till the next Spring; and in the mean time so carried, as neither the Earl be discouraged, nor set at Liberty from his Undertaking, but that such Use may be made of him, as may be for the Advantage of his Majesty's Service. To which Purpose I have by his Majesty's Command written to his Lordship, and do herewith send your Lordship a Duplicate of my Letter, wherein I have likewise acquainted him with his Majesty's Proposition to you of a Design, which your Lordship should make Shew to have upon the Earl of *Argyle's* Country (as by my Letters of 23d of *March* I did by his Majesty's Command signify to your Lordship) in which his Lordship may be of Use, and is required by my Letter to give Assistance as your Lordship shall direct. This his Majesty judges will keep him in Heart, and make it appear to him, that he is not utterly rejected. I doubt not but your Lordship is exactly informed of the State of his Majesty's Affairs in the North Parts of *England*, for in *Scotland* they cannot be worse; and seeing they are so, I pray God they may mend. But if your Lordship's Advice had been taken soon enough of securing *Berwick*, *Carlisle*, and the Borders, the Business in *Scotland* could not have fallen thus low, but his Majesty might have had his Arms more free to keep his Party there alive, if ever he had any true and sure to him. Now they have all been forced not only to put their Necks under the Yoke of the Covenant, but are become armed with our Weapons and Munition to do us Mischief; which is a singular Trick of Trust, and memorable Service to his Majesty. I am very glad your Lordship's Troops came so seasonably, which give a great Reputation and Security to his Majesty's Affairs in the midst of many Disasters. The *French* Ambassador here had an Intention to have been resident with his Wife and Family near the Army, and to that End was removing from hence towards the North, pretending Orders for that Purpose from his Master. Indeed it had been very fit, that the Covenanters, who want Intelligence both at Home and Abroad, should, in this Distress of their Affairs, have had such a Friend near them to have held Intelligence with them; and that his Majesty, who is not yet sufficiently betrayed, should have been assisted by such good Offices as this Spy pretended to be ready to do him. But he hath been little less than forbidden (for less would not serve) to go to reside there, and though this hath been a hard Compliment to him, yet it is likely to keep him here.

The Lord Marquis *Hamilton* is gone towards the North upon some Design, and embarked at *Tilbury Hope* upon *Thursday* last. I present my humble Services and Wishes of Health to your Lordship, and rest

Your Lordship's

Drury-Lane, Apr. 13,
1639.

most humble and true Servant,

FR. WINDEBANK.

Mr.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to the Earl of Antrim.

My Lord,

HIS Majesty was departed from hence into the Northern Parts, when your Lordship's Letter of the 17th of *March* came to my Hands. But I transmitted them together with your Lordship's Propositions, and the rest of the Papers to his Majesty, who was very well pleased with your Lordship's Expressions of Zeal to his Service; and is assured, that to the uttermost of your Abilities, you will make good your former Offers, when Occasion shall be presented; and in Testimony of his gracious Acceptance of your loyal Intentions and Forwardness to serve him, his Majesty hath commanded me to render your Lordship Thanks in his Name. For the Service itself, it is of great Moment and Consideration, and must be a Work of longer Time and Deliberation than the present State of his Majesty's Affairs can well bear. Besides, the Fire in *Scotland* is not likely to be so soon extinguished, but that your Lordship's Services may be as useful to his Majesty another Year as now, and therefore his Majesty expects, that your Lordship shall, against the next Spring, make all the Preparations you can, for a vigorous and powerful Assistance, to be employed according to such Directions as you shall receive from his Majesty, or the Lord Deputy. In the mean time, your Lordship is to advise with the Lord Deputy concerning these Preparations, and to acquaint his Lordship with the Manner and Course you mean to hold, and what you are able of yourself (having now Time enough to put yourself in Order) to contribute towards this great Action, that so it may appear what Supplies you will expect, and you may have that Assistance from the Lord Deputy, that the State there can afford. His Majesty expects your Lordship shall apply yourself wholly herein to the Lord Deputy, and rely upon his Counsels, who hath Order from his Majesty to be aiding to you in any thing he shall judge to be for the Advantage and Benefit of his Majesty's Service, and will be, most assuredly, as ready to perform it.

His Majesty hath likewise commanded me to let your Lordship know, that though this Year be so far advanced, as you cannot, in this Straitness of Time, put yourself into that Order that the Service requires, yet you may be of very good Use in a Design, which his Majesty hath communicated to the Lord Deputy; which is, that the Lord Deputy shall make Shew of having a Purpose to invade *Kintire*, and other the Western Parts of *Scotland* belonging to the Earl of *Argyle*, and to that End shall raise Forces in the North of *Ireland*, nearest to that Part of *Scotland*, and make Preparations as if he really meant to pass the Seas, and enter *Scotland* with Force on that Side. This his Majesty is of Opinion will amuse the Earl of *Argyle*, and keep him busied in the Defence of his own Countries, whereby he may be diverted from joining with the Rebels in the South; and in this, his Majesty judges your Lordship's Concurrence may be of Consideration to the Service, which his Majesty expects and requires, according as you shall be directed by the Lord Deputy. I have nothing more for the present, but am

Your Lordship's

Drury-Lane, Apr. 13,
1639.

most humble Servant,

FR. WINDEBANK.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

SIR *George Radcliffe* being to repair thither for a few Weeks to settle the Payments for the Regiment sent hence to *Carlisle*, and some other private Matters concerning ourselves, will attend your Majesty at *York*, and dispatch hither such Commands as you shall vouchsafe to honour me with, therefore I crave Directions in some Particulars, lest when they happen your Service may suffer for want of clear and good Instructions aforehand.

In

A. D. 1639. In case any *Scotish* refuse to take the Oath of Abjuration, what is your Pleasure we should do with them? Shall we *lege talionis* here, as there, imprison the Parties delinquent, seize their Lands and Holdings to your Majesty for the Use of the Publick? Whether a Proclamation might not be had to command Home to their Dwellings the *Scotish* that have Possessions in this Kingdom, and if they refuse, in like Manner to seize their Estates, as it seems those lordly Covenanters serve your true Subjects there; such of that Nation I mean as are now there residing, and of the rebellious Covenant? Whether it be your Pleasure that your Ships at Sea take as many *Scotish* Vessels as they meet with? And how your Majesty will appoint us to dispose of those Ships, their Men and Ladings? Whether it were not good to keep as many of their Masters of Ships as we shall take, the more to disable them at Sea, and so to have use of them as Pilots, in case there were Occasion of Service on that Coast?

The Earl of *Argyle* hath in *Cantire* twenty two Long Boats for Transportation: Whether your Majesty's Ships should endeavour to take or burn them?

Whether it be your Pleasure to cut off in present all Commerce betwixt the two Kingdoms, the Degrees and Cautions your Majesty shall ordain for us to observe therein?

Your Majesty's Castle at *Dunbarton* was extremely ill lost: In my Opinion of greater Consequence by far, all duly considered, than the Castle of *Edinburgh*; therefore much more happy, had it been better secured, which by your Shipping might hence have easily been effected, had your Majesty's Desire thereof been early understood by us on this Side. But by this Means, in case *Leisley* prevail against Marquis *Huntley* and the Town of *Aberdeen*, as the Report goes he hath, there is nothing left behind to stay them from breaking down into *England* this Summer, which is the only Danger I apprehend in the whole Business.

Hence it is, that I could have wished no hostile Act had been done upon them this Summer, whereby to provoke or give Pretence to such an invasive Insolence: And that the Stop of their Shipping had been respited till towards the Beginning of *September* at least, and then by the Concurrence of your Ministers on both Sides executed in one Day thorough both Kingdoms.

But now looking upon Things as they are, I do most humbly and earnestly beseech your Majesty to command that *Berwick* and *Carlisle* be fortified in all Diligence, very powerful Garrisons be put into them as well Horse as Foot, filled with all manner of Ammunition and Stores; Persons of Experience and Industry deputed to the Government of them; by all Means possible to advance the Number of your Majesty's Horse, which alone, with those two Towns at the Backs of the Rebels, will secure us from an Invasion this Year; and to set a Resolution to spend this Summer in disciplining your Men, accustoming both Officer and Soldier to understand and do their several Duties, and not in any wise to hazard a Battle for the present, which by God's Blessing may infallibly be avoided by strongly and commodiously intrenching your Army in some Place of Advantage, so as it may secure *Newcastle*, and have both the Town and Sea to friend for all Uses. And this I mention the rather, in regard Sir *Francis Willoughby* writes me Word, he finds in the Place where he is much Unreadiness in all Things belonging a War.

In this noble and safe Posture your Majesty may look upon their Madnes without opposing, till the Strength of that Torrent be past; that gone, perchance God may yet give them the Grace to see their Sin, repent and make Satisfaction, which of all other were most to be desired; but if otherwise their Hearts be disposed, mischief themselves I trust only, not the rest of your innocent and loyal Subjects: The Winter comes on, gives Time for new Counsels, which, if it come to that Extremity, must be thoroughly and narrowly intended indeed on all Hands, Moneys and all other Means both of Defence and Offence prepared with the first Beginning of the Spring.

Your Majesty I trust will graciously interpret this Liberty of mine, thus to stray forth of my own Employment, which God knows is more than sufficient to keep me in Work, as proceeding merely from my Zeal to your Person, and having no other Aspect than to your Service. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Fairwood-Park, April 15,
1639.

most faithful and humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Treasurer of the Household, Sir Henry Vane.

S I R,

BEFORE this, you should have had this Acknowledgment of the Favour I received from you in your Letter of the 28th of the last Month, but that it left me uncertain where it might find you, at *London* or at *York*, and therefore held it best that *George Radcliffe* should deliver it unto you.

The five hundred Men to be transported for *Carlisle* were shipped the very Day his Majesty appointed, being *Thursday* the 28th of the last; they had indeed a very scant Wind, but God be praised, landed on *Monday* after at *Whitehaven*, and are now safe in *Carlisle*; I wish his Majesty had no worse Men in his Army: They have Powder, Bullet and Match with them for a Twelve-Month's Service, after a very large Proportion; their Pay is to come from this Crown, other Accommodations they are to have upon the Place.

It is over evident his Majesty hath been woefully served by his Ministers in *Scotland*, and if those play'd their Parts ill which surrendered the Castle of *Edinburgh*, they did well worse, who have on this Side done the like for that of *Dunbarton*; a Place indeed of infinite great Consequence all rightly considered: It is reported to have been taken by the Wiles of the Earl of *Argyle*, who now is, they say, possessed of it, and I believe will thence intend all the Conduct of those Affairs on this Side the Kingdom. I will awarrant you the Earl of *Antrim's* Tenants wish themselves with all their Hearts well secured from the Ill of him, for all their own Lord's Professions to invade and beat that other Earl forth of the Isles this instant Summer.

It should seem to me, for I was not of the Council, my Lord Marquis *Hamilton* and my Lord of *Antrim*, had to his Majesty undertaken the Business before the Earl of *Antrim's* coming forth of *England*, consequently before *Argyle* was declared Covenanter; my Lord of *Antrim* was for his Reward to have had a Share of his Estate: What other Shares there were, any, or none, in truth I know not.

Now howbeit this was carried very secretly to us on this Side, yet *Argyle* got Knowledge of it there, and certainly occasioned him to declare himself sooner for the Covenant than otherwise perchance he would have done; but whether that had been better or worse for his Majesty's Service I am not able to judge.

His Majesty's Directions received for having three hundred Men on the North of this Kingdom towards *Scotland* in a Readiness for to secure *Dunbarton*, and their Arms all made up ready to be shipped for *Carickfergus*, certain News were brought me the Place was yielded, and consequently any further Trouble about that Matter unwillingly faved. If his Majesty's Mind had been known to me in Time, I could have as easily secured it against all the Covenanters and Devils in *Scotland*, as now walk up and down this Chamber; but where Trusts and Instructions come too late, there the Business is sure to be lost.

Besides, sometimes over much Secrecy towards Persons that wish well to Business, doth as much Hurt, depriving ourselves by that Means of their concurrent Counsels and Assistance, as at another Time the inconsiderate discovering ourselves to such as wish ill unto them.

For my own Part I never was much in Love with the Way of King *James* his keeping of all the Affairs of that Kingdom of *Scotland* amongst those of that Nation, but carried indeed as a Mystery to all the Council of *England*; a Rule but over much kept by our Master also; which I have told my Lord of *Portland* many and often a Time, plainly professing unto him, that I was much afraid that Course would at one Time or other bring forth ill Effects; what those are, we now see and feel at one and the same Instant.

In all Probability (and I fear it will be found so) there was a Privy of the Lieutenant-Governor of *Dunbarton* for the Delivery up of the Place, the Governor in chief, as I take it, being the Earl of *Abercorne*; but this is most certain, it is the greatest Advantage to *Argyle's* own Subsistence and Defence, that he could have had again in the World.

For my own weak Opinion, it was always, that *Berwick* and *Carlisle* should have presently had powerful Garrisons put into them; which, had it been early done, per-

A. D. 1639. chance the Covenanters, so great a Power near them, would never have wound themselves up to that Insolence they are now come unto.

But leaving to consider what might have been, let us in the second Place take a View, what may be, and what is now best to be done.

I do believe the *Scotish* will not invade *England* this Summer; and yet I confess, that it is more likely now, that they are possessed of all the King's Castles, have beaten off Marquis *Huntley*, and so left nothing behind them, than it was two Months since: For indeed I did hope those Pieces might have staid their Stomachs for one six Months.

Yet as it is, I judge they will not invade so soon, or enter into an offensive War so timely, and I will give you my Reasons.

They are not yet so confirmed and settled as to leave their Station before they have secured themselves at Home; for we must not think that all the Difficulties are on our Part, none of theirs, which will not require to be overcome, before they be fitted for so great a Work, especially consisting of so many Pieces as that Party doth, and taking themselves to be each as considerable as another, consequently equally to be satisfied, which must of Necessity retard their Motion.

They cannot with Judgment attempt it, and leave *Berwick* behind them, garrisoned as it is, and I trust will be, to spoil their Country, and to cut off behind them their Convoy of Victual and other Provisions; and if they take *Berwick* in their Way, by God's Help that alone will hold them Play for this Summer, no better skilled than I take them to be in Approaches and other Knowledges belonging that Part of the War, and the Town open to be supplied with all Necessaries by Sea.

They according as they themselves profess, have no Colour for their so doing, and shall infallibly awaken the whole Kingdom to oppose and rise up against them, not for the King's Cause alone, though that were abundantly and truly sufficient, but even forth of their own Interests, *pro aris & focis*, as they say; and surely till they be able to see further before them, they have no Reason to render themselves irreconcilable: and the same Cause we have as yet to decline a national War.

The last Point is with Reverence and Submission to consider what is to be done by his Majesty, who, as you truly observe, hath a very hard Part to play.

I humbly conceive then, the first and principal Endeavour must be by all Means so to temporise as may stay the Covenanters at Home without breaking forth into *England*; nevertheless, in case their Fury should transport them into *England*, to use all possible Diligence in his Majesty's Preparations, and judiciously chusing and possessing of Places of Advantage to that Purpose, to be in a Readiness to stop them by Force, and aptly and seasonably to second and relieve one another, in which there is no Time to be lost, or Stone left unremoved, by reason of Security, or Hope they will not stir, much rather to be laid in all your Counsels and Debates, that they would assail us instantly, and to make your Provisions accordingly.

For as it is a Thing, which (how unlikely soever) may happen, so is it the only Danger thorough the whole Action I most apprehend, lest their Speed might happen to overtake us before his Majesty's Army were rightly stated, before either Officer or Soldier do well and perfectly understand the Duties of their several Charges and Profession.

This must be secured by repairing of the old and raising of new Fortifications, where there is Need, or Advantage to be gotten by them, both at *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, by putting in strong Garrisons, one thousand Horse and four thousand Foot in the first, six hundred Horse and two thousand Foot in the latter, I judge little enough; by marching up the rest of the Army to *Newcastle*, where having the Sea to friend, it may be abundantly supplied with all Provisions (where by the way let me tell you, if you continue the Quarter in any inland Country, the Army will infallibly waste the whole Country where it lyes) and be near at hand to answer all Occasions; by doing no hostile Act which may provoke them, at the soonest till the latter End of *August*, in which Case Winter will secure us from any great Harm which can be done till the Spring; out of which Reason I could have wished the Stay of their Ships had been respited till that Season; by keeping good Watch upon all the Motions of the Enemy, and by timely Advertisement thereof to those principally intrusted in those Affairs, to the Intent all sudden Mischiefs may be prevented.

It will be an Act also worthy the Wisdom and Care of his Majesty to give strict Command the Order and Discipline of the War be severely observed, the Captains be

com-

commanded diligently to exercise their Men, to teach them the perfect Use of their A. D. Arms, drawing them into those Places convenient for such Purposes, at least thrice a Week, once a Week to draw great Parts, Brigades at least, out together, there to im-^{1639.} battail them, to use them to march in whole Regiments, to skirmish and give Fire one upon another, and to be accustomed to all those Things belonging the active Part of the War. It will be of excellent Use also to march out the whole Army sometimes in Battalia, if the Ground will afford it, or in order to it, as much as may be two or three Miles forward and backward; at all which Times the Soldiers must always bear and have their full Arms; whereby the Soldier and Officer both will not only be better apted and fitted for Service, but kept from Idleness, thorough which we commonly see all Armies grow dissolute and licentious. All which his Majesty must strictly require to be put in Execution by the Chiefs of his Army, commanding them in Person to attend the Duties of those high Commands, not admitting them to transfer that Care over to Lieutenant-Generals and Serjeant-Majors; for believe me, all of them will be little enough to contain the Soldier in that Subjection and Order is both fit and necessary; nay, if his Majesty in Person be pleased to be in the Field himself sometimes, his Business will not prosper the worse, make the Officers more careful, give infinite Comfort and Chearfulness to his Men, be a noble Recreation to himself, and his Judgment attend upon the Work in Hand, still shew him something worthy his Knowledge.

I know full well these are held small Things not worthy the Animadversion of such as command in chief, fit to be deputed and intrusted with inferior Officers; but those who think so, I assure you should not command for me: And give me Leave to say thus much further, that by these little all the great Actions of War are accomplished and perfected; nay I will say yet further, that if the Chiefs do neglect these small Duties, do not hold a stark Hand in the Performance of them, but cast the Reins loose upon the Neck of their Army, it shall run into a thousand Outrages headlong, the Discipline of War be utterly lost amongst them, and their Men, the Beginning of the next Spring be as unknowing, and less fit to make Soldiers than they are now.

There is one necessary Thing more to be used, which I omitted, which is, that the Soldiers be kept in their Quarter to their Night-Duties constantly; their Watches, Outguards, and all other the Incidents to that Part of the War, strictly observed, as if the Enemy lodged within a Mile: Besides it were to excellent Purpose when they go to the Days of their publick Exercise, the Master of the Ordnance were directed his Place, where to march with the Ordnance, that so the Ministers belonging to that Part of the Militia, might be likewise made acquainted and perfect with that which belongs to their Duty.

In this noble Posture I should humbly advise his Majesty to look about him for this Summer, thereby giving them the Grace, if so please God, to see and redeem their great Wickedness, at least render them more inexcusable; and gain this Summer and the next Winter, both to perfect his Army in that Time, and also Leisure for Counsel, and all other Preparations both by Sea and Land; which if not (I speak it, God knows, with all the Humility in the World) more weightily laid, than at this Distance those of this Year seem to me to have been, I fear some great Inconvenience may befall us; howbeit if any such should happen, which I trust yet will not be, I am and shall be nevertheless confident his Majesty in time will overcome all Difficulties, and reduce those Rebels to Subjection, and thorough his Wisdom establish the Safety and Strength of his own Kingdoms more than ever, together with his own Greatness and Throne for himself and Posterity.

You see by my Length and Freedom, howbeit to your Trouble, how ready I shall be to hold Correspondence with you, which I do in regard it may be of Use to his Majesty's Service and the Publick, and of the Secrecy you nobly promise, and I assure myself from your own Virtue and Affections to me; which in truth otherwise I should not have done, as the least Medler with other Men's Business in the World, especially being managed and governed by exceeding far wiser Men, and better Judgments, than I praise God, I ever had the Vanity to undervalue or look upon otherwise than with Reverence.

It is very true you have Reason to think this Storm looks very foul and dark towards us, so do also myself; for if the Fire should kindle at *Raby*, I am sure the Smoke would give Offence to our Eye-sight at *Woodhouse*; but I trust the Evening will prove more

A. D. more calm than the Morning of this Day promises. *Dulcius lumen solis esse solet jam*
 1639. *jam cadentis.*

All here is quiet, nothing colours yet to the contrary; and if I may have the Countenance and Trust of my Master, I hope in the Execution of such Commands as his Majesty's Wisdom and Judgment ordain for me to contain the *Scotish* here in their due Obedience, or if they should stir (our eight thousand Arms and twenty Pieces of Cannon arrived, which I trust now will be very shortly) to give them such a Heat in their Cloaths, as they never had since their coming forth of *Scotland*, and yet our Standing Army here is but a thousand Horse and two thousand Foot, and not fewer of them I will awarrant you than one hundred and fifty thousand; so you see our Work is not very easy: The best of it is, the Brawn of a Lark is better than the Carcass of a Kite, and the Virtue of one loyal Subject more than of a thousand Traitors.

And is not this pretty well trow you to begin with? I confess this being now the Season of it, I have spoke all freely I conceive upon this Subject, and leave it to your Wisdom to make as much or as little Use of it for his Majesty's Service as you upon the Place shall think fit, ever provided according to your Promise, that you conceal

Fairwood-Park, this 16th
 of April, 1639.

I will change it with you, if
 you will, for *Fair-Lane*.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir John Wintour.

S I R,

MR. *Raylton* of late telling me in one of his Letters you expected Answer to some Letters writ hither, I was surpris'd, thinking myself not to be behind with you in that Way, yet I fought up all my Papers, and in one of my Boxes where I used to put my Letters I most esteem and soonest answer, I find indeed one of yours, which, whether answered or no, I know not, but I confess it hath not the Mark upon it I use to set upon such as are dispatched in that Kind. If it be not accounted for unto you, I do very heartily acknowledge the Omission, and desire your Pardon, the rather, for that it shall be most against my Will to make the like Fault to you again, being a Person I so much esteem, and that your Letter bearing Date the 29th of *December* fell out to be in a Time when all my most earnest Endeavours were intent to get the five hundred Men (designed for *Carlisle*, and now lately happily transported thither) in a Readiness by the 3d of *January* to be embarked with all Ammunitions and other Accommodations; for such were my first Directions from his Majesty, which howbeit respited till the 28th of the last by latter Commands, but the very Night before they were to have gone on Board, received; yet was not my Labour the less that had got all ready according to the first Appointment; which, believe me, would have busied a wiser Man than myself in such sort as might cause him not to remember all he had to do besides, the Shortness of Time considered.

Be pleased therefore now to accept of the Acknowledgment I now give you for the great Respect you shew me in that Letter, and in a very few and plain Words to assure you I shall faithfully discharge myself, and *en homme de bien*, towards it and you, in any Thing which shall concern you; and this once said, shall always be performed.

In that Letter it was, whereby I found her Majesty not fully satisfied with the Desire I had to examine the Earl of *Holland* and others, thorough the Misrepresentations of the Persons interested, the Truth being for all that, that there was nothing of unusual desired by me, nothing which could in Justice be denied me, or in any sort prove prejudicial to them in Point of Crime; and yet in good faith presently in Contemplation of her Majesty's, I gave Order not further to press the Examination of Mr. *Henry Jermyn*, which else of all the rest, to confess a Truth, I should not have done, as well knowing the Intelligences that had passed betwixt him and that *Trifle Crosby*.

And here that I meet with his Name, I beseech you favour me so far as humbly to certify her Majesty from me, that I understand that Gentleman pretends to raise a Regiment

giment for the Service of his most Christian Majesty, if such an Action be really A. D. well wished unto by her Majesty, it will be necessary to put the Trust of it under 1639. some better qualified Person for Command than this Gentleman, who is not only altogether desperate in his private Fortune, but of very mean Judgment, held for very vain and slight by as many as truly and inwardly know him, all which is spoken out of my Duty to her Majesty's Service; and the Honour of the Business itself, not with any Aspect to him, being a Thing to whom I shall never vouchsafe a Controversy. So as thus much said, my Faith discharged; it is the most indifferent Thing to me in the World which Way it goes.

Upon the Death of the Lord *Kirkudbright* his Majesty was pleased to write his Letter in Recommendations of my Lord of *Desmond* to have the Horse-Troop his Lordship commanded in this Army, howbeit the Place (properly and naturally in my Gift) I had placed under another's Command before I received his Majesty's said Letter.

Since, now I understand her Majesty was graciously pleased to move the King for that Place, and therefore you shall do me a very great Favour truly to acquaint her Majesty with the Truth of my Right and former Disposition, and that I shall receive it from her Majesty for a most gracious and singular Favour she may be pleased to move no further in it, as in Truth a Precedent which may introduce a mighty Disorder in this Army, and disable me altogether to serve his Majesty as otherwise I trust I shall be able to do, indeed pernicious in this Time of greatest Action, when his Majesty hath been so extremely ill served in *Scotland*; when in this Kingdom there are at least a hundred and fifty thousand of that Nation of like Affections (as is to be feared) and we here an Army only of one thousand Horse and two thousand Foot (and of these five hundred already transported for *Carlisle*) to contain all this mighty People in their due Allegiance and Subjection to his Majesty.

And then be you Judge, whether I ought not to be sensible of having young unexperienced Noblemen to be put under me in Command, that, God knows, shall have Occasion to draw Persons near me, understanding our Profession, able to counsel if need be, to guide a Tertia of an Army, as there may be Occasion, especially whilst not only my own Life and Honour are at Stake, but the Interests of the Crown also, which are of Millions more Consequence than any thing that is my own.

And therefore whilst I speak for the Prosperity of his Majesty's Affairs, for the Greatness and Safety of their sacred Persons and Royal Children, I trust to be accepted graciously by her Majesty, and approved in the bestowing what of Right and by Practice hath ever belonged to the Place I here exercise, to so good and important Ends and Purposes, and that from her Majesty I shall rather be sustained and enabled for better Duties in his Majesty's Service, not thus (although not fully foreseen at first, yet at last) totally disabled, and at length despised and neglected in the Course of my Service, even by those, which next to their Majesties, ought to respect and obey me most, so long as his Majesty honours me with the Charge and Power of General amongst them.

If I may by you understand her Majesty's good Pleasure, it will be a mighty Quietness unto me, for if once these Places of Command in the Army become Suits at Court, looked upon as Preferments and Portions for younger Children, the Honour of this Government, and consequently the Prosperity of these Affairs are lost; whereas, if I may be let alone in the Way I hitherto have gone, and now am in, I shall not doubt, by God's Grace, to give his Majesty as good an Account of his martial Affairs futurely, as I trust I have done of his Civil Affairs for the Time that is past.

This Letter I fear is so long as it will repent you ever to have favoured me so far as to express, that you could be contented to hear from me oftner, in Excuse whereof I can only say, the longest Day shall be spent extremely to my Delight, where all along I may any ways shew myself

Fairwood-Park, Apr. 16,
1639.

Your very faithful Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

A. D.
1639.*Sir Francis Willoughby to the Lord Deputy.**Right honourable and my most gracious Lord,*

SINCE my last of the 8th of this Month, sent by a Servant of Captain *Blunt's*, my Lord *Clifford* was here, and amongst other Discourses his Lordship told me, that he would give any thing to be but two Days with you, to acquaint your Honour with some Things. His Lordship told me, that the Fame of this Regiment is so great, as that Means is made to gain some of them from us, which to hinder he had very much laboured, and so I hope his Lordship will still do. Many of the Gentry here, that have Commands, have been Suitors unto us for the Loan of some of our Soldiers to come and learn their Soldiers to exercise, which at my Lord *Clifford's* Request I did give Leave to four or five, which are so near us, that in six or eight Hours I can at any Time recall them Home again.

Yesterday being the 15th of this present, I received the enclosed from my Lord *Clifford*, which I make bold to send unto your Honour; wherein it will appear plainly unto your Honour that there is a Division intended; which, if it should happen, then I most humbly desire your Honour, not alone for myself, but also in the Behalf of the rest of the chief Officers of the Regiment, that as by your Honour's Commands we have been sent hither to do his Majesty Service, wherein we are ready to spend our Lives and Fortunes, if we may remain together; if otherwise, that your Honour will be graciously pleased to be the Means of our recalling Home again, we being jointly resolved not to sue for or accept of any other Employment than this, that your Honour hath been pleased to confer upon us; and therein we hope to give a good Account of ourselves unto your Honour, if God permit us a safe Return.

As soon as I was settled, and my Regiment lodged, who lye all in this City, I spent two Days in viewing the Defects of the Castle and City, which Defects are many, the Engineer that I found here going along with me, and after viewing of it, a Map was by the Engineer made, the which I presently sent unto my Lord *Clifford* according to his Direction, to be by him presented unto his Majesty. I sent the same Day an Express upon my own Charge to my Lord General, to inform his Excellence of the true State of this Place, as also of the Regiment your Honour sent, with the Quantity of Munition and Money to pay them till such a Time, and Order for more. Before which Time my Lord *Clifford* sent Sir *Philip Musgrave* to his Majesty to give his Highness Account, of which his Majesty was glad. So as I cannot as yet accuse myself of any Neglect towards my Lord General, I not having as yet received any particular Instructions from him concerning any thing to be done, more than to take Charge of the City. We have not lost one Man since our coming from *Ireland*, but have our Companies in the Field twice a Week very compleatly, and having their new Cloaths, make a brave Shew, so as I believe few will be found like them, although it were to wish his Majesty had many more such. I watch here, my Lord, every Night and Day with an hundred Men, which consumes a great deal of Match, which cannot be remedied. For the Powder and Bullet I shall be as careful as possibly I can to preserve it. Here is no Storehouse, nor any nearer than *Newcastle*, and I shall be glad to know your Lordship's Pleasure, when the Match grows low, where I may be supplied. Powder the Soldier must have by him continually, whatsoever should happen; and what possible Care may be, shall be had, that they spend it not unnecessarily; but to let them watch without Powder were too dangerous, we lying so near the *Scots*, who as yet have not attempted any Thing for ought we can hear, upon any of his Majesty's Subjects of this Kingdom. Divers *Scotch* Gentlemen and Gentlewomen come out of *Scotland* to this City, but most Papists. My Lord of *Nithisdale's* Castle is not yet attempted by the *Scotch*; lately they had a Warrant for some Powder from *Newcastle* to defend it with, if Occasion should require.

Eight Days ago Sir *Nicholas Slaney* came before *Workinton* with an hundred Men out of the West Part of *England*, having with him twelve Pieces of Ordnance for this Place, but the Weather hath been so foul and stormy, that they were not landed on *Monday* last, but now there is great Store of Carriages and Oxen gone that Way, so as I believe they are landed, which as soon as I receive Knowledge of, I will meet him with a Convoy of an hundred Men. 'Tis said, that one Captain *Drake*, a *Cornish*

Man,

Man, is come thither also with an hundred Volunteers, all which are to come this A. D. Way. We are preparing Wheel-barrows and other Things for to begin to work here; 1639. and 'tis more than Time; for truly, my Lord, this is but a weak Place, if any Forces should come before it. Here lyes in the Mayor's Hand 200*l.* to begin the Work, which will quickly be spent. I shall humbly desire to know your Honour's Pleasure touching the Soldiers Pay and Cloathing. Truly, my Lord, Things are very dear here, so as the Soldier hath much ado to live here of his 3*s.* 6*d.* a Week: The City pleads Poverty, and truly, I think, not without Reason, so as they cannot nor will not afford the Soldiers Fire nor Candle upon their Guards; but I have myself furnished the Castle Watch with Candle all the Time I have been here; of this I have made bold to acquaint my Lord General, desiring his Excellency, that he will be pleased to give Order to the Deputy-Lieutenants of the Shires, that some Quantity of Coal and Turf, to that End, may be brought in; for we have not a Coal of Fire upon any Guard to light a Match, if Occasion should require. There was, my Lord, 92*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* taken out of such Moneys I received of Mr. Vice-Treasurer for Payment of this Regiment. I have made the Captains acquainted with it, who are unwilling to bear the Charge of it themselves, and know not how to charge it on the Soldiers for fear of discontenting them. I shall humbly desire to know your Honour's Pleasure in it, for I shall fall so much short to bring the Payment to the last of *July*, if it be not supplied.

I have at large given Mr. Secretary *Coke* an Account of this Troop of Men, and your Honour's great Care of them, both in the Cloathing, Arming, Exercising, Munition and Money. And now, my most gracious Lord, my most humble Request is, that your Honour will be graciously pleased to continue me in your good Opinion, and to believe that I desire no greater Happiness in this World than to receive my Employments from your Honour, for to none else will I seek, but obey all that comes from the superior Powers here according to your Honour's Instructions, and so praying for your Honour's Health and Safety, with my Lady, and all that are near and dear unto you, I most humbly take my Leave, and rest,

From his Majesty's Castle
of *Carlisle*, the 17th of
April, 1639.

Your Honour's

most humble and ever faithful

Servant to command,

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

SINCE your Majesty judgeth it for your Service that my Lord of *Antrim* be set to work, be pleased to favour me with this gracious Belief that I shall assist any thing your Majesty shall signify to be of that Nature and your Pleasure, with the same Readiness and Affections as if the Proposition were understood and had been made by myself.

Only I do most humbly beseech that performing all the Duties belonging unto me, I may in no kind be answerable for the Success, if the Action sort not to Expectation, which is the more equal, both in regard I shall contribute unto his Lordship the best of my Assistance, yet not expect to gather any Part of the Honour from him, and that I must crave Leave most humbly to certify your Majesty, that for any thing I can either learn or hear, I cannot find Ground for me to hope from thence any considerable Matter; nay, the Truth is, I believe, now that he must go upon his own Charge, the Business is at the furthest already.

In present I will not trouble your Majesty any further, but crave Leave to refer myself to a more particular Letter now written to Mr. Treasurer. God long preserve your Majesty.

Fairwood-Park, Apr. 21, 1639.

By Mr. *Gibson*:

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the King.**May it please your sacred Majesty,*

THIS Morning I receive the News of my Lord *Thomond's* Death, for which I am sorry, having been a Person of very good Affections to your Service.

There falls two Particulars into Consideration thereby, not a little to be respected both in Government and Profit.

As for the Government, the Matter there to be considered, is, whether your Majesty shall be pleased to suffer the County of *Clare* to devolve under the Commission of the Provincial Court of *Munster*, as formerly it always was, before the Time of this Earl's Father, or that your Majesty's Pleasure will be to put it under the Command of the now Earl, as it only hath been in the Time and Persons of his Father and Brother, to which Purpose his Lordship will be sure forthwith to move your Majesty.

Which Motion of his to be granted, I humbly conceive to be of exceeding ill Consequence, and so Experience hath shewn it to be to as many of us as serve on this Side; I have not Leisure, nor will your Majesty's weighty Affairs persuade me to express the many Reasons against it at present, that which becomes me to offer to your Judgment is, whether you may be pleased when the Petition of the Earl comes to be delivered (reserving yourself) to command the Deputy and Council to certify their Opinions. Thus shall the Negative in effect be taken to ourselves, and your Majesty undoubtedly much advantaged by it.

The Point of Profit is to be considered, whether your Majesty will extend your Favour in the Plantation of the County of *Clare* in as great a Measure to this Earl, that hath in this Particular merited nothing, as was intended for the last Earl, who deserved exceedingly much therein.

And under Favour I do most humbly conceive there is a middle Way to be taken by giving a Respect in some Measure to this Lord, but not in so great Proportion as the other should have had. In this Way, if it be left to us, I conceive we shall make it worth to your Crown at least twenty thousand Pounds, and give his Lordship good Cause to acknowledge and rest satisfied in your Bounty and Goodness to him and his House.

I shall humbly crave your Majesty's Direction in these Particulars, and covet only that it may be so well stated at first, as that if your Majesty direct us your Ministers the Course, which may be for the publick Establishment of the Peace of this Subject, by drawing them thus under the immediate Dependence of the Crown, and for the bettering your Revenue on this Side, you may not be after removed from your Purpose, by which manner of proceeding you render us hateful to those great Lords, and all our Labours (which indeed troubles me much more) for your Majesty's Service come to us Home back empty, as under Favour it is like to be in the Case of the Earl of *St. Albans*; where, after that Business was as we thought settled according to your own Mind, your Majesty gave Way to a Letter for him, which, if it pass, finally, your Majesty shall (besides other extream bad Effects) lose, to my Understanding, at least threescore thousand Pounds of that which honourably and justly is your own.

Sir, I have no End in these Things, and procure nothing but the Displeasure of Great Ones by it, which reports me every where, with the Help of my good Friends and the gracious Lords at Court, to be the most severe and pressing Minister that lives, whilst in myself I know it to come only from my Faith and single Heart in my Master's Service, and take my natural Inclinations to be extreamly much more tender and gentle, than the smooth Looks and Cheeks of those find in their own Bosoms, and yet heighten the Cry upon me, as if I were the most outrageous Tyrant that lived; the best is, that in good faith nothing at all troubles me in this, but when I am not admitted to do that Good for your Majesty I desire, and which the Businesses themselves would justly and honourably bear; for I do profess, unless I know them to be

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

333

so conditioned, I will lose my Hand before it shall write a Line which may mention A. D. them to your Majesty. God long preserve your Majesty.

1639.

Your Majesty's

Fairwood-Park, Apr. 22,
1639.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

I am almost writ blind, therefore I beseech you pardon my Blots.

Sir Francis Willoughby to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable and my most gracious Lord,

SINCE my last of the 17th I received this inclosed from my Lord *Clifford*, by which your Honour may see what was intended, but I hear nothing more of it, nor can I gather from whence it should proceed. For any Neglect of mine to the Lord General, I have written unto his Lordship four times since my being here; and as soon as I could inform myself of the State of this Place, I gave his Honour an Account at large, as I also did Mr. Secretary *Coke*, from whom I received these inclosed Answers, and have used my best Diligence in putting the Works forward here, that are most needful to be done, both upon the City and Castle.

Here is come out of *Cornwall* twelve iron Pieces, which I have caused all to be brought into the Castle-Yard, until I know the Lord-General's Pleasure, what shall be done with them. Sir *Nicolas Slaney*, coming along with them, brought with him also an hundred Men, which lye here in Garrison, and are paid 8 *d. per diem*, which causeth our Soldiers to murmur very much, and desired me to give them Leave to petition his Majesty for more Pay. I told them that I had writ unto your Honour about it, and did daily expect an Answer, with which for the present they seemed content; and truly, my Lord, I fear, that without it they will not be contented, inasmuch as I most humbly desire to know your Honour's Pleasure in it.

Here came News, that there was come into *Dumfries* seven hundred Men and five Lords, upon which I strengthened my Watch, and now watch every third Night, which consumes our Match apace; but I will be as sparing both of that or any Thing else given me in Charge, as possibly I can, yet dare I not in this (as yet weak) Place keep my Guard without Powder, Bullet and Match always by the Soldier, taking as much Care as I can that none of it be unnecessarily spent.

I have, my Lord, enquired amongst the best of these Parts, how I might with most Convenience be from Time to Time supplied with Money. Sir *Patricius Curwen*, and Sir *George Dawson*, and Sir *Thomas Dacres* tell me, that if your Lordship be pleased to cause it to be paid at *York*, a good Means will be found that I shall receive it here. Here comes News at present, that my Lord of *Nithisdale's* Castle is besieged by the Covenanters, but it is not believed as yet; but if it be, I think we shall look upon them. My Lord of *Traquair* is again set at Liberty. This being all at present that I am able to inform your Honour of I most humbly desire your Lordship's Answer, that I may know how to carry myself in Obedience to your Commands, which I ever will do. I, most humbly taking my Leave with Prayers for your Honour's Health and Safety, rest

From his Majesty's Castle of

Your Honour's

Carlisle, Ap. 25, 1639.

most humble Servant to be commanded,

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*Mr. Secretary Coke to Sir Francis Willoughby.**Noble and worthy Knight,*

HIS Majesty being made acquainted both with the Letters I received from the Lord Deputy concerning your embarking, and also with the Letters you have been pleased to write unto me the 12th of this Month, expressed thereupon much Satisfaction in the Care taken for his Service, so also in the Choice made of your Person, whom he professeth to value very much; and you may be confident that the Commission sent you from the Lord-General was well pleasing unto him. For your necessary Supplies of Spades, Pick-axes, and all other like Provisions, though some general Order had been given, yet upon Receipt of your Letter, finding it not pursued, I did put the Lord-General, and the Lord *Newport*, Master of the Ordnance, in Mind thereof; and withal took such Order, that a present Dispatch was made for sending a fit Proportion unto you with all possible Expedition; which I doubt not you will hear of to your Contentment.

Sir, I shall be most glad to hear from you what occurreth in those Parts, and in what I may be able to do you any Service, and on all Occasions I will be most ready to do any Office in my Power, whereby I may express my due Respects and Affection both to my Lord Deputy and yourself. So resting

*Your assured Friend,**Yorke, Apr. 20, 1639.**and humble Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.**Wentworth,*

I BELIEVE that this will come slowly to your Hands as to the Time of a Soldier's March, it being chiefly to recommend this Bearer to you, which I do earnestly and seriously: For, I take him to be a very able, I am sure a very experienced Commander. It is true, that he is a little overweening of his own Parts, yet he wants them not in his own Profession, but he imagines that ye cannot come amiss to him. I have sent him to conduct *Antrim's* Design, of which I need say no more, having already made a large Dispatch to you upon that Particular. And so I rest

*Yorke, Apr. 27, 1639.
Receiv'd May the 28th,
by Sir Henry Bruce.*

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

*The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.**May it please your Grace,*

UPON the Signification of his Majesty's Pleasure from *York* of the 11th of the last Month, that the Earl of *Antrim* should have a Commission under the Great Seal for the levying of four thousand Men, and be presently speeded towards his Design upon the Earl of *Argyle*, I instantly dispatched away to the Earl of *Antrim*, directing his present Repair hither, to the Intent all might be set forward to the uttermost in Conformity to what was expected and required by his Majesty.

The Earl of *Antrim* accordingly came to this Town. I held fit in a Business of that Nature to crave the Advice of some six of the ablest of this Council, in whose Presence all was debated, and finally consented by us all in such sort as by the Duplicate of our Dispatch to Mr. Treasurer *Vane* will appear, which, if it can be made ready, you shall have here inclosed; however you shall not fail to have it by my next Letters.

The

The Sum of all in a Word is, that there is nothing to my poor Understanding, as A. D. to all that heard it, more clear, than that the Earl of *Antrim* in his first Proposal in-^{1639.} tended it merely as a handsome Complement, whereby to put himself into the Favour and good Opinion of his Majesty, without any Thought that ever he should have been called upon to the Performance of his Undertaking, or Purpose in him really to do or attempt the Work; that there was no Ability in his Lordship to furnish the Money necessarily to have been expended in the levying and disciplining of the Men; and in Conclusion no Provision of Officers needful for the disposing and Conduct of so great an Action, or Probability of any Good to be compassed in the Execution, considering his Lordship's Party and Correspondents in the Isles themselves have not (to us at least) been made appear to be of any Consideration at all: So as, if we could have been persuaded upon an implicit Faith and upon so slight Grounds to have adventured the Lives of so many Men, the Loss of Ammunition, which must have stood the King at least in forty thousand Pounds, and (which is much more than both these) the Honour of his Majesty in a Time thus doubtful, and where such a Beginning might have brought forth so sad Events in his other great and pressing Affairs, we might justly have been as far answerable for the Rashness and Vanity of it, thorough our Acceptance and Pursuit, as his Lordship most certainly was, in the first Proposal and seeming Resolution to go on, and perform all he had promised therein to his Majesty.

His Lordship's main Drift was to have put the Defect off himself either upon his Majesty's Non-performance on his Part, or upon the Failing or Advice of us his Ministers on this Side, which he begun and prosecuted, with as much Art as his Lordship is capable of. But the plain Truth is, his Lordship could not so easily make a Fool of the Cobar, that was resolved to preserve both himself and Master from the Blemish.

The Art he endeavoured to have put upon us was, to have put the Conduct of the Action and himself for the Execution under the Counsel and Direction of this State; but that would not take: For all of us protested, our Counsels should not lead in a Business only understood by himself; his Lordship should have the uttermost Assistance we could give him, the best of our Advice in any thing he should be pleased to acquaint us with for the bettering of his Majesty, but always with such Submission to himself as might make the Election and Resolution his own, for we might not assume any Part of it to ourselves; so this Vizard served not the Turn sufficiently to disguise the Person.

Next his Lordship made most vast and unreasonable Demands, promising unto himself, without question, they would have been denied, and so have covered himself, and broken up upon a Refusal; but this also failed, the Difficulties he put on as fast wiped away, and his Way made smooth for his Lordship to walk in, and nothing could be asked or thought on for the King to do, but it was as soon granted by us, as mentioned by him; for indeed we were full well assured there would be found in the last Period of the Case a *Dominus opus habet*, which would set a *ne ultra* to his Career, and place the Saddle on the Beast that ought to carry it.

And so at last it fell forth to be so indeed, and the naked Truth burst forth, to wit, That indeed his Lordship had promised his Majesty to raise and maintain the Men at his own Charge, but that he neither had the Money, nor could he borrow any, so as unless his Majesty were pleased to furnish him with that also, there could be nothing done; which so stifled us in our Replication, that we had no more to say, but that his Majesty according to his own voluntary Offer expected that from him, and so had neither thought of it, for ought we knew, Himself, nor given us any Warrant to that purpose.

Nevertheless, that the Business might not altogether be struck so dead as never to quicken again, in case any better Life might be raised in it hereafter, as also to fetch him out of the Briars, as well as that Cause thus stated could bear, after I had plainly told his Lordship (without naming of Persons) it was done rather for the sake of others than in his own Consideration, we came at last with his Lordship's Consent to the Resolution and humble Advice transmitted to his Majesty in such sort as the Duplicate of that Dispatch will shew your Lordship.

Only admit me to say, his Lordship was in differing Tempers as ever I saw; sometimes the Grand-Child of great *Tyrone*, using me so roughly indeed, as if I had durst for my Lord of *Canterbury*, I should have been more sensible than I was, and yet was not heard without Offence to the rest of the Company; sometimes again he descended

and

A. D. and became more merciful and gracious, indeed, even to make himself like one of ourselves, such was his Gentleness and Civility.

And that I would not consent in favour of his Lordship, that two Passages should be mentioned in our Dispatch to his Majesty.

The former was, That his Lordship did several Times acknowledge, that when he first made the Offer to his Majesty, he did not think ever to have been called to the Performance thereof, or that the Troubles in *Scotland* would have grown to the Extremity they are now come unto, so as his Intent only was thereby to gain Favour and Honour from his Majesty, without either Hazard or Expence to himself; and this was so expressed, and in so down-right Words, as if it had been an Art not only to be allowed, but very commendable in his Lordship, which I assure you some of us wondered and some smiled to hear.

The other was thus: Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, by his Letters of the 13th of the last Month, signifies his Majesty's Pleasure to have the Business put off 'till the next Spring; but his Majesty from *York*, in a Letter of his own Hand-writing dated the 11th of the last Month, appoints that all should be put on presently this Summer; his Lordship hereupon contested it with as much Vehemence, as little Reason, that the Direction of the Secretary was later signified, and so to supersede that from his Majesty of the former Date; and being that which he did conceive would fetch himself handsomely out of the Business, insisted mightily upon it, 'till it was shewn him by us all, this could not possibly be; and therefore if he would be so singular in the Opinion, his Lordship must by himself answer to his Majesty the Failing of the Service his Majesty expected at his Hands: And so with much ado we got him to enter upon his Demands.

Notwithstanding all which, before we had made an end of the Debate, he professed plainly and clearly, that the Business could not be done by any Man but himself, and not by him but only this Summer: And that he did confess indeed, that by other Letters himself had privately received, he knew the Directions given by his Majesty the 11th of the last Month were of a fresher and later Date, than those his Majesty's Letters which warranted Mr. Secretary by his of the 13th of the same, to signify his Majesty's Pleasure for deferring the Action 'till the next Spring.

Which plainly shews the little Ingenuity his Lordship intended to have afforded us, if we would have suffered that Trick to have been put upon us, and how little Good he meant us, that by concealing the Truth, both that he could not do the Service unless he begun and perfected it this Summer, as also that he knew his Majesty's later Pleasure was (as we pressed it) for the going on with the Work, did so vehemently urge under the Colour of Mr. Secretary his Letter, that all might rest 'till the next Spring, consequently we abandoned to his Majesty's Displeasure not only for not obeying and executing his Commands as was by his own Hand appointed for us, but for the very total and final Loss of the Action, as his Lordship without Question would have enforced it by way of his own Justification; howbeit the plain Truth is, his Undertaking is in itself exceeding vain and foolish, and neither ever was, or will be in his Power to do any considerable Service therein: For as for myself, I am verily persuaded his Party on the other Side is as weak, as we know his Purse and Performance to be on this Side.

I know full well what I think of these Kinds of Traps laid to take me by the Fingers; and perchance not to seek, how to catch his Lordship in his own Snares. And it seems his Lordship apprehended something of this might stick with us, and therefore towards the End of the Debate, he said, he hoped he had not lost me, and how much Trouble it would be unto him to go less in my Opinion. My Answer was, This was not at all to be apprehended by him, for he might have me for his own sake, but he could not lose me for another Man's sake, with whom I should so faithfully keep my Promises; that however his Lordship used me, I would in all his Affairs do his Lordship all the Service I could.

If you have not enough of this Matter, my Lord *Conway* was present and can tell you all.

The Principal of the *Scotish* Nation have with great Alacrity preferred a Petition and taken the Oath, which your Lordship will find in the Act of State here inclosed: And now we are speeding away Commissions for taking the Oaths of all the rest of that Nation residing in the Country; and I am very confident exceeding few of them will refuse to take the Oath, so as all on this Side still promises Quietness.

Yet

Yet to prevent all Accidents which might happen to hinder the good proceeding of so A. D. necessary a Service, my Patents are gone to all the Troops and Companies in *Leinster* 1639. and *Ulster* to march forthwith to *Knockfergus* to be there by the 30th of this Month, thence to be disposed and garrisoned in such Places of *Ulster* as may not only contain the *Scots* on this side in their Duty and Obedience, but also prevent the Landing of any more of them upon us from the other side.

These Troops and Companies I put under the Command of the Master of the Ordnance, making in all one thousand Foot and five hundred Horse, which shall also attentively look on, whilst the Oath is given by the Commissioners and taken by the *Scots*; and if there be an Occasion (as indeed I am confident there will not) I am ready on a Day's Warning to march up to them myself with the other half of this Army.

The Cause betwixt my Lord of *Rapho* and Sir *William Stewart* hath been heard at the Board: The Bishop proved the Fact, as he had alledged in his Petition, saving that it was not made appear Sir *William* knew that the Bishop's Court was sitting, when he and the rest of the Justices sent for the Apparitor, being the only Circumstance that should have made it amount to a Crime; only some Words Sir *William* spake scandalous to the Proceeding of the Ecclesiastical Courts, on which I took hold, and gave him a very round and publick Rebuke for his Pains, and in plain Terms let him know, that I should not endure to have these Proceedings, ordained for the good Government and Peace of the Church, discountenanced by any Persons or Subjects whatsoever; and that, if it had appeared, he had known the Bishop's Court had been sitting, when he sent to fetch their Officer before him, I would have been the Means to have removed him from the Council Board: And so the Matter was ended with Advantage to the Bishop, and will, I am persuaded, move that sort of People to be more circumspect what they do to the Prejudice of the Ecclesiastical Courts.

This in present I held sufficient in regard Sir *William* took the Oath readily, hath in his own Person been conformable, and that his two Sons whom your Lordship had been informed were Covenanters in *Glasgow*, have for certain been in this Kingdom these last fourteen Months, and that one of his Sons took the Oath with his Father, as all the rest shall in the Country; nevertheless I am resolved to call Sir *William* and his Company up hither with the half of the Army that are to march up to this Town, and perchance at after remove him to some Garrison in *Connaght*.

I hear not any thing yet of the Bishoprick of *Elphin*, and it imports his Majesty's Service it were dispatched; for 'till that be settled, with other the Bishop's Claims in that Province, the Plantation cannot have its Effect; therefore I beseech your Lordship to hasten it as much as may be, and above all, let us have a peaceable, persuadable Person, otherwise I do foresee great Prejudice will fall upon the King by it.

These long Letters are, I fear, as troublesome in some Degree to your Lordship in the reading as they are painful to me in the writing; this I can say, I delight not in Paper and Ink much, for I am believing no Creature is so weary of them as I am: therefore your Lordship will pardon the Length, where it proceeds so much against both my Will and Affections.

Your Lordship's

Dublin, May 10, 1639.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

By this Time were I near you, your Lordship could tell me how I have sped this Morning in the *Star-Chamber*, after all the Malice expressed in my Contrary, and all possible Encouragement given to those that prosecute me continually, howbeit unjustly and wickedly as ever was.

*The Lord Deputy to the King.**May it please your sacred Majesty,*

By our joint Dispatch to Mr. Treasurer *Vane*, as by the particular Letter of my Lord of *Antrim* to your Majesty, will appear what hath been done in pursuance of the late Directions concerning the fitting of his Lordship for his Design against the Earl of *Argyle*, and the Terms wherein it rests, until there may be an Ability to set on foot, with more Probability, indeed Possibility, than could be this Summer, which was so far spent, and his Lordship so far behind in his Preparations, as not to be recovered, or right stated before the next Spring; no, albeit his Lordship had or could be provided of the Money he desireth.

By my Letter to Secretary *Coke*, your Majesty will also find in what good Expressions those of the *Scotish* Nation have delivered themselves towards your Service in their own Allegiance; and in troth, Sir, their Manner was very chearful and hearty, and these being the principal who have taken the Oath, it may be with Confidence believed, all the rest of meaner Condition will follow their good Example.

Commissions are now issuing to take the Oath of all the rest; they shall be all under the Seal by the last of this Month, upon which Day I have given Order to half of the Horse Troops and Foot Companies to be at *Knockfergus* their Rendezvous, intrusted the Master of the Ordnance with the Command of them: They are already on their March, and I myself am ready on five Days Notice to follow them with the rest of the Army, if there be Occasion. Those Forces I hasten the more, as those that will well become the Business, looking on, whilst that Caution of the Loyalty of the *Scotish* to the Crown is to be taken, and at hand to correct any Misaccident that might fall forth in the Accomplishment of that Service.

Besides they being so near, and your Majesty's Ships on that Coast, will certainly give the Earl of *Argyle* more to think of, and consider himself nearer Home than the raising of a Company of naked and unexperienced *Irishmen* by my Lord of *Antrim* would have done; and to give it the bolder Countenance, it is generally believed on this Side, that I will myself follow them with the rest of the Forces.

To the best of my Discerning all is set on this Side in right Affections to your Royal Person and Affairs, and towards Obedience and Peace; which makes me judge, that, if your Majesty had been faithfully and attentively served by your Ministers in *Scotland*, it had been impossible, there could have been so general and desperate a Defection as now shews forth itself, even to the Wonder and Scandal of every honest Heart. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, May 13th, 1639.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The Reverend Mr. Grenwoode to the Lord Deputy.**Most honoured Lord,*

AFTER the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter of the 5th of *April*, desiring truly (to the best of my Power) to be a Means to reform any thing that might be amiss in your worthy Nephew and my good Master, I was bold to shew him your Lordship's Letter, upon which Occasion he shewed me your Lordship's Letter to himself; I observed in it your profitable Directions and good Counsel to him and for him: He likewise shewed me his Letter to your Lordship, which is now with this to be presented to your Lordship: I hope, it will give you good Satisfaction: Yet he still faith he doth verily think, that no other Man he knows would have used him as the Vice-President

President hath done; yet he doth earnestly protest, that notwithstanding, whatsoever A. D. he hath or hereafter shall do, if it may in any thing concern your Lordship, he will 1639. (by God's Blessing) for that bounden Duty and true Love he owes your Lordship, peaceably endure it, and join with him most readily for your Lordship's Service.

I am persuaded that no Man hath more truly understood the true Grounds of the *Scotch* Rebellion than your Lordship; it is not Religion, but our Estates they seek after. Good Lord, reform their fearful Ambition.

Your Lordship's Regiment of five hundred are such a Company of Men, as hath not been seen in *England*, as I hear; not a Soldier amongst them but deserves the Place of a Captain.

The King hath commended your Nephew's Regiment, and will have them wait upon his Majesty towards *Berwick*.

If *Ireland* could be in Safety without your Presence, there are many in this Country (I verily believe) would run barefoot to meet you, that they might be so happy as to march under the Wings of your Lordship's Protection.

Mr. *Rockley* will let your Lordship understand the Particulars of our Meeting with Mr. *Lister* concerning *Mallamdale*, and of your Accounts since the last Audit.

I am right glad to hear of your Lordship's Recovery from the late Gout: The Lord of Heaven long preserve your Health for the Good of the Kirk, the King, and his Kingdoms, if it be his blessed Will.

I have been often troubled with the Gout, Cramp, and Palsy in my Right Hand, since *April* 1638. but, I thank my God, I am at this present something better.

Most dear Lord, I beseech you, accept my Thanks upon my Knees for those unmatchable Favours, you have from the Beginning of my happy Attendance upon you been pleased to pour upon me and mine, and for the Respect at this present you are pleased to shew my Nephew *Charles Gibson*.

This with the most humble Presentment of my most bounden Duty and Service unto your most honoured self and my right honourable good Lady, I rest

Your ever most truly bounden

Thornhill, May 15th, 1639.

and dutiful Servant,

CH. GRENEWODE.

The Earl of Antrim to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

OUT of my Respects to your Lordship I would not suffer my Cousin Sir *Donnell Gorme* to go from hence into *England* (as he intends) until your Lordship were first made acquainted with his being here; and to that purpose I have sent Captain *Digby* with this Gentleman belonging to Sir *Donnell* to inform your Lordship particularly of the State of that Part of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, being the ablest Man to satisfy your Lordship of all the Company.

My Lord, there are come over with Sir *Donnell* and out of *Kintire* and *Ila*, a hundred Gentlemen at the least of my Name besides their Servants, and of all Sorts there are three hundred Men or thereabouts; and they coming hither out of their Distaste of the *Scotishmen's* Proceedings, and to shew their Fidelity to his Majesty, I could do no less than entertain them, 'till your Lordship's farther Pleasure be known: But it is easily to be believed that they are very chargeable unto me, therefore I crave Advice to direct me a Way to maintain and relieve them, until it be known what his Majesty by your Lordship's Recommendation will do for them, and your Lordship's Favour in their behalf I humbly beg. But if I were worthy to advise, I should think it the best and justest Way to relieve them with the Goods and Lands of those that have Estates in this Kingdom and have forsaken it, that are very well known to be Covenanters.

I shall not trouble your Lordship to read the Demands of my Cousin, nor the Service he offers to his Majesty, but I leave it to the Information of this Gentleman, who is trusted by him; yet I think it my Part to give your Lordship the best Light. I know that

A. D. that Sir *Donnell's* Assistance is not to be slighted, of whose Sufficiency the King is already very well assured.

My Lord, I could wish the King's Ships had been sent to these Coasts for the Safety of the King's loyal Subjects both here and in the Isles; for lately they have taken one of my Tenant's Boats coming into *Ireland*.

If you will be pleased to command, to send me a Warrant to receive half a dozen Barrels of Powder out of the Store of *Derry*, I will pay the King's Rate for it.

I assure your Lordship, the Earl of *Argyle* goes in Person to the Borders, and all his Men clad in red Trousers, and all those in *Kintyre* and *Ila* of my Name, that could not escape from him, are also to be sent thither.

I believe your Lordship hath heard of the great Want of Money we have in these Parts; and for my Part I am sorry I find it true: for I am not like to receive the Half of my Rents in Money.

My Long Boats will be all ready by the 10th of *June*, and if your Lordship's Servant has not taken up the Masts, we can provide ourselves here.

This being all for the present, kissing your Hands, I rest

Your Lordship's

Knockfergus, 16th May, 1639.

most affectionate and faithful Servant,

ANTRIM.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

YOUR two Letters of the 11th of *April* were brought me by the Earl of *Antrim* the last of the same.

I am most glad the Regiment sent hence came so opportunely; and I confess, if they may contribute any thing to his Majesty's Service, it will extremely content me; sure I am, my Endeavour was to the uttermost to instruct and fit them for Service the best that possibly my small Skill in those Affairs could suggest unto me; my Confidence is, that all they know, they will carefully make use of in fulfilling his Majesty's Commands and readily learn any thing, which by more experienced Chiefs may be taught them; nor shall they be long either unknowing, or I trust unacknowledging his Majesty's Princely Favour in allowing them equal Pay, as to others of like Condition in the Army, which will give them mighty Satisfaction.

The Favour his Majesty is pleased to impart to those of *Yorkshire* shall by us all, I trust, be acknowledged as we ought; which I judge the better bestowed, in regard I believe whatever his Majesty preserves for them, they will readily and chearfully return back again as often as the Occasion shall require. So as in truth, all they have may in such a Case be rightly said to be kept for the Service of the Crown as well as their own, certainly all that is my own there shall be so.

The humble Advice of this Council concerning the Letter lately procured thence in Favour of the Earl of *St. Albans*, shall not fail to be sent you by the next Passage; it was drawn here whilst I was in the Country, but proves of such an unmeasurable Length, as I dare not in so busy a Time transmit it, till I have had myself Time to shorten it all that possibly may be, leaving out no Substance.

As for the Lord Chancellor, his Lordship had lately, as they said, a great Flux for a Night and a Day, on which Occasion we gave present Order for his Repair to his own House, where being again well recovered, he as yet remains. Yesterday his Lordship preferred a Petition to the Board, that he was ready to submit himself to all directed by his Majesty to be done before he can obtain his Inlargement; wherein, if his Lordship proves as good as his Word, we shall be quit of his loud and mistaken Complaints, and the Cause come speedily under his Majesty's Judgment, which all this State extremely much desire, as deeming it the Means we shall thereby have to give his Majesty an Account of our just Proceeding, the greatest Honour of our Lives.

Yet for all this we are not able to say, whether this will be done or no; for his Lordship hath been formerly and often pleased to say so much, whereof he after remembered

bred so little, as we all reserve what to think of his Lordship's Intendments, till we see A. D. rather what is done, than what we hear spoken or promised. 1639.

The Estimate for the furnishing the Stores for eight thousand Foot, one thousand Horse, and twenty Pieces of Cannon, as also for the Shipping appointed to the Guard of this Coast, is now sent you, signed by myself and the Committee of Revenue, so as I do thereupon crave my Warrant, that Provisions may be made accordingly.

The other of this Date mentions only the Lord Mountnorris, of whose Satisfaction to this Board, as yet we hear nothing, his Lordship, as I fear, being one of those resolved to contest every Motion of this State, and to inforce us to justify all we do (wherein he may happen to be concerned) out of our Duty to publick Justice, through a Supposition of private Disaffection to his Person; which Humour grows upon us on this Side, many Ways, most extreemly disquiets us in the Progress of his Majesty's Service, and will never be laid to Rest, till either they be sharply punished for their foul and false Outcries, or we for our pretended violent Oppressions and Wrongs. For my own Part, my Desire is, that each of us may speedily have our Recompence and so his Majesty be freed of these Disputes, which otherways I am persuaded will be for everlasting, the Power to help it being only in the King, not in us the Ministers on this Side, who shall be sure to be continually complained on and baited, do we never so justly, whilst these busy perverse People find they may open their Mouths wide upon us *Gratis*.

Your other Letter is of the 29th of April.

The Lord Wilmot his personal Entertainment for the half Year ending *Lady-Day* last, is staid according to Direction.

The Proportion in the Plantation of *Munster* to be settled on the Vice-Admiral of *Ireland* for the Time being, shall be pass'd unto Captain *Kettleby*, so long as he continues in that Employment according as his Majesty hath appointed.

Mr. *Barr* hath acknowledged his Fault, asked Pardon, and now is at Liberty again. I wish he may make the good Use thereof he ought.

The Letter concerning the Lord *Esmond* I only mentioned as I heard, but in good faith know not what it is, nor whether it be sent you or no; being of late so shamefully misreported at Court, and that Humour there by some so fomented, if not patronized in my contrary, as I protest I dare not have any Hand in what concerns that Lord, at least till there be an End betwixt his Lordship and me in the *Star-Chamber*.

It is very well the Powder-Business in *Yorkshire* is settled, and so let it rest in Peace, and if my Deputy-Lieutenants can find in their Hearts likewise to do so one with another, they will shew themselves the wiser, and the worthier Men; for to be brabbling amongst themselves in a Time thus conditioned is abominable.

My Lord of *Holland* shall not be in the least provoked by me, nor will I enter into any Dispute with his Lordship, or any other, further than shall be in order to my just Defence, which I trust will be admitted me without Offence or Blame from them that love me least.

Mr. *Lackland* shall not fail to have the Justice his Majesty affordeth equally to all his Subjects when he moves for it, but as yet I hear not any thing at all of his Cause.

What hath been signified to Sir *George Radcliffe* concerning Sir *Edward Loftus* I have not yet understood, but certainly this State is continually pestered with the Petitions of such as pretend themselves much weakened, if not ruined, in their Estates, by reason that under the Colour of his soliciting a Suit there for his Father he pays nothing, nor performs Covenants in any Point as he ought to do on this Side the whilst; I protest the Parties suffering grow extream clamorous, hardly forbear to complain of it openly to our Faces, nor will he ever do them any Right at all (if then) till he have laid as long by the Heels as the old Visier hath done, their gentle Conditions are not so well understood to you in *England*, as in good Time they both may and will be.

The *French* Levies already promised shall go on according as I am directed, but I trust his Majesty will not be engaged for any more, the many of like Nature heretofore granted having brought Things to such a Pass, that the Earl of *Barrymore*, as I am informed, out of *Munster* cannot make up the thousand he is to raise there for his Majesty's own immediate Service.

When the Earl of *Thomond*'s Requests are referred hither, his Majesty, God willing, shall not fail to be most humbly certified what we conceive best and fittest for his Service. Whatsoever he shall be pleased to grant at after, take the gracious Part intirely

A. D. to himself, and what shall seem good to his Majesty to deny, to assign over to our
1639. Counsels on this Side.

The Master of the Wards, the Chief Baron and myself hold fittest to make Choice of Sir *John Brown* as Guardian to the Lord *Burgh*, being his Uncle and a Protestant. The young Lord is a well-disposed Child, hath by my Advice been already settled in the College above this Year, under the Government of my own Son's Tutor; his Grandfather and two Brothers were slain in the Service of the Crown, his House not tainted with any Disloyalty during all the last Rebellions, and deserves to be looked unto, and cared for the more in that Regard. So long as I serve in this Place I will keep some Watch, God willing, myself, both upon his Education and Estate, and when Time serves, become an humble Suitor to his Majesty something (which shall be no Loss to the Crown) may be done rather for him than others, whereby to restore the broken and weak Condition of his noble Family. The House, God knows, as it is now become, small, or rather nothing left to support the Honour with.

Your Letters accounted for, admit me to mention a few other Particulars. My Lord *Barrimore* finds great Difficulty, as above is written, in the levying the thousand Men by his Lordship to be transported for his Majesty's Service, in such Sort as he is forced to press them; four hundred are but yet raised, and I fear most of these may chance to run away for Want of Pay before his Number be full, for the good Gentleman is utterly unprovided of Money.

Besides, my Lord President of *Munster* certifies unto me, that the Disorder of his Agents in these Presses are very great and scandalous, entring of Men's Houses, and enforcing the Tenants themselves to take Press-Money, at after again setting them at Liberty for Rewards.

But that which of all the rest is most considerable, indeed insufferable, is, that they press most *English*, which might be a Means not only to dispeople that Country of the best and most profitable Subjects of the Crown, leaving behind the slothful and ill-affected Natives, which might well be spared, but discourage all the *English* which come over, and out of which the new Plantations must be furnished, if ever there be good done in them.

One of my own Servants being at *Kinsale*, tells me, upon the coming of three or four of the Earl's Agents to that Town, all the meaner Sort of Inhabitants run the Town as if an Enemy had entred, such a pannick Fright goes before them every where, and so great their Insolence, as they came among the Smiths and other poor Tradesmen that work about the King's Storehouses, Blockhouses, and other Things there now in Hand for his Majesty's Service.

I have writ to the President to give his Lordship the best Assistance to regulate and speed the Levy by all possible Means, but I humbly beg to represent thus much to your Consideration on that Side, that if his Majesty find good to raise Men forth of this Subject for his Wars, (so as there be Money allowed for it thence) the Service will ever be the best, most honourably, and I am persuaded at least Charge, done by your publick Ministers on this Side, than thorough the private Assumptions of these *Irish* Lords, who always, either out of too much Love to their own, or out of over little Knowledge of the Customs of *England* in these Cases, expresse some *Irish* Manner or other, either very unseemly in itself, or pretending their own Greatness, farther than well consists with the Modesty of Subjects. And the more of them you try in this Kind, the more true you will find what I thus observe unto you.

There hath been, I know not how to term it, no better than a foolish Discourse to surprize the Castle of *Knockfergus*, thereupon to provoke the *Scotish* here to take Arms and to call in the Covenanters to their Support. The principal Contrivers were Part *English* and Part *Scotish*, and now all either in this Castle, or taken below and coming up: The Plot, as I said, was extream vain; yet in a Time thus conditioned, we purpose by the exemplary Punishment of these to discipline the like irregular Humour, which tends so much and weightily to the disquieting the Peace of his Majesty's Affairs.

Considering the Distemper of these Times, and of their Countrymen, it was judged fit by this State to gain a Renunciation of the *Scotish* on this of the frantick Covenant of some of their Countrymen on the other Side. To which Intent the Act of State inclosed was framed, and themselves procured to be Petitioners, it might be so, according as you will find therein contained, whereunto very chearfully they conformed, and all the principal of them took the Oath before this Council, and the rest in the
Country

Country will without all peradventure follow, as they have begun unto them; Com- A. D. missioners are going down, and in the Execution thereof we take such a Course with- 1639. out being discerned, as will, I trust, enable us to guess very near, what the Number of the Natives of that Kingdom are here inhabiting amongst us.

It was likewise then held fit to send the one Half of the Army, Horse and Foot, into the Province of *Ulster*, to look on whilst this Service is on his Way, they are already on their March thither, where the Master of the Ordnance meets them, to command and dispose them according to the Instructions he carries with him from hence.

The *Whelp* also, and his Majesty's Pinnace the *Confidence*, are here ready to shape their Course for those Parts, as soon as ever the Wind turns, which hath for this Week been constantly North, so as they could not budge.

The Apprehensions and Disturbances taken and given by these Stirrings in *Scotland* occasion a very great Decay of Trade, yet I trust when the Noise of them are a little blown over, and some other Way found to vend the Commodities brought and returned in the *Scotish* Bottoms by some other Medium, we shall recover it again.

The Lord Primate made an excellent Sermon for these Times on *Sunday* last, his Text of the 8th of *Ecclesiastes* the 2d Verse *; To-morrow he hath promised us the Application of his Doctrine; my Purpose is to move that his Lordship shall print it, in regard he was not sparing towards them, and of the great and deserved Opinion all have of his Learning and Piety.

Sir *Francis Willoughby* sent me the Duplicates of two very strange and extraordinary Letters writ by the Earl of *Rothes* unto his Ensign at *Carlisle*, and to his Daughter the Lady *Scot* in *Fife*, which I only mention in regard Sir *Francis* certifies me he hath sent Copies of them likewise to the Lord General, whose Wisdom is much better able to resolve, what Use there is to be made of them.

Sir *William Parsons*, appointed a Commissioner for *Londonderry*, is necessarily to stay here for settling the Plantations of *Connaght*; wherefore I have undertaken to excuse him, in regard the other three Commissioners upon the Place will prevent any Prejudice which might befall the King for want of his Attendance, and that in truth he could not at this Time be spared here, without much more Inconvenience.

I send you here inclosed two Letters of his Majesty's Signature, the former is for passing the Territory of the *Birnes*, being now ready to be settled according to his Majesty's former Appointments, the other is for a Licence of Mortmain to the Viscounts *Montgomery* and *Claneboy* to pass *Black Abbey* to the Sea of *Armagh*, being in truth anciently thereunto belonging, and in the late Rebellions taken from them by *Tyrone* or his Complices, they both require Haste; and as for the latter, it cannot be so effectually done, if all be not perfected by the 10th of *July* next. And so I rest

Dublin, this 18th of May, 1639.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Act of State, &c. by the Lord Deputy and Council.

WENTWORTH,

WHEREAS We the Lord Deputy and Council have lately made an Act of Council, which followeth in these Words:

By the Lord Deputy and Council.

WENTWORTH,

Whereas divers Lords Spiritual and Temporal, Knights, Gentlemen and others of the *Scotish* Nation, inhabiting in this Kingdom of *Ireland*, have lately exhibited a Petition to Us the Lord Deputy and Council, which Petition followeth in these Words:

* The Verse runs thus, *I counsel thee to keep the KING's Commandment, and that in regard of the OATH of GOD.*

LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

To the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy and Council.

*The humble Petition of divers Lords Spiritual and Temporal, Knights, Gentlemen, and others of the Scottish Nation, inhabiting in the Kingdom of Ireland.**Most humbly shewing,*

THAT we his Majesty's most obedient, loyal and faithful Subjects of the *Scottish* Nation inhabiting in this Kingdom of *Ireland*, have with inward Sorrow hitherto observed the Disorders in *Scotland*, occasioned by a late Covenant, Oath or Band unlawfully entred into, sworn and maintained by some of our Countrymen there, without his sacred Majesty's Regal Authority or Assent: And forasmuch as we altogether dislike those their Courses, and do (with Grief) apprehend, that perhaps those inconsiderate Proceedings of that Faction may by some be so understood as to reflect upon us, though innocent therein, or give any Colour for the least Suspicion of our failing in our Loyalties to his sacred Majesty, who by the Laws of God and Nature is theirs and our undoubted Sovereign; we therefore humbly crave Leave to become humble Suitors unto your Lordships, that at this Time (when we under favour conceive it is become necessary) we may be admitted to vindicate ourselves from so great a Blemish, as from the Contagion and Malignity of the lewd and desperate Transgressions of that Faction, and to that End that your Lordships would be pleased to prescribe some Way, by Oath or otherwise, as your Lordships in your Wisdoms shall think fit, whereby we may not only declare ourselves free from any Imputation or Suspicion of our Consent to those their Proceedings, but also testify and approve to his most excellent Majesty and to all the World, as well our bounden Duty, Faith and Allegiance to him our Sovereign and gracious Liege Lord and King, and his Regal Power, Authority, and blessed Government, as also our Dislike of that Covenant, Oath or Band, and all other Oaths, Bands or Covenants entred into or sworn, or to be entred into or sworn by any his Majesty's Subjects without his Majesty's Regal Authority, which we are desirous by all Means possible to manifest, by offering our Lives and Fortunes for vindicating the Authority, Regal Power and Honour of our dread Sovereign, against all Persons whatsoever, whensoever, and how soon your Lordships shall think fit, and his Majesty's Service shall require, in equal Manner and Measure, with other his Majesty's faithful and loyal Subjects of this Kingdom; and being confident that no Man of charitable Disposition will impute to the whole Nation the Disloyalty of that Faction, the rather for that we hope it will hereafter appear, that Covenant, Band or Oath, hath by Force been imposed upon very great Numbers of our Nation by the Tyranny of that Faction, who, when the Occasion shall enable them unto it, will notwithstanding express their Loyalty to his most excellent Majesty, as becometh all Christian and faithful Subjects to do. We heartily wish that no Man should conceive amiss of the Nation in general, but rather join with us in humble Supplication to God Almighty, that the Contagion of the ill Example spread no further abroad; and in giving the same Assurance of their Loyalty to his sacred Majesty, which we by these Presents do most humbly and heartily offer to our most dread and dear Sovereign, beseeching God to pardon our Sins, divert his Judgments, bless, preserve and prosper the King, convert or confound his Enemies. God bless your Lordships in your Places and Persons.

Montgomery, J. Claneboy, Ja. Clougher, John Leslie Bishop of Rapho, Hen. Leslie Bishop of Downe, Andrew Stewart, Will. Stewart, Ja. Montgomery, Will. Sempill, Fra. Hamilton, Ro. Hannay, Ja. Craige, Jo. Cunningham, Rob. Stewart, Hen. Spotswood, J. Dunbarr, Tho. Bruce, A. Areskyn, Wm. Bayly, Ro. Maxwell Archd. Dunens. Job. Echline, Rob. Bayly, Will. Fullerton Archd. Armagh, Wm. Hamilton, Jo. Hamilton, Ro. Maxwell, Wm. Fullerton Prebend of Armagh, Alex. Richardson, Alex. Colwill, Arch. Hamilton, Ja. Wilsbert, Chr. Irwing, Arch. Stewart, Arthur Monipenny, Jo. Kairnes, Pa. Reynolds, Jo. Cunningham, Ja. Galbreth, William Stewart, Ja. Edmonstoun, Ro. Lesly.

Upon

Upon Consideration of which Petition we cannot but commend the Wildom of the A. D. Petitioners herein, and the Testimony they have thus given of their Loyalty and Faithfulness to our sacred Sovereign, which we will not fail humbly to represent to his Majesty as becomes us. And forasmuch as we well know, that there are in this Kingdom many of that Nation, who upon all Occasions have expressed good Affections to his Majesty and his Service, and who we are well assured do much dislike those Disorders in some of their Nation in *Scotland*; and for that we hold it fit and necessary at this Time to do those his Majesty's good Subjects here that Right, which is due to their Loyalty and Faithfulness to his Majesty, to free them the better from the Scandal and Crimes, which some of their Countrymen are run into, to deliver them from all Suspicion of being to their Prejudice involved in their Guilt, and lastly, to testify and approve to his most excellent Majesty and to all the World, as well their Duty, Faith and Allegiance to him their Sovereign and gracious Liege Lord and King and his Regal Power, Authority and blessed Government, as their Dislike of that unlawful Covenant, Oath or Band; We therefore do ordain and establish by this our Act of Council, and we do accordingly in his Majesty's Name strictly charge and command that all and every Person and Persons of the *Scotish* Nation of the Age of sixteen Years and upwards, who inhabit, and have any Estate whatsoever in any Houses, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments within this Kingdom of *Ireland*, shall duly take the Oath herein expressed upon the Holy Evangelists, and that upon Pain of his Majesty's high Displeasure, and the uttermost and most severe Punishments which may be inflicted, according to the Laws of this Realm, on Contemners of Sovereign Authority: The Tenor of which Oath followeth in these Words,

I N. do faithfully swear, profess and promise, that I will honour and obey my Sovereign Lord King Charles, and will bear Faith and true Allegiance unto him, and defend and maintain his Royal Power and Authority, and that I will not bear Arms, or do any rebellious or hostile Act against Him, or protest against any his Royal Commands, but submit myself in all due Obedience thereunto: And that I will not enter into any Covenant, Oath or Band of mutual Defence and Assistance against all Sorts of Persons whatsoever, or into any Covenant, Oath or Band of mutual Defence and Assistance against any Persons whatsoever by Force, without his Majesty's Sovereign and Regal Authority. And I do renounce and abjure all Covenants, Oaths, and Bands whatsoever contrary to what I have herein sworn, professed and promised. So help me God in Christ Jesus.

And to the end the said Oath may be duly and orderly ministered according to his Majesty's Laws, we do also ordain and establish by this our Act of Council, That several Commissions do issue under his Majesty's Great Seal to certain selected Persons to be named by us the Lord Deputy and Council, authorizing them to call before them and to minister the said Oath unto all and every Person and Persons of the *Scotish* Nation as aforesaid, at such Times and Places and according to such Instructions as shall be in that behalf given by us the Lord Deputy and Council; which Commissioners so to be authorized, are to give Certificates thereof under their Hands to the Party sworn, without taking any thing for the same; and they are to certify to us the Lord Deputy the Names and Qualities and Places of Residence of all Persons that shall have taken the said Oath. And if any be so ill affected as to refuse the said Oath, that the Commissioners do also certify their Names and Qualities and Places of Residence to us the Lord Deputy with all convenient Speed. And we require and in his Majesty's Name do strictly charge and command all Persons as aforesaid of the *Scotish* Nation, that they and every of them do appear before the said Commissioners, at such Times and Places as they the said Commissioners shall appoint, and to take the said Oath before them. And to the end all Persons concerned herein may have due Notice hereof, we think fit that this our Act of Council be published by Proclamation throughout all the several Counties of this Kingdom. Given at his Majesty's Castle of *Dublin* this 16th Day of *May*, 1639.

JA. ARMACHANUS, LA. DUBLIN, ORMOND and OSSORY, CONWAY and KILULTA, R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, GEO. SHURLEY, WM. PARSONS, GERRARD LOWTHER, R. BOLTON, CHR. WANDESFORD, JO. BORLASE, WM. STEWART, ROB. MEREDITH.

A. D. 1639. We therefore the Lord Deputy and Council do by this Proclamation publish the said Act of Council, strictly charging and commanding all Persons whom it may concern to yield all due Obedience thereunto, as they desire to avoid his Majesty's high Displeasure and the uttermost and most severe Punishments, which may be inflicted according to the Laws of this Realm on Contemners of his Majesty's Royal Authority. Given at his Majesty's Castle of *Dublin* the 21st Day of *May*, 1639, and in the fifteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

J. A. ARMACHANUS, L. A. DUBLIN, ORMOND and OSSORY, CONWAY and KILULTA, R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, GEO. SHURLEY, WM. PARSONS, GERRARD LOWTHER, R. BOLTON, CHR. WANDESFORD, WM. STEWART, ROB. MEREDITH.

God save the KING.

Sir Francis Willoughby to the Lord Deputy.

Right honourable and my most gracious Lord,

AFTER my other was closed, I thought fit to stay the Messenger, 'till I had sent my Son to his Majesty according to your Honour's Direction to know his Pleasure concerning our Pay; and he returned hither last Night at Six o' Clock our Parade Time: At which Time here came in an hot Alarm out of the Country, brought in from about *Naworth* by a Minister, and from *Rowcliff* Castle by a Peasant of the Country, who both averred that the *Scotch* were discovered in great Numbers near unto both Places. And although I could hardly give credit to it, yet considering the former News, that was brought unto me, that seven hundred new Men were come into *Dumfrees*, two thousand of the Country by Warrant drawn thither, to what End was not known, being unarmed, and Colonel *Monroe* hourly expected with one thousand six hundred more and three Pieces of Artillery (which Intelligence I had from my Lord of *Nithisdale*) I thought it requisite to put the Garrison in Arms; and if any such Troops came on, presently to take in the high Ground beyond the Bridge, which in one Night I would have intrenched, and have kept from their possessing of it; which Ground must of Necessity be taken in, if there be ever any Danger of an Enemy's Approach to this Place, otherwise this City may easily be taken: All which I have signified to his Majesty, and it seems his Highness is willing it should be done; but Money is not ready for it. The Garrison being in Arms, I took my Horse and with some Company rid out towards *Rowcliff* Castle, which is a good Place to lay a Garrison in, if it were repaired; and riding that Way I met divers People driving their Herds of Cattle towards the City, who could give me no other Account of the Reason thereof, but that one came and told them, that the *Scotch* were come over the Water. But when I came near unto *Rowcliff* Castle, I sent out to discover whether they had not lurked within the Walls of it, but found none; and all I could gather was, that some of them had been seen upon the Strand at Low-Water, and shot off two Pistols, and went back again without any Wrong done to any of his Majesty's Subjects on this Side. And I am confident that if any hostile Act had been committed near unto *Naworth* Castle, I should have heard of it from my Lord *Howard*, unto whom I made known your Honour's good Care of him by an Officer of mine sent on purpose to his Lordship, from whom I received this inclosed, which I have thought fit to present unto your Honour's View in Discharge of my Duty.

I send unto your Honour, Mr. Secretary's Letter, whereby your Honour may receive Satisfaction concerning his Majesty's Resolution touching our Pay, which will enable us to live the plentifulter. But truly, my most gracious Lord, if it were not that you had sent me, I would rather refuse it than receive it: For I live here, and so do we all, or the better Part of us in a dangerous State: For every Day I discover more than other that we are hated, and not for any ill Deserts of ours, but because we are made happy in your Favour, and are here such Troops as are not to be found elsewhere both for Men, Pay, and Government, beloved, and respected of all, unless some few great ones; and

and what moves them to it I know not, but I shall make bold to relate a late A. D. Passage. 1639.

Sir *Jacob Asbley* writ unto me that his Majesty was graciously pleased to say, that we should have Pay as the rest of his Army had, and that, if the Army did draw into the Field, he would petition his Majesty that we might be drawn from hence, and some Train-Bands be put into this Garrison, which should as I have heard be committed to the Charge of Sir *Nicolas Staney's* Care (who hath a great Friend of Mr. Treasurer, who is none of ours as I hear). This having been long a Bruit and almost brought to pass, Capt. *Vaughan* made my Lord *Clifford* acquainted with it, who presently went to the Fountain-Head and dashed all again: And I pausing upon Sir *Jacob Asbley's* Letter, and nothing misdoubting him, I writ unto him, that whensoever his Majesty would please to command me, I would be ready to attend his Highness with a brave Handful of Men; but desired Sir *Jacob Asbley* to be sparing to sollicite me out of this Garrison to a worse, which I feared was intended by some Discourses I have heard. His Answer to me was, That seeing it was not pleasing unto me to be drawn from hence, he would not press it any farther. To this I replied, That I feared he went about to make a wrong Construction of my Letter: For my Intent was to attend his Majesty's Service in the Field, or wheresoever I might do his Highness Service, and for that End I was sent hither, well appointed of Officers, Men and Money; but withal I had understood, that there was some working to deprive me of this Place, which was by his Majesty's Favour given me in Charge, and to put it into the Hands of another: Wherefore my Desire was, that He would not be a Means to draw me from hence to a worse Garrison, withal desired him not to misconstrue my Letter. But not long after it happened, that my Lord General, my Lord of *Essex*, my Lord *Willoughby*, Sir *Jacob Asbley*, and Sir *Patricius Curwen* being in a Coach together, my Lord General asked Sir *Patricius Curwen*, if I had mounted the Ordnance yet; he answered that I had not, nor could not, by reason the Materials I sent for so often were not yet come: Whereupon my Lord General answered, he wondered the General of the Artillery did not take more care to send them, well knowing that it was his Majesty's Pleasure. My Lord of *Essex* thereupon made Answer, that I might, if it pleased me, have mounted the Ordnance before this Time: My Lord General was pleased to say, it was not possible for me to do it; my Lord of *Essex* replied, that I was not the Man his Lordship took me to be: Sir *Jacob Asbley* answered, no, I was not; for I writ unto him, I had no Desire to go into the Field, and that I had writ so to him. But such a Letter is not in the Power of him to produce, all the Officers of my Regiment knowing the contrary. My Lord *Willoughby* was pleased to ask my Lord of *Essex*, if he knew me; he answered, Yes. My Lord *Willoughby* said, I know and have known him of a long Time, and never heard but that he was a very honest proper Man, and so reputed in the *Low-Countries*; and to his Knowledge I had very good Employments under his Majesty, and never heard any ill of me. Upon which Sir *Patricius Curwen* answered, that to his Knowledge he never saw such Men as I had under my Command, nor so disciplined, nor kept in better Order, to the Contentment of the City and Country. Whereupon my Lord General was pleased to say, that he understood that I had good Abilities in me; and my Lord *Essex* answered, there were others in the Regiment that were as able Men as myself, namely Capt. *Blunt* (who to my Knowledge is the weakest of us all): But I fear, and so doth more, that he hath written something to my Lord of *Essex*, wherein he hath done ill Offices: For Sir *Patricius* told us, that some Letters from some of our own Officers had been writ, that caused my Lord *Essex* to appear my Enemy, and that he thought it came from *Blunt*, who utterly denies it.

And truly, my Lord, I am a Man that always respected my Lord of *Essex*, and ever honoured him, and cannot conceive why his Lordship should appear my Enemy.

My Lord of *Newport*, they say, is offended likewise, because his Majesty was angry with him for not sending the Materials to me according to his Highness's Direction.

I have written to my Lord *Willoughby* and my Lord *Clifford* concerning this Business, and to make them both sensible of that Malice intended towards me; and, God willing, I will walk uprightly, so as there shall be no just Occasion found against me.

Mr. Secretary *Coke*, my Lord, is a firm honest Man, towards your Honour, and my Lord *Clifford*: And for your sake, my Lord, we are by them esteemed. My Lord General, I hope, will do us no wrong, and I will be as careful to please him as I can: And

A. D. And for the rest, I am warned by a good Friend to take heed of the City and Country. 1639. And my Lord *Clifford* labours to keep us here for the Security of this Part of the Country; and others labour to break us; but, God be thanked, the King and some others think well of us; and when this Summer is over, good my Lord, draw me fairly off: For I know what it is to live under Chief Officers that are maliciously bent, for what Reason I know not; but as the general Report is, that we are envied for being in better Order than other Troops are, which indeed we are, my Lord; although amongst good Men we are the more admired and commended, and surely we ought to be so of all: But it seems it is not so, for which I am sorry. Of this Passage, my Lord, I thought fit to make your Honour acquainted, praying your Honour to pardon these tedious Lines.

The Parliament is begun at *Edinburgh* on *Wednesday* last. The Earl of *Roxborough* is confined to the Mayor's House of *Newcastle*, by reason his Son is fled into *Scotland*, and turned Covenanter. Three Companies of the Dragoniers go from hence to the Army, which march from *Newcastle* on *Monday* next the 20th of this Month. The *Scotch* King at Arms is imprisoned at *Newcastle* for not reading of the Proclamation at *Edinburgh*, the Covenanters threatening to hang him if he did; who coming to excuse himself to the King is clapped up. My Lord Marquis *Hamilton* hath divided his Fleet, and as it is reported, will attempt the taking of *Leith*, of which Exploit of his Time will manifest more than I now can write.

I have sent your Honour herewith the King's Proclamation; although I am assured that your Honour hath it long since, yet I hold it my Duty to send unto your Honour such as come to my Hands; as also the Book of Articles concerning the Martial Government; and a Letter writ from the Lords Covenanters to my Lord of *Essex*: And I send your Honour also a Map of the City of *Carlisle* how it now is, and also a Draught of what it ought to be, if it be made defensible against any Force. And I have undertaken to bring the Water plentifully about both the City and Castle, if his Majesty will be at the Charge of some four thousand Pounds.

I send your Honour the Copy of my Lord General's Letter, and my last Letter from my Lord *Clifford*, who, as it is told me, wishes himself with me here.

I dare not write what Men speak; but we have a gracious Sovereign: God grant he may have able Counsel, and that I may live to be so happy to do him Service here, and be by your Honour's Favour in due Time gathered to my Family in *Ireland* again, to attend your Honour's Commands, which I shall account a great Happiness to me and mine.

All the Officers here desire me to remember their most humble Thanks to your Honour, and desire the same Happiness as I do. And so, my most honourable Lord, I will conclude with my Prayers for your Honour's Health, and the Safety of your Honour, and all that are near and dear unto you; and I will ever rest

Your Honour's

From his Majesty's Castle
of *Carlisle*, the 19th of
May, 1639.

most humble and ever faithful

Servant to command,

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

The Lord William Howard to Sir Francis Willoughby, Governor of his Majesty's Castle of Carlisle.

S I R,

I HAVE great Reason to acknowledge myself much obliged unto my Lord Deputy for his many Favours sundry Times bestowed upon me, and I return you many Thanks for your kind Offer, which if Occasion shall happen, I shall be bold to make use of, and would intreat you, that if there shall happen the like to you, or any other Occasion wherein I may serve you, you would make use of

your faithful Friend and Servant,

Naworth Castle, May 15th, 1639.

WILLIAM HOWARD.

Mr. Se-

Mr. Secretary Coke to Sir Francis Willoughby.

Noble Sir,

I AM sorry to understand by your Letters, and by your Son, that though I had carefully written to give you Satisfaction in all the Points you now mention, yet my Letters either miscarried, or are not yet come to your Hands. For the Pay of your Men, I did certify you, that I had procured his Majesty's Warrant, and sent it to the Lord Deputy, to pay your Men and Officers the same Wages which are allowed in his own royal Army, whereof I also sent to his Lordship a particular List; according to which you shall receive the Pay both for the future and the Arrears. And this his Majesty again assureth unto you; so as you may hereafter expect no less; and Sir George Radcliffe, who was at York, when I both moved and writ, will, I know, take Order accordingly.

The like Mischance happened in the sending of your Provisions; concerning which I got express Order to the Lord Newport, not only from the Lord General, but from the King himself, to send them away with Speed: And when afterwards I put him in mind thereof, he confidently avowed, that he had sent them away unto you; but being now again charged therewith, his Lordship answereth, that by Anticipation, they were carried to Berwick, but now again are supplied and sent away; so as I hope you will not be long without them. I have also caused Order to be given by his Majesty's own Warrant to Mr. Pinkney, to send you a Provision of Victuals for your Magazine; and for all Things else mentioned in your Letter, the Lord General hath given Order.

I acquainted his Majesty with both the Letters sent by the Earl of Rothes, wherein he approved your Care of his Service, and hath now expressed his gracious Favour to your Son, of whom you may hope for very much Comfort: By him I now send unto you some Proclamations to be dispersed into Scotland. I have also erected Stages betwixt Newcastle and Carlisle; so as your Letters may come safe and speedily: Whereof I have given Charge to the Post-Masters to convey whatsoever cometh signed under your Hand, and to supply those with Post-Horses to whom you give Warrants for any special Service.

If any thing shall occur, wherein you may make use of my Endeavours and Care, the more freely you command me, the more you shall oblige

Newcastle, May 16th, 1639.

Your loving Friend and Servant,

JOHN COKE.

For your Government there the Lord General will send you Instructions and Orders, &c.

The Lord General to Sir Francis Willoughby.

Good Sir FRANCIS,

I THANK you for your Care of the Things you write of by this Bearer your Son, to which I give Answer, that you shall have presently a convenient Number of Spades and such like; which I ordered to be sent you long since: And his Majesty commands me to let you know, that he desires you to be very careful of planting the Artillery at Carlisle, in the Places you shall hold most convenient; and likewise to fortify the Entrances of the City as well as you may. For the Fortification of the City, whereof you sent a Plot, both of the present State of the City, and how it may be fortified, his Majesty likes your Letter very well, and thinks it fit to be done with Time. For a Magazine, I hold it fit one were there, both for Arms and Victuals, and shall have Care of it.

For the present, I desire you to take notice of a Complaint made by the Mayor and Aldermen of Carlisle, of some Refractoriness in some of the Officers of the Custom-house

A. D. house there, that refuse to contribute to the Charge for their Safety : And I desire you 1639. to send for them, and if they will not be persuaded to do it, to send them unto me in Custody by Virtue of my Warrant. So with my hearty Commendations I remain

Newcastle, May 16th, 1639.

Your very affectionate Friend,

ARUNDELL and SURREY.

Sir Francis Willoughby's Note at the Bottom of this Letter.

My Lord,

To fortify the Port, all the Houses must be broken down, which will cost much Money to clear them, for which I have no Warrant sent nor Money to pay the Workmen, nor as yet Materials. These Impossibilities amaze me, and yet I may suffer in it, if it be not done ; but to excuse myself, I have writ unto Mr. Secretary Coke.

Mr. Secretary Mainwaring to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

THE Scotchmen have now found out a new Excuse for the sudden Departure of the Lord Southesk from the King ; that is, He hearing that my Lord of Roxborough stood committed upon his Return out of Scotland, in regard of his Son's falling away to the Covenanters, and the Case of their Sons being much like one another, he made haste away to prevent a Commitment. This is the best they can say for him : But for all this the worst is feared.

That which I enquire principally after is, whether they keep their Time appointed them by the King to sit in Parliament. And I hear without all Question they will, and pass their own Way all the Bills they have prepared at Glasgow to pass this Parliament, and then the Consequence must needs be dreadful. The Queen's Side is much dismayed upon it. Such there, as have either Husbands or Sons in the Army, and hear the King hath sent them to Berwick before him, where at this present all the Flower of the Kingdom is, they do all wish them where the King is, and are contented they shall attend the King's Person ; but to hazard them against the Blue-Caps, they think much Scorn.

My Intelligence is, the Lady Marquis hath not been aboard her Son ; but he desires by all Means to get her aboard him, to the end, either to make her a good Instrument for the King, or otherwise to bring her away.

My Lord Bishop of Oxford presents his Service to your Lordship. He tells me that the Clergy of Oxfordshire contribute to the King's Supply most cheerfully ; and that they give one with another above three Subsidies apiece : In that little County they give almost eight hundred Pounds. He tells me likewise, one told him that saw my Lord Dungarvon's Horse pass towards Berwick, that he brings out of Ireland, and this was a Week ago.

I hear the Clergy of Hampshire give above four Subsidies one with another cheerfully : And that is and comes to a great Matter, I think three Times as much.

Mr. Wandesford hath the last Week sent to Chester good Store of Muskets, and is still providing more. All he hath given him in Charge will be ready at the Water-side by that Time Sir George Radcliffe comes to take Shipping there. We hear Sir William, God be thanked, is well recovered of his Fall ; but 'twas feared he was inclined to have the Small-pox. He hath had many Disasters since August last : God Almighty give you Joy and Comfort of him.

London, May 20, 1639.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant,

PH. MAINWARING.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard, Master of the Charter-House, to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship;

SINCE my last, which was presently after the King's going to York, I have daily put down in my Diary such Occurrents as happen, or as are spoken of here. To which resorting at the Month's End, I find two Privy Counsellors sworn, the Earls of Leicester and Berkshire; a Libel found at Ware, which although I have heard what it is, yet I must not write, no, not to a Privy Counsellor, lest I incur a Censure in the Star-Chamber: The Countess of Worcester and the Earl of Monmouth dead; Sir Thomas Fermyn even at Death's Door with Bleeding at the Nose; for he bled near sixteen Hours, which could not be stopped by all the Art of Physicians and Chirurgeons, of which many were called, but he was quickly well again and abroad.

The pressed Soldiers, who were taken out of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex and Kent, to go with Marquis Hamilton in the Ships, went very unwillingly; one cut off his Toe, another hanged himself, both of Suffolk, rather than they would go to the Wars: And much ado had the Earl of Warwick and Lord Maynard to get them take Shipping at Harwich, when they knew with whom they were to go.

'Tis no News to tell your Lordship, that the Lord Say and the Lord Brooke stood awhile committed at York for refusing a new Oath, called *Sacramentum Militare*, and are since confined to their Country Houses; that other Lords, who had taken the Oath, made afterward a Protestation, declaring in what Sense they took it, which did not a little offend his Majesty, but it passed quickly over, neither was the Oath offered afterward.

The Queen's Letters have been sent out to all the Papists about the Town, and I take it all over England and Wales, to contribute what they please to his Majesty upon this Occasion, which draws him towards Scotland, and Collectors appointed to gather in the Money so given. My next Neighbour in the Charter-house, the Countess Dowager of Rutland, freely and chearfully gave five hundred Pounds; yet I do not hear that any considerable Sum is yet come in.

Also, Letters are gone forth from the Lords of secret Council here, by his Majesty's Command, to the prime rich Gentlemen of the seven Western Shires, Cornwall, Devonshire, Somerset, Dorset, Hampshire, Wiltshire and Berkshire, to shew their Loves and Services to his Majesty upon this Scottish Occasion, by giving what Sums of Money they please, which they are presently to send into the Exchequer. The Letters have been sent out above this Fortnight, yet I hear of no Answer which they have made.

I say nothing of the Scottish Businesses: Your Lordship hears quicker and more true Relations of the Passages there from other Pens than I can write. 'Tis our whole Discourse here, nothing else is spoken of. Home Businesses we have none. The Courts at Westminster all this Term, especially the Law-Courts rise by eleven of the Clock, there is nothing to do. Little Trade amongst our Merchants; no buying of Land, all Things are at a stand, Men's Eyes being fixed only on the Issue of this Scottish Business.

Various also are the Rumours raised in this Town, which at this Distance come from the King's Court, scarce one true of a Dozen, yet swallowed by the Multitude. I leave often the Charter-house to go to my Lord Admiral, and to other of my Court Friends, to be rightly informed. Most certain it is, that the Scots are grown a most obstinate rebellious People; God turn their Hearts; daily they fall more and more from their Obedience: And 'tis probable, that the King is ill dealt withal by some of that Nation, who are in his Court; which, if they be not removed, all will come to nought. For all the Noise, that the Earl of Roxborough was released within two or three Hours after he was committed at Newcastle, yet I hear now he is sent Prisoner to York. His Lady, Governess here of some of the King's Children, laments, keeps her Bed, cannot be comforted, to hear how her only Son hath play'd the Fool in turning Covenanter, and to know her Lord, now in his old Age, to be in the King's Displeasure, and cast into Prison.

All Things are much out of order, yet I am comforted, because my Lord Admiral is well; he never looked better in his Life, so fair and clear, that I think he will go a wooing

A. D. wooing shortly. Will your Lordship never send my Lord *Conway* over to us? You writ to my Lord Admiral, he should shortly come over, why doth he not come?

I hear some News of your Lordship, which I will not conceal; it hath been asked me by good Men, whether you were not shortly to come over, to be Lord-Treasurer here; I answered, I knew nothing of it, but said, of all the King's Subjects you were the fittest Man to execute that Place.

I delight not in these short Letters, for were there Occasion, I should with more Contentment write two or three Sheets, than these few Lines. So I am,

*Charter-house, May 20,
1639.*

My Lord,

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

Sir Francis Willoughby to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable and my most gracious Lord,

ON the 19th of this present by my Letters sent by the Serjeant of Sir *Arthur Blundell*, I signified unto your Honour, that the Covenanters had gathered together at *Edinburgh*, and had begun the Parliament, as it was confidently here reported, but since here is News come that they have adjourned it till some other Time.

The *Scotch* gather stronger at *Dumfries*, there being, as is reported, eight or nine hundred already, besides those warned out of the Country, and more under Colonel *Monroe* to come, which are daily expected, which hath caused the Lord General to send unto me this Day a Post with Order to send from hence two Companies of my Regiment, the one to *Bewcastle*, the other to *Boulness*, Places upon the West Borders, to hinder any Intrusions of the *Scotch* upon his Majesty's Subjects; which Companies are To-morrow betimes to march away, I having provided them with Munition, and more to take along with them, I being resolved, if not commanded to the contrary, to relieve them every fourteen Days, in regard I hear the Places are poor. And I should be glad to preserve all in good State to do his Majesty Service, and that one should not suffer more than another; of which I have advertised my Lord General.

I have, my most gracious Lord, signified your Pleasure to the Regiment touching their insolent Carriage about their twenty Shillings a Man, which Letters of your Honour's came to my Hand on *Sunday* in the Afternoon, the same Day my other went away. And on *Monday* I exercised, and read over the Lord General's Articles and your Lordship's Pleasure, with which they all seemed contented. And indeed, my Lord, I could never find after the first Disorder that any did stir in it; and those that then did, were, as I formerly writ, of Sir *Arthur Blundell's* Company, but not of those Men that came from his own Company, but those that were of Sir *George Flower's* Men. And truly, my most gracious Lord, Sir *Arthur Blundell*, I must needs say, hath carried himself very fairly and well in every thing, and your Honour's Letter hath even almost broke his Heart, and I fear he is jealous I did him some Wrong in my Relation to your Honour. And in regard I never found him guilty of any the least Fault in that Action, I most humbly beseech your Excellence to restore him again unto your Favour, for he mourns exceedingly that you are offended with him.

The King, 'tis certainly said, removes towards *Berwick* on *Thursday* next, unto which Place many of the Troops are marched already. Here are only left me now three Companies in the City. Sir *Arthur Blundell* going to *Boulness*, and Captain *Blount* to *Bewcastle*. But my Lord writes me Word, that two Companies of the Train-bands shall come in, which is not without need; our Duty else will be extremely great. What shall hereafter happen I shall be very ready to inform your Excellence of, and so I most humbly take my Leave, and praying for your Honour's Health and Safety, rest,

Your Excellency's

Carlile-Castle, May 21, 1639.

most humble Servant to command,

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

Mr.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Sir Francis Willoughby, Knight, Commander of his
Majesty's Forces now in Carlile.

S I R,

I HAVE received yours of the 13th, and herewith return you one from Sir George Radcliffe, which by the Messenger's Error was opened, but is now closed again.

Your Son, I hope, brought you Satisfaction in all Things according to your Expectation, and Sir George hath also written to me, what Order he hath taken for your nearer Receipt of Moneys.

Other News we have none, saving that *Lyon* the Scots King at Arms, being commanded to publish the King's Proclamation in *Edinburgh* performed not that Duty, and is here in Question for it.

We hear that General *Lesley* is at his House within seven Miles of *Berwick*, and that Forces are gathering this Way; but yet in no considerable Number. When any Thing shall happen worth your Knowledge I will give you Notice; I pray you commend me to the hopeful Gentleman your Son; and esteem of me as

Newcastle upon Tyne,
May 21. 1639.

Your faithful Friend and Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THIS is to give you Thanks for the dextrous Success you had in making the Scots in that Kingdom so handsomely declare themselves good Subjects, desiring you to go on to make them take that declaratory Oath, which is already concerted betwixt us. What we are doing here, and what I would have you to do there, I have commanded *Henry Vane* at large to write to you, to whom referring you, I rest

Newcastle, May 22, 1639.
Received May 30, by Sir
Henry Spotteswood.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Antrim.

My very good Lord,

THE Answer of all your Lordship's Letters to me since your Departure hence till this of the 16th of this Month, hath been the doing the Things your Lordship thereby desired; but to this last it will be necessary I trouble you with a few Lines.

I have spoken with this Gentleman, which that I might do the better, I have staid him a Day or two more than ordinary, but in all that Time, have not heard him mention any the Reasons or Overtures whereon Sir *Donald M^c Donald* intends to move his Majesty, and I do profess myself a very slow Inquisitor to search into Business I so little understand, as I do that.

Yet forth of my Duty to his Majesty's Service I have imparted what after much broken Discourse with the Gentleman I judge likeliest to serve his Majesty and preserve themselves, but still submitting my uncertain Judgment therein to those that understand it better than I am ever like to do.

There will be no Want on that Shore of his Majesty's Ships; the *Whelp* is there already, I believe, and Captain *Owen* hath Directions to advise with your Lordship what may be best done for the Relief and Support of his Majesty's good Subjects in the Islands of *Scotland*, and therein to take your Counsel, and very shortly you will have three more of his Majesty's Ships there, the one whereof will be the *Swallow*; so as your Lordship sees, nothing is neglected on our Part that is possible to be done.

A. D. The *Whelp* brings your Lordship the Masts for your Long Boats according to your 1639. Desire, which I beseech you to perfect and fit for Service, in Case there be Occasion now upon Sir *Donald's* Return from Court.

For those of your Sept, which are, as you say, to the Number of three hundred come over unto you, I cannot well tell what to say, more than that they may in no wise be imposed upon the Country, according as Captain *Digby* from your Lordship proposes; for that would amount to a publick Scandal, and affright the whole Kingdom: On the other Side, absolutely to discard them, were in no Degree for your Lordship's Honour, being engaged for your Cause, in an Action which only fails for Want of Money on your Part, according to your own Undertaking. So as in my weak Opinion the comeliest Way for your Lordship will be patiently to undergo that Charge, until upon Sir *Donald's* Return from Court you may be able better to judge, how much thereof will be necessary, how much convenient, and then take your Resolution accordingly.

I shall send a Warrant to the Master of the Ordnance to deliver for your Lordship's Use six Barrels of Powder out of the Stores of the *Derry*, in such Sort as your Lordship mentions.

The Master of the Ordnance will with a great Part of the Army be, God willing, at *Knockfergus*, by the last of this Month; so as if my Lady Dutchess had been at *Knockfergus*, she would have been sufficiently secured, and for any thing I hear, it is like his Majesty will direct me presently into those Parts with the rest of his Army.

I am right glad to hear my Lady Dutchess is with Child, God grant her a happy Delivery and every Contentment besides your own Heart can wish.

Dublin-Castle, the 23d of
May, 1639.

Your Lordship's

most affectionate Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir Francis Willoughby to the Lord Deputy.

Right honourable and my most gracious Lord,

SINCE my last of the 22d, by a Servant of Lieutenant *Bruarton's*, I have nothing more than that my Lord *Clifford* is this Day come hither, and is Lord-General of all the Forces in the Shires of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland* and *Westmorland*, and some other Shires, of which I know his Lordship will give your Honour Account in his own Letter by this Bearer.

I have received this inclosed this Morning from Captain *Blount*, by which your Honour may perceive how they are accommodated. Besides, my Lord, they live in such Places, where they have not any Means to defend themselves, if they should be assailed, which they may easily be in one Night's Time, and so all lost, of which I have at large written to the Lord-General, since I took a View of the Places. And now I hope my Lord *Clifford* will be a Means to recall them Home again; that we may either live together here, or adventure ourselves together abroad.

My Lord *Willoughby* and my Lord *Clifford*, unto whom I writ concerning the Want of Affection towards us from Sir *Jacob Ashley* and the Earl of *Essex*, much desire me not to enquire further after it for some Reasons best known unto them, which, it seems, I must be content to do, not knowing how to better myself.

Colonel *Monroe* is the last Night come to *Dumfrees* with eight hundred fresh Men, there being in before seven hundred and fifty, so as if they please they can speak with Sir *Arthur Blundell* and Captain *Blount* (who live twenty Miles asunder) as they please.

There hath been a *Scotchman* killed lately by a Party of ours that went out, but it is not approved of as well done, but excused by the Earl of *Holland*.

Sir *George Radcliffe*, my Lord, hath lately signified unto me, that he hath taken Order for the Payment of our Money at *Penreth*, of which I am glad, but that which troubles us most is, that it is after the Rates received before; but the Officers and Soldiers are resolved to attend your Honour's further Pleasure in that Point. I have mounted all the Ordnance here, and have made some handsome Strengths for the Castle, and as yet not received any Materials from *Newcastle*. I shall endeavour to do all the possible

possible Service I am able to do his Majesty here, but I never hope for the Happiness A. D. to satisfy all Men, and therefore most humbly pray your Honour to strengthen us 1639. here, while we are here, and in due time to draw us all to you again. Which Happiness God grant us; and we all pray for it, as we do for your Honour's Health and Safety, and so I most humbly take my Leave, and rest

Carlisle-Castle, May 24, 1639.

Your Honour's

most humble Servant to command,

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

The Reverend Mr. Maxwell to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

It is reported here, in the County of *Armagh*, that Boats nightly pass from the *Copeland* Islands, both out of *Ireland* into *Scotland*, and from thence hither. I am not in any great Favour with the Favourers of the Covenant, and therefore have my Intelligence but at second Hand; yet I have made diligent Enquiry for the Authors of the Rumour, but find them gone; only this is reported of them, that they are Men of mean Quality, and Inhabitants near unto those Parts, which makes the Matter seem the more probable: My Lord, if this be so, it cannot be for Traffick, it must needs be for Intelligence, in regard it is constantly reported, that in *Scotland* they expect by your Lordship's Means a further Blow from *Ireland* than that which is threatned, and already too much divulged from *Antrim*. These Islands (two in Number) lye betwixt *Donoghadee* and *Bangor*, and about four or five Miles from the *Irish* Shore: I know not what the Lord of *Ards* and *Glaneboy* have undertaken, but if the Peasantry, and their Tenants thereabout, should prove ill affected (as no doubt amongst so many some may be easily seduced) it were an easy Matter in a few Nights, and with not many Boats to land a great Number of Men in those Islands, and afterwards in one Night to pour them into the Continent. I have but little Insight in the Commonwealth, but in Conscience of my Duty and Allegiance I am humbly bold to offer unto your Honour's deep Consideration both that which I hear, and that which I fear, thinking in these troublesome Times no Place of that Importance secure, which is without your Lordship's Knowledge and Providence. The Lord of Hosts preserve and strengthen your Lordship both in Body and Mind, that to the peaceable Government of his Majesty's Subjects here, you may contribute more and more, to the Confusion of his Enemies.

Armagh, May 28th, 1639.

Your Honour's

most humble and devoted Beadsmen,

RO. MAXWELL.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

HAVING given so particular an Answer to what Mr. Treasurer *Vane* writ unto me from your Majesty, this may well be of less Pain in the reading, craving Leave to refer myself thereunto.

The Commissions for taking the Oath of Abjuration from all of the *Scotish* Nation on this Side are already under Seal, and shall be sped with all possible Care and Diligence, not doubting but they will produce the Effect desired and expected.

Sir *Henry Bruce* came hither this Week, and hath already his Dispatch towards my Lord of *Antrim*; in truth he seems to be a very fair conditioned Gentleman, and knowing in his Profession; and need there is he be so. For, he will not find amongst all that Earl employs one that doth therein understand any thing at all. We hear now and then that they mean to beat, to bang, to conquer; but the Way how, the Means wherewith they should make themselves as good as their Words, as yet appears not to the

A. D. the Ministers of this State. Nor can I find by the Discourse I have had with him, 1639. that Sir *Henry Bruce* hath hitherto any great Opinion or Belief in the Design of the Earl or his Party.

These Lines will have the Honour to be delivered your Majesty in the Camp Royal. God Almighty fight for and with your Battalions, and admit me the Liberty humbly to beseech your Majesty to entrench your Army with all possible Strength and Diligence, so as you may not be constrained to any thing above your liking by the Enemy, and that the Place be so chosen, where you may both have the Sea to friend, and a safe and free Passage betwixt your Majesty's Camp and *Berwick*. For, by this Means you shall not only secure your Person, but the Kingdom of *England*, from any sudden and desperate Fury of the Rebels, being that which they only can endanger either the one or the other by.

Next, not to provoke them by any offensive Act to break in upon their Neighbours this Summer till it be the End of *August*, keeping all quiet as possible may be till then. Indeed I conceive (strengthening your Horse all that possible may be the whilst) by the Beginning of *September*, if no other Sense of their own Transgressions and your Majesty's Clemency shall be able to persuade them into their Duty, you may with great Success suddenly march up all your Horse as far as *Edinburgh*, and spoiling and burning all the Corn of their champion Country, and taking from them all their Shipping, Fishings and Commerce, leave them to fight it out the rest of the Winter amongst themselves with Cleanness of Teeth, when a strong Garrison at *Berwick*, and the very instant Season of the Year shall move them, whether they will or no, to keep near their own Fire-sides.

And lastly, your Majesty to give Order to secure *Carlisle* by putting fifteen hundred Men into the Town, five hundred Men being too small a Number to make it good against an Enemy: However, not to divide these five hundred at least, as lately they were, one hundred of them being taken forth of the Town to defend *Bewcastle*, and another hundred to the guarding of another Castle, being Places of no Strength or Consequence, and which an Enemy would scarcely ever think upon, unless inticed thereunto out of an Hope to have the Execution of those two Companies so separated from the rest of the Regiment. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, May 30, 1639.

Your Majesty's

most faithful, most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Henry Vane.

S I R,

By our former Letters of the 16th of *May* we signified unto you how the Earl of *Antrim* freely confessed at this Board, that he had not Money, and therefore was disabled to proceed in his proposed Design; that without Money he could not proceed therein either this Summer or the next Spring; that the Failure was only in himself; and finally, that he consented it should be so certified to the King: And thereupon his Lordship departed from us to his own House in the Country, with a Resolution, as he then declared, and all we conceived, that Things might rest for this Year.

Yet, contrary to our Expectation, I the Deputy on the last of *May* received Letters from his Lordship of the 29th of *May*, whereof I send you a double here inclosed: With those Letters I acquainted this Council the next Morning after they came to my Hands, whereby we all observe a very sudden and strange Turn in his Lordship's Counsels, varying from those Purposes, which, as we conceived, he had upon good Advise-ment resolved on.

Whence it is that we are now of Necessity to express some Particulars, which in our former Letters to you were omitted, being indeed unwilling to mention any thing to his Prejudice that with our Duties might be forborn.

But seeing it is now manifest he goes about by all the Pretences he can frame to withdraw himself out of the Business, under Colour of a Readiness to go on, and so to lay

lay the Failure on his Majesty or this State; We may not be farther silent, where his A. D. Majesty's Honour is concerned. We therefore humbly crave Leave to make known ^{1639:} unto his Majesty, That the Earl of *Antrim* hath not in this Business dealt with this State with that Clearness which might beget in us a Belief of his real Purpose or Ability to go through with the pretended Design.

That at our Meeting in Council to advise of the Business (as by our former Letters we partly made known unto you) his Lordship laboured earnestly to misguide us, pressing very much the deferring of the Business 'till the Spring; and notwithstanding all which his earnest Opposition, his Lordship at length confessed, the Truth was, that he had in his Pocket a Letter, that made it clear his Majesty's latter Intention was, the Business should be sped this Summer.

That although he so earnestly pressed at the first to have it deferred 'till the Spring, yet when he saw he was not able to misguide us, as he intended, he did in the End before us all likewise openly profess, That if it were deferred 'till the Spring, as he had pressed it should, the Service would be lost, it not being to be done by any other than himself, whom they in the *Isles* admired, as he affirmed; nor yet by himself at any other Time than this Summer. Which Carriage of his I the Deputy then instantly laid hold on, and blamed him for advising such a deferring, in a Case where he himself confessed it would be the utter Loss of the Design.

That in that Debate also, when his own Disability to proceed in the Business was become manifest, he did not forbear to tell us plainly, that when he first tendered this Service to the King, he conceived that the Affairs in *Scotland* would not have grown to such a Height, as since they are risen unto; that he thought his Offer would not have been called on; and that he propounded it to gain Honour to himself and Favour from the King: intended, as it seems to us, as a comely Compliment and no farther.

That those two last Particulars we in our Tenderness of him did forbear to mention for the Reasons aforesaid. And that he still continues to deal unclearly and reservedly with us, may farther appear even out of his own last Letter, whereof the inclosed is a Copy: First, in his now pretending (even against his own Knowledge) a Kind of Ability to proceed, hoping that our Disability to furnish him out as he desires, may be some Shadow to him to cover his Failure; and Secondly, in that mentioning Sir *Donald M^c Donald's* Journey into *England*, his Lordship says, it is for no other Purpose as he can learn; intimating by those Words an Ignorance, or at least an Incertainty in himself of those Purposes: Whereas we have good Reason to conceive, that Sir *Donald M^c Donald's* Means of Performance, if any such be, are so fully and clearly known to his Lordship and his Servant *Archibald Stewart*, from Sir *Donald* himself, as his Lordship need not to learn it out any other Way.

We then, having to deal with a Person that proceeds with us after such a Manner, and that contributes so little towards our Satisfaction in the Probability of his Design, though first arising from his own Motion, could not adventure to confide solely in his Counsels, but (to the end we might the better enable ourselves to perform our Duties therein to his Majesty) have laboured several Ways to be informed therein from divers others, who have good Knowledge of those *Scotish* Isles, and who we conceived might be able to lead us out of Error in this Business; and all with whom we have conferred therein unanimously consent, that those Islands are not of that Consideration in any Degree to recompense so great a Charge and Hazard, and that the Earl of *Antrim's* Party is not so powerful as his Lordship pretends it to be.

We took also into Consideration, that if the Earl's Propositions to us should take place, we must towards furnishing him unprovide all the King's Stores in this Kingdom, and leave them empty: And in one Particular his Demands of Powder are twelve hundred Barrels, whereas his Majesty's Stores in ordinary are, for the whole Kingdom, but five hundred twenty eight Barrels, so as his Demand is six hundred seventy two Barrels more than we have.

It is also, as we conceive, very considerable, that if all those great Quantities of Arms and Ammunition, mentioned in our last Dispatch to you, and by his Lordship required from us, were delivered forth, and that by Misfortune they should miscarry in this Expedition, we know not how possibly to be supplied with new for the necessary Defence of this Kingdom.

A. D. the Ministers of this State. Nor can I find by the Discourse I have had with him, 1639. that Sir *Henry Bruce* hath hitherto any great Opinion or Belief in the Design of the Earl or his Party.

These Lines will have the Honour to be delivered your Majesty in the Camp Royal. God Almighty fight for and with your Battalions, and admit me the Liberty humbly to beseech your Majesty to entrench your Army with all possible Strength and Diligence, so as you may not be constrained to any thing above your liking by the Enemy, and that the Place be so chosen, where you may both have the Sea to friend, and a safe and free Passage betwixt your Majesty's Camp and *Berwick*. For, by this Means you shall not only secure your Person, but the Kingdom of *England*, from any sudden and desperate Fury of the Rebels, being that which they only can endanger either the one or the other by.

Next, not to provoke them by any offensive Act to break in upon their Neighbours this Summer till it be the End of *August*, keeping all quiet as possible may be till then. Indeed I conceive (strengthening your Horse all that possible may be the whilst) by the Beginning of *September*, if no other Sense of their own Transgressions and your Majesty's Clemency shall be able to persuade them into their Duty, you may with great Success suddenly march up all your Horse as far as *Edinburgh*, and spoiling and burning all the Corn of their champion Country, and taking from them all their Shipping, Fishings and Commerce, leave them to fight it out the rest of the Winter amongst themselves with Cleanness of Teeth, when a strong Garrison at *Berwick*, and the very instant Season of the Year shall move them, whether they will or no, to keep near their own Fire-sides.

And lastly, your Majesty to give Order to secure *Carlisle* by putting fifteen hundred Men into the Town, five hundred Men being too small a Number to make it good against an Enemy: However, not to divide these five hundred at least, as lately they were, one hundred of them being taken forth of the Town to defend *Bewcastle*, and another hundred to the guarding of another Castle, being Places of no Strength or Consequence, and which an Enemy would scarcely ever think upon, unless inticed thereunto out of an Hope to have the Execution of those two Companies so separated from the rest of the Regiment. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, May 30, 1639.

Your Majesty's

most faithful, most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Henry Vane.

S I R,

By our former Letters of the 16th of *May* we signified unto you how the Earl of *Antrim* freely confessed at this Board, that he had not Money, and therefore was disabled to proceed in his proposed Design; that without Money he could not proceed therein either this Summer or the next Spring; that the Failure was only in himself; and finally, that he consented it should be so certified to the King: And thereupon his Lordship departed from us to his own House in the Country, with a Resolution, as he then declared, and all we conceived, that Things might rest for this Year.

Yet, contrary to our Expectation, I the Deputy on the last of *May* received Letters from his Lordship of the 29th of *May*, whereof I send you a double here inclosed: With those Letters I acquainted this Council the next Morning after they came to my Hands, whereby we all observe a very sudden and strange Turn in his Lordship's Counsels, varying from those Purposes, which, as we conceived, he had upon good Advise-ment resolved on.

Whence it is that we are now of Necessity to express some Particulars, which in our former Letters to you were omitted, being indeed unwilling to mention any thing to his Prejudice that with our Duties might be forborn.

But seeing it is now manifest he goes about by all the Pretences he can frame to withdraw himself out of the Business, under Colour of a Readiness to go on, and so to

lay

lay the Failure on his Majesty or this State; We may not be farther silent, where his A. D. Majesty's Honour is concerned. We therefore humbly crave Leave to make known ¹⁶³⁹ unto his Majesty, That the Earl of *Antrim* hath not in this Business dealt with this State with that Clearness which might beget in us a Belief of his real Purpose or Ability to go through with the pretended Design.

That at our Meeting in Council to advise of the Business (as by our former Letters we partly made known unto you) his Lordship laboured earnestly to misguide us, pressing very much the deferring of the Business 'till the Spring; and notwithstanding all which his earnest Opposition, his Lordship at length confessed, the Truth was, that he had in his Pocket a Letter, that made it clear his Majesty's latter Intention was, the Business should be sped this Summer.

That although he so earnestly pressed at the first to have it deferred 'till the Spring, yet when he saw he was not able to misguide us, as he intended, he did in the End before us all likewise openly profess, That if it were deferred 'till the Spring, as he had pressed it should, the Service would be lost, it not being to be done by any other than himself, whom they in the *Isles* admired, as he affirmed; nor yet by himself at any other Time than this Summer. Which Carriage of his I the Deputy then instantly laid hold on, and blamed him for advising such a deferring, in a Case where he himself confessed it would be the utter Loss of the Design.

That in that Debate also, when his own Disability to proceed in the Business was become manifest, he did not forbear to tell us plainly, that when he first tendered this Service to the King, he conceived that the Affairs in *Scotland* would not have grown to such a Height, as since they are risen unto; that he thought his Offer would not have been called on; and that he propounded it to gain Honour to himself and Favour from the King: intended, as it seems to us, as a comely Compliment and no farther.

That those two last Particulars we in our Tenderness of him did forbear to mention for the Reasons aforesaid. And that he still continues to deal unclearly and reservedly with us, may farther appear even out of his own last Letter, whereof the inclosed is a Copy: First, in his now pretending (even against his own Knowledge) a Kind of Ability to proceed, hoping that our Disability to furnish him out as he desires, may be some Shadow to him to cover his Failure; and Secondly, in that mentioning Sir *Donald M^c Donald's* Journey into *England*, his Lordship says, it is for no other Purpose as he can learn; intimating by those Words an Ignorance, or at least an Uncertainty in himself of those Purposes: Whereas we have good Reason to conceive, that Sir *Donald M^c Donald's* Means of Performance, if any such be, are so fully and clearly known to his Lordship and his Servant *Archibald Stewart*, from Sir *Donald* himself, as his Lordship need not to learn it out any other Way.

We then, having to deal with a Person that proceeds with us after such a Manner, and that contributes so little towards our Satisfaction in the Probability of his Design, though first arising from his own Motion, could not adventure to confide solely in his Counsels, but (to the end we might the better enable ourselves to perform our Duties therein to his Majesty) have laboured several Ways to be informed therein from divers others, who have good Knowledge of those *Scottish* Isles, and who we conceived might be able to lead us out of Error in this Business; and all with whom we have conferred therein unanimously consent, that those Islands are not of that Consideration in any Degree to recompense so great a Charge and Hazard, and that the Earl of *Antrim's* Party is not so powerful as his Lordship pretends it to be.

We took also into Consideration, that if the Earl's Propositions to us should take place, we must towards furnishing him unprovide all the King's Stores in this Kingdom, and leave them empty: And in one Particular his Demands of Powder are twelve hundred Barrels, whereas his Majesty's Stores in ordinary are, for the whole Kingdom, but five hundred twenty eight Barrels, so as his Demand is six hundred seventy two Barrels more than we have.

It is also, as we conceive, very considerable, that if all those great Quantities of Arms and Ammunition, mentioned in our last Dispatch to you, and by his Lordship required from us, were delivered forth, and that by Misfortune they should miscarry in this Expedition, we know not how possibly to be supplied with new for the necessary Defence of this Kingdom.

A. D. 1639. We also humbly beseech you seriously to mention what ill Consequences it might beget to his Majesty's Affairs here in a Time thus conditioned Abroad, and wherein at Home the great Body of *Scotish* amongst us is to be secured, and the intended Plantations are to be settled, to arm so many of the Natives mere *Irish*, whereof the Earl of *Antrim*'s whole Regiments were in a manner to consist, and in a great Part the Sons of habituated Traitors, or those that in the former Times of Rebellion here have been Rebels themselves, and had their Hands in the innocent Blood of many good Subjects, and who once so united, might perchance prove not so well natured as to lay down their Arms, where they might espy us to be naked without Weapons either to hurt them, or defend ourselves.

And we humbly conceive it were little less in us than Breach of Faith and Loyalty to his Majesty, to advise the bringing together and arming a People so conditioned, or not humbly to represent this great Danger upon just Reason so well foreseen and much apprehended as well formerly as in present by all the *English* and well affected Natives in the Kingdom.

Nay, the Earl of *Antrim* himself told us at this Board, he intended to send into *Spain* for some Commanders of the *Irish* Regiments there, which we disallowed of, in regard they had spent most of their Lives in the King of *Spain*'s Service; and being returned hither, might become the Occasion of great Disorders.

And his Lordship spared not at this Board to move me the Deputy to grant his Majesty's Pardon to two Persons to be employed as Commanders in this Expedition, who for a most bloody Murder and cruel Rape barbarously committed in the North of *Ireland*, even so lately as since I the Deputy entered into this Government, escaped hence, and are now it seems in *Flanders*; which Pardon I confess, I denied to grant.

And admitting the Earl's Designs were not accompanied with those many and great Inconveniencies to the publick Peace and Safety of this Kingdom; yet we dare boldly affirm to his Majesty, upon Grounds of good Assurance, that his Lordship for want of Money is not able to go thorough with his Undertaking, as we formerly writ to you, and he himself confessed to us; nor is he now in better Condition that Way than before, though he assumes the Confidence to make Shew of a Forwardness to proceed, as appears by his own Letters: For howbeit he writes to have taken a Course for victualling his Men a Month or two, yet he acknowledgeth that therein will be spent all the Monies he either hath or can borrow; not considering that though he had all Officers ready to conduct such a Design (as he hath not any we can learn of saving Sir *Henry Bruce* and Captain *Reide*,) his two Months Victual, if he had them, would be out before all his Men could be raised, trained and shipped, without all Possibility for Supply of Victuals.

He desires also in his Letters, that seven hundred Pounds due by him to his Majesty in the Court of *Wards* for the Fines of his Alienations and Liveries, may not be paid by him: He owes also of his Majesty's Subsidies due long since and payable by him, four hundred Pounds, which it seems he remembers not: And we must humbly signify to his Majesty, that if Way be given to his Lordship not to pay in those the ordinary Revenues of the Crown, others by his Example will immediately pretend like Reasons; and if such be admitted, there will follow very great Disorder and Confusion to his Majesty's Receipts here, and Disappointment to the necessary Charges depending on this Revenue, not otherwise to be supplied but forth of *England*, which is our constant Labour and Endeavour to prevent.

And without all Controversy, he who acknowledgeth so much Want, as he is not able to advance these small Sums due by him to his Majesty, is much less able to advance so great Sums, as all the Incidents of such an Expedition will require.

Seeing then the great and mischievous Inconveniencies threatned to the Peace and Safety of this Kingdom by arming such Numbers of those *Irish*, which he intended to raise, and that done, even by disfurnishing his Majesty's own Stores, and laying ourselves naked and void of the Means of our Defence, either against any Invasion from Abroad, or any Distemper which might happen from those of the *Scotish* Faction, or from these Natives themselves, drawn together;

Seeing also the Service he proposeth is not at all possible to be performed by him for Want of Means to go thorough with it; or if it were, seeing the Conquest he dreams of is not, as we most humbly conceive, of so much Consideration to his Majesty's Service,

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

359

as may in right Judgment counsel the Hazard of so great and certain Charge, as will necessarily be expended therein; A. D. 1639.

Seeing likewise that this Revenue is not possibly able to undergo the Charge, neither are there in the King's Stores here those Proportions of Arms and Ammunition which are required by his Lordship for that Service; so as if it proceed, the whole Weight of the Expedition must consequently be born forth of *England*;

And considering our own Knowledges of the Earl of *Antrim*, and the particular Experience we now have of his proceeding with us, who being the Person from whom alone we expected to fetch clear Light for our better proceeding herein, hath not dealt with us with that Ingenuity and Clearness, as we humbly conceive, which might beget in us any Belief in his Undertaking, or enable us to frame any sound Judgment or Advice therein to his Majesty; but hath rather laboured to misguide us all the Way, and therein expressed so much Inconstancy and Uncertainty, as indeed renders him in our Judgment with less Assurance to be relied upon in an Undertaking of so great Importance:

We are therefore so far from advising his Design, as we humbly believe we ought not to do less in the Discharge of our Duties, than altogether to disadvise the Thought of it, at least for this Year, for those great and dangerous Consequences, which may in so doubtful a Time thereon follow, to the publick Peace and Safety of this Kingdom, the Disquiet of his Majesty's Affairs and good Subjects here.

Lastly, we think fit to advertise, that Sir *Henry Bruce* and Captain *Reide* are lately arrived here, and departed hence towards the Earl of *Antrim*, according to his Majesty's Directions, which we exceedingly well like, and have contributed the best of our Advices therein, whereof you have a Copy here inclosed. And so we remain,

Your very assured loving Friends,

From his Majesty's Castle
of *Dublin*, this 4th of
June, 1639.

WENTWORTH.

R. DILLON. ADAM LOFTUS.
GERRARD LOWTHER. ROB. MEREDITH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

OUR former Letters, and those now sent from the State unto Mr. Treasurer *Vane*, shew the many Changes of the Earl of *Antrim*; such in Sadness as are rather wondered at, than the Reasons thereof as yet understood by any of this Side; only we all perceive his Lordship's Proceedings are very much disguised and reserved from us, out of some Jealousy taken by his Lordship, which causes many of them here, unwilling to communicate Counsels with a Person who trusts them not.

For myself, thus led on in the dark by his Lordship, I dare not adventure to deliver any positive Opinion in a Matter I so little understand; but I assure your Majesty, having used the uttermost Endeavour I possibly could to be truly informed of all the Circumstances and Consequences of this Design, I cannot see any Possibility to carry such a Business of himself, nor the Advantage can I by any Means learn, that should arise to your Majesty's Service. As for his Lordship's last Desire to have your Majesty's Ships to go to the Northward as high as the Island of *Skie*, it may not be adventured by me, without your Majesty's express Direction, in regard of the Danger amongst those broken Lands and swift Tides, not having one Pilot that understands that Coast, that I am not able to inform myself what Accommodation it can be to your Affairs in those Parts; (and as for his Lordship, I hear it is his Pleasure to have it so, but his Reason is a *non liquet* hitherto with me) and chiefly indeed in regard we shall leave the Counties of *Downe* and *Antrim* open to the Pillage, if not the Practice of the Covenanters to raise a Party amongst us, and land their Men upon us forth of the Ships belonging to *Aire*, *Urwin*, *Salton* and *Dunbarton*, which are not inconsiderable either in the Number or Force of them.

Hence

A. D. Hence it is, that being both doubtful and fearful in myself what to do, I most hum-
 1639. bly crave your Majesty's Direction. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, June 6th, 1639.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex,

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, We greet you well. Whereas Our late dear Father King *James* of happy Memory, was graciously pleased, by his Letters Patents under the Great Seal of *England*, bearing Date the seventh Day of *November*, in the seventh Year of his Reign, of *England*, &c. (for the Considerations therein expressed) to grant unto *Philip Mainwaring*, Gentleman, a certain Annuity or Fee of ten Shillings of lawful Money of *England* by the Day, to be paid out of the Treasure in the Receipt of the *Exchequer* of this Our Realm, during the natural Life of the said *Philip Mainwaring*, at the four usual Terms of the Year, as by the said Letters Patents more at large may appear; and whereas the said *Philip Mainwaring*, now Sir *Philip Mainwaring* Knight, Our Principal Secretary and Keeper of Our Signet of Our Kingdom of *Ireland*, hath made humble Suit unto Us, that We would be graciously pleased, in regard of his continual Residence for Our Service in *Ireland*, to accept from him a Surrender of the said Letters Patents and Annuity before recited, and to grant unto him the like Annuity, to be payable in that Our Realm of *Ireland*; and hath withal humbly offered to acquit unto Us the Sum of ninety one Pounds five Shillings, being Arrear unto him upon his said Annuity, for half a Year, ended at the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin *Mary* last past: We being graciously pleased, as well in respect of the good and faithful Service done unto Us by the said Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, as for other Considerations, to accept of the Surrender aforesaid, (which he hath made in Our *Chancery* of *England*,) do hereby authorize and require you, by the Advice of Our learned Counsel there, to cause Our Letters Patents to be made under Our Great Seal of *Ireland*, unto the said Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, of a like Annuity of ten Shillings Sterling *per diem*, to be held and enjoyed by the said Sir *Philip Mainwaring* and his Assigns, from the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin *Mary* last past, before the Date hereof, for and during his natural Life, out of the Treasure of Us, Our Heirs and Successors, in that Our Kingdom of *Ireland*, by the Hands of Our Vice Treasurer and Receiver General of Our Revenues there, for the Time being, at the four usual Terms of the Year, that is to say, at the Feasts of the Nativity of St. *John* the Baptist, St. *Michael* the Arch-Angel, the Birth of our Lord God, and the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, quarterly by equal Portions; the first Payment to be made unto him, at the Feast of the Nativity of St. *John* the Baptist next ensuing the Date hereof: And for so doing, these Our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Westminster*, the tenth Day of *June*, in the fifteenth Year of Our Reign, &c.

FRA. WINDEBANKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH publick Affairs at this Time be of such Importance, that it might fitly enough silence for a Time all particular Suits, yet they are so unpleasing, that I shall leave them to the Relation of others, chusing that rather that will get me Thanks,
 at

at which I shall not repine, being that Particular concerning the Earl of St. *Albans*, A. D. for whom heretofore I writ you a legal Letter, the Execution of which you stopped, 1639. as conceiving it against my Service, promising to send me a true State of the Business, which being longer delayed than that Nobleman's Estate could well suffer, I thought it better to do him a timely Favour by another, than to want so much of my Thanks, as coming too late. So that if through Ignorance my Bounty be too large, your slow advertising of the Case is the Cause. Wherefore I will have you give this Letter his free Course, only ye may see, that his Acknowledgment of my Title be full, which certainly will take away the Objection of an ill Precedent, or harming my Service in the like Case. So thanking you for the daily Service ye do me, I rest

Camp near *Berwick*, June 20, 1639.

Your assured Friend,

Received 8th of July Afternoon.
by Mr. *Davock*.

CHARLES R.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

If this young Lord be as diligent with you, as he hath been with me, you will have no Cause to complain of his Negligence; and indeed I like him so well, that I cannot but recommend him to your Care, who assuring me, that he means to settle his Fortunes there, I think it would be well done to admit him to be a Planter upon the same Conditions as others. So much for him.

There is a *Scotish* Proverb, that bids you put two Locks on your Door, when you have made Friends with a Foe: So now upon this Pacification, I bid you to have a most careful Eye upon the North of *Ireland*. Not that I think this Caution is needful in respect of you, but to let you see I have a Care of that Kingdom, though I have too much Trouble with these. So I rest

Berwick, June 22, 1639.

Received July 20. by
the Lord *Grandison*.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

Captain Owen to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I SHOULD have given a speedier Account of our Proceedings, had the Weather been answerable to my Desires. After my Receipt of your Lordship's dated the 7th of this Month, and upon Information given me by a Letter from Mr. *Slingsby* of the *Flemish* Ship taken out of the Harbour of *Dublin*, the Wind being Northerly, I set sail for the Isle of *Man*, hoping to have met with her there; where missing of her, and the Wind being come about Southerly, I stood for the Coast of *Scotland*, arriving upon the 17th of this present in the Sound of *Ila*, where I came to an Anchor. Immediately after there came a Boat on board of me from the Shore to see what we were, the Men whereof I used at first with Courtesy; but seeing that by that Means I could not gain Knowledge how the Island stood affected, I threatened to hang them; which wrought more for my Purpose, they telling me the Strength amongst them to be about seven hundred Men, the Chief being a near Kinsman to the Earl of *Argyle*, by name *Colen Campbell*, who was then absent, and had committed the Charge to one Mr. *William Campbell* his Uncle; him I wrote unto in a courteous Manner to come on board, which at first took no Effect: But after understanding him to be a fervent Papist, I gave myself out to be the like, and that I had on board of me a Priest; I caused a Letter to be drawn as from this Priest unto him, protesting he should have Liberty at Pleasure to return. This took; for on the morrow he came on board, where I gave him the best Entertainment I could; which so well pleased him, having withal Liberty

A. D. to return; that the next Day following he came again and his Nephew, who was re-
 1639. turned from *Coll's Isle*, whither he went, as I well understood, with an hundred Men,
 having brought with him the Spoil of the Island, killing all their Cattle, and taking all
 their Corn, Butter and Cheefe in Boats, which were discerned to come from thence-
 ward, rowing close along the Shore. Whereupon I commanded Captain *Bartlett* to
 weigh and stand with them as near as possible he could without endangering the Pin-
 nace, likewise manning both our Boats with Shot; which was to small Purpose, the
 Islanders pouring off the Hills upon them so thickly their small Shot, albeit the King's
 Colours were then abroad.

Both the aforefaid *Campbells* I have brought with me, either to be examined here by
 the Master of the Ordnance, or to be sent to your Lordship. I have likewise brought
 a Man with me that gives in this Evidence against them, being then present with
 them in *Coll's Isle* upon this barbarous Usage of the Inhabitants. He doth moreover
 inform me, that there is a Distance between one *Macleane* and the Earl of *Argyle*:
 This *Macleane* was by the Earl intrusted Governour of *Mull*, and is stolen from him
 out of *Edinburgh*, betaking himself to a Castle in *Mull*, declaring himself for his Ma-
 jesty. I intended directly to have gone there, but the Wind was cross.

There is not any Ships stirring upon all the Coast, their Fear having taught them
 Means to secure them, by haling all their Vessels on Land, or in such Creeks where
 there is no coming at them.

I perceive that most of the Islands are more for Fear than Affection on the Earl's
 Side, which appears by these Complaints made against the Earl of *Argyle's* heavy Taxes
 on them.

All this I humbly present to your Lordship's wise Consideration.

Carickfergus, June 25, 1639.

Your Honour's,

in all humble Duty,

RICHARD OWEN.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH it add something to my Trouble, yet I am content to see that Men so
 much desire to carry my Letters to you; it both declaring their Estimation and
 Knowledge of that that I have of you: And indeed this is the chief Cause of my writ-
 ing at this Time; this Gentleman not willing to go without a Line from me, the bet-
 ter to assure you, that though he be a *Scottishman*, yet he is no Covenanter, nor ever was;
 which indeed is not the ordinary.

As for my Affairs here, I am far from thinking, that at this Time I shall get half
 of my Will, though I mean by the Grace of God to be in Person both at Assembly and
 Parliament; for which I know many wise Men blame me, and it may be you among
 the rest: And I confess not without many weighty and considerable Arguments, which
 I have neither Time to repeat nor confute; only this believe me, nothing but my Pre-
 sence at this Time in that Country can save it from irreparable Confusion: Yet I
 will not be so vain as absolutely to say, that I can. Wherefore my Conclusion is, that
 if I see a great Probability, I go; otherwise not, but return to *London*, or take other
 Counsels. And so I rest

Berwick, 30 June, 1639.

Received 14 July, by
 my Lord *Semple's* A-
 gent.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

363

The Lord Deputy to the King.

A. D.
1639.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

UPON the Return of Sir *Henry Bruce* from the Earl of *Antrim*, we found the Judgment he gave of that Action no ways differing, indeed totally confirming our Opinion therein, yet we held it fit to stay him here, expecting the Return of my Servant, and what your Majesty might further be pleased thereby to direct in that Particular. But so long had cross Winds detained that Messenger at *Whitehaven*, as with him also came a latter Dispatch, wherein were the News of an Accommodation with those of the Covenant, which in present sets a Period both to the Designs of that Lord, and all others of that Kind.

And considering Sir *Henry* will be pleased to deliver this Letter, my Discourse needs to be the less, being a Gentleman able to represent unto your Majesty the outward State of these Affairs, which, God be praised, move still upon the Grounds of Quietness towards the Publick, of perfect Obedience towards your Majesty, and certainly would so have continued amidst those late threatned Troubles and Distractions of the other two Kingdoms.

If your Majesty vouchsafe to speak with Sir *Henry Bruce*, you may be fully satisfy'd in all Particulars; and in my poor Belief it may be of Use to your Service to hear him, being of right good Affections to your Person, and one whose Truth and Understanding in his own Profession are of much Clearness and Consideration.

This Testimony I must also give as well of Captain *Reide* as of himself, that I found them exceeding forward to serve the Crown, and in truth I deem both of them Gentlemen worthy your Majesty's gracious Esteem, Employment, and Trust.

Notwithstanding this sudden Turn, we resolve to use all Diligence in taking the Oaths of the *Scots* in such Sort as was formerly prescribed, as holding it still to be of very great Use and Advantage, a little to allay and render less positive those Demands your Majesty perchance may meet with in the next Assembly of those Covenanters, when they find that all are not minded as themselves, nor dancing after their Pipe.

Likewise we shall, if not otherwise directed, go on to provide (against all Events) your Magazines here of ten thousand Foot and one thousand Horse Arms, with all other Ammunitions proportionable thereunto.

All your gracious Directions tending to an universal and lasting Peace shall be on this Side punctually pursued and fulfilled. May all Affections be rightly set and inclined for the Accomplishment of so blessed a Work.

Yet admit my Attention to your sacred Person and Prosperity of your Affairs, most humbly to beseech your Majesty not only to keep your Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* strong, and well provided of all kind of Stores, but to perfect the Fortifications at *Leith*; and if possible, to put in a good Power there also, of Men approved for their Faith and Zeal to the Service of your Crown. For so total a Defection as hath appeared in that People, is not to be trusted with your sacred Person over early, if at all; and this the rather, for that I conceive your Designs and Royal Purposes thus sustained will have also an excellent Furtherance, and Operation amongst your Subjects in *England*.

I should not write thus much, but that I full well understand the Goodness, Wisdom, and Secrecy of my Master, having otherwise sufficiently contracted the Ill-will of many of the *Scottish* Nation, howbeit for which of my Transgressions, in good faith I know not; the best is, I apprehend not much, being already seated so low, as I have not far to fall. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle, July 3d,
1639.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. But-

A. D.
1639.*Mr. Butler to the Lord Deputy.**Right honourable and my most honoured Lord,*

I SUPPOSE your Lordship hath long e'er this heard of an Accord betwixt the King and his Majesty's Subjects of *Scotland*, and have seen the Conditions. By their writing they pretend fair, and by their Words protest as much Subjection and Loyalty to the King as can be wished; but I pray God when it comes to the Performance they make it good. I hear at this Instant they begin to make a very large (and, no doubt, a false) Interpretation of that Article for disbanding both their Armies: They will needs have this extend to *Berwick* and *Newcastle*, and so have no Garrisons kept there, a Thing not spoken of before our Men and Arms were sent Home; and the like in other Things. 'Tis true, they do restore unto his Majesty those Forts and Castles they had taken in *Scotland*: But if it be as I hear, they might as well keep them still; for, they suffer the King to put into those Places but what Number of Men they think good; and this in the common Acceptation is accounted but Juggling, to make good their Words only, neglecting the Sense and Substance of them. The King is still at *Berwick*, and though Coaches have been laid these four or five Days by Command, to carry his Majesty Southward; yet now for certain I hear, he intends to see *Edinburgh* before his Return to *London*. My Lord of *Holland* came by within these two Days. Most of the Lords and Gentlemen had taken Leave ten Days ago, and I dare say, they need not be bidden make haste Home after once they had their Dispatch; I did not think so gentle a Potion could have wrought so strongly as I see it did with many of them. The King's Officers are sent for back again, the Number with his Majesty now at *Berwick* I hear is very small, Counsellors only, my Lord *Marshall*, Sir *Henry Vane*, and Mr. Secretary *Coke*. My Lord, I will discourse no longer of this Subject, I wish we were not overwitted by these smooth-tongu'd Men. It was my Fortune to be at the Camp at two of their Days of Meeting, and afterwards heard a free and liberal Discourse of all Passages by some of the Commissioners of both Sides; and to my Understanding methought we still gave too much Belief to their large Promises. I was bold to say to some of them, I would fain see something done, that might testify them the same they had professed.

I must now, my good Lord, return your Lordship many and hearty Thanks for your Lordship's Servant my Nephew *Franck*, and for your noble Care of him. Your Honour was pleased to write unto me your honourable Intentions to him towards the procuring of him a Company. I made bold to take him along with me upon my going to the Army, and in truth I could not well have been without him; his Intention was with all Speed to have returned with his Wife into *Ireland*, but she is now great-belly'd, and her Mother is not willing she should go till the Spring. His humble Suit is, that your Lordship would be pleased to give him Leave to stay in *England* till then, that so he might make one Journey for all; but, if your Lordship have Occasion for his Service, he shall away with all Speed.

The last Day I was at the Army, which was upon their breaking up, there was a Lady upon her Knees very earnestly soliciting the King for her Father's coming over. Inquiring what the Lady was, I was told it was my Lord Chancellor's Daughter of *Ireland*, my Lady *Moor*; his Majesty gave her a short Answer, and told her, her Father had Liberty to come over; whether it be so, or that his Majesty was willing to be rid of her, your Lordship I suppose knows. My Lord *Clifford* is still unfortunate to the Things of this World, either Honours or Profit. I hear this Day my Lord *Marshall* hath put his Son, Sir *William Howard*, into the Command at *Carlisle*; which methinks is the hardest Measure to my Lord *Clifford* that ever was, having from the very first Beginning of this unlucky Business been employed to his Lordship's great Trouble and Charge, and now to be requited with Disgrace. 'Tis now high Time to crave your Lordship's Pardon for my Length, humbly kissing your Lordship's Hands, and subscribing to all your Honour's Commands, I rest

Ellerton July 3,
1639.

Your Lordship's

wholly to be commanded while I am

GEO. BUTLER.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

THE Account of my Lord of *St. Alban's* Business hath indeed been longer delayed than it ought by reason Mr. Secretary *Coke* writ, it would be expected that I deemed your Majesty had so many other Matters of far greater Consequence in Hand, which might make this seem something unseasonable, and of some other intervenient Business mentioned in my Letter to him of the other Day's Date, but principally, for that long since I understood that Sir *George Radcliffe* had in a summary Way humbly represented to your Majesty at *York* the Inconveniencies which thereby would fall upon your Affairs on this Side, which in truth are both many and great; all which nevertheless, I write not for my Justification, much rather to obtain, if it may seem so good to your Majesty, your gracious Pardon for the slow Pace which hath been held therein.

Upon the Receipt of your Majesty's gracious Letter of the 20th of *June* I gave warrant for passing the Grant, well foreseeing that I might not only perfectly obey your Will, and so avoid all Scandal, but by this Express receive your Majesty's last Pleasure, before it is possible conclusively to pass the Seals to your Disservice further than (all clearly understood) you shall vouchsafe well to allow of.

These may be the shorter in respect of the Letter of this Council and myself to Mr. Secretary, prepared on that Occasion (as not in truth forgotten) before the Receipt of these your Majesty's second Directions.

Only I most humbly crave, admit me to say, if in this Manner his Lordship obtain the Extent of his Desires, they will not only almost render the Settlement of your Plantation of *Connaght* impossible, but extreemly difficult all those which are to succeed, being by much the greatest Services that now remain to be done your Majesty here, whether the Aspect be carried to the present Increase of your Majesty's Revenue, or the future securing and conforming this People to every Command of the Crown of *England*.

Nor will it be possible to avoid the Prejudice of this Example: For, if such as opposed most, be of all others most favoured, it shall, I fear, very much dead the Chearfulness of the well, imbolden the ill, affected; and if this Regard be had to the Memory of this Nobleman's Father, who opposed your Title with all the Height and Extremity possible, and both Father and Son Popish to boot, what may be expected by the Earl of *Thomond*? whose Father was every way of equal Merit to the other, by much a greater Lover of the *English*; whose Brother, to a much obscurer Title nobly submitted, and intrusted wholly to your Majesty; and all of them, Father and Sons, good Protestants.

For the Acknowledgment of your Majesty's Title by this Earl of *St. Albans*, who trod equal Steps, in the Contradiction of it, with his Father, I do not understand, conceive how it can be of any Use to the Crown now, nor can any thing he is able to do cause it to be stronger or weaker, than it is already without him, nay much against his Will; yet my Care therein also shall be, that your Majesty's Pleasure be fulfilled according to Direction.

I understand it hath been offered as an Excuse for these Lords, that their Opposition was rather occasioned by their Animosity towards me, than Disaffection to your Service; which granted, shall not yet absolve them from the Transgression, nor justify them either for the Right, or Gratitude of the Proceeding. For, I dare avow, there are few Families in your Majesty's Dominions that have in a greater measure gathered under the Protection and Favour of the Crown, than this of theirs hath done already. And sure I am innocent of any Offence given them in my private Respects or Capacity, which should provoke or stir up such a Disposition in my contrary.

But such Aspersions as these cast upon me at every Turn, would render me altogether passive, and wholly dissolve me into those natural Inclinations I find in myself to Peace and Quietness, were I not long since determined to undergo every Burden, rather than fail in those Duties I have set apart for your Majesty's Service.

Nor will it I trust offend, or be misinterpreted by your Majesty, if with Singleness of Heart in this, as in all other Particulars, I still most humbly discharge what Conscience in myself, and Faith to your Majesty, suggest unto me; which graciously admitted,

A. D. 1639. I cannot say less, than that, if the Grant pass, as is now projected, you give absolutely to this Earl as good as threescore thousand Pounds justly and honourably your own; prejudice the Crown in the Precedent, I fear, twice as much; and in a great Part undo all hitherto endeavoured in the Plantation of *Connaght*.

Nevertheless, considering your Majesty's Engagement, and gracious Regard to his Lordship, were you pleased to direct the Ministers on this Side, to advise some Way how to accommodate and gratify him, I should with all my Soul endeavour to derive upon him such a Mark of your Royal Bounty, as might content any reasonable Person. And that his Lordship should suffer so much by the Delay the whilst, is a mere Pretence to hasten on his own Ends, being well assured his Estate cannot be considerably harmed in the mean space.

There no more remains, but going on in the Act of my Obedience, to wait your Majesty's good Pleasure upon the Return of this Messenger, and equally fulfil, as your Majesty shall like best and appoint. For, if ever I be found transported in the Execution of this Charge beyond the Warrant of Honour and Justice, either out of inward Affections or worse-natured Passions to any Creature, I will willingly condemn myself to the greatest Punishment on Earth, never appear more in your Presence. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle, July 9, 1639.

most faithful, most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy and Committee of Revenue to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

A LITTLE before *Easter* last I the Deputy received his Majesty's Letters of the 16th of *February*, requiring me to pass a Grant to our very good Lord the Earl of *St. Albans* and *Clanricard* and his Heirs of divers Lands and Hereditaments of large Extent and Value within this Kingdom, and to the End that in obeying that his Majesty's good Pleasure, I might not fail according to those high Trusts which his Majesty reposeth in me, to take due Care of his Honour and Profit and the Prosperity of his Affairs in this Kingdom, I did, as in Cases of like Consequences I use to do, communicate those Letters with the Committee of his Majesty's Revenue here. And we all, seriously considering the Extent and Consequences of his Majesty's Grace, which those Letters purport, found it our Duty humbly to represent unto his Majesty's Wisdom these Particulars following.

That his Majesty hath been pleased to give a strict Command that no Grants of this Nature shall pass but upon the Commission of Grace for Remedy of defective Titles, whereby both the Subject is best secured, and his Majesty's Rents, Tenures, and some other Profits and Conveniences are most carefully provided for.

It is not unknown to his Majesty upon what important Motives we humbly advised the Plantation of *Connaght*, as that wherein lay a principal Means of the Security and Flourishing of this Kingdom in Religion, Peace, Civility and Trades, in all which the County of *Gallway* (a great Part whereof these Letters require to be pass'd to the Earl) is more concerned than any Place in this Kingdom: For the People there, besides their Idleness and Want of Manufactures, are in a manner wholly Popish and *Irish*, not a Protestant or *Englishman* of Note in the whole County, extremely addicted in their Affections to *Spain*, and accommodated with fit Harbours to comply with them.

It hath been the constant Endeavour of this State to break the Dependences which great Lords draw to themselves of Followers, Tenants and Neighbours, and make the Subject to hold immediately of the Crown, and not to be liable to the Distresses of Great Lords, which Course, if it be useful in other Parts of this Kingdom, is most necessary here. For partly by reason of this Earl's large Patents and many Tenures on him thereby granted, partly by his Commission of Presidency in that County, which makes him little less, or other, than a Count Palatine, and partly by the Power which the

the Popish Clergy have with the People there, this State hath found very little Obedi- A.D.
ence in any thing wherein that Earl and Clergy have not been pleased to concur, and 1639.
in future Times the Danger thereof may be sooner felt than prevented, as by some
Examples in our neighbour Kingdom we may easily foresee.

The County of *Galloway* of the four now to be planted, is far the greatest, consist-
ing of thirteen Baronies, whereof the Territory of *Clanricard* contains five, which in
Value are the better half of the County: And these five by the Extent of the Words of
this Letter are wholly (except only some spiritual Lands and some Freedoms) to be
passed unto the Earl, either in Demesne or Seignior, together with divers Rectories and
Vicarages impropriate and all Advowsons and Churches, Chanteries and Prebends, in
the disposing whereof we have heard of gross Abuses committed by such as have been
intrusted with the managing the late Lord's Estate and Affairs in those Parts. And
likewise he is hereby to have the third Part of all First Fruits of all Rectories, Vica-
rages, Chanteries, Chapels and Prebends within that Territory, which have not been
usual or fit to be pass'd from the Crown, besides other large Possessions both in the
other seven Baronies of that County, and in the other three Counties of *Connaght* in-
tended to be planted. All which his Lands held by him in Demesne amount unto
near five hundred Quarters or Plowlands; and the Lands which he claimeth in Seigni-
ory, and out of which he hath Rents and Services, do amount unto about nine hun-
dred Quarters or Plowlands.

By this Letter the Earl is to have granted unto him all the Lands, Liberties, Fran-
chises and Hereditaments mentioned to be granted either in the late Earl his Fa-
ther's Patents dated in the 8th Year of King *James*, or in *Henry Pierce* his Grant of
the 13th of King *James*, which by Colour of any Purchase were in the Occupation of
the late Earl, or of any others claiming under him, or for which the said late Earl
received any Rents or Profits by Intrusion or otherwise; as also the Lordship of *Ath-
lege*, and all other Lands and Hereditaments whereof the late Earl by Colour of any
Purchase did take the Profits or had the Occupation by himself or any under him,
were it by Intrusion or otherwise.

The Consequences of which general Words will be these:

First, They will carry away sundry Lands of great Value, to which divers of his
Majesty's Subjects now make Claim, possess, or which are found for them, and so ex-
empt them, as well as his Lordship, quite forth of the Plantation, and his Majesty
thereby lose his half Part of those Lands, and the Natives Rent to be reserved for the
Crown on the other half.

Secondly, By reason of the late finding of his Majesty's Title, this Grant to the Earl
will conclude their Right, and make their Pretences remediless, though never so just
or equitable.

Thirdly, They will pass back unto his Lordship divers Lands of good Value, that
his Lordship's Father hath already sold for valuable Considerations unto divers of his
Majesty's Subjects, which they now possess and enjoy, and so exempt them forth of the
Plantation also.

Fourthly, There are sundry Church-Lands claimed by the Archbishop of *Tuam* and
other Clergymen there, and some Glebes and Improvements heretofore recovered and
now enjoyed by the Church, which by this Grant are to be pass'd to the Earl, and in
Danger thereby to be lost to the Church.

Fifthly, and principally, We must also most humbly offer it to his Majesty's excel-
lent Wisdom and full Knowledge, that the Rents to be now reserved on the greatest
Part of the Estate are none at all, or very small and contemptible, notwithstanding
that the Earl's present Revenue in *Connaght* be as we are informed, 6500 *l.* yearly: Out
of which, according to the Course of the Commission of Grace for defective Titles,
the Rent to his Majesty would be 300 *l.* per Annum, and according to the Instructions
of Plantations 1700 *l.* yearly, which now will be wholly lost to his Majesty, besides
the Rents and Tenures of other Men's Lands to be now passed to the Earl in Seig-
nior.

And though his Majesty should take this just Profit to the Crown, yet would not
his Lordship's Loss be great, it being ever found by Experience in all Plantations, that
the Improvement of the Natives Lands thereby hath almost equalled and sometimes ex-
ceeded the Value of all that was taken from them.

Sixthly,

LETTERS AND DISPATCHES of

A. D. *Sinbly*. The Earl's Lands are so dispersed throughout all the Counties intended to 1639. be planted, as that for laying out, as well his Majesty's Lands, as the Lands designed for the Church and Natives with Accommodations, as hath been used in former Plantations, it will be necessary to take in some of the Earl's Lands, though he should have other Lands allowed for them, which after this Grant passed cannot be. And so upon the Matter difficult, if not render impossible, all that We have thus designed for these Plantations.

By Letters Patents granted by King *Henry* the VIIIth, to the Earl's Great Grandfather, a Tenure *in Capite* was reserved, and so likewise in the Composition made in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time: But by the Letters Patents to this Earl's Father, which this Letter requires to be pursued, there is a Tenure *in Capite* only of four Towns; and all the rest (in a manner the Bulk of his Estate) is to be held in Common Soccage, as of the Manor of *Abblone*. And the Lands in *Henry Pierce* his Patent are likewise to be held in Common Soccage, as of the Castle of *Dublin*; whereby his Majesty's Revenue will suffer very much in Wardships, Premier Seizin, Reliefs, Respite of Homage and Fines for Alienations.

Nor is it inconsiderable that his Majesty of his Princely Grace having been pleased to grant unto some Persons of extraordinary Merit and Industry, in this present Service their own Lands, reserving only the Natives Rents, this Lord shall now have his Lands without Rent; nay Rent out of the King's Tenants Lands, the like whereof was never done in any Plantation; notwithstanding that the late Earl his Father endeavoured with all his Strength and Diligence to oppose the King's Title; and although he was invited by Proclamation published by his Lordship's own Deputy Lieutenant Governor to acknowledge his Majesty's Right, and make himself capable of his Majesty's Grace, yet did neither the late Earl, nor this Earl ever conform themselves, nor submit to the just Title of the King, until it was undeniably evicted by Suit in the *Exchequer*.

In which and like Cases in all former Plantations the Opposers ever lost one third and sometimes half of their Estates, as now his Majesty hath with great Reason ordered for the Tenants of the County of *Galloway*; yet shall this Earl not only lose nothing for his Opposition, but be now put into far better Condition than those that have done his Majesty most effectual Service, which will be no small Discouragement unto them, and dull their Chearfulness in the future: And on the other Side, a great Encouragement to others to oppose, considering that this Earl notwithstanding all his own and his Father's Opposition, hath now obtained a Suit (worth to himself) to estimate it favourably, 30000 *l.* but of Prejudice to his Majesty in this and the subsequent Plantations now on foot, a far greater Value.

Such a Suit as this, the King's best Servants would rest fully satisfied withal for all their Labours, and themselves and Posterity blest his Majesty ever for it.

These Things we hold of such important Consequence to the well settling of this Plantation, to the Preservation of his Majesty's Revenue and Interests, and to the general Good of his Majesty's Affairs here, as we could not discharge our Faith and Duty to his Majesty, unless we represented them to his Royal Wisdom.

We forbore to trouble him, whilst he was taken up at *Berwick* with Matters of greater Importance; but now understanding by you that these Troubles are well settled, we thought ourselves bound to delay it no longer, beseeching you to know his Majesty's farther Pleasure herein, which we shall readily obey, although we profess, that the Consequents thereof are like to be of greater Prejudice to his Majesty's Service than any passed here these many Years; and indeed such, as if it go on, we must be forced to resort thereunto as our necessary Justification, that the ill Effects thereof be not imputed to us.

But if his Majesty shall still think fit to extend his Bounty to this Earl (which in respect of the Earl's own Particular we shall be most glad of,) that yet his Majesty would be pleased to hear our humble Advice, in what Particulars and in what Manner it may be done without Destruction or Inconvenience to the Plantation, and with least Prejudice to his Majesty's Tenures and Revenues.

In the mean Time by our unanimous Advice, I the Deputy have given Warrant for passing of this Grant, according to these his Majesty's Letters, being unwilling in the least to disobey, or respite the Execution of such Royal Directions, thus secondly enjoined and appointed for me. But the Particulars to be granted are so many and of such

such Variety, and will require so much Time, as that it cannot possibly be passed, 'till A. D. we may fully receive his Majesty's farther good Pleasure, which we shall humbly attend by your good Means to be speedily transmitted hither. And so, Sir, we remain

Your very assured loving Friends,

From his Majesty's Castle
of *Dublin*, the 9th of
July, 1639.

WENTWORTH.

R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS,
GERRARD LOWTHER, R. BOLTON, CHR.
WANDESFORD, PH. MAINWARING, CHR.
COOTE, GEO. RADCLIFFE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THE Bishoprick of *Elphin* being now void, I have not yet signed the Presentation of it for the now Dean of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin* (though it were recommended me by the Archbishop of *Canterbury* in your Name, alledging likewise that I have already consented thereunto, which albeit I do not remember, yet I will not deny,) because I have a great Desire to name another, who for the present is undone for my sake, and for whom I must do somewhat either at this or some other Occasion: It is the Bishop of *Ross*: But I will not let so much as my Intention be divulged herein, before I have not only your Advice but even Consent also, because I suspect that I am already engaged to you for the other. For this I will say to you upon my Word, that it is entirely a Desire of my own, none either directly or indirectly having moved me for him, and am much deceived, if yet himself knows any thing of this my Intention. Then for his Abilities and Honesty, I will boldly answer to be worthy of a far better Bishoprick than that is; and though a *Scotishman*, yet none in any respect freer from Puritanism than he: For which he is so hated in *Scotland*, that he cannot think to return thither, which to say freely is a chief Motive of this my Intention. Wherefore to conclude, if you will hold me strictly to my Engagement, I cannot go from it; but if you will suspend it until another Occasion, ye will do me a great Pleasure. And so I rest

Your assured Friend,

Berwick, 9 July, 1639.

CHARLES R.

The Lord Deputy and Council to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

WE observe by your Letters of the 20th of *June* last, what Directions his Majesty hath been pleased to give on our last Dispatch thither concerning Sir *Edward Loftus*, and obediently wait the Observation of his Majesty's good Pleasure therein to the Lords of the Council at *London*.

You were pleased with these your Letters to send us a Petition preferred at *Berwick* in the Name of the Lord Chancellor, which his Majesty is graciously pleased to refer to us.

In that Petition we find such apparent Untruths (for less we cannot call them) as if it were the Case of any Man other than the Lord Chancellor (with whose frequent Misinformations we are well acquainted) we should wonder how any Presumption could lead him to affirm such, and especially to his Majesty.

As first, that he hath performed the Decree of this Board according to his Majesty's Command: Whereas he well knows, that although he and his Lady have perfected some Assurances, yet that is not a Performance of his Majesty's Directions in that Particular,

A. D. 1639. ticular, untill his Lordship procure his Son Sir *Edward Loftus* and his Lady and Feoffees to join in perfecting those Assurances; yet to facilitate that Part, and hasten it all we may, we directed that a *Dedimus Potestatem* should issue into *England* to take Sir *Edward Loftus* and his Lady's Perfection of the Assurances there, although Sir *Edward's* manifold Contempts against the Authority of this Board do render him unworthy of that Favour.

When those Assurances shall be perfected by Sir *Edward Loftus*, there will be yet 55 *l. per Annum* wanting of the 1200 *l. per Annum*, which by the Decree is to be estated by the Lord Chancellor upon Sir *Robert Loftus*. And albeit we might justly expect other Security besides the Lord Chancellor's, for supplying and making good that 55 *l. per Annum*, yet we have directed that his own Security alone be accepted for it.

Secondly, That if his Lordship should die before his Majesty determine the Cause, that his Wife and younger Children not yet provided for are destitute of any Means whatsoever, and not hereafter to be relieved: Whereas he well knows, that in the Decree of this Board, from which he hath appealed, and in all the subsequent Acts executed in Consequence thereof, there is a special Exception of the Thirds of the Lord Chancellor's Lady, and of the Annuity of 200 *l. per Annum* to Sir *Edward Loftus* during his Life. And touching his Daughter, we have Reason to believe that his Lordship is not unprovided of Means to prefer her: But if it were not so, That which is adjudged against him is the Performance of his own Agreement, contracted on the Marriage of his Son and Heir Sir *Robert Loftus*: And if he contracted to do that, which may beget such a Prejudice to his Daughter, the Occasion did arise originally from himself and his own Agreement, and not from us, who as Judges of the Performance of the Agreement, could not in Justice go less than according to the Proofs offered in Judgment before us.

And as to his Lordship's Continuance in his close Restraint, we crave Leave to observe to his Majesty these three Particulars:

First, The depositing or giving Security for the Moneys ordered against his Lordship.

Secondly, The perfecting the Provisional Assurances for the Estate of his Lands.

And Thirdly, The giving unto us the Grounds of his Appeal.

Which are the three Particulars, for his not Performance whereof, by his Majesty's Directions, he remains close Prisoner.

For the First, where we found, that that Restraint did not prevail to bring him to Conformity in depositing or giving Security for the Money adjudged against him, (which yet he hath not done) we proceeded according to his Majesty's Directions to the Sequestering of the Rents of his Lands and other Profits: And for the Remain wherein these Rents and Profits fall short, we directed that his own Security alone should be accepted, though very weak Security in this Case: But we did it to the end no Impediment (that could be removed by us) might stand in the Way to hinder his Enlargement, that so he might have Colour to foreflow (as he hath hitherto done) the bringing of these Causes to his Majesty's View and Judgment.

For the Second, He hath not as yet procured Sir *Edward Loftus* and his Lady to perfect the Estates, but those are now to be done in *England* on the *Dedimus Potestatem* issued for that Purpose.

For the Third, He indeed hath at last given us the Grounds of his Appeal, but not untill the 22d Day of *June* last, being since the exhibiting of his Petition to the King; and so consequently his Information to his Majesty in that Point as untrue at that Time as the rest.

And when Sir *George Loftus* and his Lady shall have so joined in the Assurances, and the Lord Chancellor shall have given his own security for the Remain of the Moneys ordered against him, (which yet he hath not done, though we have ordered he should) then and not before will those three Things be performed, for which his Lordship remains close Prisoner; and some of those so done, as, if our easy yielding (with much Respect to him) had not concurred in some Things, and that even with some Hazard to the Children of Sir *Robert Loftus*, his Lordship had not gone so far as he hath towards the Performance of that which his Majesty required from him.

In which his close Imprisonment we did him the Favour on the 9th Day of *May* last to admit his Removal from this Castle to his own House, by reason of Sicknes: And although suddenly after he recovered his Health, yet since we discerned in him the least

least Disposition to comply with his Majesty's Commands, we were content to let him A. D. 1639. continue at his own House, where yet he remains.

And when all those Things shall be performed, which lead in order to his Lordship's Enlargement, it is considerable that sundry particular Persons in their own private Interests have exhibited Complaints against his Lordship, for his not answering whereof, and other his Contempts therein, we have been necessitated, at the Suit of some of the Parties, to order his Continuance in Restraint, until he shall have obeyed the Orders of this Board. And if without Obedience rendered to those Orders, his Lordship should be released, and those Orders violated, the Parties will think we have denied them ordinary Justice, and will importune us for Relief: We therefore herein humbly crave his Majesty's Direction, whether in such Case we shall release him or not: For without his Majesty's express Pleasure and Warrant therein, we may not deny the Parties the ordinary Course of his Majesty's Justice.

And when his Lordship shall be enlarged, you may please to remember, that his Majesty by his Letters of the 3d of July, 1638, hath directed, That after his Lordship be set at Liberty, he stay here a competent Time 'till he make Answer to our Charges, by denying the same or otherways; whereupon we may prepare all, and transmit thither all the Proofs and Things for his Majesty's Hearing; so as neither Party may pretend to be any wise surprized, or take Occasion by sending back hither, after their going into *England*, to give any Delay to his Majesty's Determination. And although those Charges were delivered him at this Board on the 29th Day of *January* last, yet hath he not hitherto made any Answer.

Lastly, We do most humbly and thankfully rejoice in his Majesty's gracious Favour towards us his Servants, in that in his high Wisdom he vouchsafeth first to hear us, before he grant the Lord Chancellor's Requests; and do humbly beseech him, so to continue us in his Royal Favour, and do believe that, however the Lord Chancellor takes the Liberty, as well in this Complaint as formerly, to affirm such apparent Untruths as are not fit to approach so sacred a Majesty, yet we, for our Parts, will be ever ready faithfully to obey his Majesty's Royal Commands in all Things, and to acquit ourselves, as to Truth, so to all other Duties becoming the Servants of so great and gracious a Master. And so, Sir, we remain

Your very assured loving Friends,

From his Majesty's Castle
of *Dublin*, the 11th Day
of *July* 1639.

WENTWORTH.

RANELAGH, R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS,
GERRARD LOWTHER, CHR. WANDESFORD, P. MAIN-
WARING, CH. COOTE, GEO. RADCLIFFE, ROBERT
MEREDITH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

Two of your gracious Letters were brought me, the one by my Lord *Grandison*, dated the 22d; the other by Mr. *Semple*, the 30th of the last Month: That of latter Date the sooner received.

For my Lord *Grandison*, I shall according to your Majesty's Appointment accommodate his Lordship in the Plantation of *Munster*, I trust to his Contentment without Loss, and be very regardful of him, or any Creature living that expresth Diligence and good Affections to your Majesty's Affairs and Person; and this shall be as surely my Endeavour, as impossible for me to think well of any I believe to be otherwise minded.

Your Majesty's Commands will not fail to find a perfect Obedience amongst us on this Side, nor can, by God's Help, any Powers stir here to the Disservice of the Crown, but to their own Ruin.

This is the universal Condition of this Subject, as well those in the North as in other Parts, whereof your Majesty may rest assured: Nay, if the Distempers of *Scotland* had either continued, or shall kindle again, I am most confident we might and shall pro-
pound

A. D. pound a Way to make this Kingdom considerably active to inforce those Gainfayers to
1639. due Obedience, and settle the publick Peace of all your Kingdoms.

Yet this Belief shall not close my Eyes towards those of that Nation here amongst us, or induce me to neglect any Means which shall be thought apt and reasonable to secure the Crown, and keep them in the Life of their Obedience. They are a stirring and forward People, not to be left to themselves, lest the subtle Pretence and Insinuation of Religion might produce the same sad Events here it hath done in other Places; and therefore your Majesty's Caution therein acknowledged to be most wise and necessary.

Of your Majesty's Resolution to go in Person into *Scotland*, I shall not presume to deliver any Opinion; yet I humbly crave Leave to beseech your Majesty to apply your own excellent Rule there also, which is, Neither to believe or expect farther than you see; and against all Events not only to secure your Return, but by your Providence to foresee and prevent the being constrained upon the Place to comply with any Thing which may in the least press too hard upon your Honour, or imbolden either those or other your Subjects in the future, these three Principles being in my weak Judgment to be granted:

That it was the Knowledge the Covenanters had of their own Weakness, not their better Affections, that inclined them to seek an Accommodation.

That nothing is to be yielded there, which by way of Precedent may encourage those of *England* to protest or contest your Royal Commands, or the Laws already established.

That *England* and *Ireland* ministering to your Sovereignty, as I am most confident, if rightly handled, they will, there is abundantly in your Power suddenly and safely to conform the other to your Will in all just Things.

I should humbly crave this Letter were burnt, not out of any Aspect toward myself, but much rather in regard I know not what Consequences it might produce in case the Faction find that any such Considerations have been humbly presented to your Majesty's Wisdom.

Indeed your gracious Esteem of me hath ever been far above my Merit, yet I can truly say, albeit it is the chief Comfort of my Life, yet I do more desire and covet still to enjoy it, that thereby I may be the more enabled to do your Majesty Service, than forth of any private Advantage to my own Fortune, or other Contentment. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin Castle, 22 July,

1639.

Pacquet sent by Hen.

Osborne the 24th.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

HEN. BRUCE hath delivered yours of the 3d of July, and likewise had full Discourse with me of all those Affairs; and though I esteem him a better Soldier than a Statesman, yet he has made me some Propositions in the Politick Way somewhat mixed with the Martial not to be despised, yet not to be hastily embraced without such a good Commentaire as you are able to make on them.

This Cause only I confess were too slight to draw you, though but for a Time, from your weighty Charge; but I have much more, and indeed too much to desire your Counsel and Attendance for some Time, which I think not fit to express by Letter, more than this, The *Scots* Covenant begins to spread too far: Yet for all this, I will not have you take notice that I have sent for you, but pretend some other Occasion of Business, as to be present at the Hearing of the Chancellor's Appeal, or what you will else; whom since I have named, I must tell you freely, I would wish ye would send him over without Delay, if he have performed most, though not all (his Friends pretend

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

36

pretend all) which I enjoined him to do before his Departure; if yet he stood not in A. D. some high Contempt, which if it be, were most fit to be made clearly appear. It is 1639. very well done to go on with the *Scotsmen's* Oaths. So I rest

Berwick, 23 July, 1639.

Received 5th Aug. at

Naas.

Your most assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

BELIEVING, through Mr. *Semple's* Confidence, that your Majesty was in *Scotland*, the Bearer in his Company was ready this Morning to have put himself on the Way with these Letters, and brought me back the happy News of your Majesty's Health and Contentment there: But understanding late last Night, from *London* of a fresher Date, that his Intelligence was rather questionable than certain, I thought it safer to direct my Servant the Way of *Chester*, as not, in Truth, (your Majesty absent) overmuch trusting the Civility of those People either towards my Servant or towards the Pacquet.

In that Dispatch from *London*, I also received your gracious Letters of the 9th of July, which concern the Bishoprick of *Elphin*, wherein I crave Leave humbly to certify your Majesty as followeth:

All the Revenue of this Bishoprick lyes within the Province of *Connaght*, so as it will not be possible, without much Prejudice, to settle the Plantation and Clergy there, unless we procure the Concurrence of that Bishop, and that the Person preferred be acquainted with the Laws which now govern in this Church and Commonwealth.

Which Consideration was the chief Motive to my Recommendation of the Dean of *Christ-Church*, as well knowing him (besides his Learning and good Life, which are indeed exceeding good) to have been exercised and versed in Ecclesiastical Affairs here amongst us, well understanding the present State of this Church, and of a peaceable Disposition, by me persuadable to any just or reasonable Accommodation, for settling all future Controversies, which might and will otherways, I fear, arise amongst us, much to the Disturbance of that great Work.

The Merit of the Dean well understood both to my Lord of *Canterbury* and my Lord Treasurer, as having long lived with them in *Oxford*, his Grace writ me word, your Majesty had been pleased to grant it; and that the Warrant had been then signed, but that the Draught of the Letter mistaken, there was a Necessity to write it over again.

In Consequence whereof, and for that the Condition of the Plantation required a present Settlement in those Things which relate to that Bishoprick, I acquainted the Dean with the great Favour intended him, have with his Consent composed all, with great Convenience to the Crown, and much Advantage of that Clergy, and certified the Commissioners of Plantation how all was accorded to their Advices and Desires.

The Dean hath been at some Charge to fit himself for the Remove, and is publickly understood to be the Lord Elect, with much Contentment to the very best of that Diocese.

The Bishop of *Ross* your Majesty hath great Reason to respect and tender, being the Man he is reported, and (which is much more) your Majesty knows him to be; and therefore, as well becomes me, I do wholly submit it to your good Pleasure, and shall serve him gladly in all you command.

Only admit me most humbly to mention (this Matter being gone so far on the Way) whether it may not rather seem good to your Majesty to provide the Bishop of *Ross* with the next that falls, allowing him the whilst such a Pension as you shall like, payable forth of this Exchequer: And so all ends fully complied with, in the mean Time his Lordship no ways distasted in missing what he never expected. Nor is this Pension in Probability to continue long; the Bishop of *Offory* being near one hundred Years old,

A. D. old, daily dying ; that a Country likewise already settled, and the pleasantest Part of the 1639. Kingdom to live in. However, your Majesty's final Resolution shall be humbly attended, and ever by me chearfully obeyed. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin-Castle, July, 24, 1639.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Sent by Hen. Osborne express.

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I MUST not let this zealous Prelate go without these Lines, whom, if I could as much commend for his Discretion, as I dare for his right Affections and his Ingynne, I would say, that there were few in that Kingdom to be more esteemed. It complies with my Ease, and not against this Bearer's Humour to leave the Relation of Business to him, only a little to explain my last of the 23d of July, ye need not make very great haste, though I would have you come before Winter, my Meaning being that my Commands at this Time should not discommode your particular Affairs, yet be assured, that come when you will, ye shall be welcome to

Berwick, 27 July, 1639.

Your assured Friend,

Received 5 Aug. at Naas
by the Lord Bishop of
Rapho.

CHARLES R.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

SIR George Hamilton is very earnest to have a Letter wherewith to present himself before your Majesty, a Courtesy I could not well deny to his civil Carriage here amongst us, and his good Affections to your Service ; therefore I humbly crave Leave to recommend him to your Majesty's gracious Favour. And now having the Pen on Paper, I judge it fit humbly to advertise your Majesty that the Earl of Antrim complains much against the Earl of Argyle, that the Mac Donnells sent by him back, were beaten off upon their landing on Cantire ; that he detains such of their Persons and Castles as was formerly in his Custody, and taken from them ; that he doth not disband his Men, but keeps his Guards upon the Country as formerly ; and that he still increaseth in the Build of Boats, and other Ways and Means to strengthen himself and Dependents in the Islands. Thus much related unto me by Captain Digby.

What Truth there is in these Passages will better appear to your Majesty than it can unto me, as also how those Courses consist with the late Accord at Berwick : And therefore it becomes me in all Humility, without further mentioning these Things, that are no particular Charge of mine, to submit to your Majesty's Wisdom the Notice to be taken, or the Use to be made thereof. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin-Castle, the last of

Your Majesty's

July, 1639.

Sent by Sir G. Hamilton Sen.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

375

A. D.
1639.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

IN what Condition the Lord Chancellor's Affairs stood here when he received your Majesty's gracious Letter of the 23d of *July*, and how far we have proceeded since will appear by our joint Dispatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, to which I humbly crave Leave to refer myself.

Indeed for the Peace of these Councils, and Contentment of the Ministers, I could have wished the Lord Chancellor's Enlargement had moved only from your Majesty thorough the Ministry of this State, without any other Mediation; for it is scarce by any wise Man to be believed, how the Vanity of some blows up, and prides itself, thus to have, as they pretend, born thorough their own Desires, and Fancies, their own Way; how they magnify the Power, and so procured and disposed it, facing it forth with ordinary Capacities, as if this were little less than a total Reversal of the Acts and Order of Deputy and Council; and so great Effect and Operation have Noise, and Confidence with most Men, as even the wiser Sort begin to believe it of much Countenance and Regard to the Chancellor.

And in all Humility I acknowledge it would have been to myself of infinite Comfort to have found your Majesty so believing to my Attention to your gracious Directions and Commands committed to my Charge, as not to think there could be Need by any other Man's Sollicitation to quicken me in the exact and speedy Pursuit and fulfilling thereof. No, Sir, under Favour, the Earl of *Holland's* Vigilance or Haste shall never take me slumbering, or tardy in that Kind; for my Heart pays you so profound a Reverence, so perfect an Obedience, as would not only leave me out of Countenance, but break itself with Grief, to be once found besides or overtaken in the Way and Course of your Honour or my own Duty. And in this Particular, I take God to witness, I verily believe, I have from the Beginning to this very Hour far more earnestly desired the Lord Chancellor's Liberty, than ever the Earl of *Holland* either did or will, having thorough the untrue (howbeit hitherto uncheck'd) Reports made to your Majesty by the Chancellor or other his Emissaries and Patrons, been inforced to bestow much of that Time in vindicating the just Proceedings of this State from their Scandals, which to my greater Contentment had otherwise been employed in your Service.

And whilst that other Men may place their Greatness in contradicting and overbearing their Fellow-Servants, misrepresenting their Actions, the Grounds whereof were never understood by them, upon the slight Credits and Reports of Persons disaffected and interested, and in a Time thus disposed towards Government and Magistracy, I shall content myself to serve your Majesty your own Way, and only crave your Majesty might be pleased to call to Memory; how all to a Tittle hath proved Truth, where my Hand shall be found; and how little so of those foul Misinformations and Clamours which have been presented before you by others in Behalf of the Chancellor. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin-Castle, Aug. 3,
1639.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

YOUR Majesty's gracious Letters of the 23d and 27th of the last Month came both to my Hands the last Night, the former by the Way of *London*, the other by my Lord of *Rapho*.

His

A. D. 1639. His Lordship hath made such a Relation of the Distempers of *Scotland*, as I was much amazed and afflicted to hear, yet am much comforted in your Majesty's prudent Resolution not to intrust your sacred Person amongst a People so conditioned. In truth, Sir, under favour, I ever thought, there had been more Hazard, than Hope of Gain, by such an Adventure, and cannot but think it to be God's great Blessing that hath diverted your Majesty from that Purpose, the Events whereof I more tremble to consider, than all the Exaltation and Power of the Covenanters.

The higher these Incendiaries cast forth their Flame and Smoke, the higher Duties may your Majesty justly call for from us your faithful and obedient Servants, to the Performance whereof I shall chearfully pass along thorough all the Periods of this Life, it being a very narrow and contemptible Prospect for me to look upon myself, or any thing that is mine, where your Majesty's Honour and Crown are so deeply and so importantly concerned.

Hence it is that I shall with all possible Speed prepare myself to wait the princely Dictates of your Commands, and the Glory of my Obedience. And verily, Sir, my Foot should this very Morning have been in the Stirrup towards your Presence, but that the Condition of this great Charge doth necessitate me to have Powers from your Majesty so to do, and settle also this Government in such a Manner as in these Cases is required; howbeit in my Sadness my Health is not very good, and such a Lameness fallen into my Knee, the Remainder of my last Year's Gout, as is very troublesome to me now, and hath been ever since the last Winter.

But it is no Time to complain now, nor can a much greater Grief be felt by me where I am to do your Majesty Service; and I trust in God, that he hath not given your Majesty so just a Cause, nor me so good a Heart, to take my Legs from me in such a Conjunction of your Affairs as this is, and however these should, yet I will hope a Litter may supply the Defect, and set me down in some Place or other, where I may be capable to show that your Majesty's many gracious Favours, far above my Merit, have fallen not upon a starved or barren Soil; for I take all Truth to witness, a Death there would be of more Contentment unto me, than a Life preserved or saved any other Way.

I have sent Sir *George Radcliffe* back to *Dublin*, to prepare and transmit those legal Instruments which must needs be first had, before I can stir, those returned back, my Happiness to kiss your Hands shall not by God's Blessing be long behind.

In the mean time I shall dispose of the present Affairs, which are many, and great, and now, as it were, coming forth of the Fire to take the Impressions of your Wisdom and Directions, in such Sort, and leave the Execution in those Hands; which will not suffer them to cool thorough my Absence, or your Majesty suffer any Prejudice whilst I continue there to learn how it is your Pleasure I should serve you hereafter.

The Bishop of *Rapho* tells me, your Majesty was told, all this Kingdom was disposed to Trouble. It is wonderful, how Men are inclined now-a-days to report all wherein I am concerned to the worse Sense. For, Sir, by the Faith that I owe you, there hath not been all this while the least Appearance or Complexion to any such Thing, nor is there yet, or any likely to be, for any thing I can see; nay, Sir, after all their gaping upon me, and after me, it will be found I have Estimation and Affection in the Places where I serve you, equal with those, that take themselves to be most gracious with others, above other your Servants; which I should well allow of, might I but see them produce Effects for your Service, becoming the Ostentation and Magnitude of those Overweenings (at least Assumptions) of theirs.

The present Condition of the Lord Chancellor's Business appears in our last Dispatch; but new without expecting other Answer, I have sent my Advice to your Council, for his Lordship's Liberty, which I hope will prevail with them. And I beseech your Majesty admit me to say, that the inclosed, albeit written thus apart, that so I might the nearer comply with your Majesty's Direction, yet hath it thus much of the Reality in it, as there are few Things in the World I covet so much as that your Majesty would be pleased to give that Order a speedy and gracious Hearing, and in your Justice such a Conclusion thereunto, as the subject Matter shall persuade and deserve. For I have been therein all along so damnably abused, as is almost above Patience to be born, and hath, to speak truth, more vexed me, than any Thing that ever befel me in all my Life.

Your

Your Majesty will vouchsafe to pardon these Blots, and Interlineations, for indeed A. D. my Spirits are so busied about many Things which fall into Consideration upon this unexpected calling me hence, as it must be more than one Night's Rest that can quiet and settle them again; and no marvel it should be so, when perchance it may be the Work of some Weeks to sum up all considerable in this great Turn of Affairs, were a Man to foresee no more, than what stands in order to the Prosperity of your Affairs in this Kingdom alone. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Naas, the 6th of August,
1639.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

May it please your Majesty to admit me a few Words more, I do beseech you so to foresee all Events, that in case the Assembly and Parliament in *Scotland* succeed not to your princely Contentment, that there may be in Readiness four hundred Horse, and one thousand Foot, to enforce your Garrison at *Berwick*; and two hundred Horse, and five hundred Foot for *Carlisle*; and if I be not very extremely much mistaken, the Consequence will be of mighty Importance to your Service, of great Countenance and Stay to all your Majesty's other Designs.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

THE Lord Chancellor hath been pleased by himself and his Abettors to make a great Noise, and to heap up many Untruths and Calumnies against the Proceedings of this State, and that his Case might seem the more to be commiserated, he hath pretended great Extremity used in keeping him at this Age in close Confinement all this while; howbeit nothing but his own churlish Will and unmeasurable Pride hath kept him in that Condition, and indeed if his Lordship had at first done what your Majesty appointed, and since performed by him, he had not at all been in any Restraint.

But the Colour of these Clamours being now taken away by his Lordship's full Liberty, we are in all Humility to seek and press for that most earnestly and really, which hitherto hath been pretended by his Lordship seemingly and formally, which is, that your Majesty would be pleased to give a speedy Hearing to those many grievous Miscarriages wherewith his Lordship is charged by this State, as also that the Honour and Equity of the Order of your Deputy and Council made in his Particular, and so foully represented by him, may be fully heard and understood to your Majesty, and each of us find the Reward of Crime or Innocence, as to your Majesty's excellent Judgment shall be found convenient and just.

And considering that the Duties of so great an Officer of the Crown are of great Necessity in the publick Dispensation of your ordinary Justice, for Want whereof the Subject, as also your Majesty, suffer very much, and that we still humbly affirm to make his Lordship appear a Person unfit to discharge that great Place both in respect of the Weakness of his Understanding, as also of his indirect, oppressive, and corrupt Proceedings in the Execution thereof, we do all of us most humbly beseech your Majesty to require his Lordship instantly to prepare for his own Defence, in such Sort, as that (his Lordship having given his Answer to our Charge, delivered near *Christmas* last, before his Departure forth of this Kingdom) these Matters may be finally determined without further Delay, or trifling on his Lordship's Part, as we desire none may be admitted of on ours.

Our next Suit is, that we, having suffered so unworthily this long Time, by the untrue and scandalous Reports of divers his Lordship's Instruments, may be graciously admitted to attend your Majesty, and our own Justification at the hearing by your Majesty's present Licence for myself and some three or four more of your Council to come over, and transport ourselves on that Side, the better to clear ourselves and this State of any Crime or Strictness used by us in his Lordship's Particular, either against or besides the Rule of Honour and Justice.

A. D. And finally it is as my most humble, so my particular Request, that as the Earl of
 1639. *Holland* hath all this while done little less than advocated the Chancellor's Cause, so
 your Majesty might be pleased to cause his Lordship in your Name to signify unto the
 Chancellor, that without further Tergiversation he give in his Answer to our Charge
 before he depart this Kingdom, having had it already so long in his Hand, and that at
 his Peril he prepare himself for the hearing of the Business upon his coming over on
 that Side, whose coming we shall not fail to wait, and be provided for; and I wish
 your Majesty may trust us all hereafter, according to the Truth, we have all of us
 respectively. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Naas, the 7th of Aug. 1639.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I N my Journey hither I received two Letters from you, to wit, of the 22d and 24th
 of July. For the former, it requires no Answer, but only to thank you for the
 Accounts and Counsels ye give me therein; and the latter, I think, ye will not take to
 be unanswered, having signed the Warrant for the Bishoprick of *Elphin* as you desire;
 which as I have done willingly upon the Reasons you mentioned in your Letter, so I
 doubt not but that you will be ready to remember me for the performing of that at
 the next Occasion, which I intended at this. More at this Time I think it needless
 to write, expecting shortly to see you. So I rest

Whitehall, the 8th of

August, 1639.

Received the 28th by

Hen. Osborne.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

The Queen to the Lord Deputy.

Monsieur,

C ROYES que je seray bien ayse en toutes Occasions de vous faire voir par mes Ac-
 tions le Desir que j'ay de vous obliger, n'estant pas mon naturel d'estre ingrate en-
 vers ceux qui me servent, ce que j'ay reconnu en vous par les choses dequoy je vous ay
 prie. Et puis que j'ay eu cette Occasion dans l'Affaire de *Monf. Desmond* de vous
 pouvoir faire voir, que, nonobstant mes Engagements à luy, lors que j'ay cru vous pou-
 voir obliger en m'en deportant, je l'ay fait, afin que vous visies par la mes Intentions
 envers vous estre, comme je vous ay dit; ce que je vous prie de croire, & aussi de vou-
 loir continuer à vouloir faire ce que vous me prometes pour luy; car je vous crois
 une Personne qui aves tant d'Honneur que vous ne voudries pas que pour l'Amour de
 vous je ne fise quelque chose pour Mr. *Desmond*, puisque je y tins engagee, & que je
 me puis retirée de cette Engagement comme vous aves désiré. Pour ce qui est de
 l'Affaire de quoy vous ecrivez à *Henry Percy*, je me remets à luy à vous repondre sur
 cela; seulement je vous remercie de vos soins, & remettray, quand je vous voyray, à
 vous assurer que je suis realement

Received Aug. 28, 1639.

Votre bien bonne Amie,

HENRIETTE MARIE, R.

The Lord Deputy to the Countess Dowager of Clare.

May it please your Ladyship;

My Lord of *Clare* having writ unto me, your Ladyship desired to have my Daughter *Anne* with you for a Time in *England* to recover her Health, I have at last been able to yield so much from my own Comfort, as to send both her and her Sister to wait your grave, wise and tender Instructions. They are both, I praise God, in good Health, and bring with them hence from me no other Advice, but entirely and chearfully to obey and do all you shall be pleased to command them, so far forth as their Years and Understanding may administer unto them.

I was unwilling to part them, in regard those that must be a Stay one to another, when by Course of Nature I am gone before them, I would not have them grow Strangers whilst I am living, besides the younger gladly imitates the elder, in Disposition so like her blessed Mother, that it pleases me very much to see her Steps followed and observed by the other.

Madam, I must confess, it was not without Difficulty before I could perswade myself thus to be deprived the looking upon them, who with their Brother are the Pledges of all the Comfort, the greatest at least of my old Age, if it shall please God I attain thereunto. But I have been brought up in Afflictions of this Kind, so as I still fear to have that taken first, that is dearest unto me; and have in this been content willingly to overcome my own Affections, in order to their Good, acknowledging your Ladyship capable of doing them more good in their Breeding than I am; otherways in truth I should never have parted with them, as I profess it a Grief unto me not to be as well able as any to serve the Memory of that noble Lady in these little harmless Infants.

Well, to God's Blessing and your Ladyship's Goodness I commit them; where-ever they are, my Prayers shall attend them, and have of Sorrow in my Heart till I see them again I must, which I trust will not be long neither; that they shall be acceptable to you, I know it right well, and I believe them so graciously minded to render themselves so the more, the more you see of their Attention to do as you shall be pleased to direct them, which will be of much Contentment unto me; for whatever your Ladyship's Opinion may be of me, I desire, and have given it them in Charge (so far as their tender Years are capable of) to honour and observe your Ladyship above all the Women in the World, as well knowing that in so doing they shall fulfil that Duty, whereby of all others they could have delighted their Mother the most, and do infinitely wish they may want nothing in their Breeding my Power or Cost might procure them, or their Condition of Life hereafter may require: For, Madam, if I die To-morrow, I will by God's Help leave them ten thousand Pounds apiece, which I trust by God's Blessing shall bestow them to the Comfort of themselves and Friends, nor at all considerably prejudice their Brother, whose Estate shall never be much burthened by a second Venter I assure you.

I thought fit to send with them one that teacheth them to write; he is a quiet soft Man, but honest, and not given to any Disorder; him I have appointed to account for the Money to be laid forth, wherein he hath no other Direction but to pay and lay forth as your Ladyship shall appoint, and still as he wants to go to *Woodhouse*, where my Cousin *Rockley* will supply him; and I must humbly beseech you to give Order to their Servants, and otherwise to the Taylors at *London*, for their Apparel, which I wholly submit to your Ladyship's better Judgment, and be it what it may be, I shall think it all happily bestowed, so as it be to your Contentment and theirs; for Cost I reckon not of, and any thing I have is theirs so long as I live, which is only worth Thanks, for theirs and their Brothers all I have must be whether I will or no, and therefore I desire to let them have to acknowledge me for before.

Nan, they tell me, danceth prettily, which I wish (if with Convenience it might be) were not lost, more to give her a comely Grace in the Carriage of her Body, than that I wish they should much delight or practise it when they are Women. *Arabella* is a small Practitioner that Way also, and they are both very apt to learn that or any thing they are taught.

Nan,

A. D. *Nan*, I think, speaks *French* prettily, which yet I might have been better able to judge had her Mother lived; the other also speaks, but her Maid being of *Guernsey*, the Accent is not good; but your Ladyship is in this excellent, as that, as indeed all Things else which may besit them, they may, and I hope will learn better with your Ladyship than they can with their poor Father, ignorant in what belongs Women, and otherways, God knows, distracted; and so awanting unto them in all, saving in loving them, and therein, in truth, I shall never be less than the dearest Parent in the World.

Their Brother is just now sitting at my Elbow, in good Health, God be praised; and I am in the best Sort I may accommodating this Place for him, which in the Kind I take to be the noblest one of them in the King's Dominions, and where a Grass-time may be passed with most Pleasure of that Kind; I will build him a good House, and by God's Help leave him, I think, near three thousand Pounds a Year, and Wood on the Ground as much, I dare say, if near *London*, as would yield fifty thousand Pounds, besides a House within twelve Miles of *Dublin*, the best in *Ireland*, and Land to it, which, I hope, will be two thousand Pounds a Year; all which he shall have to the rest, had I twenty Brothers of his to set besides me. This I write not to your Ladyship in Vanity, or to have it spoken of, but privately to let your Ladyship see, I do not forget the Children of my dearest Wife, nor altogether bestow my Time fruitlessly for them: It is true, I am in Debt, but there will be, besides sufficient to discharge all I owe, by God's Grace, whether I live or die. And next to these Children there are not any other Persons I wish more Happiness than to the House of their Grandfather, and shall be always most ready to serve them, what Opinion soever be had of me; for no other's Usage can absolve me of what I owe not only to the Memory but to the last Legacy that noblest Creature left with me when God took her to himself. I am afraid to turn over the Leaf, lest your Ladyship might think I could never come to a Conclusion; and shall therefore add to all the rest this one Truth more, that whenever I be happied thorough the Occasion, there is not any more

*Fairwood-Park, the 10th
of August, 1639.*

Your Ladyship's

obedient and most humble

Son and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

SINCE the World here begins to take Notice that your Lordship is presently to repair into *England*, I cannot omit by this Opportunity to tell you, that I do very much joy in this good News, not only for my own particular Satisfaction, but for the Advantage I promise to myself that both King and State will receive by your being amongst us. For, I think, that wise and faithful Counsels were never more needful than at this Time. All I have to say unto your Lordship I will reserve until I have the Happiness to see you, which I dare confidently say, I do more earnestly desire than some of those that seem well pleased at your coming hither, where you shall find none more faithful to you than

London, Aug. 11, 1639.

Your Lordship's

most affectionate and humble Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

Now that my Lord of *St. Albans* hath moved and prospered so well in obtaining that large Letter for freeing all his Lands in *Connaght* of that Plantation, I understand that all the rest of the Nobility and prime Gentry there, purpose to do the same, and to speak Truth, have better Reasons to alledge for themselves, than his Lordship either had or hath any.

This, if not timely stopped by carrying an equal Hand with all, will, if not quite overthrow, yet extremely prejudice and disquiet your Majesty there, and us in a Work here, which moves me thus early humbly to offer it to your Majesty's Wisdom, that such a Remedy may be applied as shall be thought fit.

If that Way had not been given to my Lord of *St. Albans*, I am very confident every Man would have rested himself content, under the Sight of being used and considered equally with other Men, where now they stomach that his Lordship, who deserved, of all others, the worst, should be most regarded.

The comeliest Way, as I most humbly conceive, to prevent this great Mischief, which otherwise will infallibly fall upon that very important Service, will be for your Majesty constantly to send the Petitioners back hither to be proceeded with according to your former Instructions. Thus shall your Majesty do your Work, put off the Negative from yourself upon us your Ministers on this Side, who must be content to undergo their Displeasure and hard Opinion, rather than the Crown suffer in the most considerable Business now on foot, whether your Majesty's Revenue or the publick Peace and Good of this Kingdom be considered. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

*Fairwood Park, 13 Aug.
1639.*

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Viscount Conway.

My Lord,

I HAVE received two of your Letters; and your Lordship had had these the sooner, but that I knew not whither to send them you.

We have sadly buried my Lady *Loftus*, one of the noblest Persons I ever had the Happiness to be acquainted with; and as I had received greater Obligations from her Ladyship than from all *Ireland* besides, so with her are gone the greatest Part of my Affections to the Country, and all that is left of them shall be thankfully and religiously paid to her excellent Memory and lasting Goodness.

The Chancellor hath his Liberty, and not without some Glory, I believe, to your great General of the Horse at *Kells*, whose Name, as the Key to the Character, appears and expounds his Lordship to be the Procurer, in the Beginning of the King's Letter, which requires it should be so, and sent by my Lord of *Holland* express, with no less, forsooth, than a Man in Title, a Serjeant Major, *quondam* the poor Muster-Master of *Northumberland*, and like now the Army disbanded, to return into his first Principles again, if my Lord's Employment leave him to himself: For certainly he knows not how to bestow himself so well any way else.

In the mean Time there is a *Gloria Patri* sung at *St. Mary Abbey*, so as the Pillars in that Kitchen now may hope to have the Honour to become the Pillars again of a Church, as formerly they were.

But for all their *Pæcæ*, his Lordship got not his Enlargement 'till he had punctually performed every Thing formerly enjoined him by this State, and wherewith if he had complied at first, his Lordship had not at all been committed; nor did we manumiss

A. D. his Lordship upon that Letter procured by the Count (for we sent the jolly Serjeant 1639. Major back to him that sent him, without his Errand) but in Truth upon a private Letter of his Majesty's own Hand-writing to me, which came to me since; which if the gallant Count saw, believe me, he would find no great Matter to boast of.

That Cause then, which hath given so much Entertainment to the Court all this while, is like forthwith to fall before the King in Judgment; and thereupon I have been an humble Suitor I may come speedily over to be present and assisting in the Defence of the Proceedings and Acts of this State therein, which I trust will be granted me, before you receive these: So shall I have the high Contentment also, to minister the best of my Endeavours at least, to the Preservation of the innocent Children of that gentile Person, who, to have procured the whole World, could not have moved a dishonourable or unrighteous Thing to me; no, though she had known aforehand, that I would have yielded thereunto.

The Bishop of *Rapbo* is returned from the King at *Berwick*, very little edified with the Feats of Chivalry at *Kelfoe* and *Dunse*; gives a very woful Account *de ces Journeés la*, saith my Lord Chamberlain abused him fearfully; that the *Scotish* Army was most despicable, for Number, Arms and Exercise; yet now again, since our Forces disbanded, the Covenanters are more insolent than ever they were, and by assuming to themselves the Civil as well as the Ecclesiastical Power, equally the one with the other, shew you plainly, it is not *Bellum Episcopale* they bound themselves with, but that their Warfare is for no less than a Crown itself: Some may say, it is a Bishop that saith it; but for my part, under Favour, I do not take that Lay Brother to be so wise as he might be, that reading their Text considerately and without Interest or Partiality understands them far less. But, as *Plautus* hath it, *Non amo Agricultorem, qui alienos Agros colit, suos incultos relinquit*. And to say Truth, a Stranger I am in their Fields; nor is it my Purpose to gather there, for myself or any Friend of mine; much rather should I chuse to pick up a Repast of Nuts in these my own Woods to feed on; and yet these Wets will drive me sooner back than I thought of when I came.

But lest my Length and dwelling too long on Paper might make you think the Solitariness of the Place had rendered me Monastical (for their Tales commonly are long a telling) I shall, without going over to the other Side, write myself here

Your Lordship's

Fairwood-Park, 13th August,
1639.

most faithful humble

Cousin and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Viscount Claneboye to the Lord Deputy.

My much observed Lord,

MAY it please your Lordship to know, that the Master of the Ordnance, when he had his Meeting at *Bangor* with the Lord *Montgomery*, Lord *Chichester*, and myself, for taking Order according to your Lordship's Directions for such as refused to take the Oath he had then the View of the Books which were given up to us by the Preachers and Church-wardens of the Parishes in the *Claneboyes* and *Ards* of such of the *Scots* as were to take the Oath: And we are hopeful that he both saw by our Progress upon the said Books, and hath shewed to your Lordship the Willingness of the People, and our Diligence in the Work, although by the Greatness thereof and Paucity of the Commissioners (who are to be at least three at every Swearing) fundry of the Parishes were then remaining uncalled, of which the People, as we were able to come at them, are since come in, and have taken their Oaths, except the Gleanings every where of sick or absent Persons, who are remitted and directed upon their Recovery or Return Home to come to *Killeleagh*, where the Oath is to be given to them of the Territory of *Duffrin* and of the adjoining Parishes, which is to be the last Sitting for this Service, and is to make the Perclose of our Books, and what we may say upon the whole Matter. For which Purpose I am come to *Killeleagh*, where contrary to my Expectation I find the People much altered in my Absence from what I left

I left them, and to be made apprehend much Unlawfulness in the Oath, and much A. D. Danger of Soul to take it: Infomuch, that upon Notice of my coming hither, many are 1639. fled out of the Country, and especially Servants (that their Masters are doubtful to find sufficient to reap their Corn); for whose Apprehension as they may be found, I have sent out Warrants.

It is conceived, that some Aspersions lyingly cast upon the Oath, and a Suggestion that it is greatly disliked in *Scotland* (for which I can find no Author to lay hold on, albeit this might have operated with them in part) hath been the Cause of this Averseness: But indeed I do apprehend, that the chief, if not the only Cause, is proceeded from Mr. *John Bole* the Preacher at *Killeleagh*, the old blind Man, that was once with your Lordship; who, instead of obviating such Aspersions, and satisfying the People in their Doubts, hath very presumptuously and perversely, both in his common Conferences, and in his publick Sermons upon the Sabbath-day to the People in the Church, taxed the Oath to be without any Ground, to be unnecessary, uncertain, doubtful, and in the Branches of it unlawful, and contrary to all former Oaths.

I have herein taken the Examinations of sundry Persons of Respect, which tested with their own Hands I herewith send to your Lordship, that by them he may be presented to your Lordship in his own Words. These I held enough for the Truth of the Matter and your Lordship's Information, though in such a publick Act more I might take; and for the Voice of some, who are occasioned to be abroad, and not yet returned, I staid the sending of these some Days.

I lay not my Hand upon any Clergyman, especially a Preacher, without Direction, otherwise I had sent himself.

I altered also, upon this Rub, for a short Time, the Day of calling the People to the Oath, that there might be Opportunity to settle the Minds of the People to their true Duty: Wherein I doubt not but your Lordship shall find the faithful Endeavours of him, who leaving all to your Lordship's Wisdom, is ever

Your Lordship's

Killeleagh, Aug. 23.
1639.

most humble

and most obliged Servant,

J. CLANEBOYE.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your Sacred Majesty,

HOWBEIT my Purpose is very shortly to be on the Way for *England*, yet might I not 'till then defer the Acknowledgment of your Majesty's gracious Favour in the Particular of the Bishoprick of *Elphin*, and that the rather in regard I am well assured the placing that Person there will give great Content to that People, and Settlement to the Plantation.

The Satisfaction of the Bishop of *Ross* shall be the only Thing I shall attend in the next Place, and have found even already the Means to effect it, by depriving, and that deservedly, the Bishop of *Killalla*, and substituting the other in his Place. This is one of the best Bishopricks in the Kingdom, worth at least one thousand Pounds a Year. The Way how to effect it, and the Cause wherefore, I now write to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*; which if approved by your Majesty, shall forthwith be accomplished, as also quench the Venom of that rebellious Humour, at least among us in this Kingdom, and preserve it still, I hope, the freest from the Evil of it of any Part perchance of your Majesty's Dominions. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, Sept. 2d, 1639,

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

A. D.
1639.*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England.**May it please your Lordship,*

IT is very true, his Majesty is graciously pleased to admit of my coming over into England, which will be now, God willing, very shortly, to prevent, if it may be, the ill Weather which governs commonly about *Michaelmas* in this Channel.

It grieves me very much to hear of the general Apprehensions of most Men, as if there were some Distemper not only in his Majesty's *Exchequer*, but in the Affections and Satisfaction of his People; more, I trust in God, than there is Cause for; yet are they great Distractions to us that sit far off at a distance, which commonly represents Things worse than they are.

I shall, by God's Blessing, bring my Senses along with me, and thorough them inform myself the best I may, how to enable myself in the future to serve his Majesty and the Crown in the most accepted and most advantageous Way. But my own Weakness instructs me so well, as not to presume to advise, where the most of my Ambition and Ability must be in following, well and carefully doing those Services I am commanded thence.

Only this I can very truly say, that with so noble a Friend as your Lordship, I shall most freely and clearly impart myself, in regard I am confident to have my Weakness, not only well interpreted, but sustained by your Lordship's Wisdom and Judgment, where others would be sure to turn all I can say to my Disadvantage one way or other.

And lastly, my Lord, I beseech you to take me by what I do, rather than by what can be said; and then I am most assured to be found one of the Persons in the World that esteems your Lordship most, and that of best Right can profess himself

*Your Lordship's**Dublin, Sept. 2d, 1639.**most humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Viscount Claneboye to the Lord Deputy.**My much honoured Lord,*

YOUR Lordship's noble Favours to me at all Times, and especially by your last Letters of the 27th of *August*, do bind me to a continual loving and honouring of your Lordship, and Expression of the same, as any your Lordship's Service shall require; which I hereby profess.

If Mr. *Bole*, who is now carried up by a Pursuivant, shall deny any of the Things charged against him, which is too usual with him, boldly to speak and more boldly to deny it, the Witnesses, who have under their Hands tested the same, are of Credit, and, if required, shall repair thither, and upon their Oaths make it good in his hearing.

Since my last to your Lordship, I made Intimation to the People of the Parishes hereabout, who especially were possessed with a Prejudice of the Oath, that if any were doubtful of any Thing contained in it, they should freely repair to me, and that I would satisfy them to the full, before they should be put to take it: Very many came in, of whom some had been misled by foul Reproaches cast upon it, others by Misconstructions of it, and some by their apprehended Doubts of what might be required of them hereafter, if they should take it: But in a short Debating they had all Contentment, and were sorry of their Shunning. Amongst the rest Mr. *Bole* came to me, hearing that his Speeches had been revealed to me, and made Profession of his bounden Duty to his Majesty, and of his Respect to the Oath. But I told him I was sorry to hear of his much Miscarriage against both, of which he desired to hear the Particulars:

lars : I said, he would hear of them soon enough in another Place, and willed him to A. D. remember himself what he had said. And not long thereafter, upon that Day which 1639. we had appointed for the People to come in for taking the Oath, I sent to him, and required him to be there ; for that was the Form, That the Minister and Church-wardens and chief Men of the Parish were made Leaders to the People in taking the Oath. I did likewise direct the Provost of the Town to be with him. But he desired, that (in respect it fell out that the same Day was the Day of the Week, upon which he ordinarily used to have weekly an Exhortation to the People) he might be heard in his Sermon first, and to declare himself concerning the Oath in hand ; wherein he hoped to give Satisfaction to us and the People : Which we thought not amiss to afford him, to see how he would amend himself. His Text he took out of the Sixth Chapter of the Prophet *Daniel*, the 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10th Verses. Your Lordship will see how pertinent that Text was to such a Purpose ; and he indeed accordingly handled it so, as none, I think, could tell what he was seeking, or in what, or how he gave any Satisfaction to the People for the Matter of the Oath. Much he taxed the Princes of *Persia* for abusing the King, and destroying his Soul, by leading him upon a false Decree to destroy *Daniel* ; and by the way some Admonitions he gave us the Commissioners, to take heed that we did nothing that might give us Cause of Grief hereafter : But for the Oath nothing expressly, but that some had reported of him, that he had made the Oath doubtful and unlawful, wherein he said, they had done him wrong, and that therefore they should see him then take it in the Pulpit of himself : And without more, he swore and protested generally his Loyalty and Fidelity to his Majesty, and concluded with an Exhortation to me, to explain the Oath to the People before they took it ; and so ended with the usual Form. Thereupon I called him and the People unto me, and told them, that according to Mr. *Bole's* Desires I was ready, if they would shew me their Doubts, to explain the Oath for the same, and to give them Satisfaction : But, for that I believed that the Doubts were made by Mr. *Bole* himself, I would first address me to him, who was best able to move them, and to discern of the Answer which I should give to them. In effect, there was nothing propounded but their Misconstructions, Fears and Surmises of what hereafter might be drawn upon them by the Power of the Oath ; and having heard him and the People, in all they could say I gave them so full Satisfaction, that they all confessed the Oath was right-ful to be taken : Whereupon I willed Mr. *Bole*, the Provost of the Town of *Killeleagh*, and the Church-wardens, and some of the Aldermen, to kneel down, and I would give it them. Mr. *Bole* told me, that he had taken it already : I asked him, where ? he said, he had taken it in my Hearing in the Pulpit. I told him that Shuffling would not serve his Turn, he should take it in the express Words of the prescribed Oath, following me as others did : And after two or three Bouts in the Hearing of the People, I required him either to kneel with the rest, and to take it in the ordinary Form, or if he refused he should instantly hear me in another Sort ; and then indeed he did kneel, and take it with the rest.

I pray your Lordship to excuse this prolix Narration, which is drawn on to shew your Lordship, that he hath taken the Oath, and by what Degrees he was brought to it : And since, as I hear, he did persuade the People to take it, who nevertheless come nothing so chearfully in, as they did in other Parts. But nothing shall be undone of my Part to forward and finish the Business, and to pray for the Increase of all Happiness to your Lordship, which is the affectionate Desire of

Killeleagh, Sept. 2. 1639.

Your Lordship's

most humble

and most obliged Servant,

J. CLANEBOYE.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of**The Dutcheſs of Buckingham to the Lord Deputy.**My Lord,*

I WAS in Hope, 'till very lately, that all your Diſpleaſure taken againſt my Lord had been paſt; but, in Letters ſent me out of *England*, I was aſſuredly informed your Lordſhip was much diſguſted ſtill with him, which News hath very much troubled me. I cannot be ſatisfied without ſending theſe expreſſly to you; and I beſeech you, that what you do conceive, you will deal clearly with me and let me know it, and withal direct me how I may remove it. I muſt neceſſarily be included in your Lordſhip's Anger to him; for, any Miſfortune to my Lord muſt be mine, and it will prove a great Miſfortune to me to live here under your Frowns. Out of your Goodneſs you will not, I hope, make me a Sufferer, who never have deſerved from you, but as

*Dunluce, this 2d of Sept. 1639.**Your Lordſhip's**moſt faithful Servant,*

K. BUCKINGHAM.

*The Archbiſhop of Tuam to the Lord Deputy.**Moſt Honourable,*

I SHALL be inforced this next Term, if not ſooner, by Reason of the late Death of my Agent, whom I uſed in *Dublin* to follow my Buſineſs, and with whom my chief Writings were left concerning myſelf and the See of *Tuam*, to repair thither. May your Lordſhip be pleaſed, at my coming thither, to miniſter unto me that Balm, which heretofore in Plenty I confeſs with many thankful Acknowledgments to have received from you, by procuring me to be admitted to be at that Table one of your Servants. Let God lay it to my Charge, if any one ſhall ſtudy more truly to ſerve you to his Power.

My Lord, I heard it here reported with much Grief by Men of good Quality, that your Lordſhip was to go into *England*, which if it be not for your great Advantage, God forbid it ſhould be; and if you do, I am aſſured, God calleth you from us, as being offended with this Church, which hath been relieved by you much more than by your foregoing Predeceſſors, theſe thirty five Years upon my Knowledge. This Kingdom ſhall give you no other Valediction than was given to *Jofiah*,

*Similem cui nulla dederunt
ſæcula, cui ſimilem ſæcula nulla dabunt.*

Good Lord, leave not your poor Beadſman open to Wind and Weather, to the Rage of his and your Ill-wiſhers; let not my Enemies work upon me Diſreſpects; let me have that Credit in the Country my Predeceſſors enjoyed; and reſt aſſured of the Prayers and Service of him, who ſhall unfeignedly deem it his Happineſs to be accounted

*Your Lordſhip's**Tuam, Sept. 5. 1639.**moſt humble Servant,**and unfeigned Votary,*

RICHARDE TUAM.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

IN our joint Dispatch to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, we give an Account of the present State of the Lord Chancellor's Business, and of his sudden Departure for *England*, albeit he was told he should have his *Fiant* signed this Day.

But after he once heard of an Examination of Witnesses, he was not able longer to bide by it: In this it appears which of us desire the speedy Hearing of his Cause, we that press, or his Lordship that shuns the Examination, albeit the only Means to manifest and determine the Right, betwixt what we so confidently charge, and that which his Lordship so boldly denies.

This only I crave Leave to observe to your Majesty, that his Lordship hath made up all of a Piece: For as his Beginnings and Proceedings in this Cause have been nothing but Contempts and Misrecitals, so the last Words his Lordship under Favour spake in your Council-Chamber here, were Untruths; and the last Act he did, was a Contempt against this State and your Majesty's Direction, wilfully departing without the Licence he was assured of, and should have had within twelve Hours.

These great Neglects of his Lordship are by us all here judged to proceed from the great Encouragements and Promises of Support from some powerful on that Side, which moves these Ministers carefully to attend the Issue, as of mighty Importance to the Good of these Affairs, and Peace of these Counsels. And I should betray the Trust graciously reposed in me, should I not most humbly yet clearly express myself, that I do very much fear, if the Honour and Justice of this State be not in this particular vigorously born forth against his Untruths and Incivilities, the Regal Authority will perchance be shortly as much invaded, as roughly dealt with in this Kingdom as in other Places: Whereas hitherto, God be praised, no King can be more absolute than your Majesty is amongst us: And, to my Understanding, of mighty Importance it will be to your Affairs to keep this Subject so still. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, 9th of Sept.
1639.

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Dutcheß of Buckingham.

Madam,

WHAT Relations your Ladyship hath had forth of *England* concerning me, I know not; but if I understood the Parties that writ them, I should be better able to judge of them: For, a Sort of Persons there are in that Kingdom, who, as they are of all others least privy with my Inclinations, so are they most apt to affirm and publish every Untruth that may be fashioned or enforced to my Prejudice.

Your Ladyship desires me to deal clearly, and otherwise I never practised with any. And as for my Lord of *Antrim*, your Ladyship might do well to advise him to the like Manner of Proceeding: For I must needs confess myself not satisfied, finding in the late Proceedings here with this State, his Lordship returned me artificial for my simple and ingenuous Dealing; and that himself and his Man *Stewart* endeavoured to turn the Improbability, indeed Impossibility of that Design, upon me as a Fault, whereon to excuse themselves; which methought was not so fair, to make me accountable for that in the Conclusion, wherein I had no Hand or Privity at all originally.

But let these Things be as they may, your Ladyship I know is so just as to allow me to preserve myself, which I shall do without Hurt I trust to any other: And then
I shall

A. D. I shall be very ready, without reflecting upon any Matter which concerns myself, as 1639. formerly, to do your Ladyship's Person and Affairs all the Service I shall be able, and persuade myself you will not find any which may succeed me in this Place more careful and glad to express himself

Your Ladyship's

Dublin, this 9th of
Sept. 1639.

most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Justice Hutton.

S I R,

IT fortunes many times that I can neither write so much nor so often to my Friends as I wish might be, in which respect I well trust they will not take it in ill Part, if my Returns be not so speedy as they might be expected, and should be also in a Privater Condition.

The Truth I writ you before, that the Chancellor here drew upon himself his own Trouble much against my Desire and Advice, if he had been pleased with as equal and friendly a Mind to have heard it, as it was given, that I was of all the Company the lothest and slowest to lay that upon him which his unsufferable Demeanour did but over well deserve, that in my own Particular I had suffered Injuries at his Hands without returning him any.

These Proceedings, as they go on, appear more and more to be as I alledged them, not as his Lordship's Emiffaries did most falsely and foully report them. And to such a Light is all brought, that now his Lordship's great Patrons shake themselves off from his Person and his Cause; and on the contrary, his own many Misdemeanours, and the earnest Petitions of this State, that his Majesty would take the hearing and punishing of the Cause and Persons to himself, press sore and continually upon him.

We heard of the bold Charge of *Harrison*, and of his Majesty's most just and gracious Direction thereon, it did very well deserve Punishment, and yourself to be preserved and justified; howbeit that you were wrongfully calumniated is not in this Age so much to be wondred at, as for any Man to be so mad in his Zeal to heighten the Prerogatives of the Crown, to tender them, as we find many every Day in their Study and Attention how to abase and bring them to very small. Believe it, this latter is the Disease of the Time, which, if not quickly undertaken, will grow, I fear, to such a Malignity as to reject all Cure.

I must confess in a Business of so mighty Importance I shall the less regard the Forms of Pleading, and do conceive (as it seems my Lord *Finch* press'd) that the Power of Levies of Forces at Sea and Land for the very, not feigned, Relief and Safety of the Publick, is such a Property of Sovereignty, as were the Crown willing, yet can it not divest itself thereof: *Salus Populi suprema Lex*; nay, in Cases of Extremity, even above Acts of Parliament. And I am satisfied that the Moneys raised for setting forth a Fleet was chastely bestowed that Way, not at all vitiated by any Application otherwise; nay satisfied, that it was necessary that it should be so, and that our Fleet at Sea were in these Times of mighty Honour to the King, most fit to preserve the Rights of private Subjects, the Peace and Safety of the Commonwealth. And considering it is agreed by common Consent, that in Time of publick Danger and Necessity such a Levy may be made, and that the King is therein sole Judge, how or in what Manner or Proportion it is to be gathered; I conceive it was out of Humour opposed by *Hambden* beyond the Modesty of a Subject, and that Reverence wherein we ought to have so gracious a Sovereign, it being ever to be understood, the Prospects of Kings into Mysteries of State are so far exceeding those of ordinary common Persons, as they be able to discern and prevent Dangers to the Publick afar off, which others shall not so much as dream of till they feel the unavoidable Stripes and Smart of them upon their naked Shoulders; Besides, the Mischief which threatens States and People are not always those which becomes the Object of every vulgar Eye; but then commonly of most Danger, when least discovered; nay, very often, if unseasonably, over early published, albeit privately known to the King long before, might rather inflame than remedy the Evil; therefore it is a safe Rule for us all in the Fear of God to remit these

supreme

supreme Watches to that Regal Power, whose Peculiar indeed it is; submit ourselves A. D. in these high Considerations to his Ordinance, as being no other than the Ordinance 1639. of God itself; and rather attend upon his Will, with Confidence in his Justice, Belief in his Wisdom, Assurance in his parental Affections to his Subjects and Kingdoms, than feed ourselves with the curious Questions, with the vain Flatteries of imaginary Liberty, which, had we even our silly Wishes and Conceits, were we to frame a new Commonwealth even to our own Fancy, might yet in Conclusion leave ourselves less free, less happy, than now, Thanks be to God and his Majesty, we are, nay ought justly to be reputed by every moderate-minded Christian.

As concerning a Wife for my Brother, I assent it with all my Heart; and if any Thing be in me to further it, have fully written to him as you desired.

I am most confidently persuaded of your Love and Affection to my motherless Nephew, the Heir of your House; the Virtue of his Mother, the Piety of yourselves promise me no less; and therefore I submit it wholly to yourselves with this, that in vertue of that Alliance I shall not be denying myself, or awanting to you in any thing wherein I may express the Affection and Truth of my being

13 Sept. 1639.

Your most faithful Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

An ORDER of the Privy Council of ENGLAND

At Whitehall the 19th of November, 1639.

The KING's Majesty Present.

THE Cause of Appeal made to his Majesty by the Lord Viscount *Loftus*, Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, against an Order and Decree given by the Lord Deputy and Council of that Kingdom for Sir *John Gifford* Knt. Plaintiff, against the said Lord Chancellor and his Son Sir *Edward Loftus* Knt. Defendants, bearing Date at his Majesty's Castle of *Dublin* the first Day of *February* 1637, was this Day heard by his Majesty at the Board, the Lord Viscount *Wentworth* his Majesty's Deputy-General of *Ireland*, and some of his Majesty's Privy-Council of that Realm, and also the said Lord Chancellor and Sir *Edward Loftus*, and the Agent of Sir *John Gifford* being present. And after a long Debate of the said Cause by the Counsel learned on both Sides, and a serious Review taken of the Petition of the said Sir *John Gifford* to his Majesty, and of his Majesty's Letters thereupon bearing Date the 9th of *February* 1636, directed to the said Lord Deputy and Council of *Ireland*, and of the Petition of the said Sir *John Gifford* to the said Lord Deputy and Council, and of all the Pleadings, Proceedings and Proofs had in the said Cause, and of the said Decree, and upon Consideration of the whole Cause, and mature Deliberation thereupon had, his Majesty, with the Advice of the Board, did adjudge and declare the said Appeal brought by the said Lord Chancellor to be without any just Cause or good Grounds to warrant the same, and that the said Order and Decree of the said Lord Deputy and Council of *Ireland* was made upon good and sufficient Grounds, and is just and equal in all the Parts thereof. And therefore his Majesty doth absolutely and intirely confirm the said Order and Decree, and commands the same to be put in Execution. And that the said Lord Chancellor and Sir *Edward Loftus* shall give due Obedience thereunto, and perform the same in all the Parts thereof, according to the Orders of the Council in *Ireland* made in that Cause.

W. CANT.

J. LENOS

NORTHUMBERLAND

BARKSHIRE

GORING

H. VANE

THO. COVENTRY

J. HAMILTON

THEO. SUFFOLK

HOLLAND

MORTON

FRA. COTTINGTON

H. MANCHESTER

ARUNDELL

DORSETT.

J. COKE. FRAN. WINDEBANK.

A. D.
1639.*The Lord Deputy's Speech to the King, on his being made an Earl, Jan. 12, 1639.*

S I R,

IT is acknowledged with Reverence and Truth, that Kings on the Throne are sacred Pictures of Divine Majesty, but no where more expressive, than when excellent Princes are delighted in themselves, and magnified by others, rather thorough their Favours than Corrections.

Nor doth Sovereignty at any Time more eminently distinguish and exalt itself, than when we find Power and Will in Contention, or rather in Consent, for doing of Good more effectively, and in larger Measure, than can consist with the Condition of a Subject to accomplish.

This method kept by great and magnanimous Kings, hath bequeathed them famous and glorious to Posterity, and amongst these your Majesty hath the Pre-eminence: for such is the Ease, the Propenseness, and as I may say, the Tranquility of your Goodness, that what in them were Habits acquired by long Observation and Practice, seems to be coessential with your Majesty's Nature.

Nor shall I need fetch an Evidence to this Truth forth of myself, a grateful Mention only of the Progress of your multiplied Favours towards me your humblest Servant, will sufficiently and clearly evince it.

Your Majesty of your mere and free Grace made me a Baron when you had scarce heard of me, and that too, rather by ill Report than good.

Not many Days after, you were pleased to prevent any Pretence of Merit in me, indeed to exceed my Thoughts, thorough a gracious Promise to make me Viscount and President of your Council in the *North*, which was royally fulfilled within a few Months after.

Successive to these you did me the Honour to call me to your Council-Board; a Deputy I was of your own Choice; and at this present created an Earl. These, Sir, in themselves are exceeding great and lasting Honours, yet as unto me in no relation so well pleased as when I consider myself by these Degrees here upon my Knees, humbly at your Feet to attend the Honour of your Commands, and to be informed by your Wisdom.

And I do most humbly beseech your Majesty that you may vouchsafe the Continuance of these dear Pledges unto me, and that I may from your Instructions still borrow Light, how to guide and direct myself in the future Course of my Service, to that which may be of most Advantage to your Affairs.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the Reverend Dr. Beale, the Provost, and to the Fellows of St. John's College, Cambridge.

AFTER my very hearty Commendations, so mindful I am of the ancient Favours I received in that Society of *St. John's*, whilst I was a Student there, and so sensible of your present Civility towards me, as I may not upon this Invitation pass by either of them unacknowledged. And therefore do hereby very heartily thank you for renewing to me the Sense of the one, and affording me the Favour of the other. And in both these Regards shall be very apprehensive of any Occasions, wherein I may do any good Offices either towards that House or yourselves, the Provost and Fellows thereof.

I shall not further detain the Gentleman that brought me your Letters, but bid you very heartily farewell, and rest

Covent-Garden, this 8th
of Feb. 1639.

Your most faithful Friend and Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

The

The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Although the manifold Distempers and ill Affections shewn towards our Government and Person by sundry Our Subjects in *Scotland*, have been well known unto you, yet so great a Lover are We of the Peace and Quiet of Our People, and such Our indulgent Care towards that Nation, as we have endeavoured hitherto by all Means to conceal them from others who stood at a further Distance from Our Affairs, thus endeavouring by Our princely Clemency silently to reclaim them, and equally bow their Judgments and Consciences to right Reason and that natural Allegiance God requires of them for Us.

This gracious Inclination We did lately manifest once for all by Our Articles of Pacification at *Berwick*, which nevertheless to Our great Grief We acknowledge have not wrought those good Effects, or given them that clear Sight and Sense of their Disobedience We well trusted they should, nay, in truth ought, and would have done, had that Our Goodness and Compassion towards them been looked upon and received with such Reverence and Thankfulness as they well deserved.

But now at length we are enforced to publish openly what hath been with so great Patience hitherto covered, and plainly to profess that those gainsaying Spirits are grown more insolent through our unexampled Forbearance and Moderation towards them. So as howbeit we will still expect for better Duties from them; yet have they of late, under the Mask of Religion, shewed so small Regard towards the Rights of Our Crown and Dignity of Our Person in Civil Causes also, as We may not in good Judgment longer neglect to put our Affairs and Armies in such Condition, as shall, by the Blessing of Almighty God, enforce their Obedience and Conformity, and (which is much dearer and more to be regarded by Us) preserve Our good and beloved Subjects of Our other Kingdoms from the Mischief we fear contrived by these, as well against them as Ourself. Hence it is, that we have resolved to call a Parliament, both in that and this Kingdom, with them to consult (as hath been formerly accustomed) these Matters, which so deeply concern the Commonwealth, and timely to offer to Our well-affected Subjects the Honour to endeavour with Us the joint Safety both of King and People.

In particular, you are to let them there know, that through the Disorders of others we look with Delight upon their great and continued Expressions of Affection and Loyalty, and do with all Confidence assure Ourself of their fit Supply and personal Assistance in the Execution and accomplishing of Our just and pious Intentions.

And therefore you are to demand of them in these Our urgent and pressing Occasions, the Grant of six Subsidies to be paid in three Years, and to take an especial Care that the same be equally sessed and paid.

Nevertheless you shall faithfully declare unto them, that if God shall give that misguided Faction the Grace, according as in right Reason and Duty they ought, quietly to submit themselves to Our just Desires, that we will then clearly and graciously remit unto them two of those six Subsidies so to be granted, and imploy the other four advisedly and providently for improving the State of Our Revenue there to such a Certainty and Height, as shall be sufficient to sustain the ordinary Charge of that Crown, so as We well trust We shall not be further burthensome unto them in this Kind, unless some great and pressing Occasion like to this shall enforce Us, and dispose them to contribute such Helps as in those Exigents have been accustomed.

You shall likewise declare unto them, that We have that grounded Opinion of their Faith and Courage, that We purpose to have a Levy of eight thousand Foot and one thousand Horse of those Our Subjects, to join with the rest of Our Forces at *Berwick*, and to imploy them, if Need do require, the better and more speedily to reduce those others in *Scotland* to their due Obedience; by which Means they will plainly see, that out of Our Care to them We will provide, that none of their Moneys shall be drained forth of that Kingdom, but as We receive it with one Hand, so we return it back amongst themselves with the other.

Wherein

A. D. 1639. Wherein We do assure Ourself to be believed by them, when they shall call to mind how royally and faithfully we have performed all that We did by you promise the last Parliament unto them for their Good and Advantage.

Finally, you shall let them know, that We have given you a particular Charge and Command to advise with Our Council, and with Our Houses of Parliament there, for the framing and drawing up of all such Laws and Ordinances as shall conduce to the Happiness and Prosperity of themselves and Posterities, which being transmitted hither, shall be sent back from hence, and the Parliament there continued for the enacting and consummating thereof.

For the full Performance of all which, We here pass them Our Royal Word as unto those Subjects, which are equally to us of as much Respect and Dearness as any others, which God of his Goodness hath intrusted to Our Care and Government. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of Westminster the Second Day of March, in the Fifteenth Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Bishop of Downe to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

Most honourable and gracious Lord,

BE pleased to allow a poor sick Man, who is not able to come in Person, for to kiss your Lordship's Hands at a Distance. It is a great Grief unto me that I cannot at this Time attend his Majesty's Service as I am required, as having been tied to my Couch for above two Months together; yet in the midst of my Sickness and Extremity of Pain, my Zeal unto the Cause of God, and the King, hath extorted from me some few Sheets of Paper, which I humbly prostrate at your Lordship's Feet to be commended either to the Light, if they may conduce any thing unto his Majesty's Service, or committed to the Fire, as unto your Lordship's high Wisdom shall seem most fit.

If your Lordship will be pleased to cause send a Commission unto me, Dr. Colvill, and others, who will take the Pains to come unto me, for taxing those Livings in my Diocese, which were omitted in the former Tax; I will undertake to find above twenty, which never as yet paid a Penny unto the King; whereby the Subsidy in this Diocese will be raised at least a fourth Part. And this is like to be the last Service that ever I shall be able to do unto the Church, the King's Majesty, and your Lordship. Only I shall not cease to pray God for to bless your Lordship with Health, Happiness, Increase of Honours, and good Success in the great Affairs now in hand, as becometh

Your Lordship's

*Lisnegarvy, March the
11th, 1639.*

most humble Servant

and daily Orator,

HEN. DUNENSIS.

The

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I FORGOT before my coming thence to acquaint you, that I had lately understood forth of *Yorkshire*, that the present Sheriff thereof endeavours to alter the former Assessment of the Shipping Money, pretending it unequally laid, but indeed thereby to perplex the Service, and to disquiet, if not hinder, the Levying thereof: I should therefore humbly advise, that you and the rest of my Lords of the Council should forthwith write your Letters to Mr. Vice-President and the Council at *York*, requiring and authorizing them to call the said Sheriff before them, and to command him speedily to proceed in that Levy, without making any Alteration of the former Assessment; and if after this present Levy so made, it shall appear to be in any Particular unequal, that they, the Vice-President and Council, upon proper Information therein, shall rectify and settle it so for the future, as may be without just Exception of any: And farther requiring the said Vice-President and Council to call before them the several Sheriffs off *Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland*, and to command them to proceed with like Speed and Diligence in their Levies within those Counties respectively, and strictly to require them, that, if any refuse, they shall without farther Delay distrain their Goods for the Moneys assessed upon them: And as a strong Motive for the Payment of this Duty, to direct the said Sheriffs in the levying thereof, to cause it to be understood to those People whom it may concern, how great Reason they have more than others to speed the Payment and collecting of the said Duty, considering that his Majesty, forth of his Goodness, Favour, and Care towards those Northern Parts, hath given Order, that they shall be altogether spared from either Charge or Trouble in raising or furnishing of the thirty thousand Men more to be pressed for his Majesty; And that the said Vice-President and Council may be directed to require a monthly Account from the said Sheriffs, how they proceed in the due Execution hereof, so as they may be thereby better enabled to remove the Hindrances, and give all Assistance thereunto, as shall be needful and advantageous to the effectual Proceeding of that Service, and to advertise the Board thereabout seasonably as shall be requisite. So I rest

Chester, the 11th of
March, 1639.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

PAPER grows scarce, as are the Winds, so you must be content with half a Sheet, nevertheless, though it blow something Westerly, I will this Morning on Board: God Grant us a good Passage. That which makes me hasten the more is, in regard, having had a great Pain all Night in one of my Ancles, I am so lame this Morning as I stir not without much Anguish; and I should grieve extreamly to be bound up here to my Chamber in a Season wherein his Majesty's Service requires me so much in *Ireland*: I thank God it took me so late; for, had it fallen upon me but three Days sooner, it would have been impossible to have got me hither; but now the next Ground I touch, by God's Help, shall be *Irisb*: There, within two or three Days, I shall either be well, and cease my Gout, I trust, for this Year; or else be able to tell, where I may be found for three Weeks or a Fortnight at least. Howbeit, one Way or other I hope to make Shift to be there, and back again hither in good Time: For, I will make strange Shift, and put myself to all the Pain I shall be able to endure, before I be any where awanting to my Master or his Affairs in this Conjunction: And therefore sound or lame, you shall have me with you before the Beginning of the Parliament; I should not fail, though Sir *John Eliot* were living. In the mean Space, for Love of *Christ*, call upon and hasten the Business now in Hand, especially the raising of the Horse and

A. D. and all together, the rather, for that this Work now before us, should it miscarry, we
 1639 all are like to be very miserable; but carried through advisedly and gallantly, shall by
 ~~~~~ God's Blessing set us in Safety and Peace for our Lives at after, nay, in Probability,  
 the Generations that are to succeed us. *Fi à faute de Courage, Je n'en aye que trop.*  
 What might I be with my Legs, that am so brave without the Use of them? Well,  
 halt, blind, or lame, I will be found true to the Person of my gracious Master, to  
 the Service of his Crown and my Friends, in which Number you will give me leave to  
 account of you as one, and to return you in Exchange the perfect Affection of

Beaumaris, the 16th of  
 March, 1639.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

*The Council of Ireland to Mr. Secretary Windebank.*

S I R,

W H E N We the late Justices and this Board observed the 16th of *March* (being the  
 Day for assembling the Parliament) to be very near us, even within two or three  
 Days, and the Winds to continue constantly at West, we held it necessary to consult  
 what was to be done in case the 16th of *March* should overtake us, before the Lord  
 Lieutenant's Arrival here.

We laid before us the Necessity of Haste required on this Side, as a Preparation to  
 the intended Parliament in *England*, and took into Consideration his Majesty's Com-  
 mission sent hither for calling the Parliament; wherein we found the Power of pro-  
 ceeding in the Parliament intrusted with the Lord Lieutenant, and in his Absence with  
 us, the late Justices; and we conceived the Commission was so framed purposely that  
 in case his Lordship should be withheld there, by contrary Winds, longer than was  
 expected, we might proceed, and so prevent any Delay here, which might interrupt  
 his Majesty's Designs there.

We observed also in the Commission, that if one of the two Acts of Subsidy and  
 another Act should not pass within the thirty Days limited by the Commission, the  
 Parliament would be determined.

And we found Cause to believe that his Majesty had in his high Wisdom, for Reasons  
 of State, ordained the Session of this Parliament, before the assembling of the Parlia-  
 ment in *England*.

Wherefore we were the more unwilling to adventure on any Deferring here, which  
 might stand cross with what his Majesty had determined, and so resolved to proceed,  
 yet purposing (as long as we safely might) to defer the propounding of the Subsidies,  
 in Expectation of the Lord Lieutenant's Arrival, whose Presence we all foresaw would  
 abundantly facilitate the Service.

And although we observe the Persons returned to serve this Parliament all generally  
 so well affected and disposed to Reason, as gave us the better Hope to obtain more easily  
 what we should propound for his Majesty's Advantage; yet we found that the Num-  
 ber of six Subsidies (being the same with the former in the last Parliament) would  
 leave some Impressions with this People, in respect of the Precedent, as if Six must  
 be always unchangeably laid on them, and at no Time less.

We therefore, desirous to shun that Rock, conceived, that if we could lay our  
 Ground so, as to gain Four, with a chearful Engagement on the House to advance  
 more besides those Four; if the Occasion of his Majesty should require it, as it would  
 be more Satisfaction to this People, so it would be more Advantage to his Majesty in  
 the Consequences of it, than the present granting of Six or more.

Wherefore we resolved to go that Way, and the rather for that we were confirmed  
 in our Belief of gaining four Subsidies, with an Engagement from the House of more  
 Subsidies, as there should be Occasion, by what we gathered from some leading Men of  
 the House of Commons, who gave us Assurance, that the House would with much  
 Chearfulness incline that Way.

After



After we were thus far advanced in our Work, the Lord Lieutenant arrived on the A. D. 18th of this Month, and this Day being the 19th, assembled us the Council, and communicated with us his Majesty's most gracious Letters of the 2d of this Month directed to his Lordship.

And albeit those Letters require the demanding of Six, yet considering that this Board had before his Arrival put the Business into another Way, though not much differing in Substance from the Way prescribed by his Majesty: For in both Ways his Majesty was to be secured of Four, and in the Way we had resolved on, we are sure to gain two more hereafter, if it be adjudged necessary by his Majesty.

We therefore of his Majesty's Council here, after serious Debate and Consultation had therein with the Lord Lieutenant, adjudging it to be much more Benefit and Advantage to his Majesty, as well in Truth as in Reputation, to gain four Subsidies with great Chearfulness from this People, and with an Engagement on them for a further Supply, without limiting him to Two only, than the present gaining of the Grant of six, did humbly advise his Lordship to go on in the Way we had resolved, towards which we found the House very inclinable, lest by interrupting that Course, any Prejudice might encounter our Proceedings, which might hinder us, either in the Service in general, or in the Speed wherewith we labour to effect it, to lead in time before the Parliament in *England*; wherein we humbly crave Leave to cast ourselves at his Majesty's Feet, for his gracious and benign Interpretation of our Faithfulness to him, which led us to advise a varying from the Rule prescribed by his said Letters.

We no ways doubt, by the Grounds we have laid, to obtain the Grant of Four, with an Engagement on the House for more, as there may be Occasion: And the better to gain our Desires herein, we humbly advised the Lord Lieutenant to declare to both Houses, the several Parts of his Majesty's said Letters, excepting only that of remitting Two of the Six, which we hold not safe as yet to mention: But after the Act of Subsidy shall be passed, we hold it very fit, that his Majesty's Letters be read to both Houses, that thereby they may see his great Care of their Safety, his Tendernefs of their Estates, and his good Estimation of their Persons; which are in those Letters so well expressed, as cannot but render to this People much Comfort and Contentment.

And this we intreat you to take an Opportunity to make known to his Majesty. And so, Sir, we remain

From his Majesty's  
Castle of *Dublin*,  
the 19th Day of  
*March*, 1639.

*Your very assured loving Friends,*

|                            |                 |
|----------------------------|-----------------|
| RICH. BOLTON, <i>Canc.</i> | LANC. DUBLIN    |
| ORMOND and OSSORY          | CROMWELL        |
| R. RANELAGH                | RO. DILLON      |
| WM. ST. LEGER              | AD. LOFTUS      |
| WM. PARSONS                | GERRARD LOWTHER |
| EDW. BOLTON                | CHR. WANDESFORD |
| JO. BORLASE                | THO. ROTHERHAM  |
| EDWARD TREVOR              | GEO. RADCLIFFE  |
| ROB. MEREDITH.             |                 |

---

*The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.*

CHARLES *Rex*,

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, We greet you well. Having upon several Occasions taken notice of the good Affections to Our Service in Our trusty and well beloved Sir *George Wentworth*, Knight, (your Brother) and likewise observing his Abilities to do us good Service in Place of Trust; we have thought fit to call him to our Council-Board in our Kingdom of *Ireland*, hereby authorizing and requiring you, at your coming thither to administer unto him the usual Oaths of  
a Coun-



A. D. a Councillor of State, and upon all Occasions to treat and use him as a Counsellor 1639. there. And for so doing these Our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant.

Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Westminster*, the two and twentieth Day of *March*, in the fifteenth Year of Our Reign.

FR. WINDEBANK.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the King.*

*May it please your Sacred Majesty,*

So soon as I came to the Sea Side, I embarked on your Majesty's Pinnace, with a Resolution to endeavour a Passage, whereof there was then little or rather no Hope; yet, after a Strife with contrary Winds two Days and two Nights, we got this Harbour in Peace.

The Parliament I found set, and informing myself of the State of these Affairs, of the Affections and Dispositions of both Houses, I went on *Friday* Morning to the House, and by the Advice of the Council moved your Majesty's Supplies in the general only; the Reasons inducing me to vary something from the Manner by your Majesty prescribed, appear in the Letter writ to Mr. Secretary, according as this Council then promised me they would relate.

Now this very Evening the Supply was propounded in the Commons House, and four Subsidies assented with all possible Chearfulness, together with a Declaration that they will further supply your Majesty upon this Occasion with their Estates and Fortunes to the very uttermost, desiring that this their Declaration may be printed together with the Bill for their Subsidies. This I take to be of more Advantage to your Majesty in itself, and in the Consequence, than the Grant of six Subsidies would have been: And amongst other Reasons, which may convince it to be so, I dare undertake (as little beloved as some will needs have me to be by this People) that if your Majesty would, it were in my Power to persuade them after *Easter*, to give you four Subsidies more, payable the next two Years after the former levied.

In one Word your Majesty may have with their free Good Wills as much as this People can possibly raise. Next your Majesty may as safely account yourself Master of their Lives and Fortunes, as the best of Kings can promise to find amongst the best of Subjects; and that if those in *England* comply with the like Alacrity, and minister to your Majesty's princely Designs and Purposes, you will be at an End of the War before it begins.

My next Endeavour is to settle the Levies for the eight thousand Foot, and for ordering those other great Incidents accompanying so great a Design as will be the Transportation and Maintenance of so great an Army; wherein I will not lose an Hour, or suffer this Nation to cool on my Hands, whose Zeal is all on Fire to serve your Majesty on this Occasion.

Which done, I shall instantly hasten over, there ready at your Feet to execute and fulfil your Commands to the very uttermost of my Skill and Power. God long preserve your Majesty.

*Your Majesty's*

Dublin, 23 March,  
1639.

*most humble and most faithful*

*Subject and Servant,*

STRAFFORDE.

*The*



Privy-Counsellors, Members of the House of Commons, to Mr. Secretary  
Windebank.

A. D.  
1639.

S I R,

THE happy Resolution this Day taken in the Commons House of Parliament, and the observable Circumstances which occurred therein in our View, who have the Honour to serve his Majesty as of his Privy Council here, and who, as Members of the House of Commons, were present and co-operating in that Resolution, have rendered to us such inward Joy and Contentment in the Apprehension of the intire Affections and great Loyalty of this People abundantly testified thereby, as we esteem it our Duties to hasten the glad Advertisement thereof to his sacred Majesty.

After the Proposal of such Acts of Grace and Advantage to the Subject, as we conceived most fit to lead, in order to the propounding of the Subsidies, six Subsidies were demanded for his Majesty: Whereupon divers Members of the House spake thereunto, some of the Natives declaring, that as Six were granted the last Parliament, towards enabling the King to pay the Debts contracted for the Occasions of this Crown, and for the better Settlement of the Revenues, so at this Time Six or more are fit to be given, it being apparent that the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom are become so nearly concerned.

Some also of the Natives shewing divers Precedents in ancient Times, and among those, some whereby the King, by a Mandate from himself alone, without a Parliament, caused Moneys and Goods to be taken in *Ireland* from Merchants and others, towards defraying the Charges of his Expeditions against the *Scots*, for the Defence of his Kingdom; and those having enlarged themselves in that Point, mentioned the abundant Clemency and Piety of his Majesty, in being so indulgent to his Subjects, as to decline that Example of his Progenitors, and to require Aid of his Subjects in a Parliamentary Way. Some of them said, that his Majesty should have a Fee Simple of Subsidies in their Estates upon like Occasions: Others of them with great Chearfulness declared, that to answer his Majesty's Occasions, for the Honour of his Person and Safety of his Kingdoms, it was fit to be done, though it were with leaving themselves nothing besides Hose and Doublet: Some of them with much Earnestness, after forward Expressions of Readiness towards advancing the Business, concluded, that as his Majesty is the best of Kings, so this People should strive to be ranked amongst the best of Subjects.

Thus every of them seeming in a manner to contend one with another, who should shew most Affection and Forwardness to comply with his Majesty's Occasions; and all of them expressing even with Passion, how much they abhor and detest the *Scotch* Covenanters, and how readily every Man's Hand ought to be laid to his Sword, to assist the King in the reducing of them by Force to the Obedience and Loyalty of Subjects, they desired, that themselves and others of this Nation might have the Honour to be employed in this Expedition, and declared, with very great Demonstrations of chearful Affections, that their Hearts contained Mines of Subsidies for his Majesty, that Twenty Subsidies, if their Abilities were equal with their Desires, were too little to be given to so sacred a Majesty, from whose Princely Clemency, by the Ministration of the Lord Lieutenant, so many and so gracious Favours are continually derived unto them.

That the Promises made unto them by his Lordship the last Parliament on his Majesty's behalf, have been fully and effectually performed in all Things to their Comfort and Contentment: That the Subjects of this Kingdom are infinitely bound to his Majesty, for his gracious Favour, in giving them the first Opportunity thus early before others of his Subjects, to manifest their Faith and Loyalty to Him: And in the End, considering the present Condition of the Kingdom, and how unable they are without too much Pressure to them to advance more at this Time, they humbly besought, that by the Lord Lieutenant's Interposition to his Majesty, Four Subsidies might be accepted from them at this Time; yet with this Declaration made by them with as much Demonstration of Loyalty as ever Nation or People expressed towards a King, that if more than these Four shall be requisite, and the Occasions of the War continue, they will be ready to grant more, and to lay down their Persons, Lives and Estates, at his Majesty's Feet, to further his Royal Designs for Correction of the disordered Factions in *Scotland*,



A. D. and reducing them to a right Understanding of themselves, and for the Defence and 1639. Safety of his Majesty's Kingdoms and People. And they earnestly desired us of the Council then present, that immediately after the Rising of the House, we would represent this from the House to the Lord Lieutenant, which they did with general Acclamations and Signs of Joy and Contentment, even to the throwing up of their Hats, and lifting up of their Hands.

The Question being then put, for the Granting of Four Subsidies, with such a Declaration to be made, besides the Act of Subsidy, it was unanimously assented to, by the whole House, there being found therein not one Negative Voice, which we mention for the Glory of his Majesty, that hath so good and loyal Subjects, and for the Honour of this Government and Nation.

And at the Request of the House, a select Committee were appointed to draw up the Declaration, which will be printed with the Act of Subsidy.

And we intreat you, as speedily as you may, to make known unto his Majesty these Passages, which are (as we humbly conceive) of mighty Importance to the Honour of his Person and Safety of his Dominions.

And because no Words are able fully to set forth the Chearfulness, wherewith this People did in this Particular manifest their Sense of his Majesty's Occasions; their Desires to further his Royal Intentions, and their intire Affections to preserve the Honour of his Person; and all, with most lively Expressions of their Duty and Loyalty towards him, we of his Council could have wished, if it had been possible, that his Majesty had been in his own Person an Eye Witness of this Day's Carriage, which we humbly conceive would have been of far more Value in his Royal Estimation than Twenty Subsidies. And so, Sir, we remain,

*Your very assured loving Friends,*

From his Majesty's Castle  
of *Dublin*, the 23d of  
*March*, 1639.

R. DILLON, WILL. ST. LEGER, AD. LOFTUS,  
WM. PARSONS, CHR. WANDESFORD,  
JO. BORLASE, PHIL. MAINWARING,  
CH. COOTE, THO. ROTHERHAM,  
EDWARD TREVOR, GEO. RADCLIFFE,  
ROBERT MEREDITH.

---

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to Mr. Secretary Windebank.*

S I R,

**H**is Majesty's Supply hath been moved, and Four Subsidies granted, with an Ordinance of Parliament (wherein both Houses concur, and desire it may be printed together with the Act) for as many more, as it shall please his Majesty to call for from them: An Engagement (if I be not mightily mistaken) which will be as really and readily fulfilled, as it was chearfully given.

For so much as was remarkable in the Passage of this Business, you have it here at large, under the Hand Writing of those who were present, best able to satisfy you, and in themselves most to be trusted, to which I refer you.

Two Considerations I humbly offer thereon: The First concerns myself, and it is my Desire his Majesty will judge betwixt those that have scandalized this Government, to have proceeded with so much Severity as had rendered me a most hated Person, indeed a Visier Basha, or any Thing else that might be worse, and the humble Assurances given by me to his Majesty, that this People were infinitely satisfied, and joyed under the Shadow of his Protection and Justice, and that they did not distaste me so much, as willingly to change me, or to desire any new Deputy in my stead.

The Second Consideration is, Whether it were not fit to read the Letter of this Council openly at the Board there, and otherwise to publish as much as is possible, the Forwardness of this People, to serve his Majesty in this great Streight of his Affairs, which with Words you cannot express to such a Height, as really it was by them assented, and will, I am confident, by these be performed: For it may perchance kindle an Emulation in those there, and sure I am, make the Covenanters in *Scotland*,  
and



and the ill affected in your *English* Parliament (if any such there be) less petulant and A. D. peevish than you might otherwise find them. 1639.

The Lords also have already desired a Conference with the Commons, and have commended and approved of all that the other have done, and desire to join in the Declaration for the future and further Supply of his Majesty, as the Occasion shall require, so as you have it in a full Ordinance of Parliament of both Houses, and as such entred on the Parliament-Roll.

If it be possible I will procure and now send you a Draught of the Declaration, and worth the looking upon it is; for in my Estimation I take it to be better than if they had given ten Subsidies outright; nor should I doubt, were I to make use of it for his Majesty's Service here upon the Place, if Need required it, to make it appear by the Success that my Judgment did not lead me much awry herein.

So soon as the Bill of Subsidies is ingrossed, as also this Declaration, I purpose to go to the House, read unto them his Majesty's Letter for the Remittal unto them two of the six Subsidies then intended to be demanded, in case these Stirs in *Scotland* settle peaceably, which together with some other Clauses in that Letter, I am well assured, will give them exceeding much Contentment.

Next I will pass the Royal Assent upon the Bill of Subsidies, and two or three other Bills of Grace, which will be also ready, and so adjourn till after *Whitsuntide*, dismissing them with the best Words I can possibly give them, to make them in Love and Liking with what they have done, and afterwards to the uttermost of my Power always minister to their fitting Contentment and Satisfaction, as in truth they passing well deserve.

We are also in Council Morning and Afternoon continually in advising and giving forth our Orders for the levying of eight thousand new Foot, and fitting the Horse-Troops with all their Incidents to be ready to march by the Middle of *May*, as his Majesty shall ordain for us.

And as in their Purfes, so also in their Persons, I find them most earnest to venture them in his Majesty's Service, so as there will I trust be no Want of Men; nay (howbeit I have been reported by some to be a Person hateful to God and Man, as if it were not sufficient I should be so wretched as to be thus hardly thought of by them, unless I were so believed and taken by others) I held it, I say, much conducing to the quickning of their Zeal, to let them know that I would go along with them myself, and if the Game came to that, be found amongst them as near the Strokes as another Man, which I find they take extream kindly from me, that they have me in their reasonable good Opinion, and that if it were left to their Choice, they would not have any other General than myself; most certain it is, that none of them will be less forward to put himself into the Action, because to be commanded by me.

In few Words, howbeit my abode here is so exceeding short, I shall, I trust, leave all so disposed and prepared, as that we shall be ready to march to *Knockfergus* by the midst of *May* with an Army of a thousand Horse, eight thousand Foot, thirty Pieces of Ordnance, and all other Necessaries for Transportation, Ammunition, Victual and Pay, and so to keep ourselves together for his Majesty's Service for eighteen Months, and faithfully and zealously to execute his Commands in all he shall be pleased to appoint us, without giving his Majesty or the Ministers on that Side any further Care for our Pay or Provisions, always conditioned that we be complied with in those Things by his Majesty assented at my last being there, which I crave Leave here to mention them for my future Discharge, and to declare freely, that if we be disappointed in what we are to have from thence, it is impossible the Work should be effected with that Advantage to his Majesty I am very confident it shall otherwise be. The Particulars we are to have are these:

Fifty thousand of the 300,000 *l.* borrowed Moneys to make all our Preparations, and of this I presently desire Mr. *Raylton* may have 10,000 *l.* to exchange over into the *Low-Countries*, wherewith there to provide such Necessaries for us as we cannot want, and the rest of that Sum to be issued as we shall find Ground to call for it, we being resolved to bring as much thereof as is possible hither in Specie, which will give a Life even to the Payment of our Subsidies here, by the passing of so much ready Money from Hand to Hand, than which I assure you nothing is so much wanting in this Kingdom.



A. D. 1639. The Rents of *Londonderry* and *Colerain*, or Money forth of the *Exchequer* of *Eng-*  
land to the Value, to be paid and allowed into this *Exchequer*, and towards the  
Maintenance of the War so long as we shall be in Entertainment.

All our Powder forth of the Magazines of *England*, without paying of any Money for them.

A Proportion of his Majesty's Ships as shall be held fit to preserve the Trade of this Kingdom and Sea in Peace, and open unto us the Means of our Supply from Time to Time, by keeping up the *Scottish* Barks close in such a Manner, as they shall not adventure to Sea, or put forth of their own Ports.

Pay for the two thousand Foot and five hundred Horse, which are to join with us in *Cumberland*, which is always to be advanced to our Treasurer at War for three Months beforehand, in such sort as the Regiment sent hence to *Carlisle* hath ever been paid by us since their Departure hence.

That we may be discharged of the Payment of that *Irish* Regiment now to settle at *Carlisle*, and be allowed the Month's Pay we have advanced beyond the Quarter, the Officers having all their Entertainments in their Hands till the End of the next Month, whereas the Quarter which belonged to us to pay ended the last of this present Month.

These Particulars remembred and cared for, his Majesty I trust shall find I do not vainly utter I know not what, but so much only as will appear really feasible, and justly and fully performed in due Time.

But lest you might think I should foreflow my Return thither, howbeit on that Side of small Use, and in this Place I dare say, never worse to be spared, since first I had the Honour to serve his Majesty here; you will be pleased to certify his Majesty that I will be on *Wednesday* in the *Passion Week* on Ship-board, and so by God's Grace in all Humility and Diligence hasten into his Majesty's Presence, and in Time enough to wait upon him to Parliament.

All the Comfort I can give you for reading this long disordered Discourse is, that you are not now like to be troubled again with me, till I have had the Means in my own Words and Person, to tell you that Truth, which by my Pen I now write, the full Assurance of my being

Dublin, this 24th of  
March, 1639.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

#### POSTSCRIPT.

The Winds have been so cross, that hath staid the Bearer till this 28th Day of *March*, and all goes on here in the same Temper they begun; in truth there cannot better be desired of them, than they are willing to Effect.

#### The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the Marquis of Hamilton.

May it please your Lordship,

THIS Parliament hath with all possible clear Affections given his Majesty four Subsidies, and passed an Ordinance of Parliament (which is to be printed with the Act) for the further supplying of the Crown to the uttermost of their Abilities as the King's Occasions may require, which being done with so universal an Alacrity, and with so intire a Purpose to perform accordingly, if his Majesty's Affairs really and justly need it, I do seriously judge to be better than if they had outright given ten Subsidies.

So as this first Work happily accomplished, I am in Hand now to settle all our Business, which is exceeding great, conducing to the raising of eight thousand Foot with their Officers, to be ready to march and enter into Pay the 18th of *May*, which Care gives me no Rest, nor must it be expected by me the short Time I now stay here; yet I trust to set the Wheel a going, and so dispose of all the Incidents belonging this Army, as to be ready to enter *Scotland* by the last of *June*, and fulfil to a Tittle the Proposition



sition I made for the keeping on Foot those Men, always provided Covenant be kept A. D. with me on that Side, to wit, that I may have fifty thousand Pounds imprest from 1639. thence; Advance of Pay from three Months to three Months for the five hundred Horse and two thousand Foot, which come to join with us forth of *England*; Powder forth of the Magazines there, and the Rents of *Londonderry*. But I beseech your Lordship to mention thus much withal to his Majesty, that if I be not punctually performed with in these Respects, I shall not dare to take the Charge upon me, in regard I judge it altogether impossible to carry his Ends thorough, if I be disappointed of these absolutely necessary Succours.

Mr. *Raylton* hath now Direction to receive ten thousand Pounds, which is to be exchanged forthwith into *Holland*, for to be there disposed for the furnishing ourselves with such Necessaries as are not to be had here; I crave your Lordship's Assistance the Money may issue as soon as may be, for we are exceedingly straitned in Time.

Before the Parliament begin there I shall by God's Help find your Lordship in your Lodging at *Whitehall*, and receive your Commands; and if those there do but follow the Path these have trod out before them, his Majesty will have the Earl of *Argyle* and the rest of them very good cheap.

It is not to be believed what a Forwardness there is in this People to serve upon this Occasion, and certainly will sell themselves to the last Farthing before they deny any Thing which can be asked of them by his Majesty in order to that.

My Lord, it will be Discretion now to set your Lordship at Liberty from the Importunity of these Scribbles; only admit me in these few Words more, to assure you that upon my Return you shall find I forget not what concerns your own Particular intrusted with me, and that I am moreover for the rest of my Life,

Dublin, this 24th of *March*,  
1639.

By Packet sent the 28th of  
the same by Mr. *Smith*  
Exprefs.

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded,

STRAFFORDE.

*The Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England, and Captain-General, to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.*

My Lord,

I RECEIVED by Captain *Barrey* your Lordship's Letter of the 9th of this Month, A. D. and have according to your Desire given him a Commission for the raising a Troop 1640. of Carbines. The Want of good Colonels is here so great, that since your Lordship's Departure we have resolved at the Council of War to add two hundred Men to each Regiment, so as now they are twelve hundred apiece; these two hundred are divided amongst the three Officers, the Colonel's Company is to consist of two hundred, the Lieutenant-Colonel's of one hundred and sixty, and the Serjeant-Major's of one hundred and forty. By this Course for the thirty thousand Men we need but twenty five Regiments; and truly, my Lord, these were all designed and disposed of before I understood of your Lordship's Desire to have a Regiment for Sir *Thomas Wharton*. I trust that his wanting a Regiment will be no Disservice to the King, nor Disadvantage to your Lordship. At the Council of War we meet often, but dispatch little Business, and yet are we come almost to the Bottom of our Business; for there is no Money left in the *Exchequer*.

I shall be very glad to hear that your Lordship is freed of the Pain you suffered in your Passage to *Ireland*, and most heartily wish there may be no Impediment to keep you long from hence; for I do assure your Lordship that the King's Affairs stand in need of able Ministers to manage them.

My Purpose is not to hold your Lordship from your serious Business, but I must upon all Occasions profess that no Man doth more value your Favour and Friendship than

Your Lordship's

London, *March* the 25th,  
1640.

most humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.



A. D.

1640.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the Lord Cottington.**My very good Lord,*

**T**HE Proceedings of this Parliament you will find in our Letters to Mr. Secretary Windebank, which are, believe me, as gallant and hearty as can be wished for, so as I trust may work something not only upon *England*, but upon *Scotland* likewise. You see how you speed by giving your Ministers Credit; and let not great Princes mistake themselves: for if they do not so, their Business shall never be done with any great Success. And let our Master look to it; for I fear very much, where the Difficulties are so many, until he shew which of his Servants they are he trusts and will employ, and so countenance them in the Course of their Service, as none other shall dare either to oppose or open their Mouths to their Prejudice of Defamation, or fail to do really what shall by his Servants be appointed them, without private Whisperings and kindling Parties against the Persons employed, and those Ends his Majesty appoints; I say, till then, I expect no great Impression either from the Counsels, or Performances on that Side.

We are settling the raising of eight thousand Foot, and giving out our Orders for all Provisions necessary to be had, before they be brought together to the Rendezvous, which we appoint to be on the 18th of *May*, God willing. So as I trust we shall so exercise and train them the whilst, as to be ready to transport them by the last of *June*, Soldiers in all respects fitted for his Majesty's Service, always provided we have Conditions performed on that Side, amongst other Things the Rents of *Londonderry*.

Which now that I name, give me Leave plainly to tell you what I hear; the Rents will not hold, and all your grave Serjeant hath done there will not prove worth a Straw. But you on that Side believe us here to be either so foolish or something that is worse, that you must still be thinking that you are better able to serve his Majesty there, than we are on this Side; wherein, in good faith, if the Deputy be worth his Ears, you shall still find yourselves woefully mistaken.

On *Wednesday* next I move towards *England*, howbeit in all Places immoveably

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin, this 28th of  
March, 1640.

*most faithful humble Servant,*

STRAFFORDE.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the King.**May it please your sacred Majesty,*

**O**N *Tuesday* last I passed the Royal Assent to the Bill for four Subsidies with some eight other Laws. The Declarations of both Houses are entred on the Parliament Roll, and as your Majesty will find by the inclosed, printed; there shall two or three hundred of them be brought over now this Passage.

The Clergy have given your Majesty the greatest Gift that was ever given the Crown in our Memory; for there being three Subsidies of the former remaining payable these next three Years, they have given six Subsidies more, to be paid in three Years. So as now there are nine Subsidies that will be due, and come into the *Exchequer* in that Time: Nor doth it rest so; for they have also consented a new Tax of all ecclesiastical Livings of the Kingdom to be rated and set at in the King's Books, at the sixth Part of the full Value thereof, which I am confident will double their Subsidies, and so also exceedingly improve the First Fruits and twentieth Parts futurely.

In few Words, Sir, your Person and Authority here is infinitely honoured and revered; this People abundantly comforted and satisfied in your Justice, set with exceeding great Alacrity to serve the Crown the right Way in these doubtful Times, and much trusting and believing us your Majesty's poor Ministers; all this in as high a Measure as your own princely Heart can wish. And if all this be not literally true, let the Shame be mine, so wretchedly to have misinformed your Majesty. But if it be (as indeed it will be found) most true, then your Majesty in your Wisdom will find how



how those Persons are to be trusted hereafter, who forth of their personal Spight to me, A. D. go about to have it thought by your Majesty and all the World besides, to be quite 1640. otherwise. God forgive their Calumnies, and I do.

There hath been all possible Diligence used in ordering all Things necessary for the levying and Provisions of all Kinds for one thousand Horse and eight thousand Foot. The Officers are settled as by the List shall appear. So as we shall, I trust, be ready to transport our selves by the midst of July. I leave the Execution of all we have resolved in that great Affair to the Care of my Lord of Ormond, the Master of the Ordnance, and Lord President of Munster, who I am very confident will be so awake, as nothing shall be neglected in my Absence; yet I confess all is not settled as I wish it were, nor could I possibly help it, being put to do a Business which requires at least three Months, in less than six Days.

Till this very Morning the Wind hath been direct contrary, no Possibility to stir forth of this Harbour; but now the Wind fair, from this Table I shall go on Ship-board, God speed us well. But that which troubles me above measure is my present Indisposition; for, besides my Gout, I have a very violent and ill-conditioned Flux upon me, such as I never had before. It hath held me already these seven Days, and brought me so weak, as in good faith nothing that could concern myself should make me go a Mile forth of my Chamber. But this is not a Season for bemoaning of myself, for I shall chearfully venture this crazed Vessel of mine, and either by God's Help wait upon your Majesty before that Parliament begin, or else deposite this infirm Humanity of mine in the Dust. God long preserve your Majesty.

Dublin, Good-Friday Morning, 1640. Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble

Subject and Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to Mr. Secretary Windebank.*

S I R,

BEING in the Boat going betwixt the Shore and the King's Pinnace, before I got aboard I received your Packet of the 26th of the last Month, it being then betwixt three and four of the Clock in the Afternoon. I confess that I forced the Captain to Sea against his Will, and have since received my Correction for it, a marvellous foul and dangerous Night indeed we have had of it. But, God be praised, at this Instant we are gotten over the Bar at Chester; the plain Truth is, that this churlish Sea hath shaken this distempered Body of mine most extreemly, not in Case indeed well to indure it, having had a Fit of the Gout upon me ever since I came into Ireland, and a violent and ill-conditioned Flux for these eight last Days, which both together, with this Night's Sea-sickness, have left me out of Tune to write thus much unto you with my own Hand, or to spend further any few of those Spirits which are left me in answering your Letters, wherein therefore I crave your Pardon till I have the Happiness to see you, which I yet trust shall be before the Beginning of the Parliament.

The Act for the four Subsidies is pass'd by the Parliament in Ireland, their Declaration also entred upon the Roll and printed as you may find by these few Copies inclosed, which, if you like, may be put into the Hands of some well affected Persons, that so they may become the more publick; and if you want, at my coming I shall be able to furnish you with an hundred or two hundred Copies more, in case they may be of Use to his Majesty's Service there. In few Words, I have left that People as fully satisfied and as well affected to his Majesty's Person and Service, as can possibly be wished for, notwithstanding the Philosophy of some amongst you there in the Court, who must needs have it believed, true or false, that that People are infinitely distasted with the present Government, and hating of me, which Error I can very easily remit unto them, considering that thereby the Truth will be more clearly understood unto all, and in Conclusion the Shame fall upon themselves.

I have also used all possible Diligence in setting on the Levies and making all other Provisions incident for the Transportation of the eight thousand Foot and one thousand



A. D. said Horse, and ready they will be I trust by the midst of *July*, always provided the 1640. Conditions mentioned in my former Letters be complied withal. And this I am able to assure his Majesty, that I find that People as forward to venture their Persons, as they have been to open their Purfes, and inlarge their Engagements towards the instant Occasion, infinitely disdaining his Majesty should be so insolently proceeded with, and unworthily provoked by those Covenanters; to which only I will add thus much (if Truth may be spoken without Offence to such as would have it thought to be otherwise) that not only the Standing Officers and Soldiers of that Army, but the *Irish* themselves also will go (to speak modestly) as willingly and gladly under my Command, as of any other *English* Subject whatsoever.

There is nothing left me but my Diligence wherewith to hasten me into his Majesty's Presence, which Honour I will not be deprived of a Minute longer than needs must, hastning and speeding that Motion as fast as possibly the Weakness and Infirmitie of my Body shall give me Leave. And so I rest

From on Board his Majesty's  
Pinnace, the *Confidence*,  
this 4th of *April* 1640, at  
Six of the Clock Afternoon.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

*The Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England, and Captain-General, to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.*

My very good Lord,

THERE being now riding at *West-Chester* two or three Vessels appointed to transport certain Soldiers and Ammunition to *Dunbarton* in *Scotland*, and upon Information (that the *Scots* have some little Barks with Ordnance on those Seas, it is not thought safe to let them go alone) I desire your Lordship's Order to the Captain of the Pinnace that brings you over, after your Lordship's Landing, to take into his Charge and Protection those Vessels, and safely to convoy them to the Castle abovenamed and back again to *West-Chester*, and that your Lordship be pleased to require the said Captain to receive on Board Sir *James Stewart* the Bearer hereof, and to see him and such Ammunition as he shall bring along with him, landed at the Place he will nominate unto him, and not to depart thence till he be assured Sir *James* is received into the Castle there. But in case he be not admitted, then to receive him on Board again, and after they have been at *Dunbarton*, to land him on some near Part of *England* or *Ireland* as he shall desire. I have also written to the Mayor of *West-Chester* to furnish Sir *James* for his Money with some Powder, &c. But if it be not to be had in that Town, I desire your Lordship, that the Captain of the Pinnace may supply him therewith for his Money, if it can be spared, which Money is to be returned to the Office of the Ordnance in *Ireland* for his Majesty's Use. So hoping to have the good Fortune to see your Lordship very soon, I rest

From my House in *Queen-street*, this 4th of *April*,  
1640.

Your Lordship's

most humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

405

A. D.  
1640.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the King.*

*May it please your sacred Majesty,*

WITH some Danger I wrought thorough a Storm at Sea, yet light on a greater Misfortune here in Harbour, having now got the Gout in both my Feet, attended with that ill Habit of Health I brought from *Dublin*.

I purposed to have been on my Way again early this Morning, but the Physician disadviseth it; and in truth such is my Pain and Weakness, as I verily believe I were not able to endure it.

Nevertheless, I have provided myself of a Litter, and will try To-morrow how I am able to bear Travel, which if possible I can do, then by the Grace of God will I not rest till I have the Honour to wait upon your Majesty.

In the mean time it is most grievous unto to me to be thus kept from those Duties, which I owe your Majesty's Service on this great and important Occasion. In truth, Sir, in my whole Life I never desired Health more than now, if it shall so please God; not that I can be so vain as to judge myself equally considerable with many other of your Servants, but that I might give my own Heart the Contentment to be near your Commands in case I might be so happy as to be of some small Use to my most gracious Master in such a Conjunction of Time and Affairs as this is. God long preserve your Majesty.

*Your Majesty's*

*Chester, Apr. 6th, 1640.*

*most faithful and most humble*

*Subject and Servant,*

STRAFFORDE

---

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England and Captain-General.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

MY present Infirmities enforce me by the Pen of my Secretary to answer your Lordship's two Letters of the 25th of *March* and 4th of *April*, howbeit the former of these be all of your own Hand.

I humbly thank your Lordship for your Favour to Captain *Barrey*, and am very confident he will so carry himself in the Command you have honoured him with, as may persuade your Lordship to approve of your own Choice, and my Judgment concerning the Person and Discretion of the Gentleman.

I gave your Lordship an Account of the Success we had with the *Irish* Parliament, which is since adjourned, and all Things concluded according to our own Wishes, in such Manner, with so much Chearfulness and good Affection to the King's Person and Service, as it is with a Reproach of this Nation to be desired that his Majesty may meet with the like amongst his Subjects of *England*.

Before my coming forth of *Ireland*, I gave out Order for the raising of eight Regiments of a thousand apiece, and have appointed the several Colonels, Captains, &c. which are to have the Command of them, so as those Forces will be all in a Readiness to march by the 18th of *May*, God willing: The List of these Officers I bring along with me, and have to shew to your Lordship when I shall attain the Happiness to wait on you. In regard also that I did conceive there was a Want on this Side of fit Persons to be Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels and Serjeant-Majors, and for that two of the *English* Regiments as your Lordship knows were to join with those other of *Ireland*, I had likewise purposed to have recommended unto your Lordship such Officers for Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Serjeant Majors and Captains, as I knew and dare undertake for their Sufficiency for those Services; and in regard that I should be gladder to serve with Men I know than those I know not, I shall be an humble Suitor unto your Lordship, that by the reducing of ten of your twenty five Regiments to the former



A. D. mer Number of a thousand Men, there may be by that Means (thus defalking the two hundred odd Men from each Regiment) two thousand of your thirty made up into two Regiments to be commanded by such as I shall appoint, and to march to such Rendezvous as upon my Attendance upon your Lordship may seem good to you to appoint. And by this Means, albeit your Lordship have fewer Men by two thousand, yet have you the same Number of Officers that you had before.

I confess it was my Fault to come so late with this my humble Request to your Lordship, which in Truth was occasioned by a Belief in me, that your Lordship would not have got up your List before my Arrival, for which I humbly crave your Pardon, the rather in regard the much Business and little Health I have had since I left London. And in truth, my Lord, the Officers which I had designed for those two Regiments are so able and capable Persons, as I do well assure myself the Service will be much bettered by them. And therefore, my Lord, if you will be pleased to admit me so to do (and which otherwise I shall never stir in, either in this or in any thing else that hath relation to your Lordship) I shall be an humble Suitor unto his Majesty to approve of this Course, not doubting to give him such Reasons for the same as shall be to his Satisfaction.

I am sorry to hear the Money is so far spent, but yet I trust there will be sufficient for the present Occasion, till some other new Supply may be thought on.

Nor shall I delay one Hour of putting myself into the Way of London, after such time as I shall by the Blessing of Almighty God be able to endure the Journey, it being my exceeding great Grief to be thus detained from the Place where either his Majesty or any other might think me capable to serve him.

Your Lordship's of the 4th of this Month I received the 8th by Sir James Stewart, and as for these Men and Ammunition designed for Dunbarton, it is fit indeed that they have a Convoy, and that a better than the Pinnace would be alone, for there are not only some little Scottish Barks on those Seas as your Lordship mentions, but a Ship of the Earl of Argyle's of eighteen Pieces of Ordnance and one hundred Men aboard her, which lyes in the Mouth of the River of Clyde, to prevent, as is thought, any Supply that might pass up that River to the Castle of Dunbarton. Therefore considering that by my former Directions the Whelp was to be at Dublin by the 8th of this Month, God willing, to stay the Return of the Pinnace, and both of them at after to fall down Northwards to Knockfergus to see to the Execution of the Orders formerly given unto me by your Lordship concerning the arresting of the Scottish Shipping in those Parts; and for that also the Captain of the Pinnace had but one Fortnight's Victual aboard him, too scant indeed for so long a Voyage, I have given Order for his present Repair to Dublin, and writ unto my Lord Deputy with all Speed possible to give them both Instructions to come hither to take Charge of the said Convoy, and to do and execute all that by your Lordship's Directions is appointed for the Pinnace to do.

I shall likewise give Order that Sir James Stewart shall have such Proportion of Powder, and on such Conditions as your Lordship appoints in case he cannot be provided by the \* Mayor of West-Chester in that Behalf.

The hundred Men designed for Dunbarton came to this Town the last Night, but as yet we hear not of any Person that is to take Charge of them, their Victual (as Mr. Walley tells me) is likewise all in a Readiness to be put on board within this Day or two: But Mr. Mayor is extremely troubled with these hundred Men, complaining the Charge they put the Town unto, but I have persuaded so far with him, as they will keep them together till Order come from your Lordship how further to dispose of them, telling them that they shall be reimbursed by his Majesty of all their Money they shall lay forth for the Diet of these Men the whilst, after the Rate of eight Pence by Day.

Upon my landing at Nesson I observed a Scottish Ship there riding upon her Anchors of some six or sevenscore Ton, and of some eight or ten Pieces of Ordnance, and here in Town I learn that the Ship belongs to Irwin, that she was fraught by some Merchants here with Sacks, and that the Master now in Town, is this Morning to receive some six hundred Pounds for Freight.

Hereupon, considering the Day for the general Imbargo is so instant, as your Lordship knows, I have privately advised the Merchants to stay Payment of the Freight until To-morrow, and will give present Direction for the Apprehension of the Master and his Mate, now in Town, have spoken to the Customers to send down to Nesson to arrest the said Ship upon Pretence of cozening the King in his Customs, for which the

\* Mr. Mayor hath undertaken to do it. This wrote in the Margin.

Master



Master is to be examined, and however the Ship to be fraught for the King's Service A. D. 1640.  
for the Transportation of these Men.

I have likewise given Command to Captain *Bartlet* presently to repair thither, to be assistant therein to the Officers of the Customs, and before his leaving the Port to see Execution of all this, as also to take forth of her, all her *Scotish* Mariners, her Sails and Guns, and to bring them on Shore, leaving only aboard such *English* Mariners, as shall be sufficient to tend the Ship there, 'till further Directions.

\* Thus will she lye fair and open for your Arrest, and perchance prove your best Prize of that Kind; and really being manned with *English* Mariners, which may be pressed for that Occasion, be of all other the fittest Vessel for the Transportation of your Men and Ammunition to *Dunbarton*.

If I have been over diligent herein in doing more than (I confess) I have Commission for, I humbly crave your Lordship's Pardon, and hope the rather to obtain it, in regard it is a Fault easily mended; for my honest Blue-cap will be hereby so affrighted, as the Delivery back unto him of his Freight, Goods and Ship, will sufficiently fulfil his Desires and Contentment.

My Lord, having thus far been so bold as to dictate, I will conclude myself, and with my own Hand; and yet howbeit I am much resolved and set on all Occasions for your Service, will my weary Hand be able to carry on my Pen not one Line farther than only in a Word to write myself, in all Truth and Perfection,

Chester, this 9th of  
April, 1640.

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded,

STRAFFORDE.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to Mr. Secretary Windebank.*

S I R,

SUCH hath been my Weakness, that I have not had hitherto Strength to answer yours of the 26th of *March*: Howbeit as I formerly mentioned unto you, I received it aboard the Pinnace in the Harbour of *Dublin*; and before that, Mr. *Raylton* had given me Notice of the Exceptions taken by his Majesty's Counsel learned there, against some of the Laws transmitted forth of *Ireland*, wherewith I acquainted my Lord Chancellor, my Lord Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas*, and Sir *George Radcliffe*, before my Departure thence, who are all three very confident to give very good Satisfaction to all that hath been objected against the Frame of those Laws, and will particularly transmit over their Reasons for the same in such Time, as that his Majesty may give his certain Direction before the Meeting of the next Parliament, in what Sort those Laws are to pass, as for sending over any upon those Occasions, it was a Thing never done; but if it shall be held of so much Consequence, as to put the King to that extraordinary Charge, it both may and shall be observed hereafter: For my Part, under Favour, I think it may very well be spared.

I have received a Commission for settling Questions of Precedency amongst the Nobility of *Ireland*; and fit it is indeed such a Power should be with the Deputy, during the Time of Parliaments there; howbeit, in present I do not hear of any Question of that Kind amongst them, the greatest Part thereof having been settled at the last Meeting.

I have received the Letter concerning the Lady *Denbigh*, and have transmitted it thither, with Instructions for the Dispatch thereof.

That other Letter concerning the *Birnes*, I sent therewith likewise, and took such Order therein before my Departure, as that thereupon will be settled a Revenue to the Crown of two thousand Pounds a Year, which cost the King only fifteen thousand Pounds; a better Bargain than ever I made for myself.

\* Mr. *Walley* resolves absolutely to make use of her in that Kind; and I have spoken with the Master, who is willing his Ship should serve the King. *This wrote in the Margin.*

The



A. D. 1640. The Directions speeded into *Yorkshire* concerning the Shipping Business, I am confident will prevent a great deal of Trouble, that otherwise a new Assessment would have brought upon it; and indeed at this Time especially, all Questions and Disputes about Payment of that Duty would be avoided as much as well might be.

I thank you for your good Wishes, that I might be free of the Gout; but a deaf Spirit I find it, that will neither hear, nor be persuaded to Reason: My Pain, I thank God, is gone; yet I am not able to walk once about the Chamber, such a Weakness hath it left behind. Nevertheless, my Obstinacy is as great as formerly, for it shall have much more to do before it make me leave my Station in these uncertain Times. Of all Things I love not to put off my Cloaths, and go to Bed in a Storm.

I am sorry the Horse that is raised prove so bad. Surely the King made Allowance for good ones, and the Persons intrusted with those Services ought, when there is good Payment, to look for good Duties; and my Lord General taking round Notice thereof to their Chiefs, might easily, I should think, have it amended. As for their being undisciplined, that may be helped in some reasonable Time, if their Officers take Pains and understand their Work.

The Lieutenant that made the false Muster, cannot be too severely punished: If you purpose to overcome that Evil, you must fall upon the first Transgressors like Lightning. And as for Sir *William's* Restitution of a Month's Pay, it is but in part of Satisfaction, having gotten, as I have heard, further before-hand with the King by false Musters the last Year than that comes to; which Elixir (say what you please) would bring him in more short Ends of Gold and Silver, than that other of his Philosopher's Stone.

The Proxies of the *Irish* Nobility, I have received and transmitted over: I cannot but observe how cautious still your great Friend my Lord of *St. Albans* is, lest he might seem to express his Affections towards the King with too much Frankness and Confidence. Lord! how willing he is, by doing something, as good as nothing, to let you see how well contented he would be to disserve the Crown, if it were in his Power, as indeed it is not. But if his good Lordship and his Fellows were left to my handling, I should quickly teach them better Duties, and put them out of liking with these perverse froward Humours. But the best is, by the good Help of his Friends he need not apprehend the short Horns of such a curst Cow as myself; yet this I will say for him, all your Kindness shall not better his Affections to the Service of the Crown, or render him thankful to yourselves longer than his Turn is in serving. Remember, Sir, that I told you of it.

The Lord *Rock* is a Person in a lesser Volume, of the very self same Edition: Poor Soul, you see what he would be at, if he knew how. But seriously let me ask you a Question, What would these and such like Gentlemen do, were they absolute in themselves, when they are thus forward at that very Instant of Time, when their whole Estates are justly and fairly in the King's Mercy? In a Word, 'till I see Punishments and Rewards well and roundly applied, I fear very much the Frowardness of this Generation will not be reduced to Moderation and right Reason; but that it shall extremely much difficult his Majesty's Ministers, nay and Himself too, in the Pursuit of his just and royal Designs.

It seems that the Covenanters have no Errors to acknowledge, and consequently what need any Power to their Commissioners to give his Majesty Satisfaction. Well, it is more than evident, no fair Means shall be able to give them a Sight of their Transgressions; and therefore it is visible enough, what must of Necessity next follow.

In any Case *Loudon* must be committed; and I should be very glad to hear whether that *Scot*, who was sent to the Tower, hath discovered any thing further concerning that Matter, in regard I conceive it might much advantage the Services of the King.

It troubles me very much, to understand by these your Letters, that the Deputy Lieutenants of *Yorkshire*, should shew themselves so foolish and so ingrate, as to refuse to levy two hundred Men and send them to *Berwick*, without a Caution of Reimbursement of Coat and Conduct Money. As for the Precedent they alledge, they well term them to be indeed of former Times: For sure I am none of them can remember any such Thing of their own Knowledge, or learnt any such Thing by their own Practice. What they find in some blind Book of their Fathers kept by his Clerk, I know not; but some such poor Business is the best Proof, I believe, they can shew for that

Allega-



Allegation: Perchance Queen *Elizabeth* now and then did some such Thing; but then A. D. it ought to be taken as Matter of Bounty, not of Duty, the Law being so clear and 1640. plain in that Point, as you know. Upon my coming to Town, I will inform myself who have been the chief Leaders in this Business; and thereupon give my Gentlemen something to remember it by hereafter.

But above all, I cannot sufficiently wonder that my Lords at the Board should think of any other Satisfaction, than sending for them up, and laying them by the Heels, especially considering what hath been already resolved on there amongst us. What, I beseech you, should become of the Levy of your thirty thousand Men, in case the other Counties of the Kingdom should return you the like Answer? And therefore this Insolence of theirs ought, in my poor Opinion, to have been suffocated in the Birth, and this Boldness met with a Courage, which should have taught them, their Part in these Cases to have been Obedience, and not Dispute. Certain I am, that in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time (those Golden Times, that appear so glorious in their Eyes, and render them dazzled towards any other Object) they would not have had such an Expostulation better cheap than the Fleet.

The very plain Truth is, and I beseech you that it may humbly on my Part be represented to his Majesty in Discharge of my own Duty, that the Council-Board of late Years have gone with so tender a Foot in those Businesses of Lieutenantcy, that it hath almost lost that Power to the Crown: And yet such a Power it is, and so necessary, as I do not know how we should be able either to correct a Rebellion at home, or to defend ourselves from an Invasion from abroad without it. All which nevertheless I mention with all Humility in the World, without the least Imputation to any particular Person living or dead; and humbly beseech his Majesty to cause the Reins of this Piece of his Government to be strongly gathered up again, which have of late hung too long loose upon us his Lieutenants and Deputy Lieutenants within the Kingdom.

I did never expect those Covenanters, you mention to be sent for, should answer your Call; that was not to be looked for, and yet the other very fit and necessary to be done, as a Thing whereof there may be very good use made hereafter. And so I rest

*Chester*, this 10th of  
April, 1640.

*Your most faithful humble Servant,*

STRAFFORDE.

*The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.*

*Strafforde,*

HAVING seen divers Letters to my Lord of *Canterbury* concerning the State of your Health at this Time, I thought it necessary by this to command you, not to hazard to travel before ye may do it with the Safety of your Health, and in this I must require you not to be your own Judge, but be content to follow the Advice of those that are about you, whose Affections and Skill ye shall have Occasion to trust unto; if I did not know that this Care of your Health were necessary for us both at this Time, I would have deferred my Thanks to you for your great Service lately done, until I might have seen you. So praying to God for your speedy Recovery, I rest

*Whitehall*, April 12th.  
Received the 13th at  
*Litchfield*.

*Your assured Friend,*

CHARLES R.



A. D.

1640.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral and Captain-General.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

I HOLD it necessary thus again to advertise your Lordship, that at my coming forth of *Chester* Yesterday there was not any Person heard of appointed to take the Charge of yonder hundred Men designed for *Dunbarton*, and therefore in my poor Opinion it were good your Lordship should be pleased to enquire out where the Failing is, and to give order for the speedy Redress thereof.

I have spoken since my last with the Master of the *Scottish* Bark, his Name I find to be *Hill*, his Ship the *James* of *Queen's-Ferry* near *Leith*, her Burthen sixscore Ton. The Master affirms to me very confidently, that he hath not been these two and twenty Months in *Scotland*, absenting himself by reason of those late Disorders there; but I am not apt to believe much of any thing that I hear from them concerning that Business; and therefore the Orders given by me concerning her, which I mentioned in my last Letter, are executed; and your Lordship's Arrest, which I am verily persuaded went by this Morning Post to your Vice-Admirals, will find her at *Nelson*, and so left to your Lordship's Justice and Wisdom to dispose of as you shall see Cause.

Only I have given Order unto Mr. *Walley* to put *English* Mariners aboard her, and to make use of her for the present Transportation of those Men and Ammunition for *Dunbarton*, whereby the Service will be better performed by much than possibly it could have been any other Way.

The King's Pinnace set sail for *Ireland* Yesterday, and I trust hath gained a Passage, and if the Wind stand fair, will be back again within two or three Days at furthest, together with the *Whelp*, to take upon them the Charge of this Convoy; and in case the Wind be contrary, then have I left Directions with Mr. *Walley*, that so soon as possibly they can get all their Provisions and Men aboard the said *Scottish* Ship, they would set sail for *Dublin*, in regard that Harbour lyes more open to the Sea than *Chester* Water doth, and so be in a better Readiness to make their Voyage.

I do not hear of any Directions given, whither these Men and their Provisions are to be returned, in case they cannot be got into *Dunbarton*, which yet in my Opinion, is a Thing to be thought on: For in regard the War will be declared before their Arrival there, that Work will be made thereby more difficult, and all the Opposition given thereunto that is possible.

I purpose this Day to go on to *Stone*, and so not to rest till I come to *London*; but my Weakness is such, and my Amends so slow, that I must be forced to keep to my Litter, and consequently shall make it, I fear, *Tuesday*, or *Monday* come Sev'night at soonest before I get thither; and so till I may have the Happiness to wait upon your Lordship, I rest

*Namptwich, 12 April, 1640.*

*Your Lordship's*

*most humbly to be commanded,*

STRAFFORDE.



*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the King.*

*May it please your sacred Majesty,*

YOUR Majesty's least Thought is of more Value than such an inconsiderable Creature as I am, but forth of your abundant Grace it is, that you thus vouchsafe me far more than I deserve.

By the Help of a Litter I am gotten thus far, and shall, by those short Journies my Weakness will I trust be able to bear, reach *London* by the Beginning of next Week.

I writ to Mr. *Raylton* to call for forth of the *Exchequer* ten thousand Pounds of the fifty designed for the Service of *Ireland*, and to exchange it over into the *Low Countries*, there to provide ourselves of such Necessaries as that Army cannot march without we have them, and was answered, there was no Money in the *Exchequer*, and so that Service disappointed. And seriously unless we be complied withal punctually in that kind, as hath been assented to by your Majesty and the *Scotch* Committee, that Army will wholly fall to Ground, not only to the great Dishonour, but extream great Disadvantage also of your Service. And, Sir, give me leave I beseech you humbly to recommend the Furtherance of this Work to your Majesty's particular Regard, otherwise your Occasions will not only be deprived at once of a fourth Part of your Army, which being to be led by a Company of very able and gallant Gentlemen, will march as one Man, both Officers and Soldiers, to fight on your Part with the greatest Alacrity, and intirest Affections possible, in such sort as I am verily persuaded (be it spoken without Offence to any others) you may with Reason rest assured to be by these most chearfully and most implicitly obeyed. For I am most confident they will not dispute, but perfectly do your Will in all Things. And therefore I do most humbly beseech your Majesty not to permit so great a Disservice to be done unto you, for want of a little Money.

Mr. Vice-President writes unto me from *York*, that he hath your Majesty's Order to march six Regiments of the trained Bands forthwith to *Newcastle*, and that all the rest should be in Readiness upon four and twenty Hours Warning. This seems something strange as I perceive to them there, that contrary to the former Grace intended, the Charge of this second Year's War likewise is thus likely to fall upon that County to their very great Impoverishment, whilst the rest of the Kingdom at Home keep their Fingers warm in their Pockets. I confess I am ignorant of the Occasion, and therefore presume not to judge of the Counsel, yet in truth, Sir, methinks there might be more Equality held in these Cases, and your Levies so disposed, as that the whole Burden might not light commonly as it doth upon the best affected, whilst the worst disposed deride them for their Forwardness in your Service.

Besides, if the Horse have Orders to march away into those Parts, having the Town and Garrison of *Berwick* to friend, I am confident, the Covenanters will never dare to break into your Kingdom of *England* before my Lord General come up with the rest of your Forces to secure all. God long preserve your Majesty.

*Coventry, 15 Apr.*  
1640.

*Your Majesty's*

*most faithful and most humble*

*Subject and Servant,*

STRAFFORDE.

*The*



A. D.  
1640.*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the Lords Treasurer and Cottington.**May it please your Lordships,*

**A**LTHOUGH I believe it needless to put your Lordships in mind of returning the Pay seasonably unto the Garrison at *Carlile*, they being now, as your Lordships know, to receive it futurely out of this *Exchequer*, yet I hereby humbly think fit to do it in my own Discharge, that it may not be imputed as a Failure in me not to have seasonably remembred your Lordships of the Time, when that Regiment's Pay now in their Hands expires, which is the last of this present: For albeit they were, as your Lordships well know, by his Majesty's Assent to be paid no longer forth of *Ireland* than until the last of *March*, yet so punctual were we in still providing them thence of one full Quarter's Pay together aforehand, as thereby they are already furnished of their whole Pay until the last of this Month of *April*; so as this present Month's Pay, since the last of *March* till the last of this Instant, will remain due to be answered back out of this *Exchequer* to the Revenue of *Ireland*, which my Agent *William Raylton* shall attend your Lordships about at my coming to Town. And in the mean time your Lordships will be pleased to give speedy and effectual Order for the returning of further Pay to that Garrison, to be received by them without fail at *Carlile* before the last of this Month, otherwise they shall be hugely distressed for want thereof, and his Majesty's Service extremely prejudiced thereby. So I rest

*Your Lordship's*

Daventry, this 16th of  
*April*, 1640.

*most humbly to be commanded,*

STRAFFORDE.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to Mr. Secretary Windebank.*

S I R,

**H**OWBEIT you have formerly understood that the Garrison at *Carlile*, being you know but to have their Pay out of *Ireland* until the last of *March*, have nevertheless been paid thence until the End of this present Month, so careful have I been still to furnish them timely with a whole Quarter's Pay aforehand, yet that the like Payment may be seasonably made them hence for the future, and that I might in my own Discharge give expresse and timely Notice, that the Pay in their Hands serve only until the End of this Month, I thought it my Part hereby to put you in mind of obtaining his Majesty's speedy Order to my Lord Treasurer, to whom I now likewise write in that Behalf, for returning that Garrison their Monies timely and seasonably as has hitherto been punctually afforded them, to be with them still before the Expiration of those in their Hands, otherwise that Garrison (removed from their Friends and Acquaintance, who might in case of Necessity supply them) shall be put to extream great Distress for Want thereof, and his Majesty's Service come also to suffer notably thereby. So I rest

Daventry, 16th of *Apr.*  
1640.

*Your most faithful humble Servant,*

STRAFFORDE.

*The*



*The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.*

CHARLES *Rex*,

**R**IGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor We greet you well. Whereas the Lords of Our Privy Council have heretofore signified Our Royal Pleasure unto you and other Our Lords Lieutenants of several Counties of this Our Kingdom, according to such Directions as they from time to time received from Us, for mustering, training, arming and exercising the Trained Bands, as well Horse as Foot, within yours and their several Lieutenancies; now we in Our princely Wisdom and out of Our tender Care of the Safety and Welfare of Our People and Kingdom, and for the better Defence of them from any Invasion of the *Scots*, or other Occasion that may happen in these distempered Times, have thought fit, and do again hereby streightly require and command a full Execution of all Our former Directions given unto you by Our said Council in this Particular: And also that all Our Trained Bands within your Lieutenancy, as well Horse as Foot, together with their compleat Arms, be forthwith put into a Readiness, so as they may be fully provided and ready to march at four and twenty Hours Warning, or Notice to be given or sent unto you from Us, or the General of Our Army and Forces, or in his Absence, from the Lord Viscount *Conway* General of the Horse, to such Place or Places of Rendezvous as shall be by Us or either of them appointed. Furthermore we do hereby also require and command you, that where you shall observe or find any Person or Persons belonging to the said Trained Bands to be of unable Bodies or Years, you cause their Rooms to be supplied with abler Men for this Our Service, whom We do hereby give you Power and Authority to press and compel to serve in their Stead; but this Power of changing you are not to make use of, but where you find an apparent Disability to undergo the Service. And because divers Sums of Money or other Rewards were the last Year taken by sundry Officers in an undue Manner upon such changing of Men, you are now to take great Care, that no such Course be again practised, We being resolved severely to punish such Abuses. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Westminster* the 12th Day of *June*, in the Sixteenth Year of Our Reign.

EDW. NORGATE.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the Lord Viscount Conway.*

*My Lord,*

**I**PURPOSED to have been moving towards you To-morrow, but I am very weak and sick, as the King will not admit me to stir hence till *Saturday* at the soonest.

Your Lordship will admit me to deal plainly with you. I find all Men in this Place extream ill satisfied with the guiding of our Horse, and publish it infinitely to your Disadvantage, that having with you a thousand Horse and five hundred Foot, you should suffer an Enemy to march so long a Way without one Skirmish, nay without once looking upon him. And it imports you most extreamly, by some noble Action, to put yourself from under the Weight of ill Tongues.

Your last Letters thence certify us, that the Enemy is intending to pass the *Tine* at *Hexham*; if so, I shall advise, that you, with all the Horse, and at least eight thousand Foot, and all the Cannon you have, march opposite unto them on this Side the River, and be sure, whatever follow, to fight with them upon their Passage. Indeed you look ill about you if you secure not the River. If there be a Bridge at *Hexham*, it would be broken down. Dear my Lord, take the Advice of the best Men, and do something worthy yourself. I am just now so furiously assaulted with a Fit of the Stone, as I am not able to write one Word more. I am

*Yours ever,*

STRAFFORDE.

P. S. There was sent hence a Man to visit the *Scotch* Camp, who hath been there amongst them, and he assures us upon his Life, their Horse is not at all considerable, which still lays it heavier upon you, their Foot at most but twenty thousand, and this I am confident you may rely upon.

*Torke*, Aug. 27, 1640. Six in the Afternoon.



LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES of*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to the Lord Keeper.**May it please your Lordship,*

**T**HAT which I humbly besought of their Lordships Yesterday concerning the Examination of Witnesses was, that there might be no Examination of Witnesses allowed of till after my Answer was put in to the Charge: And, *Secondly*, that when the Cause was ripe for Witnesses to be produced, there might be none admitted to be sworn before their Names were given me, and so a Means afforded me, either to except against such Witnesses as should be offered, or to counter-examine them according as I should be advised by my Counsel. And those I do most humbly desire still may be granted me by their most noble Lordships, or that before they be denied unto me, I may be heard by my Counsel, to give the Reasons, wherefore I conceive and trust it will be by their Lordships granted me.

Mr. *Raylton* will give the Names of such as I humbly beseech may be assigned me of Counsel. I beseech your Lordship it may be this Morning settled by the Order of the House. And for the King's two Serjeants, I am very confident, his Majesty will admit them to be of Counsel with me in this Cause. My Lord, I humbly thank your Lordship for all your noble Favours towards me, and shall in all Conditions approve myself

Tower of London, Nov. 26,  
1640.

Your Lordship's

*most humbly to be commanded,*

STRAFFORDE.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to Sir Adam Loftus.**Mr. Vice-Treasurer,*

**S**INCE I left *Ireland*, I have passed through all Sorts of Afflictions, yet I praise God I am not dismayed withal, but trust that God of his infinite Goodness, by which I have been preserved 'till this Time, will send me a Deliverance forth of these Bonds, as I am in them unexpected. But indeed the Loss of my excellent Friend, the Lord Deputy, more afflicts me than all the rest, by how much I have in my own Esteem far more to lose in my Friend, than in myself.

There are due unto you from me a Number of Thanks for your discreet concealing from Persons very ill affected to me, how the Account stood betwixt you and me; which I desire you to do still, with this Assurance, that it shall never do you Hurt in any Kind, and that my Misfortune shall never render me so low, but that my Integrity may continue me the good Thoughts and Wishes of my Friends. It is true, that some mean Minds may perchance think this my Night; but indeed I am and have myself in a better Opinion, never having done any Thing I need to be ashamed of, and am able in much Tranquility of Mind to look through this foul Weather. To suffer, so it be not for our ill doing, is the Condition of our frail Humanity, and to a constant Mind it must not sure be very hard to undergo.

I shall be very glad to hear from you sometimes how Affairs go, and you shall be very safe with me; only send not your Letters by the ordinary, for they must pass thorough Hands neither safe for you nor me; but in Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring's* Packet, with whom all the *Irish* Affairs are now settled, you may trust them.

Your Friend *Ranelagh* is not content to practise, in a strange unworthy Way, the Death of *Radcliffe* and me, but labours the Ruin of my Lord Chancellor and *Lowther*, Men more virtuous and wise than himself. But indeed I trust he shall not be able to hurt any of us: Bless yourself from him; for I take him to be very Bad. God forgive him, and take us into his blessed Protection.

Tower of London,  
Dec. 15, 1640.

Your very faithful Friend and Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

*The*



THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

415

A. D.

1640.

*The King to the Earl of Strafforde Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.*

CHARLES R.

**R**IGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, We greet you well. Whereas you, being charged amongst other Things in our Court of Parliament for certain Passages and Advices at Our Council-Board, are desirous to make your just Defence therein; to this End and Purpose We are graciously pleased, upon your humble Suit, to give Way, and do hereby authorize and enable you in your Answer to the said Charge, to make use of and plead such Matters as were upon those Occasions treated at Our said Council-Board, any Thing in your Oath of a Privy-Counsellor to Us to the contrary notwithstanding. And for so doing, these Our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under Our Sign Manual at Our Palace of *Westminster*, the thirtieth Day of *January*, in the 16th Year of Our Reign.

*The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to Sir Adam Loftus.*

*Mr. Vice-Treasurer,*

**Y**ou may well believe I have no great Leisure, being called upon every where by the Malice and Calumnies of Men ill affected towards me, which I yet sustain, I praise God, with one Foot sure upon my Innocency; by which I trust thorough God's Goodness to stand firm in my good Name and Honour, when they have done the worst they can.

The Charge is now at last come in, and a long one it is; but I thank God I see no Capital Matter in it, nor any Misdemeanour, which I am not I trust able to clear, if I might but have as much Time to answer, as they have had to gather the Accusation.

The King will write a Letter of his own Hand to the two Justices and Council, to be informed how I have demeaned myself in my Ministration of those Affairs, and what they conceive of those Things wherewith I am charged forth of that Kingdom. I beseech you to befriend me therein so far as Truth will warrant you, for it may much bestead me. I am persuaded my Lord of *Ormond*, Lord *Dillon*, and President of *Munster*, will assist you therein; and the sooner you return the Messenger, the better will it be for me.

There remains no more for me to write, saving to let you know, how ready I shall be to serve you, if it shall please God to preserve me forth of this Storm, as indeed I trust it shall.

*Ranelagh* is come into the Oven himself, is charged with High Treason as well as we other poor Fellows. I have seen as valiant a Man as himself troubled with as little a Matter as this comes to; he will think I have an Hand in it, and I like it well he should so believe, but in good faith I know nothing of it. If he would say as much in my Business, I should take him for a much honestier Man than now I do. His Son keeps such a Racket as never was, flavers and rails as if he were mad, and all the while speaks not a wise or a true Word.

Old *Richard* hath sworn against me gallantly; and thus battered and blown upon on all Sides, I go on the Way contentedly, take up the Cross, and gently tread those Steps, which I trust lead me to Quietness at last. God, if it be his Will, send us a good Meeting, at what Time I shall be able to tell you very truly that I am

*Feb. 4, 1640.*

*Your most faithful*

*Friend and Servant,*

STRAFFORDE.

Pray assist *Geo. Carr* with your Counsel in Things that he may move you in concerning me.

*The*



A. D.  
1641.*The King to the Earl of Strafforde Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.**Strafford,*

**T**HE Misfortune that is fallen upon you by the strange Mistaking and Coniunctur of these Tymes being such that I must lay by the Thought of imploing you heereafter in my Affaires; yet I cannot satisfie myself in Honnor or Conscience, without assuring you (now in the midst of your Trobles) that, upon the Word of a King, you shall not suffer in Lyfe, Honnor, or Fortune: This is but Justice, and therefore a verie meane Rewarde from a Maister, to so faithfull, and able a Servant, as you have showed yourselve to bee; yet it is as much, as I conceive the present Tymes will permitt, though none shall hinder me from being

*Whythball, Ap. 23. 1641.**Your constant faithfull Friend,*

CHARLES R.

*The Earl of Strafforde to his only Son William, afterwards Earl of Strafforde.**My dearest Will,*

**T**HESE are the last Lines that you are to receive from a Father that tenderly loves you. I wish there were a greater Leisure to impart my Mind unto you; but our merciful God will supply all Things by his Grace, and guide and protect you in all your Ways: To whose infinite Goodness I bequeath you; and therefore be not discouraged, but serve him, and trust in him, and he will preserve and prosper you in all things.

Be sure you give all Respect to my Wife, that hath ever had a great Love unto you, and therefore will be well becoming you. Never be awanting in your Love and Care to your Sisters, but let them ever be most dear unto you: For, this will give others Cause to esteem and respect you for it, and is a Duty that you owe them in the Memory of your excellent Mother and myself: Therefore your Care and Affection to them must be the very same that you are to have of your self; and the like Regard must you have to your youngest Sister; for indeed you owe it her also, both for her Father and Mother's sake.

Sweet *Will*, be careful to take the Advice of those Friends, which are by me desired to advise you for your Education. Serve God diligently Morning and Evening, and recommend yourself unto him, and have him before your Eyes in all your Ways. With Patience hear the Instructions of those Friends I leave with you, and diligently follow their Counsel: For, 'till you come by Time to have Experience in the World, it will be far more safe to trust to their Judgments than your own.

Lose not the Time of your Youth, but gather those Seeds of Virtue and Knowledge, which may be of Use to yourself and Comfort to your Friends for the rest of your Life. And that this may be the better effected, attend thereunto with Patience, and be sure to correct and refrain yourself from Anger. Suffer not Sorrow to cast you down, but with Chearfulness and good Courage go on the Race you have to run in all Sobriety and Truth. Be sure with an hallowed Care to have respect to all the Commandments of God, and give not yourself to neglect them in the least Things, lest by Degrees you come to forget them in the greatest: For, the Heart of Man is deceitful above all Things. And in all your Duties and Devotions towards God, rather perform them joyfully than pensively; for God loves a chearful Giver. For your Religion, let it be directed according to that which shall be taught by those, which are in God's Church the proper Teachers therefore, rather than that you ever either fancy one to yourself, or be led by Men that are singular in their own Opinions, and delight to go Ways of their own finding out: For, you will certainly find Soberness and Truth in the one, and much Unsteadiness and Vanity in the other.

The King I trust will deal graciously with you, restore you those Honours and that Fortune, which a distempered Time hath deprived you of together with the Life of your



your Father: Which I rather advise might be by a new Gift and Creation from him- A. D. self than by any other Means, to the end you may pay the Thanks to him without 1641. having Obligation to any other.

Be sure to avoid as much as you can to enquire after those that have been sharp in their Judgments towards me, and I charge you never to suffer Thought of Revenge to enter your Heart; but be careful to be informed, who were my Friends in this Prosecution, and to them apply yourself to make them your Friends also; and on such you may rely, and bestow much of your Conversation amongst them.

And God Almighty of his infinite Goodness bless you and your Children's Children; and his same Goodness bless your Sisters in like manner, perfect you in every good Work, and give you right Understandings in all Things. *Amen.*

Tower, this 11th of May,  
1641.

Your most loving Father,

T. WENTWORTH.

You must not fail to behave yourself towards my Lady *Clare* your Grandmother with all Duty and Observance; for most tenderly doth she love you, and hath been passing kind unto me. God reward her Charity for it. And both in this and all the rest, the same that I counsel you, the same do I direct also to your Sisters, that so the same may be observed by you all. And once more do I, from my very Soul, beseech our gracious God to bless and govern you in all, to the saving you in the Day of his Visitation, and join us again in the Communion of his blessed Saints, where is Fulness of Joy and Bliss for evermore. *Amen, Amen.*

*Sir George Radcliffe to the Earl of Strafforde.*

GOD's Arm is not shortened, nor his Bowels of Compassion straitened, but he knows what is good for us, and out of his infinite Mercy makes all Things work for the best to them that love him. Happy are we, if our light Affliction, which is but for a Moment, work for us a far more exceeding and eternal Weight of Glory. I am most confident that you have (and still do) diligently examined your Conscience and whole Life past; and by true Repentance and lively Faith made your Peace with God in the Blood of *Christ Jesus*: Having judged yourself, you shall not be judged; and yet chastened of the Lord, that you may not be condemned with the World. God makes you conformable to our blessed Saviour in Sufferings; you have followed him in many of the same Steps, you shall doubtless be glorified with him. I shall account it no Loss, if I do now shortly attend your blessed Soul into the State of Rest and Happiness; but whatsoever small Remainder of Time God shall vouchsafe me in this World, my Purpose is to imploy it chiefly in the Service of your Children; the only Means I have to testify my Sense and Acknowledgement of that great Debt of Duty and Thankfulness to your Memory, which I must be ever paying, but can never discharge. I most humbly beg your Charity to my Wife, your Blessing to my Son, your Pardon to myself for all my Negligences, Ignorances and Infirmities. The Father of Mercies and God of all Consolation be your Peace and everlasting Comfort.

*The Earl of Strafforde to Sir George Radcliffe.*

Dear George,

MANY Thanks I give you for the great Comfort you give me in this Letter. All your Desires are freely granted; and God deliver you out of this wicked World according to the Innocence that is in you. My Brother *George* will come to you and show you such Things as in this short Time I could think of; imperfect they are: and therefore I wholly submit all to be ordered, as shall amongst you be thought most meet. And if the Debts cannot otherwise be discharged, the Lands in *Kildare* may be sold.



A. D. 1641. The King saith he will give all my Estate to my Son, sends me word so by my Lord Primate. God's Goodness be ever amongst us all, this being the last I shall write; and so Blessed *Jesus* receive my Soul.

I leave it to your Care, that are trusted, that if you find the Estate will bear it, to raise the Portions of my Daughters according as was intended by my Will.

*Sir George Radcliffe's Note on the two last Letters.*

I TOOK my last Leave from my Lord of *Strafforde* by the former Part of this Paper the 9th of *May*, 1641. It being subscribed by his Lordship, *Sir George Wentworth* brought it to me again the 13th of *May*, being the Day after his Lordship's Departure. I keep the Original, 1. As Part of my Lord's Will; 2. An Argument of his Charity towards me and mine; and, 3. A Testimony of my great Obligations to his Children.

GEO. RADCLIFFE.

*Mr. Radcliffe to William Earl of Strafforde.*

*My Lord,*

SINCE I writ last to your Lordship, my Lord Primate hath shewed me my Lord Primate *Usher's* Almanack, in the Beginning whereof I find written what is contained in the Note that I here send inclosed; the Conveyance whereof being the only Occasion of this Letter, I rest,

*My Lord,*

*Dublin*, the 17th of  
Nov. 1666.

*Your Lordship's*

*Most humble and obedient Servant,*

THO. RADCLIFFE.

P. S. The Strokes that are in the two Lines after the Eighth Head were in the Original.

*The Lord Primate Usher's Note.*

*May 11. 1641.*

THE King wisheth me to deliver unto my Lord *Strafforde* to-morrow,

1. That if the King's own Life only were hazarded thereby, he would never have given Passage unto his Death.
2. That the Execution without extream Danger could not be deferred.
3. That He was moved by the Lords for his Wife and Children, and intended to dispose his intire Estate upon them.
4. That if his Son be capable, he will take special Notice of him for his Employment and Preferment (which I must tell none but him.)
5. That for Lord Chancellor, *Lowther* and *Derry*, he stops the Proceeding until they give good Reason for their Authority.
6. *L. Dillon's* Ability above all the Natives.
7. Earle of *Ormond* shall be Kt. of *Garter* in his Place.
8. *Carpenter* to be at Liberty to look to his Estate. Or any one whom he shall appoint to have Care of his Children.

To move him for S<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Wharton* to be Secretary | or Groom of the  
Stoole | about the Prince.

*May 12.* The Lo. *Strafforde* beheaded at *Towre-hill*.

Rem. my Lo. Chancellor, Lo. *Lowther* and Lo. President of *Mounster*.

ADDENDA.



# ADDENDA.

*The Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Henry Vane.*

S I R,  
**O**N the 21<sup>st</sup> of *April*, I the Deputy received two Letters from his Majesty from *York*; one of the 10<sup>th</sup> of *April*, directed to myself; the other directed to the Earl of *Antrim*; and both inclosed in your Letters to me from *York* of the 11<sup>th</sup> of *April*, signifying his Majesty's Pleasure concerning the Earl's intended Expedition into *Scotland*. Immediately after Receipt of those Letters, I posted a Messenger to the Earl, with his Majesty's Letters to him; who thereupon came hither to *Dublin*. A. D. 1639.

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of *April*, a Servant of the Earl of *Antrim* delivered me Letters from Mr. Secretary *Windebank* of the 13<sup>th</sup> of *April*, from *London*; and a Duplicate of his Letters of the same Date directed to the Earl, concerning that Design.

In a Matter of this Consequence, wherein his Majesty's Honour and Service are so highly concerned, and wherein if the Earl should proceed, I saw by his Propositions that his Majesty must necessarily undergo very great Charge, I held it agreeable to my Duty to his Majesty, privately to debate the Matter with his Lordship at this Board; that by Conference I might gather from him, how he stood enabled for such an Enterprize, answerable to his Majesty's Expectation, before his Majesty's Honour were too far engaged, or so vast a Charge to his Majesty hazarded; purposing to contribute all needful Assistance therein, according to his Majesty's Royal Commands laid upon me.

When we met together to advise therein, we found the Dispatches from *York* of the 10<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> of *April*, to require a present Undertaking of the Design; and those from *London* of the 13<sup>th</sup>, to direct that it may rest till the next Spring. On which Directions from *London* the Earl at first insisted very earnestly, and accordingly pressed that all might rest 'till the Spring: But we, laying all together, conceived (and in Conclusion the Earl himself acknowledged) that albeit the Dispatch from *London* was of later Date, yet that it proceeded from a former Direction, and that the Dispatch from *York* of a former Date was of a later Direction: Wherefore we applied ourselves to the Observation of the Directions from *York*, as being last in Time.

I the Deputy then offered to the Earl, that he should instantly have a Commission under the Great Seal, for raising four thousand eight hundred Men, according to the King's Direction: Whereupon we took into Consideration his Propositions. The Particulars whereof, and the Charge requisite thereunto, which he proposed might be born by his Majesty, we find to amount to twenty nine thousand seven hundred fifty and one Pounds, as by the inclosed Paper may appear; which is so great an extraordinary Charge, as cannot be born by this Revenue. Yet we told his Lordship all those Things should be prepared for him, and the Provisions to be issued forth of his Majesty's Stores should be delivered upon Notice from him of his Readiness in all the Particulars expected to be prepared on his Part: Though (to deal clearly with you) as his Majesty's Revenue here cannot bear so high an Addition of Charge, so his Stores here are not able to issue such great Proportions of Arms or Ammunition. But we (well knowing he wanted Money to go thorough with the Business according to his Undertaking to the King) make Shew to him as if all these Things were in Readiness, which were on his Majesty's



A. D. Majesty's Part to be provided; that so the Failing of the Design might plainly and in-  
1639. tirely appear to be his own: Whereas if we had denied any Part of his Demands, we  
forefaw he would be ready to lay the Failure on his Majesty or this State.

It is one of his first Propositions delivered to me the Deputy, that besides that Charge of twenty nine thousand seven hundred fifty one Pounds to be undergone by his Majesty, his Lordship towards the Maintenance of the Army for three Months should have, by way of Loan from his Majesty, twenty thousand Pounds, to be repaid at such Times as his Majesty should direct: Yet in other new Propositions delivered by him this Day, he desires that a competent Sum of Money may be provided necessary for such an Expedition and Maintaining such an Army, without which he says nothing can be done: Not mentioning (as in his former Proposition) that it should issue to him by way of Loan. Which Demand of his we find expressly contrary to his Majesty's Direction signified to me the Deputy by your Letters, wherein you mention that it is to be at the Earl's Charge.

In Conclusion, when we had passed thorough all the Particulars of his Demands, as well for Arms and Munition as otherwise, and that we so ordered our Counsels in the Debate of the Matter, as he conceived we were ready to furnish him according to his own Demands, for those Things which were to be provided on his Majesty's Part; he then freely confessed, that he had not Money, and so was disabled to proceed; and declared absolutely, that without Money he could not proceed either this Summer or the next Spring, acknowledging that the Failure was only in himself for Want of Money, and therefore he consented it should be so certified to the King: To which we must add, that his Propositions being yielded to, it must then have followed, that the whole Charge of the War should be born only by his Majesty. And indeed it is very clear in all our Judgments, that if he had the Money now in Specie in his Hands, the Year is so far spent, and the Work to be done here before their going hence so great; in raising such Numbers of Men, in getting so many and apt Commanders for them as is necessary, which are not yet provided; in training and exercising the Men to fit them for Service; in preparing Shipping and Mariners to transport them; in making competent Provision of Victuals for them; and in many other Preparations incident to a Service of this Nature, as they could not possibly be transported and fitted for that Service this Summer. And now it being manifest, that the whole Charge of this War (if it proceed) must fall on his Majesty, we must in Discharge of our Duties humbly declare, that it cannot be born by this Revenue: But if his Majesty shall take up a Resolution to proceed in it, the Payments are to be supplied forth of *England*; which we presume thus timely to make known to his Majesty.

The Design then at this Time becoming thus unfeasible, we hold it our Duties to endeavour all we may the keeping of Things in such a Condition, as they may not be cast too far backward in case hereafter his Majesty in his high Wisdom may resolve on such an Attempt. Wherefore the better to effect that, and (in Conformity to his Majesty's Directions in the Dispatches from *London*) to make a Shew as if there were a present Design from hence upon the Earl of *Argyle's* Country, thereby to amuse him, and keep him busy in Defence of his own Countries, whereby he may be diverted from joining with the Rebels in the South Part of *Scotland*, I the Deputy have issued Patents for half the Army to march immediately into the North Parts of this Kingdom, as if there were such a Design to be forthwith undertaken. And we have now at this Board commanded the Earl of *Antrim*, not only to report and give out that he intends this Summer to invade the Earl of *Argyle's* Country, but also immediately to go on busily in preparing Long Boats that may be of use for such a Service, as if he really meant it with all Speed. We have resolved also, that one of his Majesty's Ships be forthwith sent to the North-west Parts of *Scotland*, with Instructions to give all the Help and Furtherance that may be to the Friends of the Earl of *Antrim* there; and to signify to them, if they have any Places of Strength near adjoining to the Sea, that by Countenance of that Ship there may be put into those Strengths some Victuals and Ammunition, and, if they desire it, some Men and Arms; so to preserve the Earl of *Antrim's* Friends there, or at least the principal of them, until a farther Occasion; and in the mean Time to countenance and encourage them. And if such further Occasion be hereafter presented, we humbly conceive, it is an Undertaking too great for any other Purse than his Majesty's to undergo. In which Case the Charge being to arise solely from himself, no other can pretend to any Merit therein; and consequently, we humbly conceive his Majesty stands free from any Engagement to the Earl of *Antrim*, to whom  
his



his Majesty may then proportion his Bounty in such Measure as in his princely Judg- A. D.  
ment he shall think fit. 1639.

And upon this Occasion of the Distempers in *Scotland*, which peradventure (if not seasonably prevented) may break out so far, as to annoy the Northern Parts of this Kingdom, we humbly crave Leave to represent to his Majesty, that it is necessary to erect two or three small Forts in apt Places to be chosen by us on the Sea Coasts in the North here, which may be of great Use for Defence and Safety as well now as hereafter, upon any Occasion, and (as we shall order it) may be done with little Charge to his Majesty, considering the Help the Country will readily give in Labourers and bringing in Earth, and such other Things necessary to the Work.

When they are finished, it will be fit there be Constables and some few Warders placed in them, which will be no great Addition of Charge to his Majesty, and we conceive they may be manned to answer any sudden Occasion out of the next adjoining Garrisons without any Increase of Charge.

We also humbly conceive, that it is necessary, in these doubtful Times, his Majesty's Castle of *Carickfergus*, a Place of good Consequence to the Security of that Part of the Country (and now decayed) be repaired, at least so far as the present Affairs require.

Wherefore we humbly crave his Majesty's Direction for erecting those new and repairing that old Fort; which done, will be good Security to his Majesty's Affairs, and to the Persons and Interests of his Subjects in those Parts. And so we remain

From his Majesty's Castle of  
Dublin, 16th of May, 1639.

Your very assured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH,

CONWAY and KILULTA, R. DILLON,  
AD. LOFTUS, WILL. PARSONS,  
GERRARD LOWTHER, R. BOLTON,  
CHR. WANDESFORD, JO. BORLASE.

*Mr. Treasurer Vane to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

HERE inclosed your Lordship will receive Letters from his Majesty, one written with his Sacred Pen, the other under his Sign Manual, both concerning the Lord *St. Albans* and his Estate, he having now acknowledged to his Majesty, that the passing thereof unto him will be an Act of his Majesty's mere Grace and Favour unto him. His Lordship tells me, that he doth beseech your Lordship's Favour for the speedy Dispatch thereof by his own Letters; for should it be delayed, it would ruin his Estate. His Majesty therefore, taking the same into his princely Consideration with the Fidelity and former Services performed by his late Father and Ancestors to this Crown and State, hath commanded me to let your Lordship know, that it is his Majesty's Pleasure that you pass under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, according as is directed by his Majesty to your Lordship under his Sign Manual, and which you will receive with this, for that his Majesty doth not intend to make any Advantage unto himself of the Defects lately found in his Lordship's former Patents: It is also his Majesty's further Pleasure that your Lordship should give Order for the Stay of the Lord *Barrimore's* Regiment, the Cause being by the Pacification here taken away; and so I kiss your Hands as

From the Camp this 20th  
of June, 1639.

Your Lordship's

Received the 8th of July,  
brought by Mr. Davock.

most humble Servant,

H. VANE.



A. D.  
1639.*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Treasurer Vane.*

S I R,

ON the 28th of the last Month I received two of yours together; the one of the 10th, the other of the 19th of *June*, unto both which I must now, taking them in Order, return you this short Account: It is of greatest Satisfaction not only to myself, but to all his Majesty's Ministers on this Side, that our Proceedings with the Earl of *Antrim* have been so graciously accepted and interpreted by his Majesty; the rather for that we full well discerned his Lordship's great Endeavours were, not only to have had us communicated with him in the Misprision of that vain Undertaking of his, but indeed to have laid the Blame of the failing thereof solely upon us, howbeit most innocent and clear of it, and that it was from the Beginning impossible for him, as we conceive, to have performed any thing therein of Consideration to his Majesty's Service, and if it be a Crime to think so, I confess the Fault, and hitherto continue very confident in the Error.

The best is, the Consequences of this Mistake cannot now be of any Prejudice to his Majesty's Affairs, all those Thoughts being bound up and concluded by the Treaty of Pacification closed betwixt his Majesty and those of the Covenant, so as each of us may be admitted the Liberty of our own Opinion, without the least Prejudice to the Publick.

But I wonder to find his Lordship should estimate the Charge of his Long Boats at four thousand Pounds: For at the most there are but forty of them; and I am right well assured, as good and great as they may be built for eighteen Pounds apiece, and pay for the Timber; whereas all the Timber (by my Means) was procured his Lordship from my Lord Bishop of *Derry*, and cost my Lord of *Antrim* never a Farthing.

Before I go on further in the raising of Forts in the North of this Kingdom, it will besit me upon this present Turn of Affairs once more to consult his Majesty's Pleasure; in my own Judgment it will be equally fit as well now as then to go on with the Repair of the Castle of *Knockfergus*, and securing the Harbour of *Olderfleet*, by a Fort to be raised upon the Entrance thereof.

This Harbour is passing good and large; it lyes some three Miles from *Knockfergus*, and in case *Scotland* should at any other Time be again unsettled, lyes with mighty Advantage not only to secure our own Shipping, but to annoy them exceedingly: For these two therefore I humbly crave his Majesty's final Resolution, which shall be fully complied with in all Respects.

What Sir *Donnell Mac Donnell*'s Power or Performances might have been in truth I know not, nor are they now much material; yet as for *Kantire*, let me assure you, it is far more difficult to keep it to Advantage, than it were to take it.

If the Peace agreed had not given us the Licence to draw hence to our Garrisons, in truth I would have been in Person with this whole Army, Horse and Foot, in *Ulster*, by the End of the next Week; and will be in like Readiness to answer any Command of his Majesty's in any Corner of this Kingdom in less than six Weeks Time: Which I take under the Blessing of Almighty God, and Conduct of his Majesty's Wisdom, is a very good Pledge for the publick Peace and Obedience of this People, happen what may happen in the future.

For the Island of *Skye*, I had rather seek it forth in the Map, than to be bound to go thither for it, and for that and those other mentioned by my Lord of *Antrim*, in good faith, for any thing I can learn, they are neither worth the taking nor the keeping.

The *Dreadnought* and the *Greyhound* came hither since we had the certain Knowledge all was in a peaceable Condition, so as we have given them Order to return to the *Downes*, there to wait my Lord Admiral's further Pleasure; in truth the *Dreadnought* is an old crazy Ship, and draws so much Water as unfits her for Service in this Channel. The *Swallow* I have returned back to the Coast of *Munster*, there to attend her yearly Service, and have given Directions to call the *Whelp* and *Confidence* forth of the North to their accustomed Places of Attendance likewise.

As for the three hundred Acres which my Lord of *Antrim* desires near *Coleraine*, to build him a House on, I have signified his Majesty's Pleasure therein to the Commissioners appointed and intrusted with the Government and settling that Business, who  
now



now upon the Place will give such an Account of themselves to his Majesty both in A. D. this and all the rest, as will well become them. I hear that the perfecting of that Work will take them up more Time than they at first expected. 1639.

It is said indeed that our *English* have, since the King's Army and the Forces of the Covenanters were drawn so near the one to the other, apprehended these full as much as there was Cause for; especially, if (as it is here reported) their Number were but twelve thousand, and those very meanly armed, no Horse to speak of. The best is, if they were not so well understood at first, taken to be more than Giants, that were in Verity less than Men, we shall at least learn for the future better to read, with less Trouble to hear the Assumptions of a Northern Cracker, and to believe that seldom is the Lion so fierce as he is painted to be.

What I writ concerning Sir *Francis Willoughby* was simply of myself, neither have or will I mention any Part of it to himself; he being sent thither by me, I ought to wish him well so far as the King's Service may not suffer; but there I leave him, as also all other private Interests or Affections of my own, no Thing or Person, in these Cases, being of so much Consideration with me, as the Good and Prosperity of my Master's Affairs.

As for the Bishop of *Rapbo*, certainly his Intentions are good; and the Ground of his coming thither at this Time was to give his Advice for the Suppression of the Covenanters, as better understanding the Ways and Means of it than a Stranger could possibly do. Now that you have him amongst you, I perceive that you understand him very well; when you have done with him, you may send him us back, where he shall be sure of a welcome as formerly.

That the rebellious Proceedings of the Covenant could gain upon the discreet Heart of any good Subject is wondrous strange: And sure upon such a Pinch as now you were upon, Inclinations to Peace should rather have been wrapped up in the Heart, than uttered and discovered by the Tongue; but Practice and Experience ripens all Judgments; so as were you to repeat your Lesson over again on the like Occasion, it is to be hoped the *English* at least would be so well advised as not to hurt ourselves, by spending our Mouths unseasonably and forth of Purpose: For it is not always against Peace confidently and without Motion to meet and hear Propositions tending to War. For my own Part, the World shall not unloosen me from this Belief, that it is fully in his Majesty's Power, without any great Hazard, to reduce that Nation to Reason, to chastise and correct all their Insolencies to their Amendment, and craving Pardon for their Fault. But it is his Majesty's parental Tenderneſs to his Subjects, which inclines him thus to fashion and mould it by Gentleness and Forbearance, than by Rigour and Force; and God grant them the Grace to consider it duly and truly according to the excellent Disposition of it by his Majesty, and the great Merit towards them whose Provocation had carried it to a Height beyond all Example. And thus I am come to the End of yours of the 10th of *June*.

The next is of the 19th of the same Month. In this you are pleased to advertise the present Accommodation betwixt his Majesty and the Covenanters; so as there is no more for us at this Distance to wish, but that now at the Assembly and Parliament God may send them into their right Wits, and that by their dutiful and submissive Demands and Demeanour they may restore themselves in the Grace of his Majesty, and good Opinion of Men; which still under favour I am something fearful of in regard I conceive the Leaders of them are much over believing in their own Strength, and take themselves for far greater Seigneurs than in good faith I ever took them to be.

His Majesty putting himself in Person amongst them is of the greatest Consideration that possibly can be, and therefore I assure myself will be thoroughly considered and foreseen before it be resolved. Methinks there should be many Things to be rightly disposed, and well quieted, before that can be sufficiently secured; but howbeit my faithful Zeal to his Person and Affairs must ever be the nearest to my Heart, next the saving of a poor Soul, yet am I so far from the Fountain, and see so imperfectly at this Distance, as I dare not adventure any Judgment in the Case. But my Confidence is, God shall direct his Majesty's Counsels for the best, and put it into the Hearts of his Ministers to put nothing more to Adventure, much less all we have, further than needs must, it being a hazardous Thing to trust that Faction over early after so universal and insolent a Departure from the Allegiance and Modesty of Subjects; howbeit I believe the keeping of the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, as also some good Strength in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, will do passing well, to overlook that Nation, as well



A. D. well in this as in all other Business which his Majesty may happen to meet with a-  
1639. mongst them hereafter.

It is very true, that on this Side we must softly fall back upon those Services begun for the Crown, which received no small Prejudice thorough those Apprehensions taken upon those late Troubles, especially in the Plantations, wherein we found a great Coldness; but now I trust all set quietly upon the right Foot again, we shall go on with the former Courage and Warmth. Sure I am nothing shall be wanting that is in me to fulfil my Master's Desires and Appointments to the uttermost.

It is your Nobleness to witness your Favour to a Person so useles as I am in this Corner, which yet shall stir me up to seek forth the Occasion to shew you the Sense I have thereof, and to return it with the best Affections and Circumspection of

Dublin, this 7th of July,  
1639.

Your most faithful and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

Mr. Treasurer Vane to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

His Majesty having long since licensed his Army, as I have formerly given you Account, resolves to stay here until the 18th present, to prepare his Affairs, and then to go into *Scotland* to see the Effects of the Assembly and Parliament to be holden the 12th and 26th of the next Month. He hath sent for my Lord Admiral to attend him; for the Court grows thin, and this Northern Progress is not like to invite many out of the South to attend his Majesty in his Journey; I wish his Health may permit, that we may have him amongst us. The General is returned from this Place towards the South this Day, on *Saturday* was Sev'night that of the Horse.

Upon Receipt of your Lordship's and Council's last concerning the Earl of *Antrim*, I acquainted his Majesty with the Contents thereof; which hath given so full and intire Satisfaction, that his Majesty bids me tell you, that his Majesty and your Lordship understand one the other too well to have *Antrim* and his Man *Stewart's* Subtilties to pass.

I shall leave Mr. Secretary *Coke* and Sir *Francis Willoughby* himself to give you Knowledge how willing I have been to serve both him and the rest of your Troops at *Carlisle*, his Majesty himself hath expressed to Sir *Francis* his Contentment and Opinion both of him and them, and for his better Encouragement, his Majesty hath been graciously pleased to increase his five Shillings *per diem* unto thirteen Shillings four Pence, the Order for which your Lordship will receive from the Secretary, and that his Majesty is resolved to have those Troops stay at *Carlisle* until the End of *October* next. If Affairs settle to Peace (as I hope they will) amongst ourselves, I conceive your Lordship will go on with your Plantations, and settle them; and if your Lordship be not yet resolved whom shall be the Undertakers, I shall desire your Favour for Sir *Thomas Morton*, who hath been a Soldier long in the *Low Countries*, and served as Colonel often in his Majesty's Service, and in this last Occasion. He hath Money in his Purse, and I dare answer for him will faithfully perform what he undertakes: I shall therefore be a Suitor to your Lordship for him, and that you will be pleased to admit him to a Plantation as you do others, if all be not already disposed of. He shall come over thither and settle there when you shall command, and your Lordship will oblige me to the Acknowledgment of what Favour you shall afford him, and myself to rest ever

Berwick, this 8th of July,  
1639.

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant,

H. VANE.

The



*The Lord Deputy to Sir Henry Vane Treasurer of the Household.*

S I R,

WITH yours of the 20th of the last Month came as you mention one Letter of his Majesty's own Hand, and another under his Royal Signature, both of them in Favour of the Earl of *St. Albans*.

According to those Directions the Warrant for passing of it shall be dispatched; for it is not my Custom to dispute: Yet could I not persuade but that the Council would needs send away a Letter by them prepared on that Occasion, and by them all signed the Day before I received these from you.

Which I cannot but say was reason for them to do, that so they may at least be acquit of having any Part in so great a Disservice to the Crown as the passing of this vast Grant will be, it being most certain that it is like to prove the greatest Disadvantage which hath befallen these Affairs since my coming to the Government, and under favour bestowed upon those that did violently oppose and reject his Majesty's Title, which now it seems at last (out of good Nature sure) they are pleased to submit unto, since they are no longer able to resist the Clearness and Justice of it.

Faithfully, my Opinion is, his Majesty had much better have given him one hundred thousand Pounds out of his Coffers in ready Money, so great a Prejudice will this Example put upon the Crown in the Course of the future Plantations. And with what Modesty we shall take a full fourth Part of the Lands from those who willingly submitted, nay assisted, in finding the King's Title, and give all intirely back to the Earl of *St. Albans*, leave him much better than he was before, I say, for my Part, I do not know; but as my Lord *Cottington* saith that some are wiser than some, so may I say, some are more fortunate than some; for all shall think perchance this Bounty well bestowed, where if the King had given some others but the fifth Part, it should have been judged to have been a very great deal too much, and yet it may be their Services and Pains meriting as well as the others.

But where you write it is his Majesty's Pleasure to have this Grant to pass, I obey, yet will never desire to have any Man's Thanks for any thing which shall pass thorough my Ministry so highly to the Prejudice of my Master, so hurtful to the Prosperity of the Affairs on this Side.

And so I quit my Hands of the Matter, and of the Thanks, and passively do only what and as I am commanded; yet I am verily persuaded the Effect of this will appear to be such, as when it will be over late, it shall be acknowledged in me, This not to be spoken out of Animosity, but out of Duty, Faithfulness, and right Reason, which I take God to witness, to the best of my Skill, is the Truth of my Case in this Particular.

The Lord *Barrimore* with his Regiment was shipped hence and landed in *Cumberland* before this Letter received, and I pity the poor Gentleman that it falls forth to have happened so with him; for I fear it will be very damageable both to himself and other Gentlemen that put themselves with him into that Action, who have, I must tell you, as little Money to spare, *comme nos autres*, and

Dublin-Castle, this 9th  
of July, 1639.

*Your very faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.



A. D.  
1639.*The Lord Deputy to Sir Henry Vane Treasurer of the Household.*

S I R,

FROM Sir Francis Willoughby I received yours of the 8th of this Month, and by him understand the great Obligation your Nobleness and Civility have put upon him, as also the gracious Usage his Majesty vouchsafed, and the great Bounty dispensed unto him, for all which he is infinitely well satisfied and thankful. His Majesty's Pleasure signified for the Increase of his Pension, as Governor of the Fort of *Gallway*, shall be fulfilled, and is a Reward deservedly placed, and will be an Encouragement to others to quicken their Endeavours in the Service of the Crown.

I must intreat the Continuance of your Favour towards him and the rest of that little Regiment, which I shall not only return to any recommended hither under your Well-wishes, but you will find the Persons so honest and worthy, as will give you great Content and Delight in befriending of them, and in few Things can you more bind them unto you, than by procuring their Return before Winter. Their Estates, Wives, and Families are here, and their Absence is of Loss unto themselves, besides the Army here finds a Want of fifteen able Officers, and might suffer in case there were any Action on this Side: Besides their Pay lyes very heavy upon this poor Revenue, and the returning of the Monies very troublesome and difficult: And therefore it will suit well to hasten them over as soon as may be, both with the Designs of his Majesty's saving of his Treasure, with your General, who will like best to be served by his own Servants and Creatures, and with these Affairs to have our own Men back; therefore I beseech you to procure and mediate their Dispatch hither as soon as may be: Howbeit against all Events I shall not fail to take Order to help them still at least with three Months Pay beforehand.

God prosper his Majesty's Designs in *Scotland*, and that the Covenanters may attend his unsampled Goodness with that Reverence and Modesty it deserves, and will well become them: I hope the best Things, yet to confess a Truth, the Apprehensions of the Consequences appears such to me as I shall not be heartily merry again, till I hear of his Majesty's blessed Return back to *Berwick*.

As for my Lord of *Antrim*, all is quiet and still there; all so fast asleep, as his Lordship neither pays Licences of Alienation, Subsidies, or Rents. I desire to know his Majesty's Pleasure whether we must awaken him or no, lest otherwise he fall into the Cave of those seven Sleepers we read of in the Legend. In the mean time his *Mac Donnells* are awake, they pray for the King, but will obey no Warrant of Deputy and Council: The Commissioners sent to settle the Business for *Londonderry* complained of some Outrages done by some of the Tenants of the Earl to the Prejudice of his Majesty's Fishings there. Mr. Serjeant *Whitfield* sent up Persons to make Faith thereof, and so a Warrant went from the Board to attach them, and bring them to answer. But no sooner the Man attached, but rescued by the *Mac Donnells*. This again advertised by the Serjeant at Law, we have sent the Serjeant at Arms to see if he can speed any better. But I see this Clan hath this Peculiar to do no more but what and as they list themselves; and perchance it may pass well with them in the Isles, but shall not here if I can help it.

Accordingly as I formerly writ upon the Accommodation with those of the Covenant, the *Dreadnought* and *Greyhound* were sent back, and the other Ships upon the Place of their ordinary Employment again; and because I would avoid all Occasion of Disputes, his Majesty now present amongst them\*, we have given Order for the Delivery of all Goods of theirs staid in our Ports, and that the rather for that the Matters in Value were small, howbeit, according to Custom, I am sure the Noise and Cry would have been great, and perchance of Trouble to other his Majesty's Affairs.

Likewise there is one Mr. *Adaire*, a Man of some four hundred Pounds Land, who went over into *Scotland* to rebel it there with the rest of that Faction, and hath played his Part notably and insolently: This Fellow I caused to be indicted of Treason; but I stay Prosecution till I may further have his Majesty's Direction therein, which I pray you procure me; but had his Majesty continued at *Berwick* within these few Days, I should have procured a good Confiscation to the Crown.

\* Now I heard last Night from *London*, his Majesty is not yet there; albeit Mr. *Semple* assured me he was, and on his Word I took it for granted. *This wrote in the Margin.*



In this Castle there is one *Stewart*, who came aboard Captain *Owen*, being then A. D. near the Isle of *Arran*, to persuade him to go on Land, and to receive the Welcome <sup>1639.</sup> of the Country, pretending himself an Anti-Covenanter; but the Captain suspecting he came to betray him and the Ship, caused him to be searched, and there is found a Testimonial Pass from the Sheriff of *Bute*, certifying that this Gallant had done them in those Parts great Service in the exercising of their Men, and that he should find all Favour amongst them, behaving himself as a good Christian and true Covenanter ought to do. I caused him to be brought hither, and upon Inspection he is found to be an arrant Rogue, lately Footman to Sir *Faithfull Fortescue*, cast off for his lewd Behaviour. A bolder untrue Speaker have I not seen in all my Life; without so much as one Hair scarce on his Face; he turns up the Eggs of his Eyes, and still whines out something or other, not with any Shew of Truth; tells us, that what he did in the Sheriffwick of *Bute* was by Constraint, and therefore did purposely teach them wrong Postures and Motions: Which indeed I do believe in Substance true, albeit not formally, being very certain he could shew them nothing right. But hence it seems to me, they had there an excellent Militia towards and indeed to be apprehended in Consequence proportionably to the Skill and Experience of their Captain. I beseech you, what is to be done with this young *Mago*?

The little Army we have here is in good Condition in all Respects, and certainly if there were Occasion would appear to be of as much Importance as any such a handful of Men can be: Upon their coming up hither, I found only two of the Companies untoward, having been neglected by their Officers, and these fell out to be Sir *William Stewart's* and Sir *Frederick Hamilton's*: Hereupon, for their Punishment and the Example of others, I staid them a Fortnight's Time longer than all the rest, and let them not go till I saw them perfect as the rest in the Use of their Arms, and all the Duties belonging Common Soldiers.

Now this will be chargeable to the Captains, and I shall be sure to have Sir *Frederick* bawling after me, as doing it out of Disfavour to him; but the Truth you hear, whatever he be pleased to say to the contrary, only thus much I beg Leave to certify by way of Prevention, as a poor Man that have the Misfortune or rather Disquiet continually with me to be oftener questioned, pursued, for those Things I do (to my best Understanding) well, than hitherto I have been (I praise God) for any thing ill done by me; nay, I should hope to be altogether at Rest, if *Lege Talionis* my Accusers and Traducers might undergo the Shame which by their ill and false Report they endeavour to fasten upon me: And till that be observed, the Ministers of his Majesty are not, for any thing I find, like to beat much Ease in this Time of Liberty; and God Almighty grant that the Excess of it go no higher than to the Servants.

As for Sir *Thomas Morton*, I shall be very ready to serve him for your Sake in the Plantation of *Munster*, in order to those Rules appointed for us by his Majesty, but it will be Summer come Twelvemonth before it can take Effect. It is true, many are the Suitors for Shares in the Plantations; but when they shall find the Conditions imposed by his Majesty, I fear we here shall rather be forced to seek for them, than sought to by Planters: For I assure you, I do verily believe the King's Rent paid, the clear Profit will stand them in ten Years Purchase by that Time the Conditions of Plantations be fully complied withal.

We on this Side took it for certain his Majesty had been in *Scotland*, which by the last I had from *London* of a fresh Date seems not so as yet; I am not inquisitive or curious to understand more than his Majesty finds fit I should know for the bettering of his Service, nor shall I presume to interest myself saucily in his Counsels; only I covet to have Notice of Things after they be done, as soon as may be, to the Intent I may the better see how to govern myself at after in order to these Affairs, the rather in regard this great Distance disables me to fetch my Directions every Hour, which indeed I should do if it were possible for me; especially it is my Desire to know with all speed after his Majesty be in *Scotland*, in regard, I confess, there are many Things I should do, or not do, in Contemplation of his sacred Person being there, or in a Condition of more Security and less Apprehension than the late Assumptions of the Covenanters can so early give me Assurance of, or secure and quiet my Fears. *Res est solliciti plena timoris amor.* And still methinks I have no great Pleasure in the Complexion of those Mutineers hitherto, and if I find by the Consequence that I am overhard of Belief towards them, I shall gladly confess my Error, and beg their Pardon even with all my Heart.

I have



A. D. I have troubled you over long to cause you to turn over another Leaf, and therefore  
1639. beseeching God to grant a right Judgment and Success in all your Counsels and Reso-  
lutions, I remain

Dublin-Castle, this 24th of  
July, 1639.

Your faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Treasurer Vane.*

S I R,

**A**DMIT me upon your coming to *London* to congratulate with you the happy Re-  
turn of his Majesty, which I did more apprehend than any of those great Dangers  
that threaten the Prosperity of his Majesty's Peace and the publick Peace of the King-  
doms.

For my own poor Opinion I hoped no better Effects from the Accommodation at  
*Berwick*; for still I saw not any thing done there which might abate, rather as I thought  
heighten, the Insolence of the Covenanters, which I trust under God's Blessing his Ma-  
jesty's Wisdom and courage will yet in seasonable Time discipline and bow to his Will,  
but that they must be constrained unto, not be persuaded.

I am now an humble Suitor to his Majesty that I may have Licence to transport my-  
self thither, that so upon the Place I may assist in the vindicating the Honour and  
Justice of this State from the untrue and base Suggestions of the Chancellor, and for  
some other no small Business concerning my own private. I crave your Furtherance  
in my Suit, so shall you have to attend you

Naas, this 7th of August, 1639.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

APPEN



# A P P E N D I X.

## N U M B. I.

### An ESSAY towards the LIFE of my Lord STRAF- FORDE, in a LETTER to the late EARL,

By Sir GEORGE RADCLIFFE.

*My Lord,*

I HAVE often been about to write something that might preserve the Memory of your blessed Father: I have not known any Man more worthy to be remember'd, nor did any Man know him more inwardly than I. I know it is a hard Thing to write any thing of my Lord of *Strafforde* worthy of him: I may justly apply here that which that excellent Historian said of that great City, *De Carthagine præstat nihil, quam pauca dicere*. My Memory is (of late especially) very bad and decayed, therefore I know that I shall not be able to do him Right in sundry Particulars; besides, my Spirit is grown rusty for Want of Employment; I am lazy and idle, and cannot take Pains, as in the former Times of my more active Life; especially in this Particular, I find in myself a very great Backwardness.

When I lost my Lord, I lost a Friend; such a Friend as I do not think any Man hath, perhaps never Man had the like; and therewith I was deprived of a very eminent Part of my earthly Joys: In consequence whereof, I am much abated of my former Speed and Activeness.

But seeing my unfaithful Memory hath lost Part of the Occurrences which concerned my Lord, I am loth to let slip that, which yet remains. I may and often do call to mind some Things, which will not be unacceptable to your Lordship to read, some Things not unworthy for you to imitate.

I have promised your Lordship a View of the chief of those Things which I can collect, and I shall endeavour to pay that Debt, not by a full orderly Narration of the Actions and Accidents of his Life, (how disproportionable were that Attempt to my Abilities!) but by pointing out the Heads of such memorable Things, as now at one Time, now at another, shall come into my Thoughts; wherein I may perhaps light on some Things which may help or give Occasion to another Pen to do his Memory that Right which I cannot attain to perform.

The Heads of what I intend and desire to set down some Notes of are these:

- |                                                                     |                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. His Ancestors.                                                   | younger Times, as Justice of Peace,                                                      |
| 2. His Education at School, University, Travel.                     | Parliament Man, Sheriff.                                                                 |
| 3. His Studies, Inclinations, Abilities, Devotions.                 | 9. His Honours.                                                                          |
| 4. His Diet, Recreations, Health, and Sickneses.                    | 10. His Presidency of <i>York</i> .                                                      |
| 5. His Buildings, Purchases, Sales, Suits.                          | 11. As Privy Counsellor.                                                                 |
| 6. His Wives and Children.                                          | 12. Government in <i>Ireland</i> .                                                       |
| 7. His private Friends, Servants, domestical Employments, Accompts. | 13. His Troubles and Trial.                                                              |
| 8. His Publick Employments in his                                   | 14. His Death.                                                                           |
|                                                                     | 15. Epitaphs and Testimonies of him since his Death.                                     |
|                                                                     | 16. <i>Miscellanea</i> , such Things as shall come to mind not referable to these Heads. |
|                                                                     | These                                                                                    |



These Particulars will require some Time, and when I have done something in each of them (as I have done in some of them) yet I shall not satisfy myself that I have done what I ought or would; other Particulars may occur, fit to be added; some Things I want Help in, which mine Exile keeps from me; so as I must still crave your Patience to expect that, which, when it comes, will, I fear, fall short of your Expectation: But in the mean Time I shall here set down a short Chronology of the principal Occurrences of his Life, together with a Touch of those Virtues, which I conceive most worthy of your Lordship's Endeavours to imitate and attend unto.

1593. April 13th, on Good Friday, he was born in Chancery-Lane, London, in the House of Mr. Robert Atkinson, his Grandfather by the Mother.

1611. He married the Lady Margaret, eldest Daughter of Francis Earl of Cumberland: He was Knighted; He went into France (about November;) Charles Greenwood, then Fellow of University College, Oxford, was his Governour; but himself had been of St. John's College, Cambridge.

1617. February, he returned into England after the Death of Prince Henry, and before the Marriage of the Queen of Bohemia. He served in Parliament as Knight of the Shire for Yorkshire.

1614. August, Sir George Savile died, who had married Anne his eldest Sister, by whom he had two Sons; Sir George dead since without Issue; and Sir William, Father of Sir George now living. About Michaelmas that Year, Sir William Wentworth his Father died.

1621. In Michaelmas Term he removed his Family from Wentworth Woodhouse into London, at the Austin's Friars.

1622. He had a great Fever; when he begun to recover he removed to Bow about July, where shortly after his Wife the Lady Margaret died; and therefore he removed his Family again into Yorkshire.

1623. The next Spring (as I take it) he had a double Tertian, and after his Recovery a Relapse into a single Tertian, and a while after a burning Fever.

1624. February the 24th, he married the Lady Arabella Holles, younger Daughter of the Earl of Clare; a Lady exceeding comely and beautiful, and yet much more lovely in the Endowments of her Mind. A Parliament.

1625. In November, he was made Sheriff of Yorkshire, and thereby kept from Services in the next Parliament held by King Charles.

1626. June 8th, William, now Earl of Strafforde, was born at Wentworth Woodhouse, between the Hours of ten and eleven at Night. A Parliament.

1627. May, he was committed a Prisoner to the Marshalsea by the Lords of the Council, for refusing the Royal Loan: About six Weeks after his Imprisonment, he was confined at Dartford, and not to go above two Miles from that Town, in Kent. October, at Dartford the Lady Anne was born: About Christmas he was released from his Confinement. Shortly after the Parliament began, where he served as Knight for Yorkshire.

1628. June, the Parliament ended: Reconciled to the Duke of Buckingham. July, he was made Baron Wentworth, Newmarsh and Overfley by Patent; but the Lord Savile was made Baron before him. In Michaelmas Term he was made Viscount Wentworth (solemnly created) President of York, and Privy Counsellor. The Earl of Northampton, President of Wales, was made Privy Counsellor at the same Time.

1630. Thomas his second Son was born; he died about July at York, his Lungs were perished. October, the Lady Arabella was born.

1631. October, Tuesday Morning, his dear Wife the Lady Arabella died: I took this Earl out of Bed, and carried him to receive his last Blessing from her. January, he was made Deputy of Ireland.

1632. In October, he married Elizabeth, Daughter of Sir Godfrey Rhodes, privately.

1633. January, her Ladyship went with me into Ireland. July, he arrived in Ireland, and there took the Sword.

1634. A Parliament in Ireland; Six Subsidies granted; the King's Debts all discharged. Most of the English Laws (except some Penal Statutes) were then enacted in Ireland, and a Course taken for the King's Revenue to defray the Publick Charge, without extraordinary Taxes and Impositions upon the People.

1635. He



1635. He went in Progress into *Connaught*, and there found by Inquisition the King's Title to the Counties of *Roscommon*, *Sligo* and *Mayo*: *Gallway* opposed, but afterwards the Jury (principal Gentlemen of that County) confessed the King's Right upon their Oaths in the *Exchequer*.
1636. He came into *England*; at *Hampton-Court*, before the King in full Council, he gave an Account of his Government in *Ireland*, concerning the Restitution of the Rights of the Church, the Establishing of *English* Laws, the Reformation of the Army, the King's Revenue, and Discharge of his Debts, the Securing of the Seas, and the Advancement of Trade, &c. with some future Designs for the King's Service in that Kingdom: In all which he was highly approved and commended. In the End of *November*, after six Months Absence, he returned into *Ireland*.
1636. He made a Progress into *Munster*, and found the King's Title to some Territories in *Tipperary* and the County of *Clare*.
1639. He was sent for by the King, and in *September* he went into *England*: He passed from the Bar of *Dublin* to the Bar of *Chester* in thirteen Hours. About *Christmas*, He was made Earl of *Strafforde*, (which is the Name of the Wapentake or Hundred, in which his House, *Wentworth Woodhouse*, stands) and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*: He then moved the King for a Parliament in *Ireland*, which was instantly summoned; and afterwards for a Parliament in *England*, against the Beginning of the next Year. In *Lent* he returned into *Ireland*, where he stayed about a Fortnight; in which Time he sat in Parliament, had four Subsidies given there; appointed a Council of War, and gave Orders to levy eight thousand Foot in *Ireland*; which together with two thousand Foot and a thousand Horse, which was the Standing Army in *Ireland*, and five hundred Horse to be joined with them, were to be sent into *Scotland* under his Lordship's Command: At the same Time the Earl of *Northumberland* was to be General over thirty thousand Foot and three thousand Horse, to be levied in *England* for the *Scotish* Expedition; and *James*, then Marquis, afterwards Duke of *Hamilton*, was appointed to command a Fleet of Ships for the same Design.
1640. *April 3. Good-Friday*, he embarked again for *England*, being sick of a Flux and the Gout: He had a stormy Passage by Sea. He came to *London* after the Parliament there was begun; and not long after it ended. His Sicknefs increased much, and brought him to such Weakness, as he was not able to sit up out of his Bed half an Hour in a Day. Upon his Recovery, the Earl of *Northumberland* fell sick; whereupon the Earl of *Strafforde* was stayed from going into *Ireland*, and made Lieutenant General of the *English* Forces, and sent into the North, where the *English* Army was: Before he came, they were defeated at *Newborne*, under the Command of Viscount *Conway*.

*November*, a new Parliament begun in *England*, where he was first generally, afterwards particularly impeached of (sundry Facts in all charged to amount to) Treason. He came up from the Northern Army to the Parliament, was committed by the Lords first to the Black Rod, then shortly after to the Tower. What his Charge and Answers were, appear best by the Copies of both. He was allowed Witnesses; and the Warrant to summon them was granted on the *Friday* next before his Trial, which was on the *Monday* next following. The Witnesses being most of them in *Ireland*, and for Things alledged to be done in that Kingdom. He had Counsel also allowed (not to assist him in disproving any Matter of Fact objected against him, but) for Matter of Law, to make good, if they could, that his Charge did not contain Treason; and to answer the Arguments to be brought by the House of Commons to prove that the Offences wherewith he was charged were Treason: wherein his Counsel were required to speak first, and might not reply, because by an old Rule, The King must have the last Words. There was an Order made by the Lords in Parliament, in the Beginning of the King's Reign, in the Earl of *Bristol's* Case, that Peers accused of Treason, should have both Counsel and Witnesses allowed them to defend themselves: But the Earl of *Strafforde* had not a Copy of that Order. The Proceeding in a Judicial Way against him was laid aside; the Reason whereof was declared in a Speech of Mr. *St. Johns* in Print: One Reason was, That since the Beginning of King *Henry IV.* when a Law was made against Trials for Treason in Parliament, there had been no Precedent of any Man that had been condemned in Parliament. Mr. *St. Johns* in that Speech said, That unto Wolves and Beasts of Prey no Law was to be given. Hereupon a Bill of Attainder was provided.



provided. When it came to the Question in the Commons House, some Members gave Negative Votes, and their Names were presently set upon Posts through the City, as *Straffordians*: One Gentleman came to a Friend of his Lordship, asking Pardon for giving his Affirmative Vote for the Bill; saying, he did it against his Opinion: for he thought him not guilty, but he desired to preserve his Credit in the House, being confident that neither King nor Lords would pass the Bill, and so his Vote might do him no Hurt. The Bill passed in the House of Commons, and came to the Lords.

1641. May 1st, *Saturday* in *Easter Week*, the King came to the Houses, and declared that his Conscience was not satisfied to condemn him, nor give Assent to the Bill. This publick Declaration aforehand (however it was procured) his Lordship judged to be fatal to him; and so it proved. Tumults arise in the City, who came to *Whitehall*, crying for Justice; insomuch as many thought the King's Person was not safe there; and some of the Lords were publickly affronted; many of them forbore to come to the House: Those Lords that came, about a fourth Part of the House, voted the Matters of Fact upon two or three Articles of the Charge; one was, That he had levied War against the King: For there was some Proof endeavoured to be offered, that he had quartered a Serjeant and four Soldiers upon a Man in *Ireland*, for refusing to obey an Order which he made as Deputy of *Ireland*; and the Proof of this was a Copy of a Warrant to the Serjeant at Arms to lay those Soldiers on this Man: But there being no Proof that it was a true Copy, for no Man examined it, it was rejected by the Lords from being read; yet the Vote passed, That his Lordship had given such an Order, that the Soldiers were quartered accordingly, and that herein he had levied War against the King. Herein, lest Memory should fail, let the Journal of the Lords House be seen. Another Thing voted by the Lords was, Words testified by Sir *Henry Vane*, at a Committee of the Lords, the King being present: The Words were supposed to be directed to the King, *You have an Army in Ireland to reduce them*. None of the Committee could testify these Words: Sir *Henry Vane*, twice examined, remember'd them not; but the third Time he did call them to mind; which made the Lord *Digby* declare in the Commons House, that he was not satisfied: His Speech is printed. Howbeit, the Words were voted by the Lords to be proved, and the Word *Them* (*to reduce Them*) was interpreted to be meant of the People of *England* (not of *Scotland*); whereas mention was made before of War with *Scotland*, and Supply from *England* to maintain that War. What other Matters of Fact were voted, I remember not: See the Journal for this. The Matters of Fact thus voted, were referred to the Judges, who were of Opinion that the Fact so voted was Treason: Whereupon the Lords passed the Bill, there being then present thirty eight Lords, twenty two in the Affirmative for the Bill, and sixteen in the Negative against it.

The Tumults still continue out of the City. On *Sunday*, May the 9th, the King advised with five Bishops and all the Judges what he should do. The Judges were asked upon what Grounds they had delivered their Opinion to the Lords; to which they would give no Answer, but that as the Case was put to them, it was Treason; and some said, They were not Judges of the Fact, but of the Law. One of the Bishops was of Opinion, That the King, seeing he knew his Lordship to be innocent, ought not to pass the Bill: Three of them declared, That although the King in his private Breast thought him innocent, yet he might and ought submit his Judgment to those that were learned in the Laws, in a Case of this Concernment, hereupon the King signed the Commission to pass the Bill; saying with Tears, That my Lord of *Strafforde's* Condition was more happy than his.

On the *Friday* before, my Lord writ to the King, releasing all his former Promises and Engagements to save his Life; which his Lordship thought would be the best Discharge of the King's Conscience.

He prepared himself for Death with singular Piety: Dr. *Carre* his antient Chaplain told me, that he was the most severe Judge of himself that ever he knew: He had great Humility and Charity towards his Enemies beyond Expectation, which being much above his natural Strength, gave him great Comforts as my Lord Primate of *Armagh* can testify.

*Tuesday*, the 11th of May, in the Evening before his Death, he sent my Lord Primate to the King, to present his last Suit to his Majesty, that he would be pleased to remember two of his Friends, the E. of O. and G. R. Of all Persons he was  
freest



freest from Fear, going to Death without the least Perturbation that Way. He caused his Chaplain to say Prayers upon the Scaffold, according to the Common Prayer Book, and made use of the 25th *Psalm* in Prose. His last Speech to the People is extant in Print, wherein he foretold Part of the ensuing Troubles which this Kingdom hath since felt. He died like a Gentleman and a Christian; a Martyr for the Church and King: *Cujus memoria in benedictione: Preciosa in conspectu Domini mors Sanctorum ejus.*

In the managing of his Estate and domestical Affairs, he used the Advice of two Friends *Ch. Gr.* and *G. R.* and two Servants, *Richard Marris* his Steward, and *Peter Man* his Solicitor. Before every Term they met, and *Peter Man* brought a Note of all Things to be considered of; which being taken into Consideration one by one, and every one's Opinion heard, Resolution was had and set down in Writing, whereof his Lordship kept one Copy and *Peter Man* another: At the next Meeting, an Account was taken of all that was done in Pursuance of the former Orders, and a new Note made of all that rested to be done, with an Addition of such Things as did arise since the last Meeting, and were requisite to be consulted of. His whole Accounts were ordered to be made up twice every Year, one half Year ending the 20th of *September*, the other the 20th of *March*: For by that Time the former half Year's Rents were commonly received, or else the Arrears were fit to be sought after; it being no Advantage either to the Tenant or Landlord to suffer Arrears to run longer.

He never did any Thing of any Moment, concerning either political or domestical Business, without taking Advice; not so much as a Letter written by him to any great Man, of any Business, but he shewed it to his Confidants, if they were near him. The former Part of his Life, *Charles Greenwood* and *G. R.* were consulted with; and the latter Part, *Chr. Wandesford* came in *Charles Greenwood's* Room, *Charles Greenwood* desiring not to be taken away from his Cure; they met almost daily, and debated all Businesses and Designs, *pro et contra*. By this Means his own Judgment was very much improved, and all the Circumstances and probable Consequences of the Things consulted were discovered and considered: A Course which some great Men have practised, and is very efficacious to make a Wise Man, even though he advise with much weaker Men than himself: For there is no Man of ordinary Capacity, that will not often suggest some Things, which might else have been let slip without being observed: And in the Debatings of Things, a Man may give another Hints and Occasions to observe and find out that, which he that speaks to it, perhaps, never thinks on; as a Whetstone, which cannot cut itself, does make a Knife sharper.

He was exceeding temperate in Meat, Drink, and Recreations. He was no whit given to his Appetite; though he loved to see good Meat at his Table, yet he eat very little of it himself: Beef or Rabbits was his ordinary Food, or cold powdered Meats, or Cheese and Apples, and in moderate Quantity. He was never drunk in his Life, as I have often heard him say; and for so much as I had seen, I had Reason to believe him: Yet he was not so scrupulous, but he would drink Health where he liked his Company, and be sociable as any of his Society, and yet still within the Bounds of Temperance. In *Ireland*, where Drinking was grown a Disease Epidemical, he was more strict publicly, never suffering any Health to be drunk at his publick Table, but the King's, Queen's, and Prince's on solemn Days. Drunkenness in his Servants was in his Esteem one of the greatest Faults.

He loved Hawking, and was a good Falconer; yet in his later Days he got little Time to see his Hawks fly, though he always kept good ones. He played excellently well at *Primero* and *Mayo*, and for Company sake, in *Christmas*, and after Supper, he would play sometimes; yet he never was much taken with it, nor used it excessively, but as a Recreation should be used. His chief Recreation was after Supper, when, if he had Company, which were suitable unto him, that is, honest chearful Men, he would retire into an inner Room, and set two or three Hours, taking Tobacco and telling Stories with great Pleasantness and Freedom: And this he used constantly, with all Familiarity in private, laying then aside all State and that due Respect which in publick he would expect.

He loved Justice, for Justice itself, taking great Delight to free a poor Man from a powerful Oppressor, or to punish bold Wickedness, whereof there are sundry Instances to be given, both at *York* and in *Ireland*. This lost him some Men's good Will, which he thought to be better lost than kept upon those Terms. One Person of Quality, whom he had severely punished at *York*, came to be one of his Judges in the Lords



House, and there did him all Justice and Favour (as the Case then stood) in his last Troubles; who therefore deserves to be honoured, especially by us that had Relation to him.

He was excellently well studied in that Part of the *English* Laws, which concerns the Office of a Justice of Peace; insomuch as one of the Judges of Assize, a great Lawyer, was well pleased to learn his Opinion, in a Matter about the Poor, and the Statutes made concerning them. By constant Attendance at the *Star-Chamber* for seven Years together, he learned the Course of that Court, and many Directions for his Carriage towards the Publick. This in those Days was a most pleasant and useful Employment for a young Gentleman, who is like to have any Part in the Government of his Country.

He bore a particular personal Affection for the King; and he was always a Lover of Monarchy, although some that have observed him in former Parliaments thought not so: But they little knew with what Respect and Kindness King *James* had used him; so as certainly that Prince thought him no Enemy to his Power. It is true, he was a Subject, and sensible enough of the People's Liberties; and he always thought, that Regal Power and Popular Privileges might well stand together; and then only they were best preserved, when they went Hand in Hand, and maintained one another. He always disliked the abuse of Regal Authority to the Oppression of Subjects, for private Ends and Interests: Yet it being most hard and difficult to keep the Interests of the King and People from incroaching one upon another, the longer he lived, his Experience taught him, that it was far safer, that the King should increase in Power, than that the People should gain Advantages on the King; That may turn to the Prejudice of some particular Sufferers, This draws with it the Ruin of the Whole.

His Prudence and Diligence are best shown by the Government of *Ireland*, wherein he never undertook any Business that he would give it over 'till he had finished it. He was constantly at Work himself, and set out able Instruments in every Kind proper for his Assistance: To them he gave little Rest, still calling on and encouraging them to be doing, and to give Accounts of what they had done, and rewarding plentifully all that deserved it. If those he employed were diligent and dextrous to dispatch the King's Business, they needed not study for Suits for themselves; his Watchfulness and Bounty would prevent them, wherein I could give a Multitude of Instances.

The Particulars of all these Affairs he duly gave Account of to the King, by the Secretary of Estate in *England*, and other Ministers: the Copies whereof fairly written out are a Treasure to him that hath them.

In the Compass of seven Years, whereas the King's Revenue in that Kingdom before he came thither had fallen every Year short above twenty thousand Pounds, of defraying the Publick Charge, he brought the King's Revenue not only to pay all, but to yield above sixty thousand Pounds yearly, above all Payments; and it was in a growing Condition, still increasing. He discharged the King's Debts there, which were great, near eighty thousand Pounds. He got restored to the Church, Lands and Tithes sacrilegiously interverted, above thirty thousand Pounds in yearly Value. He brought in all the Laws in *England* into Force to his Time (except some Penal Laws, which are commonly Snares to the People, rather than Producers of any Reformation) so as the *Irish* and *English* might live together now as one People. He indenized all the *Ante-nati Scots* which were born before Queen *Elizabeth's* Death: A Favour of very great Advantage to that Nation, which it may be hoped some of that Nation will consider, and remember how some of their Countrymen reputed that Benefit. He saw the Army compleat, duly paid, duly clothed, and duly exercised, whereof his own Eyes every Year were his Witnesses. He secured the Seas from Pyracies, so as only one Ship was lost at his first coming, and no more all his Time; whereas every Year before, not only several Ships and Goods were lost by Robbery at Sea, but also *Turkish* Men of War usually landed and took Prey of Men to be made Slaves. By this Means, and other Encouragements of Merchants, Trading did increase to full treble of what it was formerly; and for every Tun of Shipping which he found in *Ireland*, he left an hundred Tuns, as may be particularly showed by a List of all the Shipping found and left in every Harbour of that Kingdom. In the mean Time he caused the Merchants to pay their Customs more duly than they had done; whereof many in Corporations were more sensible and displeased at it, than the great Security and Benefit which they received in their Trading did recompense, in their Apprehension. But the whole Kingdom felt the Benefit, insomuch as all Lands throughout *Ireland* increased near double



double in yearly Value and Rents within the Compass of these seven Years; insomuch as it was generally observed that *Ireland* never lived in that Tranquillity and Plenty, and Liberty from Oppression, and other Blessings that make a Nation flourish; as it did under his Government. That all People should be satisfied, it is impossible; but when the Complaints of discontented Persons are duly heard and considered, they will very easily be answered by any that knew those Times: Indeed generally their frivolous Complaints confute themselves; and generally all the Complaints which I have heard were either apparently causeless; and for the most part grounded on Hearsays, or the Reports of Persons, who had suffered justly for their Offences.

He was naturally exceeding Cholerick; an Infirmary with which he had great Wrestlings; and though he kept a Watchfulness over himself concerning it, yet it could not be so prevented, but sometimes upon sudden Occasions it would break. He had sundry Friends that often admonished him of it; and he had the great Prudence to take in good part such Admonitions: Nay, I can say, that I, one of his most intimate Friends, never gained more upon his Trust and Affection, than by this Freedom with him, in telling him of his Weaknesses. For he was a Man and not an Angel, yet such a Man as made a Conscience of his Ways, and did endeavour to grow in Virtue and Victory over himself, and made good Progress accordingly.

He was defamed for Incontinence, wherein I have Reason to believe that he was exceedingly much wronged. I had Occasion of some Speech with him about the State of his Soul several Times, but twice especially, when I verily believe he did lay open unto me the very Bottom of his Heart: Once was, when he was in a very great Affliction upon the Death of his second Wife; and then for some Days and Nights I was very few Minutes out of his Company: The other Time was at *Dublin*, on a *Good-Friday* (his Birth-day) when he was preparing himself to receive the Blessed Sacrament on *Easter Day* following. At both these Times, I received such Satisfaction, as left no Scruple with me at all, but much Assurance of his Chastity. I knew his Ways long and intimately, and though I cannot clear him of all Frailties (for who can justify the most innocent Man?) yet I must give him the Testimony of Conscientiousness in his Ways, that he kept himself from gross Sins, and endeavoured to approve himself rather unto God than unto Man, to be religious inwardly and in Truth, rather than outwardly and in Shew.

I need say little of his Eloquence and Abilities in Speech: Both Houses of Parliament in *England*, and the *Star Chamber* and Council Table there, as also the Presidential Court at *York*, and the *Council Chamber* and *Star Chamber* and Parliament in *Ireland*, and as much as any of these, his last Defence at his Trial in *Westminster-Hall* before the King, Queen, Lords, House of Commons, and Multitudes of Auditors of all Sorts, are most full and abundant Witnesses hereof, to omit his private and publick Letters, which showed that he writ as well as he spoke. This Perfection he attained first, by reading well penned Authors in *French*, *English* and *Latin*, and observing their Expressions; Secondly, by hearing of eloquent Men, which he did diligently in their Sermons and publick Speeches; Thirdly, by a very great Care and Industry, which he used when he was young, in Penning his Epistles and Missives of what Subject soever; but above all, he had a natural Quickness of Wit and Fancy, with great Clearness of Judgment, and much Practice, without which his other Helps of Reading and Hearing, would not have brought him to that great Perfection to which he attained. I learned one Rule of him, which I think worthy to be remember'd; when he met with a well penned Oration or Tract upon any Subject or Question, he framed a Speech upon the same Argument, inventing and disposing what seemed fit to be said upon that Subject, before he read the Book; then reading the Book, compare his own with the Author, and note his own Defects, and the Author's Art and Fullness; whereby he observed all that was in the Author more strictly, and might better judge of his own Wants to supply them.

But amongst all his Qualities, none was more eminent than his Friendship, wherein he did study and delighted to excell; a Subject wherein I can worst express myself, though I have most to say, and greatest Scope to enlarge myself: For I cannot think of it without remembering what I lost in his Death; a Treasure, which no earthly Thing can countervail; such a Friend, as never Man within the Compass of my Knowledge had; so excellent a Friend, and so much mine. He never had any thing in his Possession or Power, which he thought too dear for his Friends: He was never weary to take Pains for them, or to imploy the utmost of his Abilities in their Service.



No Fear, Trouble or Expence, deterred him from speaking or doing any thing which the Occasions of his Friends required. He was never forgetful, nor needed to be solicited to do or procure any Courtesy, which he thought useful for or desired by his Friends. He spent eight Years Time, beside his Pains and Money, in soliciting the Busineses and Suits of his Nephews, Sir George and Sir William Savile, going every Term to London, about that only, without missing one Term in thirty, as I verily believe: And all this merely in memory of the Kindness which had passed between him and his Brother in Law, Sir G. Savile, then deceased. The Lord Baltimore, and the Lord Keeper Coventry, both of them on their Death-beds gave him a most singular Testimony of their Sense of his most constant Kindness and industrious promoting of their Interest at the Court, above the ordinary Course of Court Friendship. How he bestirred himself in an Arbitration between the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and Philip Earl of Pembroke, wherein he was named on the Earl of Arundel's Part, the Particulars are more than I can well set down; and the Consequence thereof I am very willing to forget. It will be too long for me to design to express the Obligations his Kindness laid on particular Men: There are very many that have Cause to remember them, and they or their Posterity enjoy the Fruit thereof. In fine, he did not seek Friendship with all Men; but where he desired Intimacy, his Kindness did appear much more in Effect than in Words. He never failed where he did profess Friendship; yet the Time was, when he might have secured himself from the great Opposition raised against him in Parliament, if he would have consented to have done, and forborn to have done, some Things, concerning some whom he accounted his Friends, which some Men would not have scrupled at: And God knows whether he was repayed again with the like Kindness and Fidelity.

## NUMB. II.

*De Regiâ Stratâ tempore Edwardi I. inclusa.*

EDWARDUS Dei Gratia Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ et Dux Aquitan. omnibus ad quos præsentis Literæ pervenerint, salutem. Quia accepimus per inquisitionem, quam per Vicecomitem nostrum Ebor. fieri fecimus, quod non est ad dampnum vel præjudicium nostrum aut aliorum, si concedamus Willielmo Wynteworth de Wodehus, quod ipse quandam regiam Stratam nostram, Manso ipsius Will' in Wynteworth Wodehus ex parte Boreali ejusdem Mansi contiguam, continentem in se trigint. perticas terræ in longitudine et unam perticatam terræ et dimidiam in latitudine, includere, et eam inclusam tenere possit sibi et hæredibus suis in perpetuum; ita quod, loco ejusdem Stratæ, quandam aliam Stratam, in solo suo proprio, Manso suo prædicto extra clausum insuper ex eadem parte dicti Mansi contiguo, adeo largam faciat et competentem: Nos per finem quem idem Willielmus fecit nobiscum in Cancellaria nostra, concessimus et licentiam dedimus pro nobis et hæredibus nostris, quod ipsam Stratam prædictam Manso suo prædicto contiguam includere, et eam inclusam tenere possit sibi et hæredibus suis in perpetuum, ita quod loco ejusdem Stratæ, quandam aliam Stratam, in solo suo proprio, Manso suo prædicto extra clausum insuper ex eadem parte dicti Mansi contiguo, adeo largam faciat et competentem, sicut prædict. est, Nolentes quod prædictus Willielmus vel hæredes sui per nos vel hæredes nostros, Justiciarios, Escautores, Vicecomites vel alios Balivos seu Ministros nostros quoscunque, inde occasionentur, molestentur, in aliquo vel graventur, salvo jure cujuslibet. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso apud Dundee vicesimo Die Octobris, Anno Regni nostri tricesimo primo.

MORTON 1303.

NUMB.



NUMB. III.

*Annui Reditus Donatio à Willielmo Wynteworth de Wynteworth-Wodehus fratri suo Johanni, unde constat ejusdem cognominis familiam de Elmsal ex Wynteworth-Wodehus oriundam.*

**S**CIANT Præsentes et Futuri, quod ego Willielmus, Fil. Willielmi de Wynteworth A. D. Wodehuses, dedi, concessi, et hac præsenti Carta mea confirmavi Johanni fratri meo 1313. et Johannæ fil. Ricardi de Tyes, et hæredibus inter eosdem legitime procreatis, quendam annum Reditum vigint. solid. annuatim percipiendum de Terr. et Ten. quæ vel quas Johannes avunculus meus & Agnes uxor ejus tenent ad terminum vitæ ipsorum Johannis et Agnetis ex dimissione Willielmi de Wynteworth Wodehuses patris mei, in Thorpe juxta Wentbrig, et in Upton, insimul quodam molendino Ventitio intra Thorpe et Wentbrig situato, habend. et tenend. prædictis Johanni et Johannæ et hæredibus inter eosdem legitime procreatis prædictum annum Reditum una cum molendino præd. libere et quiete, bene et in pace, sine aliquo Impedimento mei vel hæred. meorum de capitalibus Dominis feodi illius, per servitia inde debita et consueta: Et si contingat dict. Johann. avunculum meum ante Agnetem uxorem suam obire, volo et concedo pro me et hæredibus, quod prædict. Johann. et Johann. de præd. Tenementis quadraginta Solid. annuatim in tota vita dict. Agnetis percipiant, insimul cum molendino Vent. prædicto. Volo, concedo pro me et hæredibus meis, quod post Deceßum præd. Johannis et Agnetis uxoris suæ omnes Terræ et omnia Tenementa cum messuag. et pertinentiis suis in Thorpe juxta Wentbrig et in Upton prædict. Johanni fratri meo et Johannæ filiæ Ricardi de Tyes, insimul cum molendino Ventitio, pacifice et plene remaneant sub hac forma, quod si prædict. Johannes frater meus sine hæredibus de prædict. Johanna legitime procreatis obierit, quod post deceßum eorundem omnia prædict. Ten. cum pertinen. mihi et hæredibus meis illico revertant. Et Ego Willielmus fil. Willielmi de Wynteworth Wodehuses et hæredes mei prædict. Johann. et Johann. fil. dicti de Tyes et hæred. inter eosdem legit. procreat. omnia prædicta Ten. et molend. Warrantiz. In cujus rei Testimonium prædict. Cart. Sigillum meum apposui his testibus, Johanne Trevers tunc Seneschall de Pontefract, Edmund le Boteler, Tho. Seynpol, Johanne Cangrose, Roger de Folifax et aliis. Dat. apud Burgh Walleys die Jovis xxii post festum Sancti Edmundi Regis, anno regni Regis Edwardi Filii Regis Edwardi septimo, &c.

WILLIELMUS de WYNTEWORTH WODEHUSES.—JOHANNES=AGNES ELMSALL.

WILLIELMUS Fil.—JOHANNES=JOHANNA RICARDI de TYES.

1313. R. G.

NUMB. IV.

*Memorandum de Sigillo.*

**M**EMORANDUM quod, die Lunæ, in Vigilia Translationis Sancti Thomæ Mar- A. D. tyris, videlicet sexto die mensis Julii anno Regni Regis E. tertii à conquestu duo- 1338. decimo, venerabilis pater Robertus Episcopus Cicestræ (tunc ipsius Regis Cancellarius) apud Manerium de Walton (ubi ibidem Dominus Rex hospitabatur) in camera ipsius Domini Regis ibidem personaliter constitutus, Magnum Sigillum ejusdem Domini Regis in quadam Burfa inclusum, et sigillo præfati Cancellarii consignatum, ipsi Domino Regi, quasi Hora nona in præsentia discreti viri Magistri Ricardi de Wynteworth, Electi Londoniensis Confirmati, Dominorum Henrici de Lancastræ et Derbia, Ricardi Arundellæ et Willielmi de Monte Acuto, Comitum, Henrici de Ferrariis, et aliorum tunc ibidem astantium liberavit, supplicans dicto Domino Regi, ut ipsum de Officio Cancellarii velit exonerare. Et idem Dominus Rex, recepto dicto Sigillo, manu propria idem Sigillum præfato electo Londoniensi confirmato, qui tunc præstitit Sacramentum coram præfato Domino Rege de dicto Sigillo bene custodiendo, et officio Cancellarii, prout moris est, fideliter exercendo, et de quibusdam aliis juxta quandam Ordinationem, eidem electo per ipsum Dominum Regem liberandam faciendis, tradidit custodiendum, &c. &c. Vid. Rym. Fæd. Vol. V. p. 61.

VOL. II.

5 T

NUMB.



## NUMB. V.

*Memorandum de Liberatione novi Sigilli Regis, Cancellario Regis per J. de Sancto Paulo.*

A. D. 1338. **M**EMORANDUM, quod die dominica, in vigilia Sanctæ Magaretæ Virginis, anno regni Regis Edwardi tertii post Conquestum duodecimo, Dominica Litera tunc per D. currente, Dominus Johannes de Sancto Paulo, Custos Rotulorum Cancellariæ dicti Domini Regis, et Thomas de Baumburgh, Custodes Magni Sigilli ipsius Domini Regis, pro regimine dicti Regni, dum idem Dominus Rex in partibus transmarinis ageret Deputati, venientes cum prædicto Magno Sigillo a Portu de Orewell, ubi prædictus Dominus Rex transfretavit versus partes prædictas, dictum Sigillum, ad venerabilem Patrem Dominum Ricardum Episcopum Londoniæ, ipsius Domini Regis Cancellarium tunc apud Manerium suum de Fulham juxta London. existentem, detulerunt, et illud in quadam bursa, Sigillis Custodum prædictorum consignata, eidem Cancellario, in camera sua ibidem quasi hora tertia, in præsentia Domini Michaelis de Wath, Magistri Johannis de Blebury, Magistri Thomæ Durant Archidiaconi Middlesexiæ, Magistri Henrici de Iddefsworth, et Dominorum Thomæ de Evesham, et Thomæ de Brayton, et plurimorum aliorum tunc inibi præsentium, liberarunt.

Qui quidem Cancellarius prædictum Sigillum a præfatis Johanne et Thoma manu propria recepit, et Sigillum illud, eodem Die, statim post prandium, in dicta camera sua aperiri, et Brevia inde fecit consignari. Vid. *Rym. Fæd.* Vol. V. p. 65.

## NUMB. VI.

*De Morte Cancellarii, et de Magno Sigillo liberato.*

A. D. 1339. **M**EMORANDUM, quod octavo die mensis Decembris, videlicet in Festo Conceptionis Beatæ Virginis Mariæ, anno regni Domini E. Regis Angliæ tertii post Conquestum tertio decimo, Domini Johannes de Wodehous, et Gilbertus de Kelskill, Seneschallus Hospitii, bonæ Memoræ, Domini Ricardi nuper Episcopi Londoniensis, et ejusdem Domini Regis Cancellarii, qui nocte proxima precedente quasi immediate post mediam noctem in hospitio Domini Wyntonix Episcopi in Suthwerk decessit, Magnum Sigillum ipsius Regis in quadam bursa inclusum ad venerabilem patrem Johannem Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem apud Lambeth existentem, mane quasi in ortu Solis detulerunt, &c. &c. Vid. *Rym. Fæd.* Vol. V. p. 143.

## NUMB. VII.

*By the KING.*

## HENRY Rex.

A. D. 1528. **H**ENRY the Eighth by the Grace of God King of *England* and of *France*, Defensor of the Faith, and Lord of *Yrlande*; to all mannour our Subjects, as well of Spiritual Preeminence and Dignity, as of Temporal Authority, these our Letters hering or seeing, and to every of them, Greeting. Forasmuch as we be credibly informed that our wel beloved Subject, *Thomas Wentworth* of *Wentworth*, Esquier, for certain Diseases and Infirmitys which he daily susteyneth in his Hede, cannot conveniently, without his great Daunger and Jeopardy be discovered of the same; whereupon We of our Grace especial, in tendre Consideration have by these Presents lycenced the said *Thomas Wentworth* to use and wear his Bonet upon his said Hede as well in Our Prese, as elsewhere, at his Lyberty and Pleasyr; wherefore We will and command you, and every of you, to permit and suffer the said *Thomas Wentworth* so to do, without your Challenge, Let, or Interruption to the contrary, as you and every of you tender Our Pleasyr. Given under Our Signet at Our Manoure of *Hampton-Court* the 26th of *July* 1528.

NUMB.



## N U M B. VIII.

*An Act for Reversing the Earl of STRAFFORD's Attainder.*

WHEREAS Thomas late Earl of *Strafforde* was impeached of *High-Treason*, upon A. D. 1661. Pretence of endeavouring to subvert the fundamental Laws, and called to a public and solemn Arraignment and Tryal before the Peers in Parliament, where he made a particular Defence to every Article objected against him; insomuch that the turbulent Party then seeing no Hopes to effect their unjust Designs, by any ordinary Way and Method of Proceedings, did at last resolve to attempt the *Destruction* and *Attainder* of the said Earl, by an Act of Parliament, to be therefore purposely made to condemn him upon *accumulative Treason*, none of the pretended Crimes being Treason apart, and so could not be in the whole, if they had been proved, as they were not; and also adjudged him guilty of *Constructive Treason* (that is, of Levying War against the King) though it was only the Commanding an Order of the Council Board in *Ireland*, to be executed by a Sergeant at Arms, and three or four Soldiers, which was the constant Practice of the Deputies there for a long Time: To the which End, they having first presented a Bill for this Intent, to the House of Commons, and finding there more Opposition than they expected, they caused a Multitude of tumultuous Persons to come down to *Westminster*, armed with Swords and Staves, and to fill both the *Palace-Yards*, and all the Approaches to both Houses of Parliament, with Fury and Clamour, and to require *Justice, speedy Justice* against the Earl of *Strafforde*; and having by those and other undue Practices, obtained that Bill to pass the House of Commons, they caused the Names of those resolute Gentlemen, who in a Case of innocent Blood, had freely discharged their Consciences, being fifty nine, to be posted up in several Places about the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and stiled them *Straffordians*, and Enemies to their Country, hoping thereby to deliver them up to the Fury of the People, whom they had endeavoured to incense against them, and then procured the said Bill to be sent up to the House of Peers, where it having some Time rested under great Deliberation; at last, in a Time, when a great Part of the Peers were absent, by reason of the Tumults, and many of those who were present, protested against it, the said Bill passed the House of Peers; and at length his Majesty, the late King CHARLES I. of Glorious Memory, granted a Commission for giving his Royal Assent thereunto, which nevertheless was done by his said Majesty, with exceeding great Sorrow then, and ever remembered by him with unexpressible Grief of Heart, and out of his Majesty's great Piety, he did publicly express it, when his own Sacred Life was taken away by the most detestable Traytors that ever were.

For all which Causes be it Declared and Enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, That the Act Entituled, *An Act for the Attainder of Thomas Earl of Strafforde of High Treason*, and all and every Clause and Article, and Thing therein contained, being obtained as aforesaid, is now hereby Repealed, Revoked, and Reversed.

And to the End that Right be done to the Memory of the deceased Earl of *Strafforde* aforesaid; *Be it further Enacted*, that all Records and Proceedings of Parliament, relating to the said *Attainder*, be wholly cancell'd and taken off the File, or otherwise defaced, and obliterated, to the Intent, the same may not be visible in after Ages, or brought into Example, to the Prejudice of any Person whatsoever.

*Provided*, That this Act shall not extend to the future questioning of any Person or Persons, however concerned in this Business, or who had any Hand in the Tumults, or disorderly procuring the Act aforesaid, any Thing herein contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.



25 N 55



A N

INDEX to the second Volume of the Earl of STRAFFORDE'S LETTERS and DISPATCHES.

|                                                                            |                        |                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>A</b> C T of State for Abjuring the Covenant,                           |                        | <i>Clifforde</i> , Henry-Charles L. <i>Clifforde</i> , to the E. of |
| <i>Bedell</i> , William, Bp. of Kilmore, to the E. of Strafforde,          | 1639, May 16. pag. 343 | Strafforde,                                                         |
| <i>Boswell</i> , Sir William, to the Earl of Strafforde,                   | 1637, Feb. 22. p. 152  | 1638, July 24. p. 186                                               |
|                                                                            | 1638, May 3. 162       | Sept. 12. 213                                                       |
|                                                                            | July 4. 182            | 1639, Apr. 6. 317                                                   |
| <i>Bourk</i> , Ulrick E. of St. Albans, to the E. of Strafforde,           |                        | to Sir Francis Willoughby,                                          |
|                                                                            | 1636, Sept. 27. 35     | 1639, Apr. 1. 316                                                   |
|                                                                            | 1638, Mar. 26. 155     | <i>Coke</i> , Sir John, Secr. of State, to the E. of Strafforde,    |
| <i>Boyle</i> , Richard, ABp. of Tuam, to the Earl of Strafforde,           | 1639, Sept. 5. p. 386  | 1636, Aug. 30. 31                                                   |
| <i>Butler</i> , Mr. George to the Earl of Strafforde.                      | 1639, July 3. 364      | Feb. 20. 50                                                         |
|                                                                            |                        | 1637, Apr. 25. 69                                                   |
| <i>Campbell</i> , Archibald, E. of Argyle, to the E. of Strafforde,        | 1638, July 25. p. 187  | May 3. 76                                                           |
|                                                                            | Oct. 9. 220            | June 17. 80                                                         |
|                                                                            | Feb. 20. 290           | Sept. 5. 102                                                        |
| <i>Charles</i> , King of England, to the Earl of Strafforde,               |                        | Oct. 5. 113                                                         |
|                                                                            | 1636, Apr. 19. 5       | to Sir Francis Willoughby,                                          |
|                                                                            | July 18. 12            | 1639, Apr. 20. 334                                                  |
|                                                                            | July 18. <i>ibid.</i>  | May 16. 349                                                         |
|                                                                            | July 18. <i>ibid.</i>  | May 21. 353                                                         |
|                                                                            | Aug. 7. 23             | <i>Conway</i> , Edward Visc. Conway, to the E. of Strafforde,       |
|                                                                            | Aug. 7. 24             | 1636, July 14. 11                                                   |
|                                                                            | Sept. 3. 32            | Jan. 4. 45                                                          |
|                                                                            | Feb. 28. 53            | Jan. 22. 47                                                         |
| 1637, June 1. 78                                                           |                        | 1637, Oct. 23. 124                                                  |
| 1638, Apr. 9. 160                                                          |                        | 125                                                                 |
| May 16. 172                                                                |                        | 1638, Ap. 3. 156                                                    |
| June 6. 176                                                                |                        | <i>Cottingham</i> , Francis Lord Cottingham, to the Earl of         |
| July 3. 179                                                                |                        | Strafforde,                                                         |
| Aug. 7. 196                                                                |                        | 1636, Feb. 27. p. 52                                                |
| Aug. 30. 211                                                               |                        | 1638, Nov. 24. 245                                                  |
| Oct. 22. 228                                                               |                        | <i>Coventry</i> , Th. L. Coventry, L. Keeper, to the E. of          |
| Nov. 5. 232                                                                |                        | Strafforde,                                                         |
| Nov. 21. 244                                                               |                        | 1636, Jan. 14. p. 46                                                |
| Dec. 28. 262                                                               |                        | 1637, June 6. 78                                                    |
| Jan. 23. 275                                                               |                        | Aug. 18. 93                                                         |
| Jan. 25. <i>ibid.</i>                                                      |                        | <i>Dillon</i> , Hon. Mrs. Dillon, to the E. of Strafforde,          |
| Feb. 25. 292                                                               |                        | 1637, Sept. 7. 103                                                  |
| Mar. 8. 298                                                                |                        | <i>Elizabeth</i> , Q. of Bohemia, to the E. of Strafforde,          |
| Mar. 16. <i>ibid.</i>                                                      |                        | 1636, July 14. 10                                                   |
| 1639, Apr. 11. 318                                                         |                        | <i>England</i> , the Council of, to the E. of Strafforde,           |
| Apr. 27. 334                                                               |                        | 1637, Nov. 12. 133                                                  |
| May 22. 353                                                                |                        | <i>England</i> , an Order of the Council of,                        |
| June 10. 360                                                               |                        | 1639, Nov. 19. 389                                                  |
| June 20. <i>ibid.</i>                                                      |                        | <i>Garrard</i> , the Revd. Mr. George, to the Earl of               |
| June 22. 361                                                               |                        | Strafforde,                                                         |
| June 30. 362                                                               |                        | 1636, Apr. 5. p. 1.                                                 |
| July 9. 369                                                                |                        | Mar. 23. 55                                                         |
| July 23. 372                                                               |                        | 1637, Apr. 28. 72                                                   |
| July 27. 374                                                               |                        | July 24. 85                                                         |
| Aug. 8. 378                                                                |                        | Oct. 9. 114                                                         |
| Mar. 2. 391                                                                |                        | Nov. 9. 128                                                         |
| Mar. 22. 395                                                               |                        | Dec. 16. 140                                                        |
| 1640, Apr. 12. 409                                                         |                        | Feb. 7. 147                                                         |
| June 12. 413                                                               |                        | Mar. 20. 152                                                        |
| Jan. 30. 415                                                               |                        | 1638, May 10. 164                                                   |
| 1641, Apr. 23. 416                                                         |                        | July 3. 179                                                         |
| <i>Clifforde</i> , Henry-Charles L. <i>Clifforde</i> , to Cha. K. of Engl. | 1638, July 28. p. 214  | 1639, May 20. 351                                                   |
| VOL. II.                                                                   |                        | <i>Grenewoods</i> , the Rev. Mr. Cha. to the E. of Strafforde,      |
|                                                                            |                        | 1639, May 15. p. 338                                                |
|                                                                            |                        | <i>Hamilton</i> , James Visc. Claneboy, to the E. of Strafforde,    |
|                                                                            |                        | 1639, Aug. 23. p. 382                                               |
|                                                                            |                        | Sept. 2. 384                                                        |
|                                                                            |                        | <i>Henrietta Maria</i> , Q. of England, to the Earl of Strafforde,  |
|                                                                            |                        | 1638, July 2. p. 378                                                |
|                                                                            |                        | 221                                                                 |
|                                                                            |                        | 1639, Aug. 378                                                      |
|                                                                            |                        | 5 U <i>Holles</i> ,                                                 |



# I N D E X.

|                                                                                                   |                    |       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-------|
| <i>Holles</i> , John Earl of Clare, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                    | 1637, Nov. 11.     | 133   |
| <i>Hopton</i> , Sir Arthur, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                            | 1638, Nov. 14.     | 242   |
| <i>Howard</i> , Alethea, Co. of Arundel, to the E. of Strafforde,                                 | 1636, Sept. 5. p.  | 32    |
| <i>Howard</i> , Th. E. of Arundel and Surrey, to Sir W. Pennyman,                                 | 1639, Apr. 1. p.   | 315   |
| to the E. of Strafforde,                                                                          | 1636, Apr. 7.      | 3     |
| to Sir Francis Willoughby,                                                                        | 1639, May 16.      | 349   |
| <i>Howard</i> , Will. L. Howard, to Sir Fr. Willoughby,                                           | 1639, May 15. p.   | 348   |
| <i>Hutton</i> , Sir Richard, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                           | 1638, June 13.     | 177   |
| <i>Ireland</i> , the Council of, to Mr. Secretary Windebank,                                      | 1639, Mar. 19.     | 394   |
|                                                                                                   | Mar. 23.           | 397   |
| <i>Juxon</i> , W. Bp. of London, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                       | 1637, Oct. 7.      | 114   |
| <i>Ker</i> , Robert Earl of Ancram, to the E. of Strafforde,                                      | 1638, July 10.     | 183   |
| <i>Land</i> , William ABp. of Canterbury, to the E. of Strafforde,                                | 1636, Aug. 31.     | 31    |
|                                                                                                   | Oct. 18.           | 36    |
|                                                                                                   | 1637, Aug. 28.     | 99    |
|                                                                                                   | Sept. 18.          | 104   |
|                                                                                                   | Oct. 24.           | 126   |
|                                                                                                   | Nov. 11.           | 131   |
|                                                                                                   | May 14.            | 169   |
|                                                                                                   | 1638, July 20.     | 184   |
|                                                                                                   | Sept. 10.          | 211   |
|                                                                                                   | Nov. 2.            | 230   |
|                                                                                                   | Nov. 5.            | 231   |
|                                                                                                   | Nov. 21.           | 245   |
|                                                                                                   | Dec. 29.           | 262   |
| <i>Lesly</i> , Henry, Bp. of Down, to the E. of Strafforde,                                       | 1638, Sept. 22.    | 219   |
|                                                                                                   | Oct. 18.           | 226   |
|                                                                                                   | 1639, Mar. 11.     | 392   |
| <i>Loftus</i> , Adam Viscount Loftus of Ely, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the E. of Strafforde, | 1637, Apr. 13. p.  | 67    |
|                                                                                                   | Apr. 14.           | 68    |
|                                                                                                   | 1638, Dec.         | 260   |
| <i>Macdonnel</i> , Rand. E. of Antrim, to the E. of Strafforde,                                   | 1638, July 17. p.  | 184   |
|                                                                                                   | Dec. 31.           | 266   |
|                                                                                                   | 1639, Apr. 11.     | 321   |
|                                                                                                   | Apr. 12.           | ibid. |
|                                                                                                   | May 16.            | 339   |
| His Propositions                                                                                  | 1638, Mar.         | 305   |
| <i>Mainwaring</i> , Sir Philip, Secr. of State, to the E. of Strafforde,                          | 1639, May 20.      | 350   |
| <i>Maxwell</i> , Rob. E. of Nithisdale, to the E. of Strafforde,                                  | 1636, May 4.       | 5     |
| <i>Maxwell</i> , the Rev. Mr. Robert, to the E. of Strafforde,                                    | 1639, May 28. p.   | 355   |
| <i>Osborne</i> , Sir Edward, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                           | 1638, July 31.     | 193   |
|                                                                                                   | Nov. 10.           | 232   |
| <i>Owen</i> , Captain Richard, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                         | 1639, June 25.     | 361   |
| <i>Pennyman</i> , Sir William, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                         | 1638, Dec. 14.     | 258   |
|                                                                                                   | 1639, Apr. 2.      | 314   |
| <i>Percy</i> , Algernoon E. of Northumberl. to the E. of Strafforde,                              | 1636, July 14. p.  | 11    |
|                                                                                                   | Dec. 6.            | 40    |
|                                                                                                   | Feb. 7.            | 48    |
|                                                                                                   | Feb. 21.           | 51    |
|                                                                                                   | Feb. 24.           | ibid. |
|                                                                                                   | 1637, Apr. 7.      | 67    |
| <i>Percy</i> , Algernoon E. of Northumberl. to the E. of Strafforde,                              | 1637, Apr. 28.     | 71    |
|                                                                                                   | July. 15.          | 84    |
|                                                                                                   | Mar. 21.           | 154   |
|                                                                                                   | 1638, July 23.     | 185   |
|                                                                                                   | Jan. 2.            | 266   |
|                                                                                                   | Jan. 29.           | 276   |
|                                                                                                   | 1639, Aug. 11.     | 380   |
|                                                                                                   | 1640, Mar. 25.     | 401   |
|                                                                                                   | Apr. 4.            | 404   |
| <i>Radcliffe</i> , Sir Geo. to the Earl of Strafforde,                                            | 1641, May 9.       | 417   |
| His Essay towards the E. of Strafforde's Life,                                                    |                    | 429   |
| <i>Radcliffe</i> , Mr. Thomas, to William E. of Strafforde,                                       | 1666, Nov. 17.     | 418   |
| <i>Rich</i> , Henry E. of Holland, to the E. of Strafforde,                                       | 1637, Sept. 5.     | 102   |
| <i>Savile</i> , Sir William, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                           | 1637, Oct. 31.     | 127   |
| <i>Sidney</i> , Dorothy, C. of Leicester, to the E. of Strafforde,                                | 1636, Jan. 9.      | 45    |
| <i>Sidney</i> , Robert E. of Leicester, to the E. of Strafforde,                                  | 1636, July 8.      | 9     |
| <i>Stanhope</i> , Sir Edward, to the E. of Strafforde,                                            | 1638, Nov. 13.     | 236   |
| <i>Stewart</i> , James Duke of Lenos, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                  | 1637, June 9. p.   | 79    |
|                                                                                                   | 1638, Apr. 14.     | 159   |
| <i>Stewart</i> , Capt. Robert, to the E. of Strafforde,                                           | 1638, Feb. 7. p.   | 276   |
| <i>Temple</i> , Sir John to the Earl of Strafforde,                                               | 1636, Apr. 18.     | 4     |
| <i>Vane</i> , Sir Henry, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                               | 1636, Feb. 18.     | 49    |
|                                                                                                   | 1637, Apr. 30.     | 75    |
|                                                                                                   | Aug. 1.            | 87    |
|                                                                                                   | 1639, Apr. 11.     | 318   |
|                                                                                                   | June 20.           | 421   |
|                                                                                                   | July 8.            | 424   |
| <i>Villiers</i> , Catharine D. of Buckingham, to the E. of Strafforde,                            | 1639, Sept. 2. p.  | 386   |
| <i>Wentworth</i> , Michael, Esq; of Wolley, to the E. of Strafforde,                              | 1637, Dec. 24.     | 143   |
| <i>Wentworth</i> , Thomas E. of Strafforde, to Ashley, Sir Jacob,                                 | 1638, Dec. 7. p.   | 255   |
| to the Rev. Dr. Beale,                                                                            | 1639, Feb. 8.      | 390   |
| to Bourk, Ulrick E. of St. Albans,                                                                | 1638, May 23.      | 173   |
| to Butler, Mr. George,                                                                            | 1636, Nov. 30.     | 39    |
| to Campbell, Archibald, E. of Argyle,                                                             | 1638, Aug. 28.     | 210   |
|                                                                                                   | Nov. 25.           | 246   |
|                                                                                                   | Mar. 19.           | 299   |
| to Cavendish, William, E. of Newcastle,                                                           | 1638, June 1.      | 174   |
|                                                                                                   | Dec. 10.           | 256   |
|                                                                                                   | Feb. 10.           | 281   |
| to Charles, King of England,                                                                      | 1636, July 6.      | 8     |
|                                                                                                   | Aug. 23.           | 26    |
|                                                                                                   | Sept. 10.          | 33    |
|                                                                                                   | Dec. 9.            | 41    |
|                                                                                                   | Jan. 18.           | 46    |
|                                                                                                   | 1637, Mar. 31.     | 59    |
|                                                                                                   | Apr. 19.           | 64    |
|                                                                                                   | Apr. 3.            | 65    |
|                                                                                                   | June 26.           | 83    |
|                                                                                                   | Nov. 18.           | 135   |
|                                                                                                   | 1638, Apr. 20.     | 160   |
|                                                                                                   | Apr. 22.           | 161   |
|                                                                                                   | May 7.             | 163   |
|                                                                                                   | June 5.            | 175   |
|                                                                                                   | July 28.           | 187   |
|                                                                                                   | Aug. 11.           | 203   |
|                                                                                                   | <i>Wentworth</i> , |       |



# I N D E X.

*Wentworth, Thomas, E. of Strafforde, to Charles King of England,*

1638, Sept. 18. pag. 217

Oct. 15. 222

Oct. 17. 225

Nov. 1. 229

Nov. 11. 233

Nov. 29. 251

Nov. 30. *ibid.*

Dec. 3. 252

Dec. 5. 253

Dec. 10. 255

Dec. 24. 261

Jan. 6. 267

Feb. 10. 277

Feb. 12. 282

Mar. 2. 292

Mar. 21. 306

1639, Mar. 27. 309

Apr. 1. 312

Apr. 2. 313

Apr. 15. 323

Apr. 21. 331

Apr. 22. 332

May 13. 338

May 30. 355

June 6. 359

July 3. 363

July 9. 365

July 22. 371

July 24. 373

July 31. 374

Aug. 3. 375

Aug. 6. *ibid.*

Aug. 7. 377

Aug. 13. 381

Sept. 2. 383

Sept. 9. 387

Mar. 23. 396

1640, Apr. 3. 402

Apr. 6. 405

Apr. 15. 411

to Charles Prince Elector Palatine,

1636, Nov. 19. 38

to Chomley, Sir Hugh,

1638, Sept. 20. 218

to Clifford, Henry-Charles L. Clifford,

1638, Aug. 18. 208

to Coke, Sir John, Secretary of State,

1636, Sept. 16. 34

Nov. 28. 38

Jan. 3. 44

Feb. 1. 48

1637, Aug. 15. 88

Aug. 28. 95

Nov. 30. 139

1638, Aug. 10. 197

Aug. 11. 205

Dec. 20. 259

1639, Mar. 27. 310

May 18. 340

July 9. 366

July 11. 369

Mar. 16. 393

to Con, Monsieur, 1637, May 15. 112

to Conway, Edward Lord Viscount Con-

1637, Jan. 6. 144

1639, Aug. 13. 381

1640, Aug. 27. 413

to Cottington, Francis Lord Cottington,

1640, Mar. 28. 402

Apr. 16. 412

to Coventry, Thomas, Lord Keeper,

1637, Apr. 26. 70

Sept. 27. 108

1640, Nov. 26. 414

way,

*Wentworth, Tho. E. of Strafforde, to Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia,*

1636, June 30. pag. 7

Nov. 7. 38

to England, Lords of the Council of,

1637, Oct. 5. 110

Feb. 19. 151

to Fairfax, Thomas Lord Viscount Fairfax,

1637, Apr. 25. 69

to Hamilton, James, Marquis of,

1636, Apr. 10. 3

1639, Mar. 24. 400

to Henrietta Maria, Q. of England,

1638, Oct. 10. 221

to Holles, John, Earl of Clare,

1637, Jan. 19. 146

to Holles, Anne, Countess of Clare,

1637, Oct. 20. 122

1639, Aug. 10. 379

to Hopton, Sir Arthur,

1638, Jan. 10. 269

to Hotham, Sir John,

1639, Mar. 26. 307

to Howard, Thomas, Earl Marshal,

1636, Aug. 26. 29

to Hutton, Sir Richard,

1639, Sept. 13. 388

to Juxon, William, Lord Treasurer,

1640, Apr. 16. 412

to Ker, Robert Earl of Ancrum,

1638, Aug. 27. 209

to Laud, William Archbishop of Can-

terbury,

1636, Aug. 17. p. 25

Aug. 26. 27

Dec. 31. 41

1637, Apr. 3. 66

Sept. 27. 105

Sept. 28. 109

Oct. 18. 119

Nov. 27. 136

Jan. 5. 143

1638, Apr. 10. 156

May 23. 172

Aug. 7. 194

Nov. 27. 248

Jan. 12. 270

Jan. 12. 273

1639, May 10. 334

to Lesly, Henry, Bishop of Down,

1638, Oct. 4. 219

to Loftus, Adam, Lord Chancellor of

1637, Apr. 14. p. 68

Apr. 15. *ibid.*

to Loftus, Adam, Vice-Treasurer of

1640, Dec. 15. p. 414

Feb. 4. 415

to Mac Donnell, Randolph, E. of Antrim,

1639, May 23. 353

to Maxwell, Robert Earl of Nithisdale,

1636, May 14. 6

to Medina, the Duke of,

1637, Sept. 27. 108

to Nicholaldie, Seigneur de,

1636, Dec. 31. 43

to Osborne, Sir Edward,

1638, Febr. 10. 281

to Percy, Algernoon Earl of Northum-

berland,

1636, Jan. 2. 43

Mar. 6. 53

1637, May 25. 76

1638, July 30. 189

Feb. 10. 279

1639, Sept. 2. 384

1640, Apr. 9. 405

Apr. 12. 410

*Wentworth,*



# I N D E X.

|                                                                         |                        |                                                                                              |                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Wentworth, Thomas, Earl of Strafforde, to Radcliffe, Sir George,</i> | 1641, May 12. pag. 417 | <i>Wentworth, Tho. E. of Strafforde, to Windebanke, Sir Francis, Secretary of State</i>      | 1638, Feb. 15. pag. 285 |
| to Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland,                                        | 1637, Oct. 18. 122     | Mar. 2. 292                                                                                  |                         |
| to Rockley, Mr.                                                         | 1637, Oct. 20. 123     | Mar. 20. 300                                                                                 |                         |
| to Savile, Sir William,                                                 |                        | 1639, Mar. 11. 393                                                                           |                         |
|                                                                         | 1637, Jan. 24. 147     | Mar. 24. 398                                                                                 |                         |
|                                                                         | 1638, Sept. 13. 215    | 1640, Apr. 4. 403                                                                            |                         |
|                                                                         | 1639, Mar. 27. 311     | Apr. 10. 407                                                                                 |                         |
| to Sidney, Dorothy Countess of Leicester,                               |                        | Apr. 16. 412                                                                                 |                         |
|                                                                         | 1636, Feb. 23. 52      | to Wintour, Sir John,                                                                        |                         |
| to Vane, Sir Henry Treasurer of the Household,                          | 1636, Mar. 14. 55      | 1638, Oct. 20. 227                                                                           |                         |
|                                                                         | 1637, June 12. 79      | Dec. 10. 257                                                                                 |                         |
|                                                                         | 1639, Apr. 16. 325     | 1639, Apr. 16. 328                                                                           |                         |
|                                                                         | May 16. 419            | to Wortley, Sir Francis,                                                                     |                         |
|                                                                         | June 4. 356            | 1638, Sept. 20. 218                                                                          |                         |
|                                                                         | July 7. 422            | to Yorkshire, his Deputy-Lieutenants of,                                                     |                         |
|                                                                         | July 9. 425            | 1638, Feb. 15. 284                                                                           |                         |
|                                                                         | July 24. 426           | His Speech on being made an Earl,                                                            |                         |
|                                                                         | Aug. 7. 428            | 1639, Jan. 12. 390                                                                           |                         |
| to Villiers, Catharine, D. of Buckingham,                               |                        | <i>Willoughby, Sir Francis, to the Earl of Strafforde,</i>                                   |                         |
| 1639, Sept. 9. 387                                                      |                        | 1639, Apr. 2. 315                                                                            |                         |
| to Usher, James, Primate of Ireland,                                    |                        | Apr. 17. 330                                                                                 |                         |
|                                                                         | 1636, June 2. 7        | Apr. 25. 333                                                                                 |                         |
| to Wandesforde, Sir Chr. L. Chief Justice of Ireland,                   | 1636, July 25. 13      | May 19. 346                                                                                  |                         |
| to Wentworth, Michael, Esq; of Wolley,                                  | 1638, Sept. 20. 218    | May 21. 352                                                                                  |                         |
| to Wentworth, William, afterwards Earl of Strafforde,                   | 1641, May 11. 416      | May 24. 354                                                                                  |                         |
| to Willoughby, Sir Francis,                                             |                        | <i>Willoughby, William, his Examination,</i>                                                 |                         |
|                                                                         | 1639, Apr. 11. 319     | 1638, Jan. 9. 274                                                                            |                         |
|                                                                         | Apr. 14. 320           | <i>Wilmot, Charles Lord Viscount Wilmot, to the Earl of Strafforde,</i>                      |                         |
| to Windebanke, Sir Francis, Secretary of State,                         | 1637, Oct. 5. 110      | 1636, July 13. p. 9                                                                          |                         |
|                                                                         | 1638, Aug. 10. 201     | <i>Windebanke, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, to Mac Donnell, Randolph Earl of Antrim,</i> |                         |
|                                                                         | Jan. 6. 268            | 1639, Apr. 13. p. 323                                                                        |                         |
|                                                                         |                        | to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                                   |                         |
|                                                                         |                        | 1639, Apr. 13. 322                                                                           |                         |
|                                                                         |                        | <i>Wortley, Sir Francis, to the Earl of Strafforde,</i>                                      |                         |
|                                                                         |                        | 1638, 217                                                                                    |                         |

# A P P E N D I X.

|                                                                                                        |          |                                                                                            |         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| N <sup>o</sup> I. Sir George Radcliffe's Essay towards the Earl of Strafforde's Life,                  | pag. 429 | N <sup>o</sup> V. Memorand. de novi Sigilli Regis Liberatione,                             | &c. 438 |
| II. De Regia Strata tempore Edw. I. inclusa,                                                           | 436      | VI. De-Morte Cancellarii,                                                                  | 438     |
| III. Annui Reditus Donatio à Willielmo Wynteworth, de Wynteworth Wodehus fratri suo Johanni de Elmfal, | 437      | VII. A Licence from Henry VIII. to Tho. Wentworth Esq; to wear his Bonnet in the Prefence, | 438     |
| IV. Memorandum de Magno Sigillo,                                                                       | 437      | VIII. Reversal of the E. of Strafforde's Attainder,                                        | 439     |

F I N I S.